

School of Theology at Claremont



1001 1381415



The Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT

WEST FOOTHILL AT COLLEGE AVENUE
CLAREMONT, CALIFORNIA

Wm. H. Miller

**HANDBOOK OF THE
MODERN GREEK VERNACULAR**

PA
1058
T441

HANDBOOK
OF THE
MODERN GREEK
VERNACULAR
GRAMMAR, TEXTS, GLOSSARY

BY
ALBERT THUMB

PROFESSOR OF COMPARATIVE PHILOLOGY IN STRASSBURG UNIVERSITY
SOMETIME PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF MARBURG

*TRANSLATED FROM THE
SECOND IMPROVED AND ENLARGED GERMAN EDITION*

BY
S. ANGUS, M.A., Ph.D.

Edinburgh: T. & T. CLARK, 38 George Street
1912

Theology Library
SCHOOL OF THEOLOGY
AT CLAREMONT
California

Printed by
MORRISON & GIBB LIMITED
FOR
T. & T. CLARK, EDINBURGH
LONDON: SIMPKIN, MARSHALL, HAMILTON, KENT, AND CO. LIMITED
NEW YORK: CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

TO
GEORGE N. HATZIDAKIS
IN
SINCEREST FRIENDSHIP

FOREWORD TO THE ENGLISH EDITION.

I HAVE been repeatedly approached from the English side with regard to a translation of my *Modern Greek Handbook*. English-speaking scholars are of course sufficiently familiar with the German language to consult German works in the original. But as there is a large number of English-speaking students who cannot do this, and as, besides, it is easier to master a foreign language in a grammar written in one's mother-tongue, I have been very pleased to give my consent when Messrs. T. & T. Clark of Edinburgh desired to arrange for a translation of the second edition of my Handbook, which was recently published and considerably enlarged. The translation gives the text of the German original without alteration, except that a few slips have been removed—partly due to the translator's accuracy.

I desire to express my sincere thanks to Dr. S. Angus for the carefully executed translation; he has performed his task with great ability and with a perfect understanding of the subject.

My wish is that my book, which has gained friends in its German form, may secure new friends in its English dress and contribute to an increased and deepened knowledge of Modern Greek among English-speaking scholars and students.

A. THUMB.

STRASSBURG, *January* 1912.

TRANSLATOR'S NOTE.

PROFESSOR THUMB'S FOREWORDS render any further words from the Translator unnecessary. The need for such a book as the present has been growingly felt in the English-speaking world. The works on Modern Greek with which the English student is familiar deal either exclusively or for the most part with the *καθαρεύουσα*, the "Atticizing" learned language of the present day. No fair account is to hand of the modern *vernacular*, which reflects the chequered history of the Greek people, and is alone the true descendant of the ancient language. It is not too much to claim that this book is the first in English to supply the want, and as such must prove welcome to the teachers and students of the Greek language. Professor Thumb's aim is to be practical in two ways,—first, to present a satisfactory account of the latest phase of Greek to those Hellenists who are convinced that they must pass beyond the classical and the Hellenistic periods for the study of a living language with an unbroken history of three thousand years; and, secondly, to furnish a Textbook of the modern Greek vernacular for beginners, as evidenced by the division into Grammar, Texts, and Glossary.

Finally, the Translator has much pleasure in placing before English readers the Handbook which he used in Professor Thumb's own Modern Greek class in Marburg.

S. A.

EDINBURGH, *February* 1912.

FOREWORD TO THE FIRST GERMAN EDITION.

THE past century witnessed the publication of modern Greek grammars in large numbers. This output corresponds in a certain measure to the sympathy which, during the different decades of the century, Europe bestowed upon modern Greece. We shall find that the number of grammars, pocket-dictionaries, elementary text-books increased in those periods in which the Greeks to a special degree attracted the eyes of Europe, so that the mere statistics of publishing firms could furnish an exact index of the interest of the West in the people of Greece; and, if we are to trust our index, this interest appears to have grown more intense again during the past lustrum. But notwithstanding the enormous output in this field, only a small proportion is of practical service, not a single one of the existing helps being adequate to the requirements which science imposes even on a grammar which professes to serve only a practical purpose. Indeed, one sometimes receives even the unpleasant impression that the book in his hand is a work "made to order," owing its existence solely to the speculation of the book-selling trade. The peculiar literary conditions of Greece contribute partly to this lack of really serviceable helps. The term "modern Greek," as is well known, designates *two* forms of language—first, the living language spoken by the people and split up into numerous dialects or *patois*, which form alone properly deserves the name of modern Greek; and, secondly, the literary language, the *καθαρεύουσα*, i.e. "pure speech," which is a literary and learned revival of the more or less modernised ancient Greek common language, and is therefore a product of art by no means of recent date, but the result of the written usage of centuries reaching back

beyond Byzantine days. The extent to which this stereotyped form of ancient Greek admitted and still admits modern elements borrowed from the popular language varied not only in different times, but still varies also according to author and locality. The majority of modern Greek grammars have this in common, that they present neither the one nor the other form of language exclusively, but select as a working basis either the learned language or the vernacular without confining themselves further strictly to the standard chosen. Those who prefer the literary language are in the majority: ordinarily this form is taught in such a way as if it were *κατ' ἐξοχήν* "the Greek language of the present day." And yet this literary complexion is not exclusively the dominant one even in the province of artistic literature, while lyrical and epic poetry belong almost entirely to the vernacular, which continues also to gain ground in other departments (comedy and narrative).

A combined account of both forms of the language suffers from want of clearness, quite apart from the fact that in most cases the vernacular in this way is denied fair treatment. Mitsotakis¹ so far has best succeeded in treating both together; but he, like all the others, displays a lack of the training in philology necessary to do justice to the more rigorous scientific demands: he also lacks the necessary discrimination of the essential distinction between the popular and the literary language. The former is by no means satisfactorily treated, and in his grammar appears but too faintly as a pronounced independent form of language. The only elementary grammar of recent date which has essayed the task of presenting the popular language is that of Wied.² This little volume, the popularity of which is attested by the immediate appearance of a second edition, is to be highly commended to the beginner for a rapid introductory sketch of the modern Greek vernacular; but certainly those who try to gain from it a complete knowledge of the copious popular literature of modern Greece, or to become acquainted with

¹ Mitsotakis, *Praktische Grammatik der neugriechischen Schrift- und Umgangssprache*. Stuttgart and Berlin, 1891 (Spemann). xii and 260 pp. (12 Marks). Cf. my review in the *Deutsche Literaturzeitung*, 1893, col. 235 f.

² Wied, *Die Kunst, die neugriechische Volkssprache durch Selbstunterricht schnell und leicht zu lernen*. Vienna: Hartleben, in the series "Kunst der Polyglotten," pt. xi. (2 Marks).

the structure of the speech of the common people, will soon be disappointed. There exists no text-book that can supply reliable and to some extent ample information upon the facts of the modern Greek popular language. An adequate text-book should be expected not only to introduce every scholar to an understanding of the abundant treasures of the modern Greek national and vernacular literature, but also to make the linguist and the philologist familiar with the principle of the growth of the language. To fill this breach is the object of my *Handbook*.

I have already in a separate brochure¹ pointed out that the vernacular, and not the literary, language should be first learned, together with the reasons for this view. To repeat briefly: those who are familiar with ancient Greek and then learn the modern vernacular possess all that is essential to understand the modern Greek literary language; while those who do not know ancient Greek will never gain a clear grasp of the linguistic conditions of Greek literature of the present time. My Grammar is not intended for readers who are complete strangers to ancient Greek. Nevertheless, I have fully adopted the standpoint of modern Greek: for a descriptive grammar—and such mine professes primarily to be—must treat a language only in its own light. It is, on the other hand, a confusing anachronism in a grammar of modern Greek to lay down rules, *e.g.*, on the long and short vowels ϵ and η , α and ω , or for the “diphthongs” $αι$, $οι$, $ει$, or for the spiritus asper, the circumflex and acute accents, which possess no longer any meaning for the language of the present day, enjoying only a conventional existence in writing. The grammars of modern Greek with which I am familiar are simply drawn up on the model of ancient Greek, because the authors for lack of proper scientific knowledge of the language were not aware of the wide gulf between the ancient Greek orthography and the form of the present language. It is in the department of “phonetics,” or rather in that of “characters,” that our grammars betray this unfortunate habit most glaringly and senselessly; but even morphology cannot escape being crushed into this Procrustean bed to such an extent that its harmony and

¹ *Die neugriechische Sprache und ihre Erlernung*: Beilage to *Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 6, 1891.

symmetry are quite obscured. Thus, *e.g.*, declension is treated according to the scheme of ancient Greek types of declension, that which is specifically modern Greek being attached as an accidental patch. Descriptive grammar demands, on the contrary, "that homogeneous phenomena should be grouped. But the criterion of what is to be regarded as homogeneous must not be sought in antiquity or in etymology, but in the ever-living genius of the language."¹ My classification of modern Greek declension satisfies, I believe, this requirement by treating and bringing together under a uniform point of view those elements which, in the consciousness of those who speak the language, fall together into groups, and consequently formally react upon one another. Deffner's,² as also Psichari's,³ proposed classification of the declension forms appears to me less lucid than that which I have adopted. I myself have, however, only carried into effect a suggestion put forward by W. Meyer-Lübke in his commentary on the grammar of Simon Portius (p. 125)—a suggestion which he himself did not either follow up or carry out in his own classification of modern Greek declensions (p. 118). On the classification of verbs there can exist no doubt since the appearance of Hatzidakis' fine article "über die Präsensbildung im Neugriechischen,"⁴ in which the formation of the present stem and its relation to the aorist are clearly stated. For the benefit of those who like to play with the term "practical," and who, in no way troubled with exact knowledge, regard "scientific" and "unpractical" as almost synonymous ideas, let me remark that the classification of the contents of a language based upon its own inner laws facilitates the acquiring of a language more than a grammar that presents the language on some external model.

I need not specially emphasise that I have not attempted an exhaustive account of the treasures of modern Greek, as is clear from the concise compass of my Grammar. But, notwithstanding, it contains considerably more than other grammars of greater size, and is above all a grammar of the

¹ G. v. d. Gabelentz, *Die Sprachwissenschaft* (Leipzig, 1891), p. 92.

² In his review of Legrand's Grammar, *Jenaer Literaturzeitung*, 1879, p. 392.

³ Psichari, *Essais de Grammaire historique néogrecque*, i. 88 (Paris, 1886).

⁴ Kuhn's *Zeitschrift f. vergl. Sprachf.* xxvii. p. 69 ff., and *Einl. in die neugriech. Grammatik* (Leipzig, 1892), p. 390 ff.

vernacular Greek "*Κοινή*." The existence of a common and uniform type of the "popular speech" (*Volkssprache*) is, of course, denied by some, it being maintained rather that beside the affected archaic written language there exist only dialects. The latter assertion I dispute, and I maintain that we are justified in speaking of a modern Greek "*Κοινή*," the language of the folk-songs in the form in which they are usually published being no more a specific dialect than that type of language of such popular poets as Christopoulos, Drosinis, Palamas, and many others, can be dubbed dialect. A perfect uniformity is admittedly not yet to be found, for just as sometimes on the one hand equally correct, *i.e.* equally wide-spread, forms occur side by side, so on the other many poets (as, *e.g.*, Vilaras) manifest a marked propensity for dialect elements; yet in spite of all this we may speak of *the* "vernacular" in contrast to the dialects. Many folk-songs in the course of extensive diffusion, passing from place to place, must have had their dialectic peculiarities reduced to a minimum, so that by a quite spontaneous process a certain average speech resulted. Quite recently *Ροῖδης* has also made a similar assertion, guided, however, more by instinct than by any scientific sense, and consequently he has overshot the mark in disputing absolutely the existence of dialects.¹ This average popular speech—which readily arises particularly in the larger centres—serves as a means of communication which is intelligible not only in Patras, Athens, and Constantinople, but also in the country.

The collection of Texts served me as a guide for the limitation of my material: the less common (or dialectic) phenomena are in general only treated so far as they occur in these texts. The student will therefore not expect to find, *e.g.*, the Greek dialects of Lower Italy or those of Pontus—to say nothing of Zaconian—given in any exhaustive manner. I have exceeded the dialect material contained in the Texts only when some linguistic phenomena of special interest on more general grounds (*e.g.* the history of the language) called for attention. Of course, such a selection remains always more or less subjective and influenced by the personal

¹ *Ροῖδης*, *Τὰ Εἰδωλα. Γλωσσικὴ μελέτη* (Athens, 1893), p. 180 ff. It was naturally an easy matter for Hatzidakis to refute the "scientific" grounds of *Ροῖδης*' thesis; cf. *Ἀθηνᾶ*, vii. 224 ff.

equation. I considered it imperative to cite *patois* phenomena not only to produce an approximately correct conception of the diversity of *patois*, but also efficiently to facilitate the study of modern Greek popular literature. When, however, either in *Grammar* or *Glossary*, I mention a definite region (*e.g.* Naxos, Velvendos, Cyprus) as exhibiting certain philological points, it is not to be understood that these occur *only* in those regions: such particulars, given generally in connection with the texts, mean no more than that a form or usage is locally restricted.

In the explanatory notes on the history of the language I confined myself to a selection of material on the same principles on which I made a selection from the dialect material. The relations between the ancient Greek forms and those of modern Greek are referred to in their salient characteristics. My object was to sketch in general outline their inner connection as the established result of the investigation upon modern Greek of the present time, and to put the reader on the right track, rather than to explain in detail all the separate linguistic points. Those who possess a scientific knowledge of philology will, with the aid of my directions, experience no difficulty in explaining many a detail. I aimed especially at presenting a clear account of the preservation or the disappearance of ancient, as well as the rise of new, types. A further consideration was to safeguard those who approach the study of modern Greek against such misconceptions as have been really exploded for science through the indefatigable exertions of Hatzidakis, but which misconceptions unfortunately still haunt the brains of unscientific dilettanti. In order not to frustrate my main object—to produce a textbook of the modern Greek vernacular—I have avoided the citation of scientific apparatus (literature, discussions, etc.), and have restricted to the smallest possible compass the employment of philological terminology—except the most common grammatical terms. The beginner will do well on the first reading to omit the section on Phonetics together with the notes and to go through the conjugation of the verbs before paragraphs 140–164 [§§ 175–212 of the new edition]. The annotations on dialect peculiarities will sometimes be best impressed on his mind by the reading of the texts. Let me refer those who seek information on the aims,

method, and tasks of investigation in modern Greek to my little book, *Die neugriechische Sprache* (Freiburg, 1892, 36 pp.), which will serve as an introduction to the present Grammar. The older as well as the more recent literature upon this subject will be found collected there and in my reviews in the *Anzeiger der Indogermanischen Forschungen*, as also in the first part of G. Meyer's *Neugriechische Studien*.¹

It is almost superfluous to remark how much I have profited by the successful labours bestowed upon investigation in modern Greek philology during the past fifteen years. First in importance come the achievements of Hatzidakis, the fruits of which, as I hope, are apparent in this Grammar. Another work which I have frequently consulted with the greatest profit should also be gratefully acknowledged, viz. the commentary of W. Meyer (Lübke)² on the grammar of Simon Portius. This commentary is the solitary attempt to furnish a brief but comprehensive account of the results of modern Greek philology. Its association with Simon Portius was a happy thought. His grammar (although of the seventeenth century) not only compares favourably for a clear grasp of the material with the modern Greek grammars of the past century, but surpasses them in scientific spirit.

The Texts, the requirements of which were constantly kept in view in the Grammar, offer a selection of pieces of poetry and prose from the vernacular, and from that section of the artistic literature which is based upon the vernacular. That the latter is more or less affected by the literary language will appear from a rapid comparison between Part I. and Part II. of the Texts. In the Grammar or the Glossary I have drawn attention to those elements of the literary language which formally betray themselves as such (and which are not altogether wanting in Part I. of the Texts) in order to prevent any doubt as to what is genuinely vernacular. The Table of Contents gives the sources whence I have taken my texts. From my own collections I admitted three pieces

¹ G. Meyer, *Neugriechische Studien*. I. "Versuch einer Bibliographie der neugriech. Mundartenforschung"; *Sitzungsberichte der Wiener Akademie der Wissenschaft. Phil.-hist. Kl.* cxxx. (1894).

² Simon Portius, *Grammatica linguae Graecae vulgaris*. Reproduction de l'édition de 1638, suivie d'un commentaire grammatical et historique par Wilhelm Meyer. With an Introduction by J. Psichari, Paris, 1889, Vieweg; lvi and 256 pp.

together with a distich; of these I have already published III. 4 elsewhere, while I. d. 7 and III. 13 (b) are *inedita*. Unfortunately no specially superior or authentic editions were at my command for the selections from some of the poets, still no real disadvantage can have, I believe, resulted. In general, I retained the texts in the form in which they were found in the editions which I used, in some cases with the alteration or addition of the headings. In purely orthographical matters which in no way affect the pronunciation (so especially in regard to vowels) the orthography adopted in the Grammar is systematically carried out. In the first part I have taken the liberty to make some other alterations *i.e.* corrections, thus, *e.g.*, in the case of final *ν*, in order to present the normally correct popular form in harmony with my Grammar. I have, however, in this respect practised considerable caution (*e.g.* I. a. 21, where forms like *συγχωρητάς*, *ἔστωσαν* are borrowed from the ecclesiastical language). In the Texts of the artistic literature the orthography of the literary language is retained in cases like *σθ* instead of *στ*, *κτ* for *χτ*, *νδ* for *ντ*, final *ν*, etc., if such were found in my copy; the Grammar will be found to furnish adequate information upon these deviations from the vernacular language and orthography. In the text of Psichari (II. b. 1) the author's orthography remains absolutely unaltered, so as to present at the same time a sample of his proposals toward reform of orthography. My selection of texts was determined not only by the language itself, but also by having in consideration the history of literature and culture; on these principles the attempts toward the creation of a popular prose, or those selections which reflect wide-spread literary tendencies in modern Greek dress, are inserted; and, again, the admission of Rangavis' song (II. a. 14) was determined by its affinity with the ballad literature (*cf.* I. a. 4). The brief biographical dates for the poets will prove useful to fix their place and time; unfortunately I was not able to ascertain the dates for 'I. *Τυπάλλδος* and some of the writers still living. I venture to hope that the Texts, in the absence of a similar collection and in spite of their small bulk, are adapted to introduce the reader into the world of thought and ideas of the present-day Greek and especially the "*Πωμός*."

The final part of the Texts consists of Specimens of

Dialect which give a fairly good idea of the multiplicity and variety of modern Greek *patois*. Annotations are here subjoined in order to render the dialects more easily intelligible. Every one who is at all familiar with how far the alphabetic representations of dialect texts fall short of phonetic exactness will comprehend the reason why I did not group the pieces in the first part, to which are attached notices of the places of origin (*e.g.* Epirus, Chios, Naxos), under Specimens of Dialect: at best they are to be considered merely as reproductions of a common language with dialect colouring. But in the Specimens of Dialect the purpose was to portray with as much faithfulness as possible the local *patois*, which is more or less the case in the texts selected. That from Cyprus (III. 8) is unfortunately very imperfect: there exist but few really reliable texts of modern Greek dialects. The second specimen of Pontic (III. 13. b) is taken from my own collections which I made during a prolonged stay last year in Samsun, and which represent predominantly the dialect of a village situate east from Samsun (Tšerakmán). But in order to secure simplicity in the phonetic transcription a peculiarity of the pronunciation has been left unnoticed, viz. that an initial tenuis after a preceding nasal is sometimes pronounced as a *voiceless* media (or also fortis): this I must reserve for detailed investigation on some other occasion.

The Glossary is primarily prepared to suit the texts, but embraces also all those words cited or discussed in the Grammar; from it the beginner may acquire a serviceable stock of words. It was absolutely necessary to attach such a vocabulary, because the only handy dictionary, that of Kind (Leipzig: Tauchnitz), is long since antiquated and no longer serviceable, and the modern Greek-French dictionary of Legrand (Paris: Garnier) would not cover my texts.

The principles which guided me in orthographical questions are briefly indicated in § 3 n. Generally speaking, I endeavoured, of course, to harmonise the spelling with the principle of the historical orthography, *i.e.* to spell according to the origin and nature of a form; but occasionally I also ventured to simplify as well as to effect a compromise (“*συμβιβασμός*”) between the orthography demanded on scientific grounds and that at present most commonly in use. Where the present orthography fluctuates among

various spellings (*e.g.* in comparatives in *-ύτερος*) I adopted without hesitation that demanded on the grounds of the history of the language; while again from among several methods of spelling in vogue I selected that one philologically best justified. On the other hand, I avoided unusual spellings, like *τοῖς* for *τῖς*, in such a case preferring the neutral sign *ι*. In the same way I could not admit spellings, *e.g.*, like *-πουλλο, πουλλί*, etc. (which Hatzidakis¹ rightly demands on philological grounds), from a desire not to introduce into a *Handbook* an orthographical system too much at variance with the general usage. I have frequently aimed at simplification of orthography; thus in carrying throughout all forms the *ει* in *αὔτεινος* as required by its origin,² or in writing *ἔχω δεθεῖ* (for *-ῆ, ῆ*) to correspond to *ἔχω ἰδεῖ* and *ἔχω δέσει*. In the question of accents my principle was to restrict the employment of the circumflex as far as possible, affixing it as a rule only where it would correspond *immediately* to the ancient Greek circumflex (*γλωσσα*): when possible I carried systematically the same accent throughout a paradigm (*e.g.* *ναύτης*—*ναύτες*, not *ναῦτες*), or at least the same accent in homogeneous groups (*παπᾶς παπᾶ*—*παπάδες παπάδω*; *ἐπατοῦσα* in the singular, but *ἐπατούσαμε, ἐπατούσετε, ἐπατούσαν*). I regard it as pedantic to accent specific modern Greek forms (like *δούλα, κυνήγι, ἐκοιμώνταν*) or loan-words (like *βούλ[λ]α*) according to the rules of ancient Greek, frustrating, as it does, a much needed simplification of the historic orthography. Spellings, moreover, like *γναῖκά τ* (III. 11) or *εἶπέν ἄτεν* (III. 13. a) are rejected because they are used by editors manifestly only on analogy of ancient Greek: I at least am not aware that any distinction can be made between *ἡ μάννα μου* and *ἡ γυναῖκα μου*. In regard to the spelling of consonants I was guided by the pronunciation, thus, *e.g.*, *νύχτα, ἐλεύτερος, γελάστηκα, σκίζω*, or I have expressly called attention to a conflict between pronunciation and orthography, *e.g.*, *σβήνω* more correctly *ζβήνω* or *σχίζω* for *σκίζω*, etc.; this latter course was absolutely necessary for the reason that some account must be given of the relations obtaining between the spoken language and the

¹ Cf. Παρνασσός, xviii. (1895) 1 ff.

² Cf. *e.g.* B. J. Schmitt in the *Δελτίον τῆς ἱστορικῆς καὶ ἐθνολογικῆς ἐταιρίας*, iv. (1893) p. 306.

orthography, and also because the texts in this respect, as remarked above, reflect more frequently the orthography of the literary language. If in spite of painstaking correction I have here or there committed an orthographical slip, I beg indulgence.

A List of Abbreviations is given on p. 314.

Finally, mention should be made of the name which graces the publication of my book. The dedication is not to be regarded merely as a token of my high appreciation of the pioneer work of Professor Hatzidakis in the department of modern Greek philology, but also as an expression of my gratitude for the repeated encouragement and benefit gained from a most friendly exchange of ideas both orally and by letter. I have also for the present *Handbook* had the advantage of Professor Hatzidakis' assistance, inasmuch as he was ever ready to communicate to me valuable information, and very kindly undertook to read through a portion of the proofs.

FREIBURG IN BADEN, *July* 1895.

FOREWORD TO THE SECOND GERMAN EDITION.

ON the occasion of a revised edition of my book I ventured to be guided by the same principles which appeared to me expedient fifteen years ago, when I first offered to the public my account of the modern Greek vernacular. The plan and design of the book were on the whole received with general approval, and may therefore be allowed to remain unaltered. If one critic took exception to my classification of modern Greek declensions, another as highly commended it, so that I had no particular reason to yield to the carper. Some inequalities, either pointed out by critics or which I myself detected, have, of course, been removed. But the volume of the book has also been enlarged by the accession of new material such as will certainly be welcomed by those who use this edition. A brief account of Syntax had from the beginning formed part of my plan, and was precluded in the first edition for purely external reasons. On the present occasion I was persuaded to insert such an account, not only from a desire to furnish a fairly complete view of the structure of modern Greek, but also by the consideration that a modern Greek syntax is at least as imperatively needed as phonetics or morphology for the interest with which the Koiné studies are being at present prosecuted. For I had more than once observed that the acquaintance with modern Greek on the part of those philologists who, in their Koiné studies, were conscious of the necessity of casting a glance at the later development of the language, was limited to the material of my Handbook. Moreover, the abundant citation of examples for the rules of syntax, which will serve the beginner as exercises, is an advantage on practical grounds, and will, as I hope, enhance the usefulness of the book.

These examples will, moreover, facilitate the understanding of the texts from which they are as a rule selected, being only exceptionally taken from other sources. In preparing the sections on syntax I was, of course, obliged to confine myself to the most important points, and only quite rarely drew upon dialect examples—for the simple reason that practically no work has been done on the problems of syntax. I am conscious that several of my statements can claim only provisional value: it will be quite obvious that in the almost complete absence of preliminary works, my remarks and rules cannot approach that degree of certainty that we may look for in the department of ancient Greek syntax, in which the work and experience of centuries may be utilised. But it afforded me a peculiar pleasure in many cases to be the first to formulate rules of syntax for the modern Greek vernacular, and, it may be, thereby to stimulate investigations along special lines, and set afoot comparisons between ancient and modern Greek syntax. It will easily appear that historic considerations weighed considerably with me in the arrangement of the material, so that students familiar with the ancient Greek will experience no difficulty in tracing the effects of a two thousand year development of the language. I am even convinced that, on the other hand, the chapter on the Order of Words in modern Greek will be serviceable for the historical understanding of Hellenistic texts, since we as yet know but very little about the arrangement of words in ancient Greek. I would also remark that my rules on the order of words have been drawn only from the prose texts of the vernacular literature.

The other additions to my book are largely due to the increased number of texts. In the course of the last few years our knowledge of modern Greek dialects has been so enriched by a number of excellent works, that it appeared to me as obviously necessary to enlarge the third part of the Texts with some excellent and interesting specimens of dialect. From my own copies I again contributed a few more pieces in order that my dialect collections from the islands, the Maina, and Asia Minor might not lie completely fallow (*cf.* III. 3. 5. 13. b. c. 14. a and another version of 15). Here let me thank Professor N. G. Politis of Athens for having most willingly and amply furnished me with the

information asked for upon some texts, especially the two *mirologies* (elegies) from Maina. I considered it further desirable to increase the material in the first and second parts. Some characteristic samples of the popular literature are added; the output of recent years must be taken into account, particularly as regards the progress which the struggle over the popular language has undoubtedly made since the beginning of the present century. The popular prose, having first asserted its claim to the field of narrative literature, is now ever more and more taking possession also of the literary essay (cultivated so excellently by writers like Palamas), and is experimenting even on the themes of abstract science. Psichari's example has been, and still continues, fruitful. The weekly paper "*Ο Νόημα*" has already for a number of years done service to the propaganda of the popular language. Contrast this with earlier days when newspapers in the pure vernacular were obliged to suspend after a brief run. The reform movement visibly assumes ever larger proportions. It even seems to me as if Hatzidakis himself, the greatest adversary of the "language-heretics," has very recently altered his standpoint perceptibly in favour of a genuinely popular reform of the literary language. At least at the close of his *Lectures on the Linguistic Question* (cf. the Appendix on Bibliography) he gives expression to principles upon a seasonable reform of the literary language that must sound to the advocates of the vernacular as a concession to their own views. If a man like Hatzidakis were to lend his support to the reform movement, that were a consummation to be wished.

Unfortunately, I was obliged to leave unfulfilled some wishes which were expressed to me in the event of a new edition of my book, and especially that for the admission of Solomos' *Hymn to Liberty*. I could not consent to give only a few verses, as G. Meyer proposed, and considerations for the bulk of my book forbade me to give it in its entirety, as Krumbacher advised (by letter). Further, it did not fall in with the character of this book to give selections from the mediaeval literature or from the written language. I do not ignore the practical object of such proposals, but I believe that this object would be better served in special collections.

The Appendix on Bibliography is intended as a guide for

those who are interested in the problems and the history of modern Greek. Here everything is entered that appeared to me as specially characteristic for the purposes of introduction to modern Greek philology, as is also everything that could offer further help in bibliography, *i.e.* could present in outline the whole activity in the field of modern Greek philology. The entries from 1902 on are relatively more numerous because my reviews in the *Indogermanische Forschungen* extend only to that year. Such works on the Koiné are selected as take account of the modern Greek standpoint.

After my book has served the cause of modern Greek for fifteen years, I hope that in its revised form it will continue to prove serviceable to modern Greek and related studies.

It remains to thank Doctor E. Kieckers for the kind assistance which he rendered me in the correction of the proof-sheets.

ALBERT THUMB.

STRASSBURG, *July* 1910.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Foreword to the English edition	vii
Translator's Note	ix
Foreword to the first German edition	xi
Foreword to the second German edition	xxiii

GRAMMAR.

PART I.—PHONETICS 3

- § 1. Characters. § 2. Pronunciation. § 3. Phonetic system.
§ 4. Accents.

PHONETIC CHANGE.

<i>a.</i> Vowels and Diphthongs	7
§ 5. Long and short. § 6. Initial vowels. § 7. Dropping of vowels. § 8. Diphthongs. §§ 9, 10. <i>i</i> and <i>e</i> in the function of consonants. § 11. Contraction of vowels. § 12. Vowels in the initial syllable.	
<i>b.</i> Stops (Mutes)	14
§ 13. General remarks. § 14. $\pi\tau$ and $\kappa\tau$. § 15. $\mu\pi$, $\nu\tau$, $\gamma\kappa$ ($\mu\beta$, $\nu\delta$, $\gamma\gamma$). § 16. Less common groups of sounds. § 17. Palatalising.	
<i>c.</i> Spirants	18
§ 18. Change to tenues. § 19. <i>fs</i> . § 20. θ . § 21. χ . § 22. Voiced spirants; disappearance of. § 23. Insertion of a γ . § 24. γ and β before μ . § 25. δ before γ . § 26. Hardening of γ and δ . § 27. γ becoming ξ . §§ 28, 29. σ and ζ .	
<i>d.</i> Liquids and Nasals.	23
§ 30. Pronounced <i>mouillé</i> . § 31. λ and ρ . § 32. λ and ρ dropped. § 33. Nasals. § 34. Final $-\nu$.	
<i>e.</i> Compound and double consonants	26
§ 35. Compound consonants. § 36. Double consonants. § 37. Combinations of consonants.	
<i>f.</i> Accent	28
§ 38. Position of the accent. § 39. Enclitics and proclitics.	

PART II.—MORPHOLOGY.

Inflection of substantives	30
Use of the forms	30
§ 40. Gender and number. § 41. Cases. § 41 <i>a</i> . Composition of substantives. §§ 42, 43. Function of the Nominative.	

	PAGE
§§ 44-48. Genitive. §§ 49-53. Accusative. § 54. Rendering of the Dative object.	
Article	40
§§ 55, 56. Inflection. §§ 57, 58. Use of.	
Substantives	43
§§ 59, 60. Classification of declensions.	
I. Masculine Nouns	44
a. Nom. pl. -οι	44
§ 61. Terminations and paradigms. § 62. On the different cases. § 63. Indeclinable nouns, and historical notes.	
b. Nom. pl. -ες.	46
§ 64. Terminations.— <i>Parisyllabic</i> : § 65. γέροντας. § 66. γείτονας. § 67. Some irregularities (gen. sing and pl.). § 68. κλέφτης. § 69. μάστορης.— <i>Non-parisyllabic</i> : § 70. παπᾶς. § 71. βασιλιάς. §§ 72, 73. Irregularities in the plural. § 74. χατζῆς. § 75. караβοκύρις. § 76. Non-parisyllabic plurals to the κλέφτης paradigm. § 77. καφές. § 78. κόντες. § 79. παπποῦς.	
II. Feminine	53
§ 80. Terminations.— <i>Parisyllabic</i> : § 81. καρδιά. § 82. Accent of the gen. pl. § 83. ἐρπίδα. § 84. Gen. pl. (and sing.). § 85. νύφη, ἀδερφή. § 86. βρύσι. § 87. Σάμο, Φρόσω, Μαρτιώ.— <i>Non-parisyllabic</i> : § 88. ἀλεποῦ. § 89. νενέ. § 90. Non-parisyllabic plurals in the paradigm καρδιά, νύφη, ἀδερφή.	
III. Neuter	59
a. in -ο(ν), -ιο(ν), -ι	59
§ 91. Terminations.— <i>Parisyllabic</i> : § 92. ξύλο. § 93. -ΐο, -ιό, and -ίο.— <i>Non-parisyllabic</i> : § 94. On the paradigm ξύλο. § 95. μάτι, παιδί. § 96. λόγος, λόγια. § 97. Historical note.	
b. in -ος	63
§ 98. Terminations. — <i>Parisyllabic</i> : § 99. λάθος. § 100. Formation of the plural, and historical note.— <i>Non-parisyllabic</i> : § 101.	
c. in -α, -ιμο, -ας	64
<i>Non-parisyllabic</i> : § 102. Terminations. § 103. πῤᾶμα, ὄνομα. § 104. γράψιμο. § 105. κρέας.	
Adjective	66
§§ 106, 107. General remarks.	
I. Adjectives in -ος	67
§ 108. καλός. § 109. πλούσιος. § 109a. Ancient Greek contracted adjectives.	
II. Adjectives in -ις	70
a. Oxytones (-ύς)	70
§ 110. βαθύς. § 111. Fluctuation between -ός and -ύς. § 112. πολύς.	

	PAGE
b. Barytones (- <i>us</i> , - <i>ης</i>)	71
§ 113. ζουλιάρης. § 114. ἀκαμάτης. § 115. Fate of the ancient Greek adjs. in - <i>ής</i> .	
Comparison of Adjectives	73
§ 116. Comparative in - <i>τερος</i> . § 117. - <i>ύτερος</i> from adjs. in - <i>ός</i> . § 118. Irregular comparatives. § 119. Comparative formed with <i>πιο</i> . § 120. "than," etc.	
Adverbs	76
§ 121. Use of. § 122. Regular mode of formation. § 123. Comparative and superlative. § 124. Adverbs in - <i>ως</i> . § 125. Adverbial expressions. § 126. Independent adverbs.	
Numerals	80
a. Cardinals (§§ 127-129)	80
b. Ordinals (§ 130)	82
c. Derivatives and special usages of numerals	82
§ 131. Fractions. § 132. Distributive numbers, multiplicatives. § 133. Numeral substantives.	
Pronouns	84
a. Personal Pronoun	84
§ 134. ἐγώ. § 135. εσύ. § 136. αὐτός. § 137. Usage of the personal pronouns. § 138. Position. § 139. Circumlocutory forms for the personal pronoun.	
b. Reflexive	88
§ 140. Reflexive. § 141. Reciprocal.	
c. Possessive (§§ 142, 143)	89
d. Demonstrative	90
§ 144. αὐτός. § 145. τοῦτος. § 146. (ἐ)κεῖνος. § 147. Position; - <i>δά</i> . § 148. τέτοιος.	
e. Relative (§§ 149, 150)	93
f. Interrogative	94
§ 151. ποῖός. § 152. τίς.	
g. Indefinite pronouns and adjectives of a pronominal nature	95
§ 153. κανείς, κανένας; κάτι, τίποτε. § 154. κάποιος. § 155. καθείς, καθένας; κάθε. § 156. κάμποσος, ὅλος, ἄλλος. § 157. ὁ ἴδιος, μόνος, τάδες, and δέινας.	
Prepositions	98
§ 158. Introductory note. § 159. In composition of verbs.	
Proper Prepositions	100
§ 160. εἰς. § 161. ἀπό. § 162. μέ. § 163. γιά. § 164. κατά. § 165. ἀντίς. § 166. ὡς. § 167. χωρίς, δίχως. § 168. πρὸς, ὅχι, ἄς.	
Improper Prepositions	107
§§ 169, 170. General remarks. § 171. Preps. combined with ὅς. § 172. With ἀπό. § 173. With μέ. § 174. In the dialects.	

THE VERB.

	PAGE
Preliminary Remarks	111
§ 175. Voice. § 176. Active. § 177. Middle. § 178. Tense.	
§ 179. Mood. § 180. <i>Aktionsart</i> (kind of action).	
§ 181. Infinite. §§ 182, 183. Augment. § 184. Re-	
duplication. § 185. Personal endings.	
Usage of the Tenses and Moods	119
Present stem and Aorist stem	119
§ 186. Pres. Indic. § 187. <i>Aktionsart</i> . § 188. Imperfect.	
§ 189. Aor. Indic. § 190. Pres. and Aor. Subjunctive.	
§ 191. Future. § 192. Relative sequence of time.	
Mood	126
§§ 193, 194. Subjunctive. § 195. Imperfect in <i>modal</i> sense.	
§ 196. Imperative.	
Formation of Verbal Stem	129
§ 197. Stem of pres. and aor. § 198. Table of Classification.	
§ 199. Present stems.	
Aorist Stem	137
<i>a.</i> Aorist active	137
§ 200. Principles of formation. § 201. Sigmatic aorist. § 202.	
κ-aorist. § 203. Non-sigmatic aorist forms. § 204.	
Note on the historic relation of the present and the	
aorist stem.	
<i>b.</i> Aorist passive and kindred formations	144
§ 205. Aor. in -θη-κα. § 206. Enlarged aor. stems. § 207. Aor.	
in -ηκα. § 208. Historical note.	
<i>c.</i> Perfect passive participle and related forms	148
§ 209. General. § 210. Participle in -μένος. § 211. Participles	
with enlarged stems. § 212. Participle in -τός.	

CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

I. Barytones	151
Simple tenses	151
<i>Active</i> : § 213. Present. § 214. Imperf. and aorist. § 215.	
Non-sigmatic aor. subj. §§ 216-218. Imperative.	
<i>Passive</i> : § 219. Present. § 220. Imperf. § 221. Aorist.	
§ 222. Imperative.	
Compound tenses	158
§§ 223, 224. Auxiliary verbs, etc.	158
<i>Active</i> : §§ 225, 226. Future. § 227. Perfect and pluperf.	
§ 228. Future perfect. § 229. Use of the compound	
tenses. § 230. Conditional.	
<i>Passive</i> : § 231. Future. § 232. Perfect, pluperfect, and future	
perfect. § 233. Conditional.	
Participles	167
§ 234. Forms of. §§ 235, 236. Usage of.	

	PAGE
II. Contracted Verbs	169
§ 237. Classification of.	
<i>First Class</i>	170
Active: §§ 238, 239. Present and imperfect. § 240. Imperative.	
Passive: §§ 241, 242. Present and imperfect. § 243. Imperative. § 244. Other forms.	
<i>Second Class</i>	173
Active: § 245. Present and imperf. § 246. Imperative.	
Passive: § 247. Present and imperf. § 248. Imperative. § 249. Other forms. § 250. Extent and currency of the first and second classes.	
<i>Semi-Contracted</i> (§§ 251, 252)	176

PART III.—SYNTAX.

Principal Sentences	179
<i>a.</i> Form and Content	179
§ 253. Sentences without a verbal predicate. § 254. Sentences without a subject. § 255. Interrogative sentences. § 256. Exclamations. § 257. Interjections.	
<i>b.</i> Connection of sentences	182
§§ 258, 259. Asyndeton. § 260. Co-ordinate connection (by conjunctions). § 261. <i>καί</i> .	
Subordinate Sentences	185
§ 262. Preliminary observations.	
Attributive and substantival clauses	186
§§ 263–265. Relative clauses. §§ 266–268. Substantival clauses with <i>νά</i> , <i>πῶς</i> , <i>ποῦ</i> . § 269. Indirect interrogative sentences. § 270. Indirect discourse.	
Adverbial Clauses	192
§ 271. Of place. §§ 272–275. Of time. § 276. Causal. § 277. Conditional. § 278. Concessive. § 279. Consecutive. § 280. Final Clauses. §§ 281, 282. Of manner.	
Affirmation and Negation	199
§ 283. “Yes” and “no.” § 284. “Not.” § 285. Emphatic negation.	
Order of Words	200
§ 286. Preliminary. § 287. The verb in a sentence of two members. § 288. More than two. § 289. In dependent clauses. § 290. Object. §§ 291, 292. Adverbial qualifications. § 293. Adjective. § 294. Attributive Genitive. § 295. Dependent Clauses. § 296. Artistic Devices.	

TEXTS.

I. FOLK-LITERATURE.

	PAGE
A. <i>Folk-Songs</i>	211
1. Ἡ ἄλωσι τῆς Κωνσταντινούπολις	211
a. Passow, <i>Popularia Carmina Graeciae recentioris</i> (Leipzig, 1860), No. 197	211
b. Passow, No. 194	211
2. Ὁ Διάκος. Passow, No. 234	211
3. Ὁ Στέργιος. Passow, No. 54	213
4. Ὁ ἀποχαιρετισμὸς τοῦ κλέφτη. Passow, No. 153	213
5. Οἱ Κλέφτες καὶ ἡ ἄνοιξι. Aravantinos, <i>Συλλογὴ δημοδῶν ἀσμάτων τῆς Ἡπείρου</i> (Athens, 1880), No. 127	214
6. Χελιδόνισμα. Passow, No. 305	214
7. Ὁ Χάρος καὶ οἱ Ψυχές. Passow, No. 409	215
8. Χάρος. B. Schmidt, <i>Griechische Märchen, Sagen und Volkslieder</i> (Leipzig, 1877), No. 18	215
9. Ὁ Χάρος καὶ ὁ τσοπάνης. Passow, No. 426	216
10. Μοιρόλογι. B. Schmidt, No. 15	217
11. Ὁ Βουρκόλακας. Passow, No. 517	217
12. Τὸ γιοφύρι τῆς Ἄρτας. Passow, No. 511	219
13. Ναννάρισμα. Passow, No. 281	220
14. Ἡ ξενιτεία, Passow, No. 323	221
15. Ὁ μπιστικὸς φίλος. Jeannarakis, <i>Kretas Volkslieder</i> (Leipzig, 1876), No. 174	221
16. Ἡ πέρδικα. Passow, No. 493	221
17. Ἡ χορεύτρια. Aravantinos, No. 426	222
18. Ἑρωτικὸν παράπονον. Νεοελληνικά Ἀνάλεκτα (Athens, 1870 ff.), ii. p. 445, No. 20	222
19. Ἡ χαμένη εὐκαιρία. Aravantinos, No. 211	223
20. Τὸ σταμνὶ τσακισμένο. Passow, No. 591	223
21. Ὁ παπᾶς ἀγαπητικός. Passow, No. 585	224
22. Ἐξομολόγησι. Kanellakis, <i>Χιακὰ Ἀνάλεκτα</i> (Athens, 1890), No. 93	224
23. Ἡ ἄσχημη νύφη. Aravantinos, No. 360	225
24. Distiches	225
(1-3. 5-7. 9. 11. 12. 14-16. 19-24. 27. 28. 32-34. 38. 40. 44. 45. 49. 50 from Passow, 4. 31. 35. 39. 41. 43. 46-48 from Aravantinos, 8. 13. 36 from Νεοελλ. Ἀνάλεκτα, i. 257 ff.; 18. 26. 29 from Jeannarakis, 25. 30. 37 from Kanellakis, 10. 42 from Brighenti, <i>Crestomazia neoellenica</i> [Milan, 1908], 17 Author's copy.)	
B. <i>Proverbs</i>	230
(1. 2. 4. 12. 19 from Politis, <i>Παροιμίαι</i> [Athens, 1899 ff.]; 6. 8. 14. 17. 20 from Νεοελλ. Ἀνάλεκτα, i. 131 ff.; 5. 10. 13. 15 from Sanders, <i>Das Volksleben der Neugriechen</i> [Mannheim, 1844]; 3. 7. 16 Ἑστία, 1890, i. pp. 171, 190, 231; 9. 11. 18 from Jeannarakis.)	

	PAGE
C. <i>Riddles</i>	231
(1. 2. 6. 7 from Νεοελλ. 'Ανάλ. i. 193 ff., 3-5 from Kanellakis, 8. 9 from Sanders.)	
D. <i>Popular Tales and Legends</i>	232
1. Τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί. Pio, Contes populaires grecs (Copenhagen, 1876), p. 16 ff.	232
2. Τὸ φίδι, τὸ σκυλὶ καὶ ἡ γάτα. Pio, p. 26 ff.	236
3. 'Ο κύρ Λάζαρος κ' οἱ δράκοι. Pio, p. 34 ff.	239
4. 'Ο φτωχὸς καὶ ὁ πλούσιος. Νεοελλ. 'Ανάλεκτα, ii. p. 13 f.	241
5. Οἱ φίλοι. Pio, p. 220 ff.	242
6. Πῶς ἐφτειάστη ὁ λαγὸς καὶ τὸ λαγωνικό. Δελτίον τῆς ἱστορικῆς καὶ ἐθνολογικῆς ἐταιρίας τῆς Ἑλλάδος (Athens, 1883 ff.), i. p. 355	243
7. Ἡ Λαμπηδόνα. Author's copy	244
8. 'Ο σωρὸς τοῦ Μαραθῶνα. Politis, Παραδόσεις (Athens, 1904), No. 7	244
9. Οἱ Μυλῶρδοι. Politis, No. 108	245
10. Οἱ κόρες τοῦ κάστρου. Politis, No. 136	245

II. ARTISTIC LITERATURE.

A. <i>Poetry</i>	246
1. Πολεμιστήριον, by Ρῆγας. Ἀνθολογία ποιητικὴ ὑπὸ Ν. Μιχαλοπούλου (Athens, 1888), p. 6 (and Παρνασσὸς ἢ ἀπάνθισμα τῶν ἐκλεκτοτέρων τεμαχίων τῆς νέας ἑλληνικῆς ποιήσεως ὑπὸ Κ. Τεφάρικη, Athens, 1868, p. 16).	246
2. Γέρος καὶ Θάνατος, by Βηλαρᾶς. Ποιήματα ὑπὸ 'Ι. Βηλαρᾶ (in Σακελλαρίου Βιβλιοθήκη τοῦ Λαοῦ), p. 58	247
3. Φιλάργγυρος, by the same, <i>ib.</i> p. 61	248
4. Οἱ Χάρες καὶ ὁ Ἔρωτας, by Χριστόπουλος. Λυρικά ἀπὸ 'Α. Χριστοπούλου (in Σακελλαρίου Βιβλιοθήκη τοῦ Λαοῦ), p. 17.	249
5. 'Ο λόγιος, by the same, <i>ib.</i> p. 88	249
6. Ἡ ψυχούλα, by Σολωμός. Διονυσίου Σολωμοῦ Ἄπαντα τὰ εὑρισκόμενα (Athens, 1901), p. 16	250
7. Ἡ φαρμακωμένη, by the same, <i>ib.</i> p. 18	251
8. 'Ο εὐγενής, by 'Α. Σοῦτσος. Πανόραμα τῆς Ἑλλάδος, reprinted in Legrand, Grammaire grecque moderne (Paris, 1878), p. 252	252
9. Βάσανος, by Π. Σοῦτσος. Ἀνθολογία, p. 258	253
10. Θάλασσα, by Τανταλίδης. Παρνασσός, p. 437	254
11. Ρόδον καὶ χορτάρι, by Ζαλακώστας. Τὰ Ἄπαντα Γεωργίου Χ. Ζαλακώστα (Athens, 1859), p. 269	255
12. Νεκρικὴ φῶδῃ, by Βαλαωρίτης. Ἄπαντα 'Α. Βαλαωρίτου (Athens, 1884), i. p. 1	255
13. Ἡ βαρκούλα, by Τυπάλδος. Ἀνθολογία, p. 263	257
14. 'Ο Κλέφτης, by 'Α. Ραγκαβῆς. Παρνασσός, p. 360	257
15. Τὸ ὀρφανὸ τῆς Κρήτης, by 'Α. Παράσχος. 'Α. Παράσχου Ποιήματα (Athens, 1881), iii. p. 365	259
16. 'Ο μανάβης, by Κόκκος. Σκόκου ἐτήσιον Ἡμερολόγιον τοῦ ἔτους, 1890, p. 105	260

	PAGE
17. Ὁ Χαρακαημένος, by Γ. Μαρκοῤῥᾱς. Μαρκοῤῥᾱ Ποιητικὰ ἔργα (Corfu, 1890), p. 274	260
18. Ξενιτειά, by Γ. Καμπύσης. Brighenti, Crestomazia neoellen. p. 98	260
19. Τραγουδάκι, by Ἰ. Παπαδιαμαντόπουλος. Pernot et Legrand, Chrestomathie greeque moderne (Paris, 1899), p. 98	261
20. Στὴ ρεματιά, by Γ. Δροσίνης. Ἑστία, 1893, i. p. 33	261
21. Ἡ ὑστερνὴ ματιά της, by Παλαμάς. Τραγούδια τῆς πατρίδος μου (Athens, 1886), p. 139	263
22. Ἀθῆναι, by Πολέμης. Ἑστία, 1890, ii. p. 174	263
23. Στιγμαὶ ποιητικῆς ἀδυναμίας, by Προβελέγγιος. Ἑστία, 1890, ii. p. 157	264
24. Ὀνειρο, by Χρυσομάλλης. Brighenti, p. 143	265
25. Ματαιοδοξία, by Ἑρμονας. Ἑρμονας, Τῆς Ζωῆς (Athens, 1904), p. 56	265
B. <i>Prose</i>	266
1. Χαμένα λόγια, by Psichari. From Τὸ ταξίδι μου (Athens, 1888), p. 235	266
2. Τὰ ὀνόματά μας, by Ἑφταλιώτης. Ἑστία, 1890, i. p. 42	268
3. Ἡ Φωτιά τῆς Χαράς. Παραμῦθι πρωτοχρονιάτικο, by Δροσίνης. Ἑστία, 1891, i. p. 9	270
4. Ἡ Βασιλοπούλα κι ὁ παράλυτος, by Μάνος. Ἑστία, 1893, i. p. 3	274
5. Ἡ Βρύσι τῆς Κόρης, by Χατζόπουλος. Ἑστία, 1893, i. p. 4	275
6. Ἡ Νέα Διαθήκη, κατὰ τὸ Μαθθαῖο κ. 13, by Ἀ. Πάλλης. From Ἡ Νέα Διαθήκη κατὰ τὸ Βατικανὸ χερόγραφο μεταφρασμένη ἀπὸ τὸν Ἀ. Πάλλη (Liverpool, 1902), p. 32 ff.	276
7. Ἡ φιλολογία μας, by Κ. Παλαμάς. From Παλαμάς, Γράμματα, i. (Athens, 1904), 119 ff.	278

III. SPECIMENS OF DIALECT.

1. From Bova. Morosi, Archivio glottologico italiano, iv. (1878) p. 79	285
2. From Calimera in the Terra d' Otranto. Comparetti, Saggi dei dialetti greci dell' Italia meridionale (Pisa, 1866), p. 76	286
3. From the Maina. Author's copy	287
a. Μοιρολόγι from Kitta	288
b. Μοιρολόγι from Μπολαριοί	288
4. Aegina : Ὁ βασιλέας Ὑπνος. Thumb, Μελέτη περὶ τῆς σημερινῆς ἐν Αἰγίνῃ λαλουμένης διαλέκτου. Ἀθηνά, iii. (1891) p. 97	290
5. Ios : Φιορεδίνος. Author's copy	291
6. Calymnos : Μοιρολόγι. K. Dieterich, Sprache und Volksüberlieferungen der südl. Sporaden (Vienna, 1908), col. 326	296
7. Karpathos. Ζωγράφειος Ἀγὼν ἤτοι μνῆματα τῆς ἑλλ. ἀρχαιότητος ζῶντα ἐν τῷ νῦν ἑλληνικῷ λαῷ (edited by the Ἑλλην. Φιλολογικὸς Σύλλογος in Constantinople) i. (1891) p. 276, No. 13	297
8. Cyprus. Ἀ. Σακελλάριος, Τὰ Κυπριακά, ii. p. 64, No. 19	297
9. Chios : Ὁ λωλός, ὁ φρένιμος τσ' ὁ δράκος. H. Pernot, Études de linguistique néo-hellénique, i. (Paris, 1907) 161 ff.	298

	PAGE
10. Lesbos : 'Ι βασιλὲς ἔχ' τσιρατέλ'. P. Kretschmer, Der heutige lesbische Dialekt (Vienna, 1905), col. 544	300
11. Velvendos in Macedonia : Οἱ τρεῖς οὐρμήνις. Μπουντώνας, Μελέτη περὶ τοῦ γλωσσικοῦ ιδιώματος Βελβεντοῦ (Ἀρχαία τῆς νεωτέρας ἐλληνικῆς γλώσσης, i. pt. 2), p. 119	301
12. Saránda Klisiés in Thrace : Παραμύθι τῆς προγονῆς. Στ. Β. Ψάλτης, Θρακικά (Athens, 1905), p. 220	304
13. From Pontus : a. Τὸ λεοντάρι καὶ ἄρθωπον. 'Ο ἐν Κωνσταντινουπόλει Ἑλληνικὸς Φιλολογικὸς Σύλλογος, xiv. (1884) p. 291	306
b. From the vicinity of Samsun (Ἀμισός) : Ἡ κατά καὶ ὁ πεντικόν. Author's copy	307
c. From the vicinity of Tiréboli : Ἀλεπὸν καὶ ἄρκον. Author's copy	308
14. Cappadocia : a. Fertek. Author's copy	309
b. Pharasa. Σαραντίδης Ἀρχέλαος, Ἡ Σίνασος (Athens, 1899), p. 137	310
15. Zaconian. Deffner, Archiv für mittel- und neugriechische Philologie, i. (Athens, 1880) p. 152. Another version of the same from Ladá in Taygetos (Author's copy)	311

GLOSSARY	313
--------------------	-----

APPENDIX.

BIBLIOGRAPHY	365
MODERN GREEK WRITING ALPHABET	371

GRAMMAR.

PART FIRST.

PHONETICS.

§ 1. The Greeks use the ancient Greek characters and orthography as used by us in Greek printing. For purposes of writing, in addition to the forms which we customarily use, they employ others which approximate to the Latin running-character (see Modern Greek Writing Alphabet).

For the Greek dialects of Lower Italy (villages in the Terra d' Otranto and in Bova) as well as for the Zaconian (a dialect spoken on the east side of the Peloponnesus between St. Andreas and Lenidi), usually (especially in philological works) transcription in Latin characters is employed. These Latin (or phonetic) characters are only occasionally employed also in scientific works upon other dialects.

§ 2. The present pronunciation of the Greek characters with their phonetic transcription is as follows:—

a (*α*) = *a* (as in father).

β = (French) *v*, i.e. a labial (more correctly labio-dental) voiced spirant: *βάλλω* *válo* "I place, lay," *βρέχω* *vrécho* "I moisten," *στραβός* *stravós* "wry, squinting."

γ (1) before palatal (dental) vowels (*e, i*) = *y*, i.e. a palatal voiced spirant (like German Jod): *γελῶ* *yeló* "I laugh," *γείτονας* *yitonas* "neighbour," *γῦρος* *yíros* "circle," *πηγαῖνω* *piyéno* "I go," *μάγειρας* *máyeras* "cook."

(2) before guttural (velar) vowels (*a, o, u*) and before consonants = *ʒ* (in grammars commonly represented by *gh*), i.e. a guttural sounding spirant (like *g* in *ich sage* of some

German dialects, *e.g.* that of the Palatinate): γάλα *zála* (*ghála*) "milk," γομάρι *zomári* "ass," γουρούνι *zurúni* "pig," ἀγαπῶ *azapó* "love," λέγω *lézo* "say," ἐπῆγα *epíza* "I went," γλῶσσα *zlosa* "language," ἔγνοια *ézni'a* "care."

(3) on γγ and γκ, *v.* § 15.

δ = *d̥* (*dh*), a sonant interdental spirant like the English so-called soft *th*, as in *then*: ἐδῶ *edó* "here," δόντι *dón̄di* "tooth," δρόμος *drómos* "way, street."

ε = (medial) *e*, as in *get*.

ζ = *z*, sounding sibilant, like Fr. *z*, or (North) German *s* between two vowels (*Rose*), or *z* in *zenith*: ζουλεύω *zulévo* "I envy," μαζί *mazí* "together, with."

η (*η*) = *i* (as *ee* in *feet*): μῆνας *mínas* "month," σηκώνω *sikóno* "I raise."

θ = *þ* (*th*) unvoiced interdental spirant, like the English "hard" *th*, as in *thin*: θαμμένος *þaménos* "buried" σπίθα *spíþa* "spark."

ι = *i*.

κ (1) before guttural (*velar*) vowels = *k*, i.e. like Fr. *c* or *qu* before guttural vowels, and almost like Germ. *k* in *Kanne* (only without breath): καλός *kalós* "good," εἰκόνα *ikóna* "images," ἀκούω *akúo* "I hear."

(2) before *e*, *i* = *k'* (*ky*), a palatal stop approximating the Germ. *k* in *Kind* (but more palatal *ky*): καί *k'e* "and," σκυλί *sk'ilí* "dog," κοιμοῦμαι *k'imúme* "I sleep," παιδάκι *pedák'i* "child."

λ = *l*
μ = *m*
ν = *n* } or *mouillé*, *v.* § 30.

ξ = *ks* (sometimes *gz*, *v.* § 15).

ο = (medial) *o*, as in *not*.

π = *p*.

ρ = *r*, with the point of the tongue, aspirate (or also pronounced *mouillé*, § 30).

σ = *s* (North Germ. *ss*), i.e. always "voiceless" or "sharp," even between two vowels (ἐσύ *esi* "thou"). For the pronunciation of σ as *z*, *v.* § 29.

τ = *t*.

υ = *i*.

φ = *f* (labio-dental).

χ (1) before the guttural vowels *a*, *o*, *u* = a guttural voice-

less spirant like *ch* in *loch*, or as in Germ. *ach*, *Joch*: *χάνω* "I lose," *ἔχω* "I have," *ἔχουν* "they have."

(2) *before the palatal (dental) vowels e, i* = palatal voiceless spirant *χ'*, soft as in Germ. *ich*, *stechen*: *χαίρω* *χ'έρο* "I rejoice," *μαχαίρι* *μαχ'έρι* "knife," *χοῖρος* *χ'ίρος* "pig," *ὄχι* *ὄχ'ι* "no, not."

In cases where *χ* before guttural vowels is to be pronounced palatal it is written *χι*: e.g. *ἄχιουρα* = *ἀχ'ύρα* "straw."

ψ = *ps* (sometimes *bz*; v. § 15).

ω (*ω*) = *o*.

Compound signs:

ει, οι = *i*: *ἔχεις* *έχ'is* "thou hast," *μοῖρα* *μίρα* "fate."

αι = *e* (*ε*): *βγαίνω* *vyéno* "I go out."

ου = *u*: *βούδι* *vúdi* "ox."

αυ, ευ (*ηυ*) (1) before voiced sounds = *av, ev* (*iv*), i.e. like *αβ, εβ*: *παύω* *πάvo* "I cease," *αὔγῃ* *avyi* "dawn," *αὔριο* *ávrio* "to-morrow," *δουλεύω* *ḍulévo* "I work," *ζεύγω* *zévzo* "I yoke," *ξέρω* *ksévro* "I know," *ἦρα* *ivra* "I found."

(2) before voiceless sounds (*π, κ, τ, φ, χ, θ, σ, ξ*): = *af, ef* (*aφ, εφ*): *αὐτός* *aftós* "this," *ψεύτης* *pséftis* "liar."

In the modern pronunciation the Spiritus asper (´), Spiritus lenis (˘), and Iota subscriptum have no signification: *ὁ ο* "the," *οἱ ι* "the" (pl.), *ἅγιος* *áyos* "holy" (*ἀγαπῶ* *azapo* "I love," *ἔτος* *étos* "year"), *ᾠσμα* *ázma* "song."

On the diphthongs and *ι, γι* (*γι*), *σ, τσ, τζ*, v. §§ 8, 9, 28 (17), 35.

§ 3. The modern Greek vernacular (apart from dialects) therefore has the following phonetic system:

(a) Vowels: *a* (*a, ᾶ*), *e* (*ε, αι*), *i* (*ι, η, η, υ, ει, οι*), *o* (*ο, ω, φ*), *u* (*ου*).

(b) Diphthongs: *αι* (*ai, aη, aει*), *ει* (*ei, eη, eει, aiü*), *οι* (*oi, oη, ωει*), *υι* (*oui, ουη*); v. § 8.

(c) Liquids: *r* (*ρ*), *l* (*λ*), *r'* (*ρλ*), *l'* (*λλ*).

(d) Nasals: *m* (*μ*), *n* (*ν*), *η* (*γγ, γκ*, v. §§ 15, 33), *mn'* (*μνλ*), *n'* (*νλ*).

(e) Stops (mutes):

<i>k</i> (<i>κ</i>)	<i>k'</i> (<i>κ, κλ</i>)	<i>g</i>	<i>g'</i>
<i>t</i> (<i>τ</i>)		<i>d</i>	
<i>p</i> (<i>π</i>)		<i>b</i>	

On the mediae *g, d, b*, v. § 15.

(f) Spirants:

χ	χ' (χ , χ^i)	γ (γ),	y (γ , γ^i , ι)
θ		δ (δ)	
ϕ		β (β)	
σ		z (ζ)	

(g) Double sounds:

ks (ξ)	gz ($\gamma\xi$, $\nu\xi$)
ts ($\tau\sigma$)	dz ($\nu\tau\xi$, $\tau\xi$).

1. Apart from these sounds, there exist in the various dialects other sounds, the most important of which will be mentioned in the following paragraphs.

2. The fact that the modern Greek popular speech, though written according to the principles of a. Gk. orthography, has experienced an independent phonetic development, makes it impossible in every case to force the m. Gk. form into the old Greek orthography; accordingly such transcriptions as *παλγός* for *παλιός* = old Greek *παλαιός*, *ῆ* for *οἱ* (fem.), *βασιλειάς* for *βασιλιάς*, are due merely to the attempt to restore an external connection between the a. Gk. orthography and the m. Gk. form. Other orthographical transcriptions, like *ταῖς ἡμέραις* for *τὲς ἡμέρες*, *εἶχα γράψῃ* for *γράφει*, *καταιβαίνω* for *κατεβαίνω*, etc., have arisen through mistaken ideas as to the origin of the forms. On the whole, up to the present no uniform orthography obtains, and even in philological circles we find the most opposite views (cp. the orthography of Psichari, *TEXTS* II. b. 1). The principle that a m. Gk. form ought to be written according to its origin, presupposes a correct understanding of this origin, as, e.g., Nom. Acc. pl. *μέρες* (v. § 81, n. 1) and comparatives like *καλύτερος* (v. § 117), etc. Of course, when the source is obscure or doubtful, uniformity of orthography can be secured only after conventional fashion. The same holds true for forms where the principle given permits two equally justifiable spellings, e.g. *κάφτω* or *καύτω* "I burn." In many cases (especially in writing dialect forms) the historic orthography utterly fails, which makes the use of auxiliary signs necessary (e.g. *ι*, *σ̃*).

§ 4. The syllable which bears the stress is marked with an accent, acute ´; this acute changes to grave ` on the last syllable within the sentence, or circumflex ˆ. These three signs have absolutely the same value in the present-day pronunciation, the employment of the one or of the other of them being determined solely by the rules of accentuation in ancient Greek.

At this point also the a. Gk. rules and m. Gk. forms often come into conflict, e.g. it may be disputed whether *ἴταν(ε)*, "he was," should be written *ἦταν(ε)*, in accordance with the ancient form *ἦτο*, or *ἦταν(ε)* according to the ancient rules of accent.

PHONETIC CHANGE.

(α) VOWELS AND DIPHTHONGS.

§ 5. Modern Greek does *not* differentiate long and short vowels in the ancient Greek sense. The vowels are of equal length under equal conditions of stress: the stressed vowels (*i.e.* those which bear the accent of the word) are pronounced somewhat longer than the unstressed, that is, they correspond approximately to the stressed short vowels in German. *νόμος* "law" and *νῶμος* (*ᾠμος*) "shoulder," *ρίπτω* "I throw" and *δείχνω* "I show," *λύκος* "wolf" and *μοῖρα* "fate," *λέγω* "I say" and *φταί(γ)ω* "I am at fault"; also *γνωρίζω* "I know" and *νομίζω* "I believe," *λιθάρι* "stone" and *μητέρα* "mother," *λυποῦμαι* "I lament" and *κοιμῶμαι* "I sleep," *γερός* "strong" and *παιδί* "boy," are exactly alike as far as their stressed and their unstressed vowels are concerned.

The a. Gk. distinction between long and short (*ω, ο, η, ε*) has thus disappeared and given place to another principle—that of giving prominence to the accented syllable by stronger enunciation. In North. Gk. the contrast between stressed and unstressed syllables is greater than elsewhere (*v.* § 7, n. 1).

§ 6. *Medial vowels.* Unstressed *i* before a *ρ* is rare, being mostly replaced by an *ε*: *κερί* "candle," *ξερός* "dry," *θερίο* "animal," *σίδερο* "iron," *πλερώνω* "I pay," *χερότερος* (*χειρότερος*) "worse," *κερά* (*κυρία*) "lady, Mrs." On the other hand, *βούτυρο* "butter," *τυρί* "cheese," *συρτάρι* "drawer."

1. Spellings like *ξηρός*, *σκληρός*, *πληρώνω* are not really vernacular so far as they do not present the change of unstressed *e* to *i* (discussed in § 7, n. 1).

2. In the Pontic dialect the a. Gk. *η* is for the most part represented by *ε*:—*ἔρθα* "I came" = *ἦρθα*, *πεγάδ* "fountain" = *πηγάδι*, *ἐφέκα* "I permitted" = *ἄφηκα*, *ἐτρύπεσα* = *ἐτρύπησα* "I pierced."

3. Isolated change of *i* to *ε*; *e.g.* in Cyprian *γενναῖκα* = *γυναικα* "woman," and *μή(ν)* = *μῆ(ν)* "not" (in prohibitions).

ε becomes *ο* in *ψόμα* beside *ψέμα* "lie," *γιόμα* beside *γέμα* "meal," *γιοφύρι* beside *γεφύρι* "bridge," *γιομίζω* beside *γεμίζω* "I fill"; also dialectically *γιόμα* for *γαῖμα*, *αἷμα* "blood."

ου occurs often in an unaccented syllable where we should expect *i* (*η, ι, υ*); as, *μουστάκι* (*μύσταξ*) "moustache," *μουστρί*

(μυστήριον) "ladle," ξουρίζω and ξυρίζω "I shave," σουπιά (σηπιά) "cuttle-fish," στουππί (στυππίον) "tow, oakum," φουμίζω (φημίζω) "I praise," ζουλεύω (ζηλεύω) "I envy," χουσός (TEXTS III. 12) = χρυσός, έρχουμουν (έρχόμην) "I came."

4. In many dialects (chiefly in Zaconian, but also in Aegina, Megara, and Athens) the a. Gk. *v* and *oi* are, as a rule, represented by *ou*: e.g. τσουμούμαι "I sleep," σούκο = σύκο "fig," στσούλος = σκύλος "dog," τσουλιά = κοιλιά "belly."

In the neighbourhood of gutturals and labials unstressed (a. Gk.) *o* (*ω*) often becomes *ou*; as, κονδούνι "bell," κοντλούρι "cracker, biscuit," κουπί "rudder," ζουμί "broth," πουλῶ "I sell," πουρνό and πωρνό "morning," σκουλήκι "worm"; also in Italian loan-words: τὸ κουμάντο "command," κουμπανιάρω "I accompany," φλουρί (and φλωρί) "florin."

5. The change of an *o* (*ω*) to *ou* varies according to dialects. Even stressed *o* sometimes becomes *ou*, as in the word οὔλος = ὄλος, especially frequent in the region of the Aegean. On -*ou* for -*ω* in the end of a word, *v.* § 213, n. 3.

6. In addition to the general Greek vowel system we find in the Pontic dialects also three modified vowels *ä*, *ö*, *ü* (= *ä*, *ö*, *ü*), which are for the most part a result of a fusion of *i* + *a*, *o*, *u*: δᾶβα = διάβα "go," τὰ πεντικάρᾱ = πεντικόρια "mice," λόνω = λυνώνω "I melt," σπῆλῶν = σπήλιο(ν) "cave," ᾱχῦᾱ = ᾱχιούρια (ᾱχιουρα) "straw." The vowel *ə* (Pontus and Cappadocia) occurs only in Turkish loan-words (e.g. καῥᾱλόκ "answer").

§ 7. An unstressed vowel after nasals and liquids drops out if the same vowel precedes: e.g. παρκαλῶ (from παρακαλῶ) "I request," σκόρδο (from σκόροδο) "leek, garlic," ἀκλουθῶ (from ἀκολουθῶ) "I follow." Also the disappearance of the *i* in κορφή (from κορυφή) "summit," περπατῶ (from περιπατῶ) "I walk," περβόλι (from περιβόλι), "garden," πέρσι (from πέρυσι) "of last year," σημερινός (from σημερινός) "of the present day," etc., is apparently to be attributed to the same cause (if we posit older intermediate forms rising through assimilation *κοροφή, *περεπατῶ). Cp. also the imperative forms without *ε*, φέρτε, etc., § 217. To another category belong ἐκάτσα (beside ἐκάθισα) "I sat down," σκώνω (beside σηκώνω) "I raise," στάρι (beside σιτάρι) "grain, corn."

1. In the continental dialects (except in Attica and the Peloponnesus), e.g. in Epirus, Thessaly, Macedonia, and Thrace, as also in the northern islands of the Aegean Sea, the adjacent Asia Minor

coast, and in part of the Pontus region, *i.e.* in the so-called Northern Greek dialects, the vowel system has suffered a complete transformation, in the extremest form of which (*e.g.* Velvendos, Lesbos) every unstressed *e* and *o* has become *i* and *u* respectively, every unstressed *i* or *u* has either disappeared or been considerably reduced:

πιδί=παιδί "child," κόντιβιν=έκόντενε "he approached," παίνιν=έπάγαινε "he went," χαίριτι=χαίρεται "he rejoices," περινάει=περνά "passes by," έπιρνι (έπαιρνε) "he took," σί=σέ (unstressed!) "in, into," τσί (=καί) "and."

κιρδιμένους=κερδεμένος "acquired," έδουκαν=έδωκαν "they gave," ούρμήνις=όρμήνιες "advice," φύτρουσι=φύτρωσε "grew," άγουράζου "buy," του λόγου=τό λόγο "the word," πούς (unstressed!)=πώς "how?"

ζήτσιν=(έ)ζήτησεν "he sought, asked," άφκε=άφηκε "he allowed," έστλι=έστειλε "he sent," σκώνω=σηκώνω "I lift up," έφοβήθα=έφοβήθηκα "I feared," να φλάξ=φυλάξης "be on your guard," νύφ= "bride," άκόμ=άκόμη "still, yet," λεοντάρ=λιοντάρι "lion," πγάδι=πηγάδι "fountain," τ=τῇ(ν), λαγκεύ=λαγκεύει "he jumps," να πιθάν=πεθάνη "let him die."

ζμί=ζουμί "broth," κορτσόπλο=κοριτσόπουλο "maid," δλέβι=δουλεύει "he works," έкса=ήκουσα "I heard," στάσ=στάσου "stop!" πάν=πάνου "above," του τσιφάλ' τ (Lesbos) or τὸ κιφάλν ат (Pontus)=τὸ κεφάλι του "his head."

The modification of a preceding consonant through the *i*-sound holds throughout: *e.g.* έχ'=έχει, έγνε=έγινε, ούλ'=όλη or όλοι, μιγάλ'νι=(έ)μεγάληνε "became great," δζουβάν'ς (Lesbos)=τσοπάνης "shepherd."

Differences within a paradigm or stem arise through difference of accentuation: *e.g.* φονάζ=φωνάζει "he calls," but φώναξι=έφώναξε aor.; τσιρατέλ' "a little horn," τσέρατου (κέρατον) "horn"; these differences may disappear by assimilation: *e.g.* πάγκανε for παγήκανε after pattern of πάγκα=πάγηκα, "they went," ζάλσαμ (Cappad.) for ζαλίσαμε "we wandered, missed our way," after ζάλσα=έζάλισα.

Owing to such transformation the North. Greek forms often appear strikingly unfamiliar, especially if the consonants which come together also suffer alteration (*v.* § 37 n.).

2. A phonetic phenomenon—the opposite of the dropping of vowels—*i.e.* the spontaneous development of a vowel between consonants, takes place in, *e.g.*, λαμπρός beside λαμπρός "bright," Πάτινος=Πάτμος, γονδί, more rarely γδί "mortar," φουκαριστώ (Crete)=φκαριστώ "I thank." From Velvendos, *cf.* σπιτί'=σπίτι, να μη σ'πέρς=να μη σπείρης, ασ'ταίνουμι=αιστάνομαι, ού γαμπρόζουμ from ό γαμπρός μου (but ού πόνους μ=ό πόνος μου); from Lesbos να βαστάξιν from βαστάξιν (*i.e.* βαστάζουν), but also γράφτη=γράφουν, άσπρη=άσπρη, etc., with syllabic *η*, *γ*.

§ 8. *Diphthongs* arise in m. Gk. from the coalition of originally separate vowels: άηδόνι is to be pronounced αι'δόνι "nightingale," καημένος καιμένος "unhappy," λεημοσύνη

leĩmosĩni "alms," and similarly *βοΐδι* (beside *βόδι*, *βούδι*) "ox," *ρολόϊ* (*ώρολόγιον*) "clock," *ἀπλᾶϊ* (*πλάγι*) "side." Here belong also the verbal forms treated in §§ 239 and 252 *ρωτάεις*, etc., *λέει*, *πάει*, *τρώει*, *ἀκούει*, etc. An *e*-sound combines with a preceding vowel to form a diphthong in *ἄϊτός* (= a. Gk. *ἄετός*) "eagle." The diphthongs are of secondary origin in *γαΐδαρος* (or *γάδαρος*) "ass," *κελαΐδῶ* (or *κελαδῶ*) "sing" (of birds), *χαΐδεύω* (or *χαδεύω*) "I caress." Finally, diphthongs are to be found in words of foreign origin: *γαϊτάνι* "string, cord," *καϊκτοῆς* "boatman," *λεϊμόνι* "lemon," *μαϊμού* "monkey," *τσᾶϊ* "tea."

1. Also *o*- and *e*-sounds may form the consonantal part of a diphthong, *e.g.* in *πάω* "I go" (TEXTS III. 9 *ρᾶό*) or *ἄετς* "so" (TEXTS III. 13. c).

2. A peculiar kind of diphthong is found in southern Maina (*cf.* TEXTS III. 3)—an *i*-sound generally consonantal (§ 9) being transferred (epenthesis) into the preceding syllable and combining with the vowel of that syllable: *e.g.* *μάϊτα* = *μάτια* "eyes," *βᾶϊζει* = *βάζει* "he puts," *μωϊρή* = *μωρή*, *πῶϊδά* = *ποδιά* "apron," *κουλλοῦϊρα* *κουλλοῦρια* "crackers," *εἰδᾶϊτσε* = *εἰδιάβηκε* "he went," *παῖϊδά* (*ρεῖϊδά*) = *παιδιά* "children," *εἰννῖᾶ* (*εῖηᾶ*) = *ἐννῖᾶ* "nine," and *φῖϊδα* = *φῖδια* "snakes." This phonetic principle is operative also between closely connected words, as: *νᾶϊ διορδώσου* = *νᾶ διορθώσω* "let me mend."

§ 9. Every *i*- or *e*-sound, which collides in the middle of a word with a succeeding velar sonant, loses its syllabic value and becomes consonantal (*i.e.* becomes a *y* = German *Jod*). The consonantal value of an *i* (*ι*, *η*, *υ*, *ει*, *οι*) may be denoted by a ~ or ˘ printed beneath (*ι*, *η*, *υ*, *ει*, *οι* or *ι*, *η*, *υ*, *ει*, *οι*), or by *γι*, *γυ* etc.; this, however, is not absolutely necessary, since the consonantal pronunciation is the rule in the pure vernacular: *e.g.* *βραδνᾶζει* (or *βραδυᾶζει*) *vradnyazi* "the evening comes," *ὁμοιᾶζω* (*ὁμοιᾶζω*) *omyazo* "I am like," *ὅποιος* "whoever," *σιᾶζομαι* (*σιᾶζομαι*) "I prepare myself, get ready," *φτειάνω* (*φτειάνω*) "I make," *φτώχεια* "poverty," *ἀσημένιος* "of silver" (adj.), *ἴσιος* "equal," *λιοντᾶρι* (from *λεοντᾶρι*) "lion," *γενιᾶ* (*γενεᾶ*) "race," *παλιός* (from *παλαιός*) "ancient," *πανώριος* (*ώραίος*) "very beautiful." Such an *i* fuses with a preceding *γ* to one (*y*) sound: *ἅγιος* *ayos* "holy," *βάγια* *vaya* "wet-nurse," *πλαγιᾶζω* *playazo* "I go to sleep," *γιωργός* (*γεωργός*) *yorgos* "farmer."

In the initial syllable this *y* (Germ. *Jod*) is usually written *γι*, *γι* (or *γυ*): *Γιάννης* = *Ἰωάννης* "John," *γιατρός* (*ιατρός*) "physician," *γυαλί*

(*υάλιον) "glass," γιός (υιός) "son," γιορτή (έορτή) "feast." In some dialects also an *i*- (*e*-) sound, arising through the disappearance of a consonant, unites with the following vowel and becomes consonantal, e.g. πηγαίνει (Ios) = πηγαινέι, λ'ίη = λέγουν (Chios).

The *i* is not protected even by the stress, the accent being pushed back; as, ἀτέλειωτος "unceasing," θεμέλιωσα "I built," πιάνω "I seize," έπιασα, κοπιάζω "I try," έκόπιασα, κουβεντιάζω "I talk, chat," έκουβέντιασα, λιώνω "I dissolve," έλυνωσα.

Forms like έπλησίασα, έσημείωσα, έτελείωσα are not really vernacular.

All words, in which an originally stressed *i* or *e* precedes the vowel forming the end-syllable, carry the accent regularly on the end-syllable: βαρειά fem. of βαρύς "heavy," παιδιά pl. of παιδί "child," χειροῦ gen. of χέρι "hand," θά πιῶ "I shall drink" (ήπια); έκκλησιά "church," καρδιά "heart," ματιά "a look," and numerous other fems. in -ιά: σκολειό "school," μαγειρείό "kitchen, cooking," χωριό "village," ποιός "who? which?" έλιά "olive-tree," μηλιά "apple-tree," and other names of trees and plants originally ending in -έα: βασιλιás (βασιλέας) "king," γριά (γραιά) "old woman," υιός (νέος), "young," Όβριός (Έβραίος) "Jew," πλιό, πιό, (πλέον) "more."

The retreat of the accent in αρρώστια "sickness," αχάμνια "weakness," δρμήνεια "counsel," πραμάτεια "goods," φτώχεια "poverty," etc., is to be attributed to the analogy of substantives like αλήθεια, βοήθεια.

§ 10. Words borrowed from the literary language or from Italian form an exception to the rule given in § 9: e.g. άρμονία "harmony," ανδρείος (in Rigas, but αντρείά TEXTS I. a. 1), βασιλεία "kingdom," βιβλίό "book," αστείος "witty," εύκαιρία "opportunity," κωμωδία "comedy," νοσοκομείο "hospital," φιλολογία "literature," φιλία "friendship" (Velvendos), βίος (beside βιός) "property" (TEXTS III. 5); αρχαίος "old, ancient," νέος "new" (νιός "young"), σημαία "banner," ώραίος "beautiful";—Ital. loan-words: e.g. κουμανταρία *Comman-daria*, μπιραρία It. *birraria* "beer-shop," σπετσαρία *speceria* "apothecary's shop," σκαμπαβία "a kind of boat," and many such.

1. The older forms in -ία, -έα, etc., have remained unchanged in many dialects (in the old city of Athens, Aegina, Cyne in Euboea,

Western Maina, Lower Italy, Gortynia in Pelopon., Zaconia, Pontus, Cappadocia), so παῖδιά, pl. of παῖδί "child," παλατίου gen. of παλάτι "palace," καρδιά "heart," σκοτεινία (Cappad.) "darkness," φωτιά "light," ποῖος "who? which?" βασιλέας "king," ἀξινάρέα "cut with an axe," ἐλαία "olive-tree," μηλέα "apple-tree," πλέο "more," etc.

2. The *i* (*e*) usually remains after a consonant + *ρ*, e.g. κρύος "cold," κρέας "flesh" (but τὸ κριάτο, τρία (beside τριά "three"; θεός (beside θιός) comes from the ecclesiastical language.

3. In some North. Greek dialects *-ia* and *-εα* (half vocalic *i̇* and *ε̇*, not *y*) are still differentiated in the pronunciation as *φωτιά*, but *μηλεά*.

4. In several dialects (*e.g.* in the region of the Aegean Sea and in Eastern Crete) ι disappears after an σ (ξ, ψ, ζ): $\alpha\acute{\xi}\alpha$ for $\alpha\acute{\xi}\iota\alpha$, fem. "worthy," $\gamma\rho\acute{o}\sigma\alpha$ for $\gamma\rho\acute{o}\sigma\iota\alpha$, pl. of $\gamma\rho\acute{o}\sigma\iota$ "piastre," $\nu\eta\sigma\acute{\alpha}$ for $\nu\eta\sigma\iota\acute{\alpha}$, pl. of $\nu\eta\sigma\acute{\iota}$ "island," $\delta\iota\alpha\kappa\acute{o}\sigma\alpha$ for $\delta\iota\alpha\kappa\acute{o}\sigma\iota\alpha$ "200," $\tau\rho\alpha\kappa\acute{o}\sigma\epsilon\varsigma$ for $\tau\rho\iota\alpha\kappa\acute{o}\sigma\iota\epsilon\varsigma$ "300" (*f.*), $\pi\lambda\acute{o}\upsilon\sigma\omicron\varsigma = \pi\lambda\acute{o}\upsilon\sigma\iota\omicron\varsigma$ "rich." The loss of the ι and ξ is universal in the following words:¹ $\sigma\acute{\omega}\pi\alpha$ (from $\sigma\iota\acute{\omega}\pi\alpha$) "keep silence," $\sigma\alpha\gamma\acute{o}\nu\iota$ ($\sigma\iota\alpha\gamma\acute{o}\nu\iota\omicron\upsilon$) "chin," $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\lambda\iota$ ($\sigma\acute{\iota}\alpha\lambda\iota\omicron\upsilon$) "saliva," $\psi\acute{\alpha}\theta\alpha$ ($\psi\acute{\iota}\alpha\theta\omicron\varsigma$) "straw"; also $\kappa\epsilon\rho\acute{\alpha}$ ($\kappa\upsilon\rho\acute{\alpha}$) "lady, woman" ($\kappa\upsilon\rho\acute{\iota}\alpha$); $\theta\omega\rho\hat{\omega}$ ($\theta\epsilon\omega\rho\hat{\omega}$) "I consider," $\chi\rho\omega\sigma\tau\hat{\omega}$ ($\chi\rho\epsilon\omega\sigma\tau\hat{\omega}$) "I owe."

5. Spirantic Jod (Eng. y) has become χι or ῥ (š) in some dialects : e.g. (Velvendos) ὄπχιος = ὄποιος, τὰ μάτ'χ'α = τὰ μάτια, (Crete), πῶς = ποιός. In several of the islands (e.g. Calymnos, Scyros, Nisyros) a σ or ῥ² develops after voiceless consonants, and ζ or ξ (ž) after voiced consonants respectively : e.g. ἀέρψα = ἀδέρφια "brothers," πῶς = ποιός, σέρζα = χέρια "hands," παιχνίτζα = παιχνίδια "sports," πᾶνω = πιάνω "I seize," καράβζα = καράβια "boats," αὐρξο = αὐριο. In Velvendos it becomes a hard κ' after φ, θ, σ : τέθκιοσ = τέτοιος, χουράφκ'α = κωράφια, etc. Note also from Chios (TEXTS III. 9) forms like $p_i^{\epsilon} \acute{o}ttera$ = πειότερα "more," $i p_p^{\epsilon} asen$ = ἐπιασεν "he seized," $\acute{d}g'o$ = δύο "two," $w\acute{u}d'g'a$ = βούδια "oxen." Finally, in the Cyprian dialect and kindred patois every ι (except after sibilants, where ι disappears) becomes κ or κιο, i.e. k': Κυρκακός = Κυριακός, περιστέρκιο = περιστέρια "doves," χωρκόν = χωριό, τρικιά (and τρία), ἀλήθκεια = ἀλήθεια "truth," πκοιός = ποιός, χαρκιά from χαρτκιά = χαρτιά "cards."

§ 11. When an end-vowel and an initial vowel come together a contraction (crasis) takes place:

$-a + a-$, or $o-$, $u-$, $-e$, $i-$ becomes ***a***

$-o + o-, u-, e-, i-$ becomes o

$-u + u-, e-, i-$ becomes u

$-e + e^-$, i^- becomes e

$-i + i^-$ becomes i ;

or in reverse order, i.e. $-o$, $-u$, $-e$, $-i$ + α - become α , etc.

a is therefore the strongest vowel and swallows up all

¹ For Pontic *ä, ö* from *α, ο*, *v.* § 6, n. 6.

² Instead of y .

the rest; next in order comes *o*, then *u*, *e*, *i*: e.g. θ' ἀλλάξω = $\theta\acute{\alpha}$ ἄ. "I shall change," $\theta\acute{\alpha}$ ἔχω (ἔχω) "I shall have," ἀπ' (ἀπό) αὐτό "from this," τ' ὄνομα (τὸ ὄ.) "the name," τό ἔχτισαν (τὸ ἔχτισαν) "they built it," ἐγὼ ἴμουννα (ἡμουννα) "I was," εἶν' (εἶναι) ὁμορφή "she is beautiful," νὰ σοῦ πῶ (εἰπῶ) "let me tell you," ποῦ ἴσαι (εἰσαι) "where art thou?" τοῦ ὅδωκα (ἔδωκα) "I gave him," πέντ' ἔξι (πέντε) "five or six," ἡρθ' ἕνας (ἡρθε) one came," λείπ' ἐκεῖνος (λείπει) "that one (he) is absent," τί ὄδες (τί εἶδες) "what did you see?"

1. In Northern Greek *e* is stronger than *u*, so π' ἔρχεται = ποῦ ἔρχεται.

2. In many parts *i* is not swallowed up by *α* (or *ο*, *υ*), but combines with the preceding vowel into a diphthong: νὰ ἰδῶ ναιῖδῶ "that I may see," τὸ εἶδα τόῖδα "I saw it," ποῦ εἴσαι ρύῖσε "where art thou?" Further, in several regions *u* + *e* unite to *ο*: ὁπόχει = ὁποῦ ἔχει "who has," σὸλεγα = σοῦ ἔλεγα. Before velar vowels καί retains the palatal pronunciation of the *κ*: κἱ αὐτός "and he," and also loses its vowel before a following *i*: κ' ὕστερα "and then." Moreover, the short words μέ "me," σέ "thee," usually lose their *e* before *i*: μ' εἶδες "thou sawest me"; while, on the contrary, the article ἡ οἱ retains its vowel: ἡρθ' (ἡρθε) ἡ μάνα "the mother came."

3. Vowel contraction within a word takes place in general according to the same laws as in case of liaison of separate words: e.g. πᾶς (πᾶς) from πάγεις, τρώς from τρώγεις, ἄκου from ἄκουε, πάνε from πᾶ(γ)ουνε, λέτε from λέγετε, etc., πωρνό (πουρνό) "morning," from *πρωνό, i.e. πρωῖνόν. (Similarly Pontic ἄν = ἄγιον).

§ 12. The initial unstressed vowel is subject to various mutations.

(a) The dropping (aphaeresis) of an *i* and *e*, more rarely of an *ο* or *α*: e.g. γούμενος (ἡγούμενος) "abbot," γειά (ὑγειά) "health," μέρα (ἡμέρα) "day," μισός (a. Gk. ἡμισυς) "half," πάγω (a. Gk. ὑπάγω) "I go," ψηλός (a. Gk. ὑψηλός) "high," ἔγω and ἐγὼ "I," ὅδω and ἐδῶ "here," βρίσκω (εὐρίσκω) "I find," κεῖ and ἐκεῖ "there," κεῖνος and ἐκεῖνος "that," μπορῶ (beside ἐμπορῶ and ἡμπορῶ) "I can, am able," ρωτῶ and ἐρωτῶ "I ask," σπέρα (ἑσπέρα) "evening," φκαριστῶ (εὐχαριστῶ) "I thank," γίδι (αἰγιδιον) "goat," ματώνω (αἷμα) "I make bloody," δέν (from οὐδέν) "not," Pontic ἔκι (from οὐκί) "not," λίγος (ὀλίγος) "little," μάτι (ὀμμάτι) "eye," μιλω (ὀμιλω) "I speak," σπίτι (ὀσπίτι) "house," ψάρι (a. Gk. ὀψάριον) "fish," γαπῶ (usually ἀγαπῶ) "I love," πὸ μακρά (usually ἀπὸ μ.) "from afar," πεθαίνω, ποθαίνω (ἀποθαίνω) "I die," τοῦ ὄφι Velv. = the usual τὸ αὐτί "ear," λαχτόρι (Cappad.) = ἀλόχτερας (Aegina) "cock."

Aphaeresis may even take place when the initial vowel is of secondary origin caused by the disappearance of a consonant: *e.g.* *ναῖκα* (Capp.) = *γυναικα* "woman" (*cf.* § 22).

(b) Prothesis, that is, the prefixing of an *a* in most cases, more rarely another vowel: *νέφαλο* and *ἀνέφαλο* "cloud," *πλάγι* and *ἀπλά(γ)ι* "side," *στήθι* and *ἀστήθι* "breast," *χείλι* and *ἀχείλι* "lip," *ἀβδέλλα* (*βδέλλα*) "leech," *κρυφά* and *ἀκρυφά* "secretly," *καρτερῶ* and *ἀκαρτερῶ* "I expect," *περνῶ* and *ἀπερνῶ* "I pass by," *λησμονῶ* and *ἀλησμονῶ* "I forget" (*elimonízo* in the Terra d' Otranto), *ἀθερρῶ* (Pontus) = *θαρρῶ* "I believe," *ἐσύ* (*σύ*) "thou," *τότες* and *ἐτότε(ς)*, Pontic *ἀτότε* "then, at that time," *τοῦτος* and *ἐτοῦτος* "this" (on *βλέπω* and *ἐβλέπω*, etc., *cf.* § 182, n. 2); *ἴσκιος* (in patois *ἴσκιά* and *σκιά*) "shadow."

(c) Exchange of the initial vowel for another vowel: *e, i* are liable to be displaced by *a* or *o*; *o* in most cases is displaced by *a*, while *a* seldom yields to any other vowel: *ἄντερα* (a. Gk. *ἔντερα*) "bowels," *ἀλαφρός* (*ἐλαφρός*) "light," *ἀξάδερφος* (*ἐξάδερφος*) "cousin," *ἀπάνω* (*πάνω*, *ἐπάνω*) "above," *ἀκεῖ* (Pontus) = *ἐκεῖ* "there," *ἄρωτῶ* (= *ἐρωτῶ*, *ρωτῶ*), in Pontus also *ὀρωτῶ*, *ἀχνάρι*, and *χνάρι* (a. Gk. *ἵχνος*) "track," *ἀπομονή* (*ὑπομονή*) "patience," *ὄμορφος* (also *ἔμορφος*) "beautiful," *ὀχτρός* (or *ἐχτρός*) "enemy," *ὀρμήνεια* (*ἐρμηνεῖα*) "counsel," *ὀρπίδα* (*ἐρπίδα*) "hope," *ὀγῶ* = *ἐγῶ* "I," *ἐδικός* = usually *δικός* (*ιδιδικός*) "own," *ἐπίσω* (usually *ὀπίσω* or *πίσω*) "behind," *ἄρφανός* (*ὀρφανός*) "orphan," *ἄχταπόδι* (*χταπόδι*, from *ὀκταπόδιον*) "polypus," beside *μάτι* (see above) also *ἀμμάτι*; *οὔλος*, usually *ὄλος* "whole"; *εὐτός* (Chios, Naxos, Crete, Ionic Islands) = *αὐτός* "this."

In the forms of the initial vowel there exists the greatest diversity in the different dialects. These forms are mostly due to an incorrect analysis of the close *liaison* of words according to § 11, especially in the union of the article and noun or *νὰ*, *θὰ* + verb: *e.g.* *τομμάτι* is analysed into *τὸ μάτι* (instead of *τὸ ὀμμάτι*), *νακαρτερῶ* into *ν' ἀκαρτερῶ* (instead of *νὰ καρτερῶ*), *τάντερα* into *τὰ ἄντερα* (instead of *τὰ ἐντερα*).

(b) STOPS.

§ 13. The tenues *π, κ, τ* generally undergo no change. In some cases they have arisen from spirants (see § 18). On the other hand, two exceptionless phonetic laws have decreased the number of the tenues:

§ 14. (1) The combinations *πτ* and *κτ* have become *φτ* and *χτ*: (a. Gk.) *πτ* has become *φτ*: *φταρμίζομαι* (a. Gk. *πτάρνυμαι*), "sneeze," *φτερό* (*πτερόν*) "wing," *φτωχός* (*πτωχός*) "poor," *ἀστράφτει* (*ἀστράπτει*), "it lightens," *ἑπτὰ* (*ἐπτά*) "seven," *κλέφτης* (*κλέπτης*) "thief," *πέφτω* (*πίπτω*) "I fall."

(a. Gk.) *κτ* = *χτ*: *χτίζω* (*κτίζω*) "I build," *χτυπῶ* (*κτυπῶ*) "I strike," *ἀνοιχτός* (*ἀνοικτός*) "open," *δάχτυλος* (*δάκτυλος*) "finger," *δείχτω* (from *δείκνυμι*) "I show," *δίχτυ* (*δίκτυον*) "net," *νύχτα* (*νύξ νυκτός*) "night," *ὀχτώ* (*ὀκτώ*) "eight," *σφιχτός* (*σφιγκτός*) "fixed."

1. *πτ*, *κτ* therefore are no longer to be found in a modern Greek word. *ἀπ' τὸ* = *ἀπὸ τὸ*, etc., is a different matter; yet even in this case the pronunciation is often *ἀφ' τὸ*; so also, e.g., *κόφ' το* from *κορ(s) το*, § 37.

Whenever the spelling *πτ*, *κτ* (*καθρέπτης* instead of *καθρέφτης* "looking-glass," *ἀκτῖνα* instead of *ἀχτῖνα* "ray," etc.) occurs in vernacular texts it is merely a survival of the historic orthography of the literary language, pronunciation being *φτ*, *χτ*.

2. In the Greek of Lower Italy *χτ* and *φτ* have passed into *φτ* (Otranto) and *στ* (Bova) respectively: *νίφτα νύχτα* (but *épetta* = *ἐπεφτα*!); *εστά* = *ἐπτά*, *νίστα* = *νύχτα*.

§ 15. (2) The tenues after nasals become mediae, i.e. *μπ*, *ντ*, *γκ* are pronounced like *mb*, *nd*, *ng* (*ϝ* = *ng* in German *Engel*): *ἀγκαλιάζω* *αγκαλ'ίζω* "I embrace," *πρίγκιπας* *πρίνγκιρας* (Lat. *princeps*) "prince," *λάμπω* *λάμβω* "I shine," *ἀντάμα* *andáma* "together." The same sounds arise when a nasal and (a. Gk.) *β*, *γ*, *δ* come together, so that *μβ*, *γγ* and *νδ* are pronounced like *mb*, *ng*, *nd*, preserving the ancient Greek mediae; but it is better, except in the case of *γγ*, to write *μπ*, *ντ*: *κολυμπῶ* (a. Gk. *κολυμβῶ*) "I swim," *ἐγγίζω* *engízo* "I touch," *ἑντεκα* *éndeka* (*ἐνδεκα*) "eleven," *δέντρο* (*δένδρον*) *déndro* "tree."

1. Spellings like *κολυμβῶ*, *δένδρον* come from the literary language and are unintelligible.

When, owing to the dropping of a vowel, the groups *μπ*, *γκ* (*γγ*), *ντ* begin the word, they are pronounced almost exactly like pure voiced mediae, i.e. like North German or Romanic *b*, *g*, *d* (or, more correctly, *^mb*, *ⁿg*, *ⁿd* with reduced nasal): *μπροστά* (*ἐμπρός*) "forwards," *μπαίνω* (*ἐμπαίνω*) "I go in," *γγόνι* (*ἐγγόνι*) "grandson," *γκρεμίζομαι* "I hurl down, precipitate" (**ἔγκρημ[ν]ον*), *ντροπή* (*ἐντροπή*) "disgrace," *ντύνομαι* (from *ἐνδύνομαι*) "I dress."

The change of *tenues* to *mediae* after a preceding nasal takes place also in the liaison of words, final *-ν* uniting with the initial *π* (*ψ*), *κ* (*ξ*), *τ* (*τσ*) of a following word to *mb* (*mbz*), *ng* (*ngz*), *nd* (*ndz*): τὸν πατέρα = *tombatéra* "the father," τὸν ψεύτη *tombzēfti* "the liar," τὴν τσέπη *tindzēpi* (acc.) "the pocket," τὴν κουράζω *tiŋguražo* "I weary her," δὲν ξέρω *deŋgžéro* "I do not know," δὲν ψηφῶ *deŋbzifó* "I care not," ἂν τὸν πάρης *andombáris* "if you bring him." Note also from Chios (TEXTS III. 9) (δ)ὲν εἶ(δ)εν κανεῖ *en ien ganí* "he saw nobody," (δ)ὲν ἤρκουτον *πῆδ en írkuťom bž'a* "he came no more," ἦφνεν τσεῖνος (= κεῖνος) *ífiēn dzinos* "that (man) fled." On the other hand, initial *β*, *γ*, *δ*, and *γ* always remain spirants: τὸ(ν) βασιλιά, τὸ(ν) γάμο, τὴ(ν) δόλια, τὴ(ν) γυναῖκα (cf. § 33, n. 3).

2. In many regions (e.g. several of the Cyclades, Lesbos, cf. also TEXTS III. 12) *μπ*, *γκ*, *ντ*, both when initial and when within a word, have become pure *mediae*: *μπάμπω* has become *bábω* "grandmother," (ἐ)μπορῶ "I can," (ε)βορό, φεγγάρι "moon," φεγάρι, δόντι "tooth," δόδι, κοντά "near," κοδά, ἄντρας "man," ἄδρας, ἀραβωνιάζ(ου)νται "they are betrothed," ἀραβωνιάζδαι. The same phonetic change extends even to loan-words (cf. e.g. from Ios *κουβάνια*, Ital. *compagnia* "company," ἄρμαμέδο, Lat. *armamentum* "fleet," πάδα, Ital. *banda* "side"), and to word-liaison, cf. from Ios τὸ γαφέ = τὸν καφέ "coffee," from Lesbos τ γαρδιά = τὴν καρδιά (acc.) "the heart," *δ γαλαμν'ά* = τὴν καλαμνιά, "the reed," σὰ δὲν = σὰν τὸν (acc.) "as the"; from Saranda Klisiés *μὴ δίχ' = μὴν τύχη* "may it not happen," *τὴ γσέσκισαν* "they rent it."

3. The softening of the initial syllable by the nasal of the preceding final has sometimes resulted in the voiceless initial of a word becoming voiced, or a voiced initial becoming voiceless, i.e. there arose a *δ* *μπιστικός* from a *τὸμ πιστικόν*, a *μπέμπω* (Crete) from *τὸν πέμπω*, a *γουρεύω* "I shear" (Lesbos) from *τὸν κουρεύω*, etc., or from *τὴ μπάντα* a *ῆ πάντα* "side" (Ios).

4. The m. Gk. *mediae* are therefore inseparably connected with an originally preceding nasal, there being no other *mediae* except in loan-words. As the alphabet has no signs for *b*, *d*, *g*,¹ the corresponding sounds are represented in the numerous Turkish and Italian words by *μπ*, *ντ*, *γκ* respectively: *μπέης*, Turk. *bei* "Bey," *μπάρκα* "bark," *ντερβένι*, Turk. *derien* "detile, narrow pass," *ντάμα* "lady" (in cards), *σεβντάς*, Turk. *sevda* "love," *ἀντίο*, Ital. *adío* "adieu," *γκιαούρις* "Giaour," *γκαλερία* "gallery," *μπάγκα* "bank." So also *Γκαίτε* "Goethe," *Μπέκ* "Beck," and similar foreign names, although in such cases the educated Hellenise the form (*Γοίθιος* Goethe, *Δάντης* Dante, etc.).

¹ Sometimes (in Constantinople, especially in Turkish newspapers printed in Greek characters) the signs *β*, *γ*, *δ* with a period underneath are employed.

§ 16. In addition to the rules already stated, the *tenuis* suffer phonetic transformation only in isolated cases and dialectically; thus *κ* has fallen out before *χ* in *ζάχαρι* (from *ζάκχαρι*) "sugar," and *σιχαίνομαι* (from *σικχαίνομαι*) "I dislike," *κβ* becomes *βγ*, and *κδ* becomes *γδ*: *βγάλλω* (*ἐκβάλλω*) "I take out," *βγαίνω* (*ἐκβαίνω*) "I go out," *γδύνω* (*ἐκ-δύνω*) "I undress," *γδέρνω* (*ἐκ-δέρω*) "I flay." The combination *φτι* becomes *φκι* in *φκυάρι* (**πτυάριον*) "shovel," and *φκεῖν* (beside *φτεῖν*) "I make."

1. The disappearance of *tenuis* in Chios (TEXTS 9), e.g. in *αοράνω* = *ἀπὸ πάνω* "from above," *ἐτός* = *ἐτοῦτος* "this," is due to dissimilation. The cause of the disappearance of the *κ* in the same region in *αλόδι* = *ἀλογάκι* "little horse," *σενάκι* = *σεντούκι* "chest," cannot be determined with certainty.

2. The change of *τ* to *κ* (before *i*) is found in Zaconian and in Lesbos (also in Mesta on Chios): thus, (Zacon.) *κα^hκιδζι* = *κατοικία*, *ρ^hκίχα* = *ἐπότηζα* (cf. TEXTS III. 15, n. 9. 2), *χα^hκί* = *χαρτί*, similarly *α^hζήνχι* = *ἀφέντης* "Mr., Sir," before mediae; (Lesbos) *κεῖχος* = *τείχος* "wall," *ἀφκί* = *ἀφτί* "ear," *μάκ* = *μάτι* "eye," *μογήλ* = *μαιτήλι* "handkerchief." In Zaconian also *π* before *i* passes into *κ*: e.g. *κίσυ* = *πίσω* "behind."

3. On Crete (and several other islands of the Aegean) *τ* before *i* becomes a spirant: *τὰ μάθια* = *τὰ μάτια*, *τέθοιος* = *τέτοιος*, *στραθιώτης* = *στρατιώτης*. Similarly *ντι* becomes *δι*: *ἀνάδιος* = *ἀνάτιος* "opposite," *ἀρχοδιά* = *ἀρχοντιά* "nobility, gentry." Cf. also *μάδδια* = *μάτια*, Terra d' Otranto.

4. In Pontus the initial group *στ* becomes *σ(σ)*: *σ(σ)ὸ* = *στὸ* "in the, to the," *σάχτη* = *στάχτη* "ashes."

§ 17. The palatalising of a *κ* before *e* and *i* (*y*), i.e. the change of *ke ki* to *če ěi*, *ce ci* or *če ěi* (*τσ* or *τσ̣* *τσ̣̣*) is widely spread (but only in dialects).

This transition takes place in Pontus, Cappadocia, Cyprus, Crete, on many islands of the Aegean (e.g. Lesbos, Amorgos, Naxos, Syra, Calymnos, Chios), in the dialect of the city of Athens, in Megara, Aegina, Cyme in Euboea, in many regions of the Peloponnesus (also in Zaconia and in the Maina), in Locris, Aetolia, Lower Italy; thus, e.g., *τσεφάλι* = *κεφάλι* "head," *τσαί* (*τσάι*) = *καί* "and," *τσαίρος* = *καιρός* "time," *τσερί* = *κερί* "candle," *τσερά* = *κερά* (*κυρία*) "woman," *ἔτσει* (*ἐτσεί*) = *ἐκεῖ* "there," *τσείτομαι* = *κείτομαι* "I lie," *τσῦμα* = *κύμα* "wave," *τσῦρατσῶ* (Maina) = *κυριακή* "Sunday," *κότσινος* (*κότσίνος*) = *κόκκινος* "red," *κουτσί* = *κουκί* "bean," *ἄκουτσε* (Aegina) 3 pers. sing. of *ἄκουκα* "I heard," *τσσιζω* = *σκιζω* (*σχίζω*) "I split." In *τσουμῶμαι* (Chios *τσιμουμαι*) = *κοιμῶμαι* "I sleep," *τσουλιά* = *κοιλιά* "belly," *ἔτσούβω* = *σκύβω* "I bow," *ἔτσουλί* = *σκυλί* "dog," and in other instances (e.g. on Aegina), the phonetic change before *u* is only apparent, because this *u* has arisen from an older *i*-sound. This *στο*

(*σ*τ*σ*) may become even *σσ* (or *σ*), *cf. e.g.* βρίσσει "he finds" (Chios, Calymnos, and elsewhere); on *σ*, *v.* § 28 n.

The media *g* (γγ, γκ) undergoes the same change: *ἀντζελος, i.e.* *ándzelos* = *ἄγγελος* "angel," *ἀντζίστρι* = *ἀγκίστρι* "hook," *σντζενής* (Ios) = *συγγενής* "relative"; or *dž*, thus *ἀντζελος*, etc. (in Cos also *ἀνδγελος*, etc.).

In Cappadocia (Pharasa) *κ* also becomes *dž*: *e.g.* *ἄτζεῖνος* = *ἐκείνος*.

(c) SPIRANTS.

§ 18. The spirants *φ*, *χ*, *θ* have a tendency to pass into *tenues* (*π*, *κ*, *τ*) after a preceding *s* (or after another voiceless spirant). This is most generally the case with *θ*, which becomes *τ* after every *σ*, *φ*, *χ*: *αἰστάνομαι* (from *αἰσθάνομαι*) "I perceive," *ἐγελάστηκα* aor. pass. "I was laughed at," *ἐσβήστηκε* "it was extinguished" (from *ἐγελάσθηκα*, *ἐσβήσθηκα*, but, *e.g.*, *ἐτιμήθηκα* "I was honoured), *φτάνω* (from *φθάνω*) "I overtake," *(ἐ)λεύτερος* (from *ἐλεύθερος*) "free," *ἐγράφτηκε* "it was written," *ἐχτρός* (from *ἐχθρός*) "enemy," *ἐφυλάχτηκε* "I guarded."

1. The spelling with *θ* (*ἐλεύθερος*, *ἐγελάσθηκα*, etc.) is historical, that is, it has no value for the present pronunciation.

Similarly *χ* becomes *κ* after *σ* and regularly also after *f*: *ἄσκημος* (*ἄσχημος*) "ugly," *μόςκος* (*μόςχος*) "musk, perfume," *σκιζώ* (*σχιζώ*) "I split," *σκοινί* (*σχοινί*) "rope," *σκολειό* (*σχολεῖον*) "school"; *εὐκαριστῶ* (*εὐχαριστῶ*) "I thank," *καυκοῦμαι* (*καυχοῦμαι*) "I boast," *εὐκοῦμαι* (*εὐχοῦμαι*) "I pray," *εὐκή* (*εὐχή*) "prayer."

2. The same holds true for the spelling *σχ* (*σχεδόν*, *σχολαστικός*) as for *σθ*.

3. The change of *ρθ* into *ρτ* is fairly wide-spread, especially in Eastern Greek: frequently *ἦρτα* = *ἦρθα*, "I came," *ὀρθός* = *ὀρθός* "straight." Less frequently *ρχ* becomes *ρκ* (*e.g.* in Cyprus,¹ Rhodes, Calymnos, Samos, Chios): *ἐρκουμαι* = *ἐρχομαι* "I come," *ἀρκή* = *ἀρχή* "beginning."

φ after *σ* becomes *π* only in some dialects.

4. Thus in Pontus, Cyzicus, and Icarus: *e.g.* *ἀσπαλίζω* = *σφαλνῶ* "I lock," *σπάζω* = *σφάζω* "I kill," *σπίγγω* = *σφίγγω* "I press," *σπιντόνα* = *σφενδονή* "sling."

5. The variations (*τρέφω*, *θρέψω*, etc.) arising from the a. Gk. law of dissimilation of aspirates are not found in m. Gk., *θρέφω* *ἔθρεψα*, *τρέχω* *ἔτρεξα*, or survive only in some rare cases, like *ἐτέθηκα* (a. Gk.

¹ More correctly *rk*.

ἐτέθην) from θέτω "I place," ἐτάφηκα (a. Gk. ἐτάφην) from θάβω "I bury," ἐτράφηκα (a. Gk. ἐτράφην) from θρέφω "I bring up, educate." Cf. § 205, I. 3, n. 3, and § 207.

§ 19. The combination *fs* (frequently for *δs*, *vs*) changes uniformly to *ps* (ψ): ἐδούλευσα (aor. of δουλεύω "I work") becomes ἐδούλεψα, ἔπαυσα (παύω "I cease") ἔπαψα, ἔκλαυσα (κλαί(γ)ω "I weep") ἔκλαψα, and so forth (cf. aorist-formation, § 201, I. 1). Similarly, Λεψῖνα = Ἐλευσίς, ἡ κάψι (καῦσις) "burning heat"; cf. also κάτσε = κάθ(ι)σε "sit down" (imperat.) and (Turk.) μπαξές from μπαχ(τ)σές "garden."

1. In Lower Italy (Terra d' Otranto) exactly the opposite has occurred, ψ becoming *fs*: e.g. *afsiló* = ἀψηλός "high," *na kláfso* = νὰ κλάψω (from κλαίω).

2. The form ἀτός (*v.* § 136, n. 3) has not arisen from the more usual αὐτός through the dropping of *f*, but corresponds to an a. Gk. form ἀτός.

§ 20. θ sometimes becomes χ: χλιβερός, χλιμμένος, "afflicted," χλῖψι "affliction" (beside θλιβερός, etc.), παχνί (from παθνί) "manger"; θ has become φ in ἀρίφνητος (= ἀν-αρίθμητος) "innumerable," στάφνη (from στάθμη) "rule (line)."

1. In the dialect of the Terra d' Otranto, initial θ becomes *t*, θ in the middle of a word between vowels becomes *s*: *télo* = θέλω "I wish," *tínato* = θάνατος "death," *lisári* = λιθάρι "stone," *pesaméno* = πεθαμμένος "dead." In Eastern Greek also τ stands for θ (cf. νὰ χατῶ for χαθῶ, TEXTS III. 13. c, and ἄτρωπος for ἄθρωπος, TEXTS III. 14. a). σ instead of θ is especially characteristic of Zaconian, e.g. σέρι = θέρος "summer," *silikó* = θηλυκός "female."

2. In isolated cases δά (Velvendos), χά (Pontus), ᾗ (Chios) = the regular θά, further ἐνά (Cyprus) = θεν(ν)ά (particles to form future tense).

§ 21. In Zaconian, in Cyprus, South-Western Asia Minor, on several of the Aegean Islands (e.g. Crete, Amorgos, Cos, Calymnos, Astypalaea), in the Pontic (as also in the Cappadocian) dialects, χ before *e* and *i* becomes *š* (š) or even *ś* (ś): *šéri* = χέρι "hand," *šeimōnas* = χειμῶνας "winter," *šeis* = ἔχεις "thou hast," *šete* = ἔχετε "you have." Sometimes (e.g. in Calymnos) this *š* passes into σ: *šeri*, *šei*, *šsi* = ὄχι "not," *śisa* = νύχια "nails, claws." In Bova, χ before velar sonants is pronounced aspirated *k* (*kʰ*), before palatal *h* (*hʷ*); *h* = χ is also found occasionally elsewhere.

§ 22. Among the voiced spirants (β, γ, δ), γ especially shows a widely spread tendency to disappear between vowels, and sometimes even in the initial syllable. This disappear-

ance of intervocalic γ (ζ and y) is found in the most diverse regions (in Epirus, Peloponnesus, Macedonia, in the islands from Cyprus to Asia Minor): *e.g.* λέω and λέγω "I speak," (imperf. ἔλεα and ἔλεγα), πα(γ)αίνω πη(γ)αίνω πά(γ)ω "I go," πρῶ(γ)ω aor. ἔφα(γ)α "I eat," λο(γ)αριάζω "I reckon," φυλά(γ)ω "I guard," ρολό(γ)ι "clock," σα(γ)ίτα "arrow," φα(γ)ητό "eating," συλλο(γ)οῦμαι "I consider," πέλα(γ)ο "sea," (ὀ)λί(γ)ος "few," με(γ)άλος "great," ἀ(γ)απῶ "I love," ἐ(γ)ώ "I"; ἔλoια = γέλoια (Naxos), ὑρίζω = γυρίζω "I seek," ὑναῖκα = γυναικα "woman." The γ is omitted most frequently in the first-mentioned verbs.

The combination $\gamma\iota$ ($\gamma\nu$) has become one simple sound y (= γ before e, i). This sign is therefore employed to represent a y before velar sonants: $\gamma\iotaομίζω$ = $\gammaεμίζω$ "I fill," $\gamma\iotaόμα$ = $\gammaέμα$ "repast," $\gamma\iotaοφύρι$ = $\gammaεφύρι$, $\gamma\iotaαρᾶς$, Turk *yara* "wound." Cf. also § 9.

The omission of β is usual in $\delta\iotaάολος$ = $\delta\iotaάβολος$ "devil."

The regular omission not only of the γ but also of the β and δ (rarely of θ) is a marked peculiarity of the South-Eastern Gk. dialects, *i.e.* of Cyprus, Rhodes, Calymnos, and the neighbouring islands, but is not confined to these dialects: φοοῦμαι = φοβοῦμαι "I fear," κάουρας = κάβουρας "crab," περι(β)όλι "garden," ἀερφός = ἀδερφός "brother," γά(δ)άρος "ass," οἱ (δ)ώ(δ)εκα "the twelve," ὀρπί(δ)α "hope," πα(δ)άρι = πο(δ)άρι "foot," νὰ ὤσω = νὰ δώσω "that I may (let me) give," ἐ(ν) = δέν "not." Cf. also α and ἐννά, § 20, n. 2. In the Terra d' Otranto the dropping of intervocalic (and initial) consonants obtains to a still larger extent (*e.g.* τόα = τότε, ρῶα = πότε; ο, i = τὸ, τῆ(ν); στέο = στέκω).

In Chios, side by side with the complete dropping of γ, β, δ we find also a mere reduction: *e.g.* νὰ ἑλάσωμε from γελῶ "I laugh," ὁ ἄσιλές "the king," (ᾠ)οῖδι "ox," καῖαλλίνα "horse-manure," γάῖαρος "ass," etc. TEXTS III. 9.

§ 23. On the other hand, γ has been inserted between vowels: *e.g.* ἀ(γ)έρας "air" (Chios ἀῖέρας), θε(γ)ός "God," ἀκού(γ)ω "I hear," καί(γ)ω "I burn," κλαί(γ)ω "I weep," φται(γ)ω "I am at fault"; ἀγῶρι "boy" (from a. Gk. ἄωρος) is quite common.

This phenomenon is found on the whole mainland, the Ionic Islands, the Cyclades, Crete, Chios, and Lesbos. Moreover, almost in the entire region of the Aegean as well as in Crete and Cyprus a γ is inserted between ν and a vowel: πιστεύγω = πιστεύω "I believe," χορεύγω "I dance," κόβγω "I cut," ράβγω "I sew," τρίβγω "I rub," παρασκευγή "Friday," βγαγγέλιο "gospel." The verbs in

-εύω end, in the Terra d' Otranto, in -έο (*pistéo* "I believe"), in Bova in -έγω (*platégwo* "I speak"), in Zaconian in -έργω (*dulérōgu* "I work").

In some dialects a γ is prefixed even to the initial vocalic syllable: γαῖμα = αῖμα "blood," γέρημος = ἔρημος "empty," γίδιος = ἴδιος "like, the same"; cf. especially TEXTS III. 12 (γείπε = εἶπε, γύστερα = ὕστερα, γούλος = ὄλος, etc.).

Often a γ develops before ν in the words σύννεφο = σύννεφο "cloud," ἔγνοια = ἔννοια "care," ἀγνάντια = ἀνάντια "opposite," τυραγνῶ = τυραννῶ "I oppress."

§ 24. γ and ν (β, υ) regularly disappear before μ: μάλαμα (from μάλαγμα) "gold," σαμάρι (from σαγμάριον) "pack-saddle," πλεμένος (from πλεγμένος) of πλέκω "I twist, plait," πνιμένος from πνίγω "I drown," πρᾶμα (from πρᾶγμα) "thing," ἔρωτεμένος (from ἔρωτεύω) "beloved," θᾶμα "wonder," θαμάζω "I wonder" (from θαῦμα, θαυμάζω), καμένος (from καυμένος, καίω, κάβω) "burnt," μαγεμένος (μαγεύω) "bewitched," ρέμα (ρέυμα) "brook."

1. Usually πρᾶμμα, καυμένος, etc., are written with μμ. In this case, however, those dialects which actually possess double consonants (§ 36 n.) recognise only one μ in the pronunciation (except with two μμ in Chios). Spellings πρᾶγμα, πλεγμένος, ρέυμα, etc., come from the literary language, unless the -γμ- in the continental dialects.

2. ν disappears before ρ only in ξέρω beside ξεύρω "I know"; otherwise the ν remains: ἀλεύρι "flour," εὐρίσκω (θὰ εὔρω) "I find," μαῦρος "black," etc. Before ν, ν has become μ; cf. λάμνω (a. Gk. ἐλαίνω) "I row," μνοῦχος (εὐνοῦχος) "castrated, eunuch."

§ 25. δ has disappeared before γ (ι) in γιά = δια "through, on account of" (γιατί "why?" = δια τί); but διαλέγω "I choose," διαβάζω "I read," διαβαίνω "I pass over," δυό "two," δυόσμος "jasmine," etc.

§ 26. In the dialect of Cyprus we find δ and γ treated in a manner analogous to the deaspiration of θ (χ, φ) given in § 18, the groups ργ, ρδ becoming ρκ, ρτ, and βγ, βδ, γδ becoming βκ, βτ, γτ: ἀρκάτης = ἐργάτης "worker," ἀρκυρός = ἀργυρός "silver," περτίκιν = πέρδικα "partridge," αὐκόν = αὐγό "egg," βκαίννω = βγαίνω "I go out," ἐβτομάδα = (ἐ)βδομάδα "week," γτέρνω = γδέρνω "I flay." On Rhodes and the neighbouring islands only ργ, ρδ, and βγ undergo this change; otherwise (e.g. in Chios and Calymnos) this phonetic movement has usually attacked only ργ and βγ, though the second sound is also found partially or wholly voiceless; cf. βγάλλει "he takes out," πιστεύγω "I believe," μαργόλλος = μαριόλος "sly,"

φεύγει "he departs," αυγά and αυκά "eggs," Γιώργις and Γιώρκις = Γεώργιος, ἀργάτης and ἀρκάτης = ἀργάτης.

In Terra d' Otr. δ is pronounced as *d* (analogous to *t* for *θ*, § 20, n. 1); there and in Bova γ (ζ) is pronounced *g* before the vowels *e* and *i*.

§ 27. The palatal γ (*y*) has become in the Maina dialect a *ž*, i.e. a voiced palatal sibilant: e.g. ζῆ = γῆ "earth," ξομάτος = γεμάτος (γιομάτος) "full," Παναζία = Παναγία, μαξεριτσή = μαγερική "kitchen." Even the secondary *y* in γιά from διά, Γιάννης from Ἰωάννης, etc. (cf. § 9), undergoes the same change (ζιά, Ζάννης). For other changes to which the spirant *y* is liable, v. § 10, n. 5.

§ 28. In many parts the sibilants σ and ζ are pronounced with the front palate (*š*) (that is, dorsal) instead of with the tongue-tip; often σ (*š*) becomes a kind of *sh*-sound (*š*, *ž*, *ś*, *ž*). This pronunciation is found over the whole Greek-speaking territory, most frequently before *i* (e.g. εἴκοσι "twenty") and before *ι* (μισή ὀκά = μισή ὀκά). The latter (*ι*) sometimes disappears (τρακόσα = τριακόσια "300," γρόσα = γρόσια "piastres," v. § 10, n. 4). *š* for *s* before consonants is very rare (e.g. σκύλος for σκύλος "dog" in Pontus, στὸ σπίτι "in the house," καστρο "fortress" in Maina, μόσκος = μόσχος "perfume" in Taygetos), while *kš*, *pš*, *tš* (for ξ, ψ, τσ) are found wherever σ is sounded *š*. Texts III. 3 and 15 (Maina and Ladá in Taygetos) afford characteristic examples of the extension of this pronunciation of the σ and ζ to all other combinations.

For *š* (*š*) from χ, v. § 21. In some dialects in which κ is palatalised to *č* (§ 17), e.g. in Bova and Cyprus, *šč* becomes *š*, as ἄσημος from ἄσκημος "ugly," σύλος from σκύλος "dog," etc. In Karpathos and some of the neighbouring islands (also Chios) we find the transition from σσ or σι to τσ: e.g. γλῶτσα = γλῶσσα, νητσά = νησιά; the transition from ζ to dζ (e.g. παίδζω = παίζω) is more widely spread.

§ 29. Before a voiced consonant (β, γ, μ, ν) σ is pronounced like ζ (*z*), that is, voiced: σβήνω *z*νίνο "I extinguish," προσμένω *proz*μένο "await," σμίγω *z*μιζο "I join, unite." Similarly with close liaison of words: ποιὸς μπαίνει *pxoz* *béni*, τοὺς μεγάλους *tuz mežálys*, ἄς λέη *az lej*, ἄς δώση *az dōsi*.

1. Otherwise the σ is subject to few mutations; sometimes it disappears between vowels if the next syllable contains a σ, as, e.g., in Velvendos (σ'χουρέις = συχωρέσης), Bova (ἐγράψαῖ = ἐγράψασι), Chios (νὰ πλερώης = νὰ πλερώσης), Lesbos (δρόγησα = δρόσισα), Pontus (Θανάϊς = Ἀθανάσις). In Lower Italy (also in Zaconian) the dropping of the final -s is a common phonetic law: *teó* = *θεός* "God," *mástora*

= μάστορας "master," *yelívi* = γελάεις "thou laughest." In ἄντρε[s] ξυναῖτσε[s] from the Maina (TEXTS III. 3) and ὁ βασιλὲν νὰ . . . = ὁ βασιλὲς νὰ, ἔνα[s] φρένιμος, etc., from Chios (TEXTS III. 9) -s has disappeared before a following *z* or semi-vowel. Final -s may disappear also through dissimilation; cf. e.g. occasionally ὁ πατέρα[s] μας or (Chios) λωλλὸ τσαῖ = λωλὸς τσαῖ (i.e. καὶ), νὰ τοῦ πάρη[s] τσαῖ . . ., πολλοῦ[s] ξένους, (Ios) τσῆ δούλα[s] τσῆς. Otherwise the *s* is everywhere phonetically retained, apparent exceptions (as, e.g., in ἡ πόλι = a. Gk. πόλις) being explained as new forms of declension.

(d) LIQUIDS AND NASALS.

§ 30. *ρ, λ, ν* before a *y* (*i*) become mouillé (*r', l', n'*): γριά ὤρ'(y)ά "old woman," ἥλιος ἰλ'(y)ος "sun," λιοντάρι *l'(y)ondári* "lion," ἐννιά ἐή(y)ά "nine," ἀσημένιος *asiménios* "of silver." In many dialects between *μ* and *ι* a *ν* is inserted, though very often not written: μνιά πνία = μιά "one," ὁμνιοιάζω ομνιάζω "I resemble," καλαμνιά "reed," ποτάμνια "rivers."

§ 31. Before a consonant *λ* regularly becomes *ρ*: e.g. ἀδερφός from ἀδελφός "brother," ἐρπίδα (= ἐλπίδα) "hope," Ἀρβανίτης "Albanian," ἦρθα from ἦλθα "I came," χάρκωμα (χαλκός) "metal pot," βαρμένος = βαλμένος, pass. ptep. of βάλω "I put," στέρνω (usually στέλνω) "I send," βόρτα, Ital. *volta* (also βόλιτα).

1. *r*- and *l*-sounds are very liable to metathesis, i.e. to change their position within a word: ἄρθωπος from ἄθρωπος "man," κρουσεύω from κουρσεύω "I commit piracy, live by robbery," πικρός and πικρός "bitter," πουρνάρι from πρινάρι "(holly) oak," πουρνό from πρωνό "early," σερνικός from ἀρσενικός "male," ἀρμέγω from ἀμέργω ἀμέλγω, "I milk," ἀδεφλε from ἀδελεφε "brother" (voc. Pontus), or ἀδρέφει for ἀδέρφι (Ionic Islands), σκόρφα and σκρόφα "sow." Metathesis is rarer with other sounds. If two *r*-sounds occur in a word, one of them usually converts to *λ* through dissimilation: ἀλέτρι (a. Gk. ἄροτρον) "plow," γλήγορα from γρήγορα "quickly," κριθάρι and κλιθάρι "barley," παλεθύρι and παραθύρι "window," περιστέρι and πελιστέρι "dove," πλώρη from πρέρα "poop (deck)," φλεβάρης from *φρεβάρης, the latter again through transposition from φεβάρης "February." We find disappearance of *λ* through dissimilation in ὀλάκερος = a. Gk. ὀλόκληρος "entire," φανέλα = Ital. *flanella*. Noteworthy is the disappearance of the *ρ* in the word χουσός = χρυσός, TEXTS III. 12.

2. In the dialect of the Sphaciotes, Cretan mountaineers, *λ* before velar vowels becomes a peculiar kind of *r* (cerebral *r*), which is spoken with the front edge of the tongue in a curved position: ἄρρος ἄρος = ἄλλος, καρός *καρός* = καλός, φίρος *φίρος* = φίλος, θάρασσα *θάρσα* = θάλασσα. A sibilant *r* = Czech. *ř* is found in Scyros

(written $\chi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\zeta\iota = \chi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\iota$). In Lower Italy intervocalic λ has become a (cerebral) $\acute{d}\acute{d}$: $\acute{a}\acute{d}\acute{d}\acute{o} = \acute{a}\lambda\lambda\acute{o}s$, $\rho\acute{o}\acute{d}\acute{d}\acute{\iota} = \rho\acute{o}\lambda\acute{\upsilon}$, $\nu\acute{d}\acute{\iota}\chi\acute{e}\acute{d}\acute{d}\acute{\alpha} = *\delta\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\acute{\alpha}$ (= $\acute{\iota}\delta\acute{\iota}\kappa\acute{\eta}$).

§ 32. In $\pi\lambda\acute{\iota}\acute{o}$, $\pi\lambda\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}$ "more" λ is very frequently expelled: $\pi\acute{\iota}\acute{o}$, $\pi\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}$.

In the dialect of Samothrace λ and ρ completely drop out: $\acute{\alpha}\acute{o}\acute{g}\acute{o} = \acute{\alpha}\lambda\acute{o}\gamma\acute{o}$ "horse," $\tau\upsilon\acute{\iota} = \tau\upsilon\rho\acute{\iota}$ "cheese," $\tau\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}s = \tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\iota}s$ "three," $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota = \acute{\epsilon}\rho\chi\epsilon\tau\acute{\alpha}\iota$ "comes," $\chi\omega\acute{\iota}\acute{o} = \chi\omega\rho\acute{\iota}\acute{o}$ "village." Before a , o , u , λ is dropped also in Zaconian, in Naxos and Cappadocia (Pharasa): e.g. $\acute{\epsilon}\alpha = \acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha$ "come," $\kappa\upsilon\acute{\iota}\acute{\iota}\acute{\iota} = \kappa\lambda\upsilon\delta\acute{\iota}$, $\kappa\lambda\upsilon\beta\acute{\iota}$ "cage," $\theta\acute{\alpha}\alpha\sigma\sigma\alpha = \theta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\alpha\sigma\sigma\alpha$ "sea," $\acute{\xi}\acute{\upsilon}\acute{o} = \acute{\xi}\acute{\upsilon}\lambda\acute{o}\nu$ "wood."

§ 33. Modern Greek has three nasals, μ , ν , and ν (= n in Germ. *Enkel*). The last occurs (as in German) only before k -sounds (k , g) and is written with γ (cf. also § 15).

The (a. Gk.) nasals have disappeared before the spirants ϕ , θ , χ : $\nu\acute{\upsilon}\phi\eta$ from $\nu\acute{\upsilon}\mu\phi\eta$ "bride," $\pi\epsilon\theta\epsilon\rho\acute{o}s$ from $\pi\epsilon\nu\theta\epsilon\rho\acute{o}s$ "father-in-law," $\acute{\alpha}\theta\rho\omega\pi\acute{o}s$ from $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\acute{o}s$ "man," $\acute{\alpha}\theta\acute{o}s$ from $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\acute{o}s$ "flower," $\sigma\upsilon\chi\omega\rho\acute{\omega}$ from $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\chi\omega\rho\acute{\omega}$ "I pardon," $\sigma\phi\acute{\iota}\chi\tau\acute{o}s$ from $\sigma\phi\acute{\iota}\gamma\chi\tau\acute{o}s$, $\sigma\phi\acute{\iota}\gamma\kappa\tau\acute{o}s$ "bound" "fastened."

1. Likewise before σ in $\kappa\omega\sigma\tau\alpha\nu\acute{\tau}\acute{\iota}\nu\acute{o}s$, $\kappa\omega\sigma\tau\acute{\eta}s$, etc. (*Constantinus*), before ξ and ψ in $\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\phi\acute{\iota}\xi\alpha$, aor. of $\sigma\phi\acute{\iota}\gamma\gamma\omega$ "I press," $\acute{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\psi\alpha$ from $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\mu\pi\omega$ "I send" (usually $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\lambda\omega$).

2. Forms or spelling like $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\acute{o}s$, $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\acute{o}s$, $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\chi\omega\rho\acute{\omega}$, $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\gamma\chi\rho\acute{o}\nu\acute{o}s$, $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\mu\phi\omega\pi\acute{o}\nu\acute{o}s$ are due generally to the literary language, nevertheless $\nu\theta$ has remained unchanged dialectically (in the North), as $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\acute{o}s$, $\acute{\alpha}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\acute{o}s$.

3. Original $\mu\beta$, $\gamma\gamma$, $\nu\delta$ are treated differently, v. § 15. The nasal disappears before the voiced spirant only in words which have forced their way in from the literary language and also before initial β , γ (ζ , ψ) δ (§ 15); as $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\beta\alpha\sigma\iota$ from $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\mu\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\varsigma$ "agreement," $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\gamma\rho\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$ from $\sigma\upsilon\gamma\gamma\rho\acute{\iota}\rho\acute{\iota}\zeta\omega$, "I arrange, prepare," $\sigma\upsilon\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$ ($\sigma\upsilon\nu\delta\acute{\epsilon}\omega$) "I bind," $\kappa\acute{\iota}\delta\upsilon\nu\acute{o}s$ ($\kappa\acute{\iota}\nu\delta\upsilon\nu\acute{o}s$) "danger"; spellings like $\sigma\upsilon\mu\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\epsilon\iota$ belong to the literary language.

4. ν also is sometimes, like ρ , changed by dissimilation to λ (e.g. $\mu\epsilon\lambda\acute{\iota}\gamma\gamma\iota$ for $\mu\epsilon\nu\acute{\iota}\gamma\gamma\iota$ = a. Gk. $\mu\acute{\eta}\nu\gamma\acute{\epsilon}$ "temple (of head)," $\pi\lambda\epsilon\mu\acute{o}\nu\iota$ = a. Gk. $\pi\acute{\nu}\epsilon\upsilon\mu\omega\nu$, "lung"), or, like σ , is completely suppressed (thus in Chios $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\nu\acute{\alpha}s$ or $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\varsigma = \kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\nu\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ "anybody," $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\acute{o}\nu\upsilon\upsilon\upsilon = \kappa\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{o}\nu\upsilon\upsilon$ "they do," and similarly $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\omega$, $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, etc.).

§ 34. Final $-\nu$ is usually only pronounced in such words as are closely connected with the following word, and only when the following word begins with a vowel or with κ , π , τ , ξ , ψ , $\tau\sigma$, and these sounds then (according to § 15) become g , b , d (gz , bz , dz); the ν itself becoming ν and m before g and b . The forms which retain the final $-\nu$ under these conditions are especially the definite and the indefinite

article, the conjunctive pronoun of the 3rd pers. (§ 136), the particles δέν "not," ἄν "if," πρίν "before," σάν "as, like," ὅταν "when": *e.g.* τὸν ἄθρωπο "the man," but τὸ φίλο "the friend," τὴν πίστι "the faith," but τὴ γυναῖκα "the woman," ἕναν ἐργάτη "one (or a) workman," ἕνα βασιλιά "a king," τὴν εἶδα "I saw her," τὴ βλέπω "I see her," δέν ξέρω (in Lesbos, however, and other North Greek dialects, δέ ξέρω, etc.) "I don't know," δέ θέλω "I will not," ἂν ἔχῃς "if thou hast," ἂ θέλῃς "if thou willest," πρίν ἔρθῃ "before he comes," πρὶ φύγῃ "before he flees," σάν πατέρας "like a father," σὰ μάννα "like a mother." The pronouns αὐτός and τοῦτος "this," and ἐκεῖνος "that," together with adjectives, rarely retain their -ν in connection with a substantive, the adjectives retaining it only when the substantive begins with a vowel: τοῦτον τὸν ξένο or τοῦτῃ τὴ φορά, τὸν καλὸν ἄθρωπο or τὸν καλὸ ἄθρωπο; but note πολὺν καιρό "long time," πόσον καιρόν "how long?"

1. Even under other circumstances the final -ν is sometimes retained, especially if it is protected by rival forms in -νε (-να); *cf.* λοιπόν "now, therefore," κán(ε) or κána "at least, even if," ἕναν(ε) "one, a," τόν(ε) τήν(ε) "him, her," ἐκεῖνον(α) "that (one)," ποῖον(α) "whom," ἄλλον(ε) "another," τῷ χρονῶν(ε) "of the years," and other genitives; also the verbal forms φέρονν(ε), ἔφεραν and ἐφέρανε "they brought," (ἐ)κάθονταν and (ἐ)καθότανε "he sat," ἦμουν(α) "I was," ἐρχόμουν(α) "I came," νὰ ἰδοῦν(ε) "that they may see" (beside ἔφερα, ἐκάθοντα, ἔρχονμου, etc.). But before spirants one has a choice between, *e.g.*, τόνε (τήνε) βλέπω "I see him (her)," ἐφέρανε βιβλίον "they brought a book," or τὴ βλέπω, ἔφερα βιβλίον.

2. Following the model of δέν and δέ "not," we may also use μὴν beside μή "not" (prohibitive) and νάν beside νά "in order that": *e.g.* νὰ μὴν ἀκούσω "in order that I may not hear," νὰ μὴν πάρῃς "do not take," νὰν τὸ φέρῃ "in order that he may bring it."

3. In consequence of mistaken separation of words the final -ν was sometimes carried over to the following word, and thus many words have received a "prothetic" ν; as, νοικοκύρῃς "master of house" (fr. οἶκος), νήλιος = ἥλιος "sun," νύπνος = ὕπνος "sleep," νουρά "tail," Νικαριά "Island of Icarus," νή—νή = ἦ—ῆ "either . . . or," νέλα (TEXTS III. 15, Ladá) = ἔλα "come." *Cf.* also § 15, n. 3.

4. In some dialects (Cyprus, Rhodes, Chios, Naxos, and other islands of the Aegean, Pontus) the final -ν has throughout (and especially in the absolute final syllable) maintained its place (or has only been reduced without disappearing), and has often been carried over to other forms where, properly speaking, it does not belong; thus, *e.g.*, not only acc. ἡμέραν, μάνναν, κόρην, ἀδερφόν, τοῦτον, χωριόν, γυναῖκαν, βασιλιάν, βρύσιν, neuter φύλλον, σπῖτιν, 1 and 3 pl. μπορούμεν, μπορούσιν, 3rd sing. (ἐ)πῆρεν, ἔβαλεν, but also ὄνομαν = ὄνομα, πρᾶμαν =

πρᾶμα, στόμαν=στόμα, ἡ ὑναῖκαν του=ἡ γυναικα του, τὰ παιδιάν του = τὰ παιδιά του, ἐξέβην "he went out" (a. Gk. ἐξέβη). When the nasal is so conspicuous in the final syllable, it often affects, as might be expected, the following initial syllable; cf. e.g. ἡφυνεν δζεῖνος (i.e. τσεῖνος, κείνος) "that one went away," (δ)ἐν ἡρκουτομ β'ά (i.e. πιά) "he came no more," and so forth, TEXTS III. 9.

In Chios, Karpathos, and in kindred dialects, together with the Cyprian,¹ the final -ν is assimilated to the following initial before all sounds except vowels and π, τ, κ: cf. e.g. from TEXTS III. 6. 8. 9 μιὰφ φοράν=μιὰ(ν) φοράν, τὸφ φέρω=τὸ(ν) φέρω, ἔναχ χάρκωμα=ἐναν χ, τὸβ βασιλιάν=τὸν β, ἡτοῖ ἱεμάτο=ἡτον γεμάτο, ἐς σ' ἔχει=δὲν σ' ἔχει, τὴν αὐλήμ μου=τὴν αὐλήν μου, ἡσουλ ἁλνιτσά=ἡσουν (ἐλ)ληνικειά. Assimilation to κ, π, τ may be found in Karpathos (e.g. ἂτ τὸ κάμουν=ἂν τὸ κ.). In the dialects of Cyprus and Chios the -ν disappears when the following word begins with ξ, ψ or with another consonantal group the first part of which is not π, κ, τ. The -ν disappears in Chios also in the absolute final syllable (i.e. before a pause in the sentence) provided an -ε does not intrude (cf. ἐκούεν-ε "he moved," σεντούιν-ε "chest," TEXTS III. 9).

(e) COMPOUND AND DOUBLE CONSONANTS.

§ 35. The composite or compound consonants are ξ (*ks*), τσ, ψ (*ps*), which under certain conditions (after nasals) become voiced (*gz*, *dz*, *bz*), v. § 15. Corresponding to the pronunciation of σ = *ś* given in § 28, there are also the sounds *kš*, *tš*, *pš*.

1. ξ and ψ correspond to the a. Gk. sounds, while τσ and τζ (*ντζ*) are of later origin. τσ, in addition to the τσ (*dz*) arising dialectically from κ (*γκ*) (v. § 17), sometimes takes the place of an ancient τ (before *i*), e.g. κληματσίδα "clematis," ρετσίνη "resin" (a. Gk. ῥητίνη), or a σ (*σ*), e.g. κοτσύφι (κόσσυφος) "blackbird," τσωπάζω (usually σωπαίνω) "I am silent"; cf. also § 28 note. The transition from the sound *τι* to *τσι* occurs more frequently in the Pontic and Cappadocian dialect. τσ (*τζ*) is the result also of the throwing together of τ and σ in ἔκατσε=ἐκάθισε, τσῆ=τῆς (v. § 55, n. 1), τίποτσι (e.g. Crete) from τίποτις. Many words with τσ (*τσ*) or τζ (*τζ*=*dž*) have come in through borrowing (from Turkish or Italian); as, τσακίζω "I smash," τσιμπῶ "I prick," καρότσα "carriage," πετσι "leather," καφετζῆς "keeper of a café," (ν)τζαμί "mosque," τσαναβάρ (Pontus) "animal," τσοπάνης (Lesbos) *džouβάν's* "shepherd."

τζ is often written for τσ, although pronounced τσ.

2. In the Terra d' Otranto ξ has become φσ (*ψ*): *édifse* = *ἔδειξε* "he showed," *fséro* = *ἔερω* "I know" (cf. also TEXTS III. 2); in Bova ξ and ψ have become *dz*: *dzúlo* = *ξύλο* "wood," *dzomí ψωμί* "bread."

3. Other compound consonants occur only dialectically: Zaconian, Cyprian, and the neighbouring South-Eastern dialects possess *k'*, *p'*, *t'* respectively *κχ*, *πφ*, *τθ*, i.e. tenues followed by an aspirate or spirant, as (Zac.) *akhó áskós* "bag," *thénu staínw* "rise up," *tho* = *τὸ*, *phíru*

¹ Cf. also *ἔναλ λεοντάρ*, *ἔσκωννεμ με*, TEXTS III. 13. a (Pontus).

σπείρω "I sow," (fr. Calymnos) λάκχος = λάκκος "pit," σαῖτθα = σαγίττα "arrow," κάπφα = κάππα, ἡ ἀτθησι (i.e. ἀνθησις) "flowering, bloom," (fr. Chios) κόκχαλα "bone," πίτθα "pitch," κούπθα "cup."

§ 36. Double consonants (ττ, ββ, σσ, λλ, νν, ρρ, etc.) are merely orthographical in the ordinary language, i.e. they are (as also in English or German) simplified in the pronunciation and have only the value of the single consonants; thus κρεβ-βάτι = *kreváti*, γλωσσα = *glósa*, ἄλλος *álos*, θαρρῶ *ḥaró*, etc.

The original pronunciation of "lengthened" or double consonants (as in the German dialects of Switzerland) is found still in Lower Italy, in the South-Eastern Greek dialects (Cyprus, Rhodes, Karpathos, Icarus, and also Chios), and in the interior of Asia Minor (Cappadocia), and that not only in words with double consonants from the a. Gk. or taken over from another language, like κόκκινος "red," χάννω "I lose," ἄλλος "another," τέσσερα "four," καπέλλο = Ital. *capello* "hat," σαῖτθα = Lat. *sagitta* "arrow," σακκούλλι "little bag," γλωσσα "language," but also as the result of later assimilation: καμμένος = κανμένος "wretched," πέττε = πέντε, ξαθθός = ξα(ν)θός "fair" (colour), ἄθθρωπος = ἄ(ν)θρωπος "man," νύφφη = νύ(μ)φη "bride," συχχωρῶ = συ(γ)χωρῶ "I forgive" (cf. also § 33), τὸφ φίλο (§ 34, n. 4), etc. Along with the preservation of ancient double consonants the South-Eastern Greek dialects afford examples of the spontaneous doubling of originally single consonants both in initial and middle syllables: e.g. (from Chios) πῆότερα, ἐτρώγανε "they ate," δγὸ ττριά "two or three," ἀππίδι "pear," βρέχχει "it rains," πράσσινος "green," χαλάζζι "hail," τὸ ζζουμί "broth," πάλλι "again," ἀννοίγω "I open," μμέ "but." The conditions governing such doubling of consonants have not yet been explained. In part of the Greek-speaking territory the lengthened explosives are aspirated, v. § 35, n. 3.

§ 37. In modern Greek the general tendency is toward the simplification of original consonant combinations. Apart from the phenomena already given in the last paragraph and elsewhere (§§ 16, 24, 28 n., 32, 33), mention should be made here of the frequent expulsion of one consonant out of a three-consonant group: e.g. ἔζεψα (fr. ἔζεψα), κόφ' το (fr. κόψ[ε] το), ψεύτης (a. Gr. ψεύστης), βίσεχτος "leap-year, unlucky year" (Lat. *bisextus*), ζεῦλα (fr. ζεῦλα). This expulsion, however, is arrested, especially when the third consonant is ρ (ἐχτρός, στρατιώτης).

A fresh massing of consonants is restricted to the North. Greek dialects as a result of extensive vowel syncope. See examples, § 7, note 1. The consonants which come together in this way often undergo a change facilitating the enunciation. In Velvendos a

dental creeps in between *l*, *n*, and a following *s*, a *b* between *μ* and *λ*: γειτόντσσις = γειτόνισσες "neighbouring women," γένντσιν = γέννησεν "gave birth," θέλτσ = θέλεις, μπλιά = μηλιά, or a consonant is thrown out: ἔσλιν = ἔστειλεν, παντρεύκιν = παντρεύτηκεν, κούσκε = ἀκούστηκε, κθάρ' = κριθάρι, ἀπ ν = ἀπ' τήν, or there takes place a partial assimilation to one of the sounds: θκός = δικός, φκέντρ = βουκέντρι "prick for oxen," ἔφχε = ἔφυγε; cf. also ἔκσεν = ἔχυσεν, and ψή = ψυχή (Pontus).

(f) ON ACCENT

§ 38. The accent usually stands over one of the last three syllables, examples like ἔπιασε, ἐβράδνασε, γάϊδαρος forming no exception, since *ι* (*υ*) counts as a consonant, and *αι* a diphthong. From the standpoint of modern Greek the exact position of the accent within the last three syllables cannot be reduced to fixed rules; it is, generally speaking, governed by the ancient Greek rules of accent, from which modern Greek varies only in particulars. The fourth last syllable can carry the accent only when a secondary element is attached to the end of the word, or where a syllable is accented after the model of analogous forms: ἤπαιζενε, ἔλεγενε (Naxos) beside ἤπαιζε(ν), ἔλεγε(ν), ἔλεγαν(ε); ἐγέλιμονυν(α), ἔρχουμεστα (on analogy of ἔρχουμουν, ἔρχουσουν); ἔφαγαμε (analogy of ἔφαγα, etc.). As a rule, in such case a secondary accent is given: ἔλεγενε, ἔλεγάνε, ἔφαγάμε, ἔρχουμεστα, ἐρχούσαστὸνε. On the accent signs, cf. § 4.

1. The a. Gk. three-syllable law is thus still operative in m. Gk., but the force of the long ultimate has been obliterated (the difference between long and short being no longer maintained). Consequently forms like ξύλινος gen. ξυλίνου acc. pl. ξυλίνους from ξύλινος may be uniformly accented ξύλινου ξυλίνους, or πλούσιος fem. πλουσία as πλούσιος πλούσια, or ἐκάθετο "he sat" ἐκαθόμην or ἐκάθετο ἐκαθόμουν. This tendency has made itself specially felt in inflexion: note ἀθρόποι for ἀθρωποι (and other substantives of similar formation) after the model of ἀθρώπων(ν) ἀθρώπων, ἐκάμαν (beside ἔκαμαν) after ἐκάμαμε ἐκάμετε, or *vice versa* κούλθσαμ (Cappad.) = ἀκλουθήσαμε, "we followed," after the sing. κούλθσα = (ἀ)κλούθησα; ἄφηκα, ἔπηρα (beside ἀφήκα, ἐπήρα) after ἔδωκα, ἔθηκα, ἔδεσα, ἔδειρα, ἔστειλα, etc. Even the accent of individual words has been changed after the model of others; as, ἀθός a. Gr. ἄνθος "flower" after καρπός "fruit," μονός "single" after διπλός "double." Moreover, when adjectives are turned into substantives the accent is thrown back (after a. Gk. model Γλαῦκος — γλαυκός) as Λάμπρος (proper name) from λαμπρός "bright," Χαλέπα (place in Crete) from χαλεπός, στάχτη "ashes" = στακτή (*sc.* τέφρα), βράδυ "evening" from βραδύς. As far as phonetics are concerned,

the accent has suffered alteration only through the phenomena treated in § 9.

2. The modern Greek accent may generally be termed expiratory or stress, though the musical element is not quite absent.

§ 39. Some small words have no accent of their own (though written with accent in many cases), but lean for accent on the preceding or following words. Such enclitics and proclitics are the forms of the conjunctive pronoun (§§ 134–136), whether they stand before or after the word to which they refer, the forms of the article, the prepositions, the particles *νά* and *θά*, the conjunctions *καί* “and,” *μά* “but.” Words which carry an accent on the ultimate or penultimate receive the enclitic without any change, those accented on the third last take on with the enclitic a second accent on the ultimate, as *τὰ παῖδιά μου* “my children,” *ἡ μάνα σου* “thy mother,” *στεῖλε μου* “send me,” *τὰ σπίτια του* “his houses,” *τ’ ἄρματα μας* “our weapons,” etc.

1. Here also the three-syllable law is valid with this modification, that the properispomena are treated as paroxytones; thus *δοῦλος σας* “your servant,” *εἶδα τόνε* “I saw him” (usually *τὸν εἶδα*). The proclitics, except *ὁ*, *ἡ*, *οἱ* (and *εἰς*), are generally written with an accent. Note also that the proclitic *ἵνα* “what” (§ 152, n. 2) moves its accent to the end in cases like *ἵνα ἔλεγε νὰ κάμῃ* “what is he to do?” *ἵνα φταίει κείνη* “what was she guilty of?”

2. The principle of enclitics is carried much further in the dialects. In Cyprus the verb becomes enclitic after the negative or after adverbs, the noun after its adjective and (in the voc.) after the exclamations *εἰ*, *οὐ*, *ὦ*, *ἄ*, *βρέ*: e.g. *εἰμ παρπατει* = *δὲν περπατῇ* “he does not go,” *ἐψές ἦρταμεν* “we came yesterday,” *καλὸς παπᾶς* “a good priest” (*παπᾶς*), *εἰ ἀφεντη* “ho, Mr.!” (*ἀφέντης*), *βρέ Βδοκα* “ho, Eudocia” (*Βδοκιά*).

PART SECOND.

MORPHOLOGY.

INFLEXION OF NOUNS.

USE OF THE FORMS.

§ 40. Modern Greek differentiates *three* genders (masculine, feminine, and neuter) and *two* numbers (singular and plural). No trace of the dual has survived. When the subject is a neuter plural the verb is not in the singular (as in a. Gk.) but in the plural. A construction *κατὰ σύνεσιν* is permitted: *e.g.* τό 'μαθαν ὁ κόσμος "the world (= people) learned it." In most cases the gender is clearly determined by the grammatical form (nom. sing.). The natural distinction of sex in animal life is expressed either through the use of different words or by the formation of a feminine from the masculine stem: *e.g.* βούδι "ox"—ἄγελάδα "cow," ἄλογο "horse"—φοράδα "mare," τράγος "he-goat"—γίδα "she-goat," or γάτος—γάτα "cat," σκύλος "dog"—σκύλα "bitch," πρόβατο "wether"—προβατίνα "ewe." For the male animal a neuter form is frequently used (which is also mostly the common designation of the species), as ταυρί "bull," βούδι "ox," ἄτι "stallion" (ἄλογο "horse"), κριάρι "ram" (*cf.* also ἀγώρι "boy").

1. Although παιδί "child" and κορίτσι "maiden" (beside κοπέλα *f.*) are neuter, the use of neuter diminutives (like *Mariéchen* or a. Gk. Λεόντιον) is quite restricted, forms like ξα(ν)θούλα dim. of "fair," μαννούλα dim. of "mother," Ἑλενίτσα dim. of "Helen," Μαριγώ dim. of "Mary" being much more usual. Also the wife or daughter of a man is correctly designated either by the genitive or by a feminine form of the masculine: *e.g.* κυρὰ Παναγιώτη or Παναγιώταινα "Mrs. Panayotis," Παυλήδαινα "Mrs. Παυλῆς,"

**Ἀγγελίνα* (uncommon) "Mrs. Angelis." Note also *ἡ παπαδιά* (from *παπᾶς*) "clergyman's wife."

When some other female relationship—not a man's *wife*—is to be expressed with reference to the masculine the suffix *-ισσα* is usually employed: e.g. *γειτόνισσα* "neighbour woman" fr. *γείτονας*, *μάγισσα* "witch" from *μάγος*, *νησιώτισσα* "a woman from the islands" fr. *νησιώτης*, *Μανιάτισσα* "woman of Maina" (but *Συριανή* "woman from Syra" fr. *Συριανός*).

2. In Icarus the *plural* of geographical names is employed in a peculiar fashion to designate the particular parts or the neighbourhood of a locality, as *ἠπῆγεν εἰς τὰς Ἀνατολάς* "he went into the different regions of Asia Minor," *πάμεν κατὰ τοὺς Εὐδήλους* "we went into the vicinity of Eūdhlos." Cf. also § 103.

§ 41. Modern Greek has only three cases, nominative, genitive, and accusative. These are, however, not always formally differentiated from one another, since the acc. (usually without *-ν*) and the nom. in the sing. and pl. of the fem. and neut. nouns are always phonetically alike, and in the pl. of mascs. (with the exception of *o*-stems) the acc. and nom. coincide; also the gen. and acc. sing. of mascs. (again with the exception of *o*-stems) are the same. The masc. *o*-stems best maintain the different cases, furnishing a separate form also for the vocative, which is in all other stems identical in the sing. with the acc. without *-ν*, in the pl. with the nom.

1. The acc. sing. is clearly distinguished only where it retains its *-ν*, or where this is secured by a vocalic addition (cf. § 34). On the other hand, through the dropping of *-ς* (§ 29 n.) in the Greek of Lower Italy the decay of cases has advanced further than elsewhere. Even in masculines in *-ος*, partial decay of nom. and acc. is found (Pontus, Aeg. Sea).

2. The dative has entirely disappeared from the vernacular language; at the most it is found only in formal phrases taken from the literary or ecclesiastical language; as *θεῶ δόξα* "thank God," *ἐνεγίντα τοῖς ἑκατό* "90 per cent.," *τῷοντι* (whence also *τόντις*) "really." On the syntactical substitution of gen. acc. or *εἰς* ('s, σέ) for the dative case, cf. § 54.

3. The gen. pl. is not very frequently used—sometimes limited to statements of measure, dates, or particular expressions; cf. also § 44, n. 2.

§ 41a. Modern Greek having largely retained the power of forming substantival compounds, we find several varieties of compounds in which substantival elements form part.

1. Substantival compounds:

(a) Dvandva-formations: e.g. *μαχαιροπέρουνο* "knife and fork," *ἀντρόγυνο* "man and wife, married couple," *γυναικόπαιδα* "wives and children."

(b) Where a substantive is more precisely determined by an

adjective: *e.g.* γεροντοκόριτσο "old maid," καλόγρια "nun" (properly "a good aged woman"), κακοκαιριά "bad weather." Note especially the combinations with παλιο-, used in a bad sense: *e.g.* παλιά(ν)θρωπος "a good-for-nothing fellow," παλιογυναικα "a common woman," παλιόπαιδο "dirty rascal," παλιόσπιτο "wretched hut," and so forth.

(c) Where a substantive is more precisely determined by another substantive either in apposition or in any other casual connection; as καμαροφρύδι "eyebrow" (properly "arch-brow"), *cf.* also ὁ κύρ Θεόδωρος, etc., §§ 63, 64; νοικο-κύρις or σπιτο-νοικοκύρις "master of the house," βασιλόπαιδο "royal child," ἡλιοβασίλεμα "sunset," κλεφτο-πόλεμος "war with Klefts or bandits," πετρώτοπος "stony place," ἀνεμόμυλος "windmill," κρεβατοκάμερα "sleeping-room." Formations are rare in which the last element is a verbal noun with no independent existence, *cf.* *e.g.* καντηλανάφτης "candle-lighter, sacristan" (fr. ἀνάφτω "I light").

(d) Where a verbal stem supplies, somewhat like a participle, the more precise determination of a substantive: *e.g.* φουσκοθαλασσιά "stormy sea" (fr. φουσκώνω "swell").

2. Adjectival compounds:

(a) Where the final adjective is more precisely determined by another adjective (numeral) or by a substantive; as μαυροκόκκινος "dark red," ὁλάνοιχτος "quite open," εύκολόπιαστος "easily caught," δεκάδιπλος "tenfold," ροδοκόκκινος "rose red," μαρμαροχτισμένος "built of marble," αἰθερόπλαστος "formed of air." Note also ἀξιαγάπητος "amiable," ἀξιοσπούδαςτος "worthy to strive after."

(b) Where the final substantive is more precisely determined by an adjective (a numeral) or by another substantive; as, καλόκαρδος "good-hearted," καλύτυχος "fortunate," βαρειόμοιρος "having bad luck, unfortunate," μαυρομάτης "black-eyed," τρικόμματος "consisting of three pieces," σιδερόκαρδος "hard-hearted." Such adjectives may again be made substantives: *e.g.* τριαντάφυλλο "thirty leaved flower," *i.e.* "rose."

(c) Where a verbal stem forms the first element (as in 1. d): *e.g.* τρεμοχέρης "with trembling hand."

§ 42. The nominative, when placed at the beginning of a sentence, may be used to designate the psychological subject even when the construction of the sentence in itself requires another case form, thus usually in instances like ὁ κυνηγός, σὰν τ' ἄκουσε, πολὺ τοῦ κακοφάνη "the huntsman, when he heard it, it vexed him much," τὸ παιδί τὸ καημένο στὸ δρόμο τοῦ ῥθε στὸ νοῦ καὶ λέει "on the way it came to the poor child's mind and it speaks"; but sometimes even ἕνας χωριάτης, ἐπέθανε τὸ παιδί του "a peasant's child died" (lit. "a peasant (nom.), his child died").

The predicative nom. is very common and is not confined merely to verbs of the copula class, like γίνομαι, στέκω, μένω, etc.; *cf.* ἐγὼ Γραικὸς γεννήθηκα "a Greek I was born," κερδεμένος θὰ

βῶ “I will come off gaining (gain thereby),” ὁ πατριωτισμὸς δὲ φτάνει μόνος “patriotism alone suffices not,” προβάλλει ἀναγνωρισμένον τὸ ἔργο “acknowledged is the work” (lit. “appears acknowledged”), ἐλεύθερος ὁ κλέφτης ζῇ κ’ ἐλεύθερος πεθαίνει “free lives the Kleft and free he dies,” ὁλοεία ζεστότερος φεγγοβολοῦσε ὁ ἥλιος “ever warmer shone the sun,” τρέχει χρυσὸν φίδι τὸ νερό “as a golden serpent flows the water,” σπονδάζει γιατρός “he studies medicine” (lit. “he studies a doctor”).

§ 43. In its attributive use the nom. has considerably enlarged its scope by replacing, by way of apposition, an explanatory or partitive gen.: e.g. τὸ ὄνομα φιλολογία “the name philology,” σπυρὶ σινάπι “a mustard seed,” μιὰ ποδιὰ χῶμα “an apron (full of) earth,” ἓνα ποτήρι νερό “a glass of water,” ἓνα ζευγάρι παπούτσια “a pair of shoes,” μιὰ ὀκὰ κρασί “one oka of wine,” μεγάλο πλῆθος Τούρκοι “a great multitude of Turks,” μιὰ δεκαριὰ χρόνια “ten (a decade of) years.” This nom., of course, participates in the construction of the word to which it relates; cf. βλέπω χιλιάδες κόσμον “I see thousands of people.”

The use of the nom. in comparisons with σάν (in Pontus ἄμον) “as” has been considerably reduced; the object compared regularly appears in the acc. if it is a personal pronoun or is accompanied by the definite article: e.g. τὸ πρόσωπό του ἔγινε σάν τὴ φωτιά “his countenance became like fire,” τὸ μαγουλάκι ἔλαμψε σάν τὴν αὐγή “the cheek shone like the dawn,” μαῦρα φοροῦσε τὸ φτωχὸ σάν ἐμένα “the poor (child) wore a black garment, as did I,” —but ντύνεται σὰ λόρδος “he dresses like a lord,” πέφτει σάν ἄψυχος “he falls as if dead,” φκαριστημένος σάν εὐτός “pleased as he.”

§ 44. Although the use of the genitive on the one hand has been extended as a substitute for the ancient dat. (§ 54), on the other it has been reduced in favour of other means of expression. Its losses are chiefly in the adverbial and ablative usage, for which the acc. (§§ 49, 50) or acc. plus preposition (§§ 161, 162) have been substituted. Moreover, the explanatory gen. and the gen. of content or measure have given place to apposition (§ 43), the partitive gen. (except in particular phrases like ποτέ μου “never”), the gen. of material, and the gen. of comparison have all been ousted by prepositions. It is for the gen. pl. that most frequently other methods of expression are employed (cf. § 41, n. 3). For survivals of the gen. with prepositions, v. § 158.

1. Ancient usages occur especially in Cyprus: e.g. *adnominal* γεναῖκα τῶν γεναικῶν “a queenly woman,” σκλάβος τῆς σκλαβιάς

"a vile slave," πὸν πόρτα τῆς πόρτας "from door to door," δὲνὸ φορὲς τῆς ἡμεροῦ "twice daily"; *adverbial* with verbs of motion: *e.g.* πασαίνω τοῦ πόρου "I go (on) the journey" (and similarly καλλικέβκω τοῦ χτηνοῦ "I ride the mule," δκιαβαίνω τῆς πόρτας "I go through the door," μπαίνω τοῦ χωρκοῦ "I come up to (into) the village"); also to designate *cause* or *occasion*: *e.g.* ἐψόφησεν τῆς πείνας "he perished of hunger" (found also elsewhere), ἀζουλέβκει τῆς γυναικας του "he is jealous of his wife" (ζηλεύω with *gen.* also elsewhere), ἐλούθην τοῦ κλαμάτου "I bathed because of tears, in tears."

2. In North. Gk. dialects (*e.g.* Thessaly, Macedonia) the *gen.* has all but disappeared (*cf.* § 41, n. 3), *i.e.* the prep. ἀπό has largely ousted it (*v.* § 161, 6, n. 1).

§ 45. (1) The adnominal *gen.* may be employed as the equivalent of the ancient objective *gen.*: *e.g.* ἡ συλλογὴ τοῦ κόσμου "meditation on the world," ἡ σχέσι τοῦ βασιλέα (III. 4) "the relation to the king." It is the rule in statements of age, time, and measure, like κοπέλα δεκάξι χρόνων "a girl of sixteen years," ἕνας παράλυτος ὡς εἴκοσι χρόνων "a palsied man about twenty years of age," ἑπτὰ μερῶν ζωή "a life of seven days," σκοινὶ δέκα πηχῶ "a rope ten cubits long."

1. Note specially the pregnant construction in τὴν εἶχες δώδεκα χρονῶν (I. a. 11) "thou hadst her (the daughter) as twelve years old," *i.e.* "during twelve years" (while *adverbial* definitions of time stand in the acc.).

2. The expression τί λογῆς "of what sort?" "what kind of?" is quite stereotyped; as, τί λ. τραγοῦδι "what (what kind of a) song?"

3. Even the complement of an *adj.* stands in the *gen.*: *e.g.* ἀνῆξ-ερος τοῦ κόσμου "ignorant of the world," ἄφοβος τοῦ θεοῦ "having no fear of God"; also (in Cyprus) ἄπραχτος τῆς ἀγάπης "inexperienced in love," ἄρρωστος τῆς πύρεξις "sick of fever."

This *gen.* is found dialectically (Cyprus) in quite ancient manner as the complement of a *pass. participle*: *e.g.* φαγμένον τοῦ σκουλουκιῦ "eaten by the worms," σκοτωμένος τῆς δουλειᾶς "killed by work."

4. A *gen. qualitatis* occurs in expressions like φόρεμα τῆς μόδας "a garment *à la mode*," χαρτὶ τοῦ γραψίματος "writing paper," σαρδέλλες τοῦ κοντιοῦ "canned sardines."

§ 46. (2) The possessive *gen.* is noteworthy in instances like στοῦ κουμπάρου "at the house of a godfather," ἐπήγε στοῦ Γιάννη "he went to Yanni," τρέχει στῆς μάνας του "he hurries to his mother," thus corresponding to a. Gk. (ἐν Ἀιδου); also for saints' days; as, *e.g.*, τ' ἀγιοῦ Βασιλειοῦ "on Saint B.'s Day," αὔριο εἶναι τοῦ Μιχαήλ Ἀρχαγγέλου "to-morrow will be Michaelmas."

The possessive *gen.* may also be predicative; as, ποιανοῦ

εἶναι "to whom does it belong?" τὸ παιδί εἶναι τοῦ βασιλέα "Υπνου" "the child belongs to King Sleep," τὸ βιβλίον εἶναι τοῦ φίλου μου "the book is my friend's" (cf. § 143).

The predicative usage of (1) and (2) has extended beyond its original bounds in particular (or dialectical) phrases: e.g. εἶναι τῆς μόδας "it is the fashion," εἶναι τοῦ σκοινοῦ καὶ τοῦ παλουκιοῦ "he is a gallows-bird," εἶναι τοῦ σκοτωμοῦ "he is death's," εἶσαι τοῦ ὕπνου (in Cyprus) "thou art deep in sleep," εἶμαι τῆς θερμῆς "I am (still) feverish," τὸ τραγοῦδι ἐν τοῦ κλαμάτου, τοῦ ἀναγελασμάτου "the song makes one weep, laugh." This gen. is not confined only to the verb εἶμαι: e.g. ντύνεται τῆς μόδας "he dresses in fashion," κατάντησε τῆς μόδας "it became fashionable," τοῦ θανάτου πέφτει "he falls down as dead," μεγάλη ἀρρώστια μ' ἔρριξε τοῦ θανάτου (I. a. 11) "severe sickness brought me nigh to death," τὸν ἔκαμε τοῦ ἀλατιοῦ "he salted him" = "he pommelled him thoroughly."

§ 47. (3) The a. Gk. gen. as the complement of a verb survives only dialectically.

Cf. TEXTS III. 7 (Karpethos) ἄκουσέ μου "hear me," τῆς λυερῆς θὰ τῆς 'πολησμονήσω "I will forget the maiden," τῆς κόρης δέ ξεχάννω "I forget not the girl" beside τῆς κόρης νὰ ξεχάσης "forget the girl." In Cyprus this gen. accompanies various verbs: e.g. λησμονῶ "forget," ἀθθυμοῦμαι "remember," ἀκούω "hear," μυρίζομαι "smell (of)," ἐγγίζω "touch," νόθω "understand," γελῶ "deride." Cf. also § 44, n. 1.

§ 48. (4) The gen. may be absolute and serve for adverbial expressions: e.g. ὦ τοῦ θάματος "oh! the miracle!" τοῦ χρόνου "next year," τοῦ κάκου "in vain," μίας κοπανίᾳς "with one blow," μονομιᾶς "all at once," μονοχρονοῦ "in the same year," κοντολογῆς "in a word."

§ 49. The accusative is (1) the object case in the widest sense, replacing very frequently the a. Gk. gen. and dat. Apart from § 54, note the acc. construction with the following verbs: ἀκολουθῶ "follow," ἀκούω "obey," ζυγώνω "approach," βυγλίζω "keep watch," ἀπαντῶ, ἀνταμώνω, ἀντικρύζω "meet," ξεχωρίζω (also mid.) "I separate (myself) from" (ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλο δὲν ἤξεχώριζε), ξεφεύγω "escape," προφτάνω "overtake," βοηθῶ "help," πολεμῶ "fight" (or with μέ), πιστεύω "believe (somebody or something)," προσκυνῶ "humble myself before," "do honour to," ἐλεῶ "give alms," σπλαχνίζομαι "pity," λυποῦμαι "deplore"; συλλογεῖμαι (συλλογίζομαι) "think upon," εὐχομαι "pray," χαίρω "rejoice over," "enjoy" (or with γιά), θαμάζομαι "wonder at" (or with γιά and ἀπό) βαρεῖμαι "am tired of," καταπιάνομαι "undertake." Note also that many verbs are used both as transitives and as intransitives, v. § 176. A locality or place affected

by a verb of motion may stand in acc.: *e.g.* κατέβαινε τσου κάμπους (I. a. 8) "he came down through the fields," γύρισε βουνὰ καὶ λαγκάδια "he wandered over mountain and valley," πέρασε λόγγους καὶ κάμπους "he marched through forest and field," τῆς θάλασσας τὰ κύματα τρέχω "over the billows of the sea I hasten"; *cf.* also § 51.

How an originally passive or reflexive verb may through a peculiar development in meaning take the acc. as object may be seen in στεφανώνομαι, lit. "I am garlanded" (a ceremony at the celebration of a wedding in the church, and consequently) = "I marry"; thus, *e.g.*, τὴν στεφανώνεται "he marries her."

§ 50. (2) A double accusative is very common—being carried sometimes beyond a. Gk. usage.

(a) Acc. of the object + predicative acc.: *e.g.* ἔχουνε στεινὴ τὴ φαντασία "they have little power of imagination," νὰ ᾿χῃς τὸ θεὸ βοήθεια "have God as helper," δὲ σ' ἔχω πλὺ μὴτ' ἄνθρωπο μῆτε καὶ παλληκάρι "I consider thee no longer either man or *pallikar*," ὅλα ρόδινα τὰ βλέπω "I see everything rosy," λὲν πρόστυχη τὴ γλῶσσα τοῦ λαοῦ "they call the language of the people ordinary," σὲ ξέρω τίμιον ἄνθρωπο "I know you to be an honourable man," ψύλλους ἐνόμιζε τὶς τσεκουριές "he regarded the axe-blows as fleas," τὸν πιάνει φίλο "he makes him a friend," θέλει νὰ πάρῃ τὴ θυγατέρα τοῦ βασιλιὰ γυναῖκα "he wishes to secure the daughter of the king for wife," τὸν ἔβγαλαν (or ἐφανερώσαν) ψεύτη "they proved him a liar," ἐφκείασε τὸ σπίτι του λαμπρό "he made his house magnificent," τὸν ἔκαμαν βασιλιά "they made him king," τὸ κάνει μάλαμα "he makes it into gold," or, "he makes gold out of it," ἴντα νὰ κάμῃ τόσα γρόσα "what will he do with so much money?" τὸ κάνω δουλειά "I make it my work (task)," "I apply myself to it," δένω δεμάτια τὸ στάρι "I bind the corn into sheaves," τριαντάφυλλα τὰ πλέκω κορώνες "I weave roses into garlands."

The prep. γιά is also used instead of the predicative acc.: *e.g.* ἔχω τοὺς βράχους γιά κρεβάτι "I have the rocks for a bed," beside ἔχω τοὺς λόγγους συντροφιά "I have the forests as comrades," τὴν ἐζήτησε γιά γυναῖκα "he sought her for wife," τὸν κλαίγω γιά πεθαμένο "I lament him as dead."

(b) Acc. of the whole + acc. of the part affected (rare); as, τὸν κέντρωσε τὸ δάχτυλο ἐν' ἀγκαθάκι "a small thorn pricked him in the finger."

(c) Acc. of the person (or the object) + acc. of the thing: *e.g.* with the verbs *μαθαίνω* "teach, learn," *ρωτῶ* "inquire about, ask for," *ὕστερῶ, στερεύω* "deprive of," *γεμίζω* (*γιομίζω*) "fill with," *φορτώνω* "load with," *ταγίζω* "feed with," *ποτίζω* "cause to drink," *χορτάζω* "satisfy one (or myself)," and even *σαγίτες μὲ βαρεῖς* "thou hittest me with arrows"; note also *τί μὲ θέλεις* "what do you want with me, of me?"

1. When the verb is changed into a passive (which is rare, *v.* § 175), then the double accs. become in (a) double noms. and in (c) nom. and acc.: *e.g.* *πιάσθησαν φίλοι* "they became (were made) friends," but *τὸν ὕπνο του στερεύεται* "he is deprived of his sleep," ἡ ἄρκλα εἶναι γιομάτῃ ψωμί "the cupboard is filled with bread," *φορτωμένος φλουριά* "laden with florins."

2. In (c) the accusatives of the thing have to some extent taken the place of the a. Gk. gen. or dat.; also for the acc. the prep. *ἀπό* or *μέ* offers an alternative; as, *γέμωσεν* (or *γέμισεν*) *τὸ σπίτι ἀπὸ γυναικες* "the house was full of women," *οἱ μοῖρες τὴν εἶχανε προικίσει μ' ὅλες τὶς ὁμορφιές* "the fates had endowed her with every charm."

§ 51. (3) An acc. of content occurs: *e.g.* in *κοιμᾶται ὕπνο βαθύ* "he sleeps soundly (deep sleep)," *τὰ φταίω* "I am to blame for it," *τρέχουν βροχὴ τὰ δάκρυα* "the tears flow in streams," *μέλι τρέχουν τὰ μάθια σου* "thy eyes drop honey," *στάζει τὸ χυμὸ τῆς ζωῆς* "he distils the fluid of life" = "he is in the prime of life," *λιβανιὲς μυρίζεις* "thou are fragrant with incense," *βγαίνω* (*βγάζω*) *περίπατο* "I go out (take out) for a walk, I go walking," *κάθομαι σταυροπόδι* "I sit with my legs crossed," *παίρνω ἀγκαλιά* "I take to an embrace, embrace." A local acc. has developed directly from such usages: *e.g.* *ἐπήγαν κυνήγι* "they went hunting (to the chase)," *πάμε σπίτι* "we are going home," *τὸ παίρνει σπὶτ δου* (TEXTS III. 12) "he takes it home"; analogous also *εἶμαι σπίτι* "I am at home" (beside *στὸ σπίτι*). It is impossible to draw a hard and fast distinction between the usage of (1) and that of (3).

Note also the following phrases:—*γιαλὸ γιαλὸ πηγαίνουμε* "we are going along the beach," *ἀρμενίζουμε ἄκρη ἄκρη* "we are sailing close along the coast," *περπατῶ τὸ βουνὸ βουνὸ* "I wander over mountain and valley," *περπατῶ τὸν τοῖχο τοῖχο* "I am walking along the wall."

§ 52. (4) The adverbial use of the acc. (*v.* § 122 f.) is not confined merely to stereotyped forms of the neut. sing. or neut. pl.; it is used also freely in other constructions—to designate *point of time* and *duration of time, extent and distance*

in space, price, measure, and sometimes manner: e.g. *μιὰ μέρα* "one day," (*ἐκείνη*) *τὴ νύχτα* "in the (that) night," *τὸ πουνρό* "early in the morning," *μιὰ κυριακὴ πρωΐ* "early one Sunday," *τὸν παλιὸ καιρό* "in the good old days," *τὶς πρόαλλες* (*sc. μέρες*) "lately," "recently," *τόσον καιρό* "for such a long time," *τόσες φορές* (*βολές*) "so many times," *δεκαπέντε μέρες* "during a fortnight," *τρεῖς χρόνους* "for three years" (note *τρ. χ. εἶχαμε νὰ γελάσουμε* "we had *not* laughed for three years," etc., *v. p. 101*), *τὸ σανίδι εἶναι τρεῖς πῆχες μακρὺ* "the board is three cubits long" (also *σανίδι τ. π. μ.* "a board three cubits long"), *τὸ κάστρο εἶναι τρεῖς ὥρες* (*τρία μίλια*) *μακριὰ ἀπ' τὸ χωριό* "the fort is distant three hours (miles) from the village," *δέκα φορές, χίλια μεράδια ὁμορφύτερη* "ten times, a thousand times more fair," *τὸ βιβλίο κοστίζει* (*ἀξίζει*) *τρεῖς δραχμές* "the book costs (is worth) three drachmae," *πόσο τὸ πουλεῖς* "for how much do you sell it?" *τὸ παίρνω δυὸ δραχμές* "I take it for two drachmae," *τὸ πλερώνω πενήντα λεφτά* "I (am willing to) pay 50 centimes for it," *μιὰ* (*ἐ*)*μορφιά* "in the nicest way," *ραχάτ* (III. 13. c) "in peace, quietly," *λόγο τὸ λόγο* "word for word," *i.e.* "little by little, gradually."

§ 53. (5) Note also the following isolated usages: *τὸν καημένο* "the poor (fellow)!" (exclamation of pity), *τὸν κατεργάρι* "the scoundrel!" *τὸν κὺρ Θόδωρο* "behold Mr. Th.!" *καλῶς τον* "a welcome for him," *ἀναθεμά τους, ἀνάθεμα ἐσένα* "curse upon them, upon thee!" *νά με* or *γιά με* "here I am," *νά τον(ε)* (*beside* *νά τος*) "here he is," *νὰ τὴν Ἀρετὴ σου* "there is thine A." (*beside* *νὰ ὁ Χάρος*), *νάτε* (*v. § 218, n. 2*) *ἐναν παρᾶ* "there take your one para." Cf. also *νανὰ νανὰ τὸ γιούδι μου* in the cradle song, and *μὰ τὸ θεό* "by God."

§ 54. Gen. and acc. compete for the function of the *indirect* or *dat. object*.

(a) The gen. is most commonly used both of the noun and the pronoun; as, *ἔδωκε τῆς μικρῆς τὸ γράμμα* "he gave the letter to the little (girl)," *τοῦ Χάρου κακοφάνη* "it vexed Charon," *ἡ χήρα δὲν τῆς πρέπει* "widowhood becomes her not," *κακὸ ἔκαμες τοῦ παιδιοῦ* "thou didst injury to the boy," *τοῦ κάμαν τόσες τσιριμόνιες* "they treated him so formally," *σοῦ φώναξε λόγια κακά* "he addressed bad words to you" (but *φονάζω* "I call to" takes acc.); *εἶπε τῆς μάννας του* "he told his mother," *μῶστειλε ὁ θιός* "God commissioned

me," τοῦ κουντραστάρει "he resists him," τ' ἀρσεικὸν τοῦ θηλυκοῦ γυρίζει "the man turns to his wife," τοῦ ἀπλώνανε τὰ χέρια "they stretched out their hands to him," τοῦ χαμογελᾷ "he smiles at him." Note also the gen. for dat., particularly with ἀκολουθῶ "follow," κοντεύω "approach" (cf. § 49), θυμίζω "remind (one of something)"; also with χαλεύω, γυρίζω, ζητῶ "beg, request," e.g. σοῦ ζητῶ τὴ χάρι "I beseech your favour," αὐτὸ ποῦ μοῦ χάλεψες εἶναι πολὺ μεγάλο (TEXTS I. d. 2) "what you requested of me is very considerable" (also χαλεύω ἀπό).

1. The gen. may also represent an ancient *Dat. ethicus* or *Dat. commodi* (*incommodi*): e.g. ὁ ἥλιος δὲ σοῦ τὴν εἶδε (TEXTS I. a. 11) "the sun saw her not *for thee*," νά σου κ' ἔρχεται ὁ φίλος σου "behold, there comes for you your friend," σοῦ θέλω ἀκόμα δέκα δραχμές "I want 10 drachmae more from you" (properly "at your expense").

2. The following examples will show how the gen. has succeeded to the place of the dat.: πᾶρε τοῦν πλούσιων τὰ φλουριά (TEXTS I. a. 8) "take the money of the rich" (i.e. "from the rich"), τέτοια ρόδα καὶ τοῦ Χάρου κάνουν ὁμορφα τὰ στήθια "such roses make fair even Charon's breast" (breast to Charon), μου πιάνετ' ἡ ἀναπνοή "my breathing stops," γιὰ σου "thy health," = "health to thee" (and analogously also ἀλλοί του "woe to him," χαρά σας "joy to you").

(b) The acc. is not capriciously used as the equivalent of the gen., but forms a marked characteristic of the Northern dialects and of Pontus, cf. III. 11 (Velvendos, Maced.): e.g. αὐτὸν τοῦν ἔδουκαν ἄλλ' μνιὰ γυναῖκα "they gave him another wife," τοὺ πααίν' τὴ γυναῖκα τ "he brings it to his wife," τὴ γυναῖκα σ κρυφὸ νὰ μὴν πῆς "tell thy wife no secret";¹ from III. 12 (Thrace) μὲ γεῖπε "he said to me," III. 10 (Lesbos) τὸν ἔκανε τιδίχ "he gave him command," III. 13 (Pontus): e.g. εἶπεν τὸ λεοντὰρ τὸν πάρδον "said the lion to the cat," στρώνν ἀτον τὸ ξύλον "they give him a cudgelling."

The gen. therefore is to be regarded as the normal usage. Neither are gen. and acc. commonly confused by the best writers either in prose or in poetry. Thus in our texts the writers Βηλαρᾶς, Βαλαωρίτης, Παράσχος, Πολέμης, Δροσίνης, Μάνος, Παλαμᾶς, Ἐφταλιώτης, Πάλλης use the gen.; while, on the other hand, both Σοῦττος (of Constantinople), the Thessalian Πῆγας Φεραῖος, Ζαλακώστας (of Epirus), and Ψυχάρης use the acc. In general these writers appear to be guided by the usage of their home, still the Epirote Ζαλακώστας—in contrast to the Epirotes Βηλαρᾶς and

¹ ἔκλιψαν δ βασιλιὰ τοῦ πλῖ (III. 11) is therefore to be translated "they stole the king's hen."

Βαλαωρίτης—uses the acc. in his tales from Epirus (TEXTS I. d. 1, 2, 3). On the other hand, writers from Northern Greece also employ the gen.—apparently because of the usage of the majority; *cf. e.g.* Σούτσος, TEXTS II. a. 9, *μου πιάνει ἡ ἀναπνοή* “my (to me) breathing stops,” beside *ἡ γλῶσσα μου μὲ δένεται* “my tongue is (to me) shackled.”

(c) The prep. *’ς* (σέ, εἰς) may be used in place of the datival gen. or acc.: thus the TEXTS I. a. 8, I. d. 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, in addition to the gen., give rarer examples also of *’ς*: *e.g.* *ἔδωκε τῇ βούλᾳ στὸ παιδί* “he gave the boy the signet-ring,” *εἶπε στὸν πατέρα του* “he said to his father”; or even a mixture of construction, as *νὰ μὴ χρουστᾷς σὲ πλούσιο, φτωχὸν νὰ μὴ δανείζης* (I. b. 7) “be not debtor to a rich man, lend not to a poor man.” Even the higher literature employs *’ς* as well as gen. or acc.: *e.g.* *τί ὠφελεῖ στὸ ξένο* “what use is it to the foreigner?” (Paraschos), *χαρίζετε τὰ βιβλία σας στοὺς ξένους* “you give your books to foreigners” (Psichari), *ἀλλοίμονο στὴ λυγερή* “alas, for the maiden!” (Chadzopoulos).

1. It is a noteworthy fact that the writers who employ the acc. of the pronoun for the dat. apparently avoid the acc. of a noun, *i.e.* they prefer *’ς*. In the case of the pronoun, *’ς* is used only with the fuller forms (§ 134 ff.): *e.g.* *σ’ αὐτὸν χρουστῶ* (I. d. 2) “to him I am debtor,” *αὐτὸ δὲν εἶναι τίποτε σ’ ἐμένα* (I. d. 2) “that does not matter to me.”

2. The verb (ὁ)μοιάζω “I am like, resemble,” may be construed with the gen. or the acc., with the preps. *’ς* or *μέ*, or with *σάν* (*ἔμοιασε ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σάν ἄνθρωπος* (TEXTS II. b. 6) “the kingdom of heaven is like a man”). With the nom. this verb means “appear,” *e.g.* *μοιάζει τρελλός* “he appears to be crazy.”

ARTICLE.

§ 55. Forms of the Definite Article :

	Singular.		
Nom.	ὁ the	ἡ the	τὸ the
Gen.	τοῦ of the	τῆς of the	τοῦ of the
Acc.	τὸ(ν) the	τῇ(ν) the	τὸ the
	Plural.		
Nom.	οἱ the	οἱ (ῆ) the	τὰ the
Gen.		τῶ(ν) of the	
Acc.	τοὺς the	τές (ταῖς), τὶς (τῆς, τοῖς)	τὰ the

On final *-ν*, *v.* § 34; sometimes an *ε* is attached (*τόνε, τήνε, τῶνε*). The forms in brackets are only orthographically

different; *τὶς* is now more common than *τὲς*. The dat. is replaced by gen. or acc. and also by the prepositional combinations, in sing. *στὸ(ν) στῆ(ν) στὸ*, in pl. *στοὺς, στὲς (στὶς), στὰ* (cf. § 54).

1. In the Ionic islands, in Epirus, Crete and other Aegean islands the following initial *τσ*- forms are to be found :—

	Sing.			Plur.		
	m.	f.	n.	m.	f.	n.
Nom.	—	—	—	<i>τσὶ (τσοῖ)</i>	<i>τσὶ</i>	—
Gen.	—	<i>τσῆ (τῆῃ)</i>	—	—	—	—
Acc.	—	—	—	<i>τσὸν(ς), τσὶ (τσοῖ)</i>	<i>τσὶ (τσῆ)</i>	—

The forms *τσῆ=τῆς* and *τσὶ=τὶς* are most common, the others being much rarer.

2. *οὐ* for *ὅ, τοῦ(ν)* for *τὸν*; *τ᾽* *d'* and *ν* (fr. *τ,ν*)=*τῆ(ν)*; *τ* or *d'* and *d=τοῦ*; *τς=τῆς, τοὺς* (in Velvendos, Lesbos)—the forms being governed by the phonetic laws of the Northern Greek (§ 7, n. 1). Initial *τ* drops out in Lower Italy: *ο=τό, ι=τῆ(ν)*. In the Pontic dialect, *στὸν, στῆ(ν), στὸ*, etc., become *σὸ, σῆ*, etc.; cf. § 16, n. 4.

3. The a. Gk. form *αἱ* (*e*) is still found in Lower Italy (Otr.) for masc. as well as fem.: the acc. pl. *τὰς* (beside *τὶς*) still survives in Chios. The more important new dialectic formations in addition to those given in n. 1 and 2 are *ι=ὅ* in Northern Gk., e.g. Velvendos, Saranda Klisiés, and Lesbos, *τὶ=τοῦ* in Saranda Klisiés, *τὶ=τοῦ, τῆς, τῶν, τοὺς, τὶς* in Pontus, *τοῦν=τῶν* in Cephalonia and the Maina, *τὶς* also for acc. pl. *m.* in Karpathos, Saranda Klisiés.

4. Some dialects have reduced the forms of the article to very small dimensions: thus (in Cappad. and also in Pontus) *τὸ* is used for nom. and acc. sing., *τὰ* for nom. and acc. pl. of *all* genders.

§ 56. The Indefinite Article is identical with the numeral "one," *v.* § 128.

Only in Cappadocia (or rather Pharasa) the indef. art. has a special form *ἄ* or (before vowels and explosives, *v.* TEXTS III. 14. b) *ἄν* for *ἓνας* "one." The origin of this form is obscure—possibly due to a transformation of *ἕνα* (**āna*).

§ 57. The Definite Article is placed before proper names of all kinds and before geographical names (countries, islands, cities, mountains, rivers), also before names of months and days: e.g. *ὁ Γιάννης* "John" (pl. *οἱ Γιάννιδες* "people with the name 'John'"), *ἡ Μαρία* (pl. *οἱ Μαρίες*), *ὁ Διάκος* (well-known hero of Greek liberty), *ὁ Δαρβίνος, ὁ (κὺρ) Λάζαρος* "(Mr.) L.," *ὁ Ἀλῆ πασᾶς* "Ali Pasha," *ἡ Μελοπομένη* (the Muse), *ὁ θεός* "God," *ὁ Χριστός*; *ἡ Εὐρώπη, ἡ Γερμανία, ὁ Μοριάς, οἱ Ἰνδίες, ἡ Κρήτη, ἡ Χίο, οἱ Ψαρές, ἡ Πόλι* (Constantinople),

ἡ Ἀθήνα, ὁ κάμπος τοῦ Μαραθῶνα "the plains of M.," τὸ γιοφύρι τῆς Ἀρτας "the bridge of A.," ὁ Ὀλυμπος, ὁ Εὐρώτας; ὁ Ἀπρίλις, ἡ παρασκευή "Friday," τὸ σάββατο "Saturday."

1. Indeclinable expressions may also receive the article: *e.g.* μὲ τὸ αὔριο "with to-morrow," τὸ ἀνέβα καὶ κατέβα (imperat., *v.* § 218, n. 2) "the going up and down," τὰ ὄξω "the outside." On subordinate clauses with the art., *v.* §§ 266, 1 n., and 269 n.

The art. is always repeated when an adjectival or substantival attribute follows a substantive with the def. art.; it is also usually repeated (almost always before names) when the articulated attribute precedes the word to which it refers: *e.g.* ὁ Βορέας ὁ παγωμένος "the icy Boreas," ἡ ὥρα ἡ ὀρισμένη "the hour appointed," στὸ δεξιὸν χέρι τὸ γυμνόν "in the naked right hand," ὁ καήμενος ὁ Γιάννης "poor J.," ἡ καημένη ἡ βοσκοπούλα "the wretched shepherdess," τὸ κακὸν τὸ μάτι "the evil look," τὰ μακρινὰ τ' ἄστρα "the distant stars," τὰ πολλὰ τὰ δάκρυα "the copious tears," τὸ ἄλλο τὸ πουλί "the other bird" (TEXTS I. d. 1 beside οἱ ἄλλοι γιατροί "the other physicians"), στὰ ἔρημα τὰ ξένα "in the desert foreign land," ἡ σκύλα ἡ κερά σου "the bitch, thy mother" (I. a. 16), ὁ βασιλέας (ὁ) Ὑπνος "King H." Note ἐγὼ ὁ καημένος "I wretched man," ἐσεῖς οἱ ἀντρειωμένοι "you braves," τὸ ποτήρι τὸ νερό "the glass of water," τὸ σακκούλι τὸ μαργαριτάρι "the little bag of pearls" (*cf.* § 43).

2. As a consequence of this rule the gen. never stands between the art. and substantive; for *exx.* *v.* § 294.

§ 58. The indef. art. is not employed with predicates, *e.g.* εἶμαι Γερμανός "I am a German," δὲν εἶσαι χριστιανός "you are not a Christian," τὸ παιδὶ εἶναι δικό σου "the child is thine," Γραικὸς θανά πεθαίνω "a Greek I will die," σὲ ξέρω τίμιο ἄθρωπο "I esteem thee as an honorable man," τὸν ἔλεγον Λάζαρο "they called him L.," τὸν ἔκαμαν βασιλιά "they made him king."

1. Rather unusual is εἶμαι ἓνας Λόρδος (TEXTS I. d. 5) "I am a lord"; but the *def.* art. may be employed with the predicate: *e.g.* εἶμαι ὁ θάνατος "I am death," εἶμαι ὁ Γιάννης "I am J."

2. It may be remarked that in general the indef. art. is used more sparingly than, *e.g.*, in German: compare the beginning of II. b. 4, or, *e.g.*, ἔχει ὠραῖο σπίτι "he has a beautiful house," ἔχει μεγάλη μύτη "he has a large nose," τῆς μαννούλας σου ἡ εὐχὴ νά 'ναι γιὰ

φυλαχτό σου "thy mother's blessing be a protection for thee," φτωχὸν
 νὰ μὴ δανείζῃς "do not lend to a poor man," στὸ χέρι βαστᾷ
 ἀστροπελέκι (II. a. 14) "in his hand he holds a lightning-flash," ὁ
 Χριστὸς ἔφτιασε καλύτερο πρᾶμα (I. d. 6) "Christ made a better
 thing," ἄλλη φορά "another time," ἄλλη φορεσιά (I. d. 1) "another
 garment." In such cases, however, the indef. art. is not impossible.

SUBSTANTIVE.

§ 59. The most convenient method of classification of the declension of substantives is according to their gender. In this way similar forms may be best reduced to uniform groups or declensions. All the masculines fall again into two sub-groups according as the nom. (and acc.) pl. ends in -οι (acc. -ους) or -ες. All the feminines have -ες in the nom. (and acc.) pl. The neuters in the nom. (and acc.) pl. end in -α (more rarely in -η). According as the sing. and pl. are parasyllabic or non-parasyllabic there are further subdivisions.

In *all* the paradigms two case-endings have the same method of formation, viz. the acc. sing. and the gen. pl.—the former being identical with the vowel-stem ($\pm \nu$), the latter always ending in $\omega(\nu)$. On final ν , cf. § 34; in the following paradigms this ν is omitted in the noun, as it occurs only dialectically in the two cases in question. The gen. pl. on the mainland frequently ends in $\omegaνε$, especially if the ω is accented (κλεφτῶνε).

§ 60. The following declensions are accordingly to be differentiated:

I. Masculine Nouns.

- a. in -ος, Nom. pl. -οι,
 b. in -ας (-ᾰς), -ις (-ης, -ῆς, -ις), -ες (-ές), -οῦς,
 parasyllabic: pl. -ες,
 non-parasyllabic: pl. -δες.

II. Feminine Nouns.

- in -α, -ι (-η, -ι), -ο (ω), -οῦ, -έ,
 parasyllabic: pl. -ες,
 non-parasyllabic: pl. -δες.

III. Neuters.

- a. in -ο(ν), -ιό(ν) [-ίο(ν)], -ι (-ί),
 parasyllabic: pl. -α,
 (*non-parasyllabic*: pl. -ια, -τα).

b. in -ος,

parisyllabic : pl. -η (ια),
(non-parisyllabic : pl. -τα).

c. in -ο -μο(ν), -ας,

non-parisyllabic : pl. -τα.

	Parisyllabic.	Non-parisyllabic.	Nom. Pl.
I. Masculine {	-ος	—	Nom. -οι
	-ας, -ις	-άς, -ις, -ίς, -ες, -ύς	} -ες, -δες
II. Feminine	-α, -ι, (-ο)	-α, -ι, -ύ, -έ	
III. Neuter {	-ο, -γό (-ίο), -ί	(-ί, -ο)	-α, -ια (-τα)
	-ος	(-ος)	-η -ια (-τα)
	(-μο)	-α, -μο, -ας	-τα

The forms in brackets are rarer than the others.

I. Masculine Nouns.

A. Nom. Pl. -οι.

§ 61. Endings.

	Singular.		Plural.
Nom.	-ος		-οι
Gen.	-ου		-ω(ν)
Acc.	-ο(ν)		-ους
Voc.	-ε		-οι
Nom.	φίλος "friend,"	ἐχτρός "enemy,"	φίλοι ἐχτροί
Gen.	φίλου	ἐχτροῦ	φίλω(ν) ἐχτρῶ(ν)
Acc.	φίλο	ἐχτρό	φίλους ἐχτρούς
Voc.	φίλε	ἐχτρέ	φίλοι ἐχτροί

Similarly are declined, *e.g.*, κάμπος "field," λόγγος "forest," μπαρόνος "baron," σκύλος "dog," ἀδερφός "brother," γιатρός "physician," κυνηγός "hunter," λαγός "hare," οὐρανός "heaven"; also verbal substantives in -μός (γλυτωμός "deliverance"), diminutives in -άκος (ἀνθρωπάκος "homunculus," "little man," also proper names like Πετράκος),

patronymics in -πουλος¹ (Δημητρακόπουλος "Son of Dimi-tracis"), and augmentatives in -αρος (παίδαρος "bigger boy").

Proparoxytones like ἄγγελος "angel," ἄνεμος "wind," ἄθρωπος "man," ἀπίστολος "apostle," ἔμπορος "merchant," δάσκαλος "teacher," πόλεμος "war," σύντροφος "companion," undergo change of accent—in the sing. they are usually proparoxytone, in the pl. paroxytone; thus, ἄθρωπος ἄθρωνου ἄθρωνο—ἄθρώποι ἄθρώπων(ν) ἄθρώνους, δάσκαλος—δασκάλοι, ἄνεμος—ἄνέμοι, σύντροφος—συντρόφοι. This rule, however, is not quite general; sometimes in the gen. sing. the ancient accentuation (ἄνέμον) is retained, while in the pl. ἄ(ν)θρωποι may be found.

§ 62. Notes on the several cases. Instead of the voc. in -ε, some proper names or appellatives (Νίκος, Πέτρος, Χρήστος, Διάκος) used as such form a voc. in -ο: Νίκο, Πέτρο, etc.; also λούστρο for λούστρος "shoeblack." To θεός, θείος "God," voc. (θεέ and) θέ. In Pontic ἄδεφλε "O brother!" (usually ἀδερφέ).—χρόνος "year" gives gen. pl. χρονῶ(νε) beside χρόνω; so also TEXTS III. 3, ἄθρωνῶνε from ἄθρωνος. On the plural-formation λόγος λόγια, etc., v. §§ 96, 100, n. 1.

1. In some dialects, especially in the Aegean region, in the North. Gk. dialects, and in Asia Minor the nom. pl. is employed also for the acc.: e.g. τὰ φίλοι = τοὺς φίλους (Thera, Ios), τοὺς ἄθρώποι, and other exx. In Cappadocia the cases of the pl. have generally fallen into desuetude: e.g. (TEXTS III. 14. b) nom. οἱ λύττοι "the wolves," gen. τοῦ λύττοι, acc. τοὶ λύττοι. Pontic has advanced farther on a way of its own; cf. the following paradigms, in which those forms are bracketed that are required merely according to the North. Gk. vowel laws, or that correspond to the common Gk. forms:

S. Nom.	ἄθρωπος ²	φίλος ²	ἄδελφός ²	ἄλεπός ²
	ὁ ἄθρωνον, ἄθρωνον ³	ὁ φίλον ³	ὁ ἀδελφόν ³	ὁ ἄλεπόν ³
Gen.	τ' ἄθρωνί (τ' ἄθρῶπ) ⁴	τὶ φίλωνος	τ' ἀδελφί (τ' ἀδελφού)	(τ' ἄλεπού)
Acc.	(τὸν ἄθρωνον)	(τὸ φίλον)	(τὸν ἀδελφόν)	(τὸν ἄλεπόν)
Pl. Nom.	(οἱ ἄθρῶπ, ἄθρῶπ)	(οἱ φίλ)	τ' ἀδέλφε	τ' ἄλεπουδέ (οἱ ἄλεποί)
Gen.	τ' ἄθρωνιῶν	τὶ φιλιῶν	τ' ἀδελφιῶν	
Acc.	(τ' ἄθρῶπς)	(τὶ φίλτς)	τ' ἀδέλφε	τ' ἄλεπούδέ (τ' ἄλεπούς)

¹ Literally "youth," "son" (= Lat. *pullus*), but treated as a suffix.

² Without the definite article.

³ With the definite article.

⁴ On the other hand, τὶ δέσκαλονός from ὁ δέσκαλον "teacher."

2. In Scyros the nom. sing. both of substantives and adjectives ends in -ες (acc. -ε): *e.g.* πλάτανες = πλάτανος "plane-tree," ἀνάλατες = ἀνάλατος "saltless, stale," βάτες = βάτος "bramble-bush," ἄσπρες "white," γαμπρές "son-in-law," γραμμένες "written," καλές "good." But all appellatives in -ος do not take this transformation.

§ 63. Some nouns that according to their inflection should belong to this category are indeclinable when they precede a proper name as a title. Such are κύριος "Mr.," γέρος "old man," ἅγιος "saint," καπετάνιος "captain," "leader"; thus, ὁ κύρ Λάζαρος, ὁ γέρο-Κολοκοτρώνης "the aged K.," ὁ Α(γ)ι-Γιάννης, ὁ καπετὰν Νικήτας, etc.

1. The masculines in -ος correspond exactly to the same a. Gk. declension. Many of the ancient examples have indeed been replaced by diminutives in -ι (§ 97), some have also partially fallen into the following group (§ 66 n.); while, on the other hand, this declension in -ος (in addition to loan-words) has been somewhat enriched by words like γέρος, etc., § 65, n. 1.

2. Of the a. Gk. formations the contracted nouns, the so-called Attic declension, and the feminine o-stems have disappeared. A fragment of the contracted class (*v.* also adjectives) is still to hand in νοῦς "mind," "intellect," acc. νοῦ(ν), pl. νοῦδες: gen. sing. νοός and nom. pl. νόες are not really vernacular.¹ The other ancient contracted forms have been replaced by new words: *e.g.* πλοῦς by ταξίδι. λαγός "hare" = a. Gk. λαγώς, is inflected like any other masc.

The old feminines were supplanted in various ways:

(a) they became masc.: *e.g.* ὁ πλάτανος "plane-tree," ὁ τράφος "grave";

(b) they remained fem., but dropped the -s and passed over into another declension: *e.g.* ἡ Σάμο "Samos"; *v.* § 87;

(c) they became neut. in -ο(ν) (τὸ βάσανο "agony"), or -ος (τὸ δρόσος "dew"); *cf.* §§ 92, 99 f.;

(d) they became fem. in -α (παρθένα "maiden," καμήλα "camel"), or were otherwise transformed by the addition of a fem. ending: ἡ πλατανιά "plane-tree," δροσιά "dew," ἀρκούδα "she-bear";

(e) or supplanted by the diminutive forms: ἀμπέλι "vine," νησί "island," ραβδί "staff"; or

(f) were replaced by other words: δρόμος for ὁδός "way," μονοπάτι "path" for ἡ ἀτραπός, ἀρρώστια "sickness" for ἡ νόσος.

All the other forms do *not* belong to the common tongue; the old forms are still to be found sometimes, but only dialectically; *v.* § 87, n. 1. The same word may occur in different modifications: πλάτανος, πλατανιά, πλατάνι.

B. Nom. Pl. -ες.

§ 64. The stem vowels are: α, ι (ι, η), ε (ε), υ (ου), which unite with the terminations in the following manner:

¹ More commonly τὰ μυαλά "brain," τὸ κεφάλι "head."

Parisyllabic.

Non-parisyllabic.

Singular.

Nom.	-a, -i-, -e-, -u-	s
Gen.	-a, -i, -e, -u	
Acc.	-a- -i-, -e-, -u-	(n).

Plural.

Nom. -es	} in place of the stem-vowel	-a-, -i-, -e-, -u-	des
Gen. -o(n)		-a, -i, -e, -u-	do(n)
Acc. -es		-a-, -i-, -e-, -u-	des.

Analogous to the usage cited in § 63, there are indeclinable forms of *παπᾶς* "priest," and *χατζῆς* "pilgrim": e.g. *ὁ παπᾶ-Δημήτρης* "Priest (Father) D.," *ὁ χατζῆ-Κώστας* "Pilgrim K."

Parisyllabic.§ 65. *ὁ γέροντας* "old man."

Singular.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>γέροντας</i>	<i>γέροντες</i>
Gen.	<i>γέροντα</i>	<i>γερόντω</i>
Acc. (Voc.)	<i>γέροντα</i>	<i>γέροντες.</i>

The following are similarly declined: *ἀ(γ)έρας* "air," "wind," *αἰθέρας* "ether," *ἄρχοντας* "ruler," "prince," *γείτονας* "neighbour," *ἔρωτας* "love," *κλητῆρας* "constable," *πατέρας* "father," *φύλακας* "watchman," *χειμῶνας* "winter"—that is, practically all barytones in *-ας*.

1. This class had its origin in the a. Gk. masc. consonant stems (or so-called 3rd decl.). Out of the old acc. sing. *γέροντα(ν)* a new nom. (*γέροντας*) and gen. (*γέροντα*) were formed corresponding to *κλέφτης κλέφτη* (§ 68), etc. Quite mechanically stated, the rule for this formation is:—the a. Gk. masculines of the 3rd decl. form their nom. sing. by attaching a *-ς* to the acc. sing.; yet *all* the a. Gk. nouns have not been re-modelled in this fashion, *γέρος* "old man" and *Χάρος* "Charon" being found at least equally frequent alongside *γέροντας* *Χάροντας*, *ὁ ἄρχος* "the leader" alongside *ἄρχοντας*, and *δράκος* always for a. Gk. *δράκων* (a monster frequently met with in fable). Cf. also *ἵδρος* "sweat" (*ἰδρώς*) beside *ἰδρωῶς*, and *ὁ προεστὸς* "president" (borrowed from the literary language).¹ The inflexion is the same as for *φίλος*; but note voc. *γέρο*, *Χάρο* (beside *Χάρε*), *δράκο* (beside *δράκε*). The consonantal decl. has been very frequently ousted by the creation of diminutives in *-ι* (v. § 97), which are often employed side by side with the other forms: *ἀστέρι* (*ἀστέρας*) "star," *θερί* "animal," *κουδούνι* "bell," *σκουλήκι* (and

¹ The word *ὁ παρῶ(ν)* "the one present"—also from the literary language—remains indeclinable: *ὁ, ἡ, τὸ παρῶ*.

σκόληκας) "worm," δόντι "tooth," παιδί "child," "boy," "fellow"; λιοντάρι "lion," ποδάρι "foot" beside the rarer πόδι and πόδας (as in Otranto). Other words have been ousted by entirely new ones, as a. Gk. κύων by σκυλί (or σκύλος) "dog."

2. The a. Gr. paradigm νεανίας, ταμίας, etc., has as such disappeared or is no longer distinguishable from κλητήρας.

3. πένητων for πενήτων, TEXTS I. a. 7 (Cephalonia).

§ 66. The paradigm just given frequently shows a transition in the gen. sing. and nom. and acc. pl. into the decl. of masculines in -ος.

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	γείτονας "neighbour"	γειτόνοι
Gen.	γειτόνου	γειτόνω
Acc.	γείτονα	γειτόνους.

Similarly: κόρακας, φύλακας, ἄρχοντας, and others.

Note the change of accent—especially in the gen. sing.

Many masculines in -ος have taken on in the nom. sing. the ending -ας; as, ἔγγονας "grandson" = ἔγγονος, ἔμπορας (and ἔμπορος) "merchant," κάβουρας "crab" (a. Gr. κάβειρος), μάγερας "cook" (a. Gr. μάγειρος). These are declined like γείτονας (nom. pl. also accented thus: ἔμποροι, κάβουροι).

§ 67. Some irregularities: ἄντρας "man," μῆνας "month" (pl. μῆνες and μῆνοι) have ἀντρῶ(ν), μηνῶ(ν) in the gen. pl.; these nouns and πατέρας "father" have also occasionally in the gen. sing. ἀντρός (and ἀντροῦ), μηνός (and μηνοῦ), πατρός (alongside τοῦ ἄντρα, μῆνα, πατέρα).

On the other hand, fr. πατέρας, gen. pl. τῶν πατέρω(ν). On the occasional transition into the non-parisyllabic class, v. § 73.

§ 68. ὁ κλέφτης "robber," "Kleft."

	Sing.	Plur.
Nom.	κλέφτης	κλέφτες
Gen.	κλέφτη	κλεφτῶ(νε)
Acc.	κλέφτη	κλέφτες.

Similarly: διαβάτης "traveller," ἐργάτης "worker," καθρέφτης "mirror," μαθητής "pupil," μουρτάτης "renegade," ναύτης "sailor," πολίτης "citizen," προφήτης "prophet," ράφτης "tailor," χτίστης "mason," ψεύτης "liar," and all the proper names in -της denoting place of origin; as, Μοριώτης, Σπετσιώτης, Χιώτης, Μανιάτης, etc.

Many have secondary forms like the non-parisyllabics; v. § 76.

1. This class represents the a. Gk. masculines in *-ης* of the 1st decl. (note gen. pl.), all of which, so far as they have at all survived, may be declined according to this paradigm.

2. Such occasional forms as a voc. in *-α* or a nom. pl. in *-αι* arise out of the literary or ecclesiastical language; thus, *δέσποτα* fr. *δεσπότης* "bishop," "priest" (TEXTS I. a. 19), or *ἐρασιτέχναι* "amateurs," "dilettanti" (TEXTS II. b. 7).

§ 69. A decl. corresponding to that of *γείτονας* (§ 66) is rather uncommon: *μάστορης* (beside *μάστορας*) "master" is thus declined:

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. <i>μάστορης</i>	<i>μάστοροι, μαστόροι</i> (and <i>μάστορες</i>)
Gen. <i>μαστόρου</i> (and <i>μάστορου, μάστορα</i>)	<i>μαστόρω</i>
Acc. <i>μάστορη</i>	<i>μαστόρους.</i>
Similarly, nom. acc. pl. <i>κλέφτοι</i> , TEXTS III. 14. b.	

Non-parisyllabics.

§ 70. *ὁ παπᾶς* "priest."

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. <i>παπᾶς</i>	<i>παπάδες</i>
Gen. <i>παπᾶ</i>	<i>παπάδω</i>
Acc. (Voc.) <i>παπᾶ</i>	<i>παπάδες.</i>

Similarly, all words in *-ᾶς* with accent on the final: *e.g.* *κεφαλᾶς* "blockhead," *κοσκινᾶς* "sieve-maker," *μυλωνᾶς* "miller," *φαγᾶς* "eater," "gourmand," *ψαράς* "fisher," *ψωμᾶς* "baker"; and especially numerous (Turkish) loan-words: *ἀγᾶς* "Aga," *ἀμιρᾶς* "commander-in-chief," "ameer," *κανγᾶς* "quarrel," *μπουνταᾶς* "thickhead," *ὀντᾶς* "room," *παράς* "para" (coin), pl. also "money," *πασᾶς* "Pasha," *σουγιᾶς* "pen-knife."

1. The (a. Gk. especially Hellenistic) suffix *-ᾶς* is very productive, partly to express certain bodily peculiarities: *κεφάλα* "big-head," *κεφαλᾶς* "big-headed," *χείλι* "lip," *χειλᾶς* "thick-lipped"; and partly to designate a trade or calling: *ἄμαξα* "carriage," *ἄμαξᾶς* "driver," "cabman," *γάλα* "milk," *γαλατᾶς* "milkman," *κόσκινο* "sieve," *κοσκινᾶς* "sieve-maker," *πάπλωμα* "bedcover," *παπλωματᾶς* "manufacturer of or dealer in bedcovers."

2. There is also a plural *παράδια* "money," from *παράς*, TEXTS III. 9.

§ 71. Nouns in (*-ιάς -ξιάς*) are generally declined according to the last paradigm: *e.g.* *βασιλιάς* "king," *Βοριάς* "north wind," *φονιάς* "murderer," *χαλκιάς* "blacksmith."

But instead of *βασιλέας*, etc., some dialects show *βασιλέας* (gen. and acc. *τοῦ, τὸ βασιλέα*) and plural:

Nom. *βασιλέϊδες*
Gen. *βασιλέϊδω(ν)*
Acc. *βασιλέϊδες*.

1. Note that the form *βασιλέας* is not confined to the dialects mentioned in § 10, n. 1; it is found, *e.g.*, also in Ios, and is a favourite in the written vernacular (*e.g.* *συγγραφέας* in Palamas).

2. Nouns in *-ιάς* (except *Βοριάς*) have arisen from the a. Gk. nouns in *-εύς*, in the same way in which *γέροντας* has come from *γέρων*; *-έας* passing into *-ιάς*, according to § 9. A gen. *βασιλιῶς* (= a. Gk. *βασιλέως*) for the usual *βασιλιά* (*βασιλέα*) is of rare occurrence. The pl. *οἱ βασιλεῖς* comes from the literary language.

3. In place of such *-έας* substantives, forms in *-ές* occur in Lesbos, Chios, in W. Crete, and other parts of the Aegean (*e.g.* *Icarus*), and also in Saranda Klisiés: *e.g.* *βασιλές* for *βασιλέας*, *ὁ φονές* for *φονέας*, gen. and acc. *βασιλέ*, etc.

§ 72. A transition into the *o*-decl., analogous to *γείτονας γειτόνοι*, is rather uncommon:

(*γονέοι*) *γον(ε)οί* “parents”
(*γονέω*) *γονιῶ*
(*γονέους*) *γονιούς*.

Here belongs the sing. *γονιός* “father” (a. Gk. *γονεύς*, *γονεῖς*).

Family names in *-ας* regularly form their pl. in *-αῖοι* (*-έοι*): *Γρίβας*—*Γριβαῖοι* “family of the Griva,” *Ἀνδρούτσας*—*Ἀνδρουτσαῖοι*, *Τζαβέλλας*—*Τζαβελλαῖοι*.

§ 73. Sometimes even barytones in *-ας* form non-pari-syllabic plurals in *-ιδες* or *-άδες*; thus, regularly, *χάχας* “laugher,” *χάχιδες* and *χάσκας* “gaper,” *παπατρέχας* “shallow fellow,” “swaggerer”; rarely *πατεράδες* and *πατέριδες*, *άερας* *άερίδες*, *κύβουρας* *καβουράδες*, *ἄρχοντας* *ἀρχοντάδες*, etc.

§ 74. *ὁ χατζῆς* “pilgrim,” *Ἀράπης* “Arabian,” “Moor,” “negro.”

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. <i>χατζῆς Ἀράπης</i>	<i>χατζήδες Ἀράπηδες</i>
Gen. <i>χατζῆ Ἀράπη</i>	<i>χατζήδω Ἀράπηδω</i>
Acc. <i>χατζῆ Ἀράπη</i>	<i>χατζήδες Ἀράπηδες</i> .

Similarly, Turkish and other loan-words in *-ῆς* (*-ης*): *e.g.* *καφετζῆς* “keeper of a coffee-house,” *μουστερῆς* “customer,” *παπουτσής* “cobbler,” *τενεκετζῆς* “tinker,” and other names of

occupations in -τζής; *βεζίρης* "Vizier," *μανάβης* "green-grocer," *μπακάλης* "shopkeeper," *μπέης* "Bey," *τσοπάνης* "shepherd," *χαμάλης* "porter," *μπαρμπιέρης* (Ital.) "barber," *βλάμης* (Alban.), *Vlami* "brother in a feud."

1. Note the North. Gk. forms nom. sing. *βιρβέρας* "barber," gen. and acc. *βιρβέρ*, nom. pl. *βιρβέρδες* (Lesbos).

2. *ντελή* "brave" (TEXTS I. a. 9), a nom. without -ς, is the unaltered Turkish form *deli*; *σιόρ* "Mr.," "Sir" (TEXTS III. 5), the unaltered Ital. *sior(e)*, the Grecianised decl. being *ὁ σιόρης* (*σιόρης*), *τοῦ σιόρη*.

§ 75. The nouns in -ις differ merely orthographically (from the last in -ῆς): e.g. *καρaboκύρις* "owner of a ship," "captain."

Singular.

Nom. *καρaboκύρις*Gen. *καρaboκύρι*Acc. *καρaboκύρι*

Plural.

*καρaboκύριδες**καρaboκύριδω**καρaboκύριδες.*

Similarly, *νοικοκύρις* "master of a house" and the *nomina agentis* in -άρις, like *βαρκαάρις* "boatman," *καβαλλάρις* "horseman," *κυνηγάρις* "hunter," *μακελλάρις* "butcher," *περ(ι)βολάρις* "gardener"; and also names of persons, like *Βασίλις* "Basilus," *Γιώργις* "George," *Γρηγόρις*; diminutives in -ούλις, like *ἀντρούλις* "little (poor) man"; family names (diminutives) in -άκις, like *Χατζιδάκις*, *Γιανναράκις*, as well as all other names of persons and of families in -ίς: *Γιάννης*, "John," *Μανόλης*, "Emmanuel," *Μιχάλης* "Michael," *Θεόδωρος* "Theodore," *Κωνσταντής* "Constantine," *Περικλής*, *Στεφανής*, *Τρικούπης*, *Δεληγιάννης*, *Δραγούμης*; thus the plurals *Γιώργιδες*, *Γιάννηδες*, *Περικλήδες*, *Τρικούπηδες*. The comic formation *οἱ ποσοπαίρνιδες* "the bribe-seekers," is a pl. from the expression *πόσο παίρνεις*; "how much will you take?"

1. The spelling fluctuates between -ις and -ης; in the pl. -ίδες (-ιδες) is sometimes uniformly written in all words (thus also *χατζίδες*, *Ἀράπιδες*, etc.).

2. Words in -ις are transformations from the a. Gk. in -ιος (*κύρις* = *κύριος*, *Γιώργις* = *Γεώργιος*), the number of which has been considerably increased by the Lat. suffix -άρις (-arius). Cf. the neuters in -ι, § 95; but while the latter (in -ι) have in all the cases except nom. and acc. sing. been faithful to the o-decl., the masculines in -ις have entirely deserted on the analogy of the other substantives in -ίς. Genitives in -ου, like *κύρις κυροῦ*, *Μάϊς* (*Μάης*) "May," *Μαῖου* or *Μαῖου*, are rare—the names of the months *Γεννάρις*, *Φλεβάρης*, *Μάρτις*, *Ἀπρίλις*, etc., usually follow the paradigm given. The words

in -άρις still preserve (beside -ίδες) also the old form in the pl. ; thus, *καβαλλάροι* (fr. -άριοι), and so *καβαλλάρω*, *καβαλλάρους*. The terminations -άρις and -άρος are interchangeable in *κουρσάρις*, pl. *κουρσάριδες* beside *κουρσάρος*, pl. *κουρσάροι* (= Ital. *corsaro* "pirate").

§ 76. Many parisyllabic substantives belonging to the category of § 68 take *beside* the pl. in -ες also a pl. in -άδες or -ηδες :

- A. *βουλευτής* "delegate"—*βουλευτάδες*
δικαστής "judge"—*δικαστάδες*
δουλευτής "worker"—*δουλευτάδες*
θεριστής "reaper,"—*θεριστάδες*
κριτής "judge"—*κριτάδες*
μαθητής "pupil," "apprentice"—*μαθητάδες*
ποιητής "poet"—*ποιητάδες*
πουλητής "vendor"—*πουλητάδες*
πραματευτής "merchant"—*πραματευτάδες*
τραγουδιστής "singer," "poet"—*τραγουδιστάδες*
χορευτής "dancer"—*χορευτάδες*.
- B. *ἀφέντης* "Mr.," "father"—*ἀφεντάδες* *ἀφέντηδες*
δεσπότης "bishop," "priest"—*δεσποτάδες* *δεσπότηδες*
κλέφτης "kleft"—*κλέφτηδες*
ράφτης "tailor"—*ραφτάδες* *ράφτηδες*
ψάλτης "singer"—*ψαλτάδες* *ψάλτηδες*
χτίστης "mason"—*χτιστάδης* *χτίστηδες*
χωριάτης "peasant," "boor"—*χωριάτηδες*.

Many popular writers manifest a propensity for generalising this type (especially A), and so extend it even to new formations : *e.g.* *ἀεροκοπανιστής*, pl. *-κοπανιστάδες* "one who beats the air, swaggerer."

§ 77. *καφές* "coffee."

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. <i>καφές</i>	<i>καφέδες</i>
Gen. <i>καφέ</i>	<i>καφέδω</i>
Acc. <i>καφέ</i>	<i>καφέδες</i> .

So also (mostly Turkish) loan-words : *κατιφές* "velvet," *καφενές* "coffee-house," *μαχμουτιές* (Turk. coin), *μενεξές* "violet," *μιναρές* "minaret," *τενεκές* "tin," *φιδές* "*vermicelli*."

On *βασιλές*, v. § 71, n. 3.

§ 78. *κόντες* "Count."

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. <i>κόντες</i>	<i>κόντιδες</i>
Gen. <i>κόντε</i>	<i>κόντιδω</i>
Acc. <i>κόντε</i>	<i>κόντιδες.</i>

Thus also Italian loan-words like *κουμαντάντες* "commander," *λεβάντες* "east wind," and *πονέντες* "west wind."

§ 79. *παππούς* "grandfather."

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. <i>παππούς</i>	<i>παππούδες</i>
Gen. <i>παππού</i>	<i>παππούδω</i>
Acc. <i>παππού</i>	<i>παππούδες.</i>

Apart from this word and *νοῦς* (with the pl. *νούδες* beside *νόες*, *v.* § 63, n. 2) the vernacular tongue supplies no other example.

Cf. however (the acc.) *κομσού*, TEXTS III. 14. a (Cappad.) = Turk. *komşu* "neighbour."

II. Feminine Nouns.

§ 80. The stem vowels are: *a*, *i* (*η*, *ι*, *υ*), *e* (*ε*), *o* (*ο*, *ω*), *u* (*ου*); the declension, apart from the nom. and gen. sing., is identical with that of the masculines under I. b.

Parisyllabic.		Non-parisyllabic.
(-a, -i)		(-a, -i, -e, -u)
	Singular.	
	Nom. -a, -i, -e, -o, -u	
	Gen. -a-, -i-, -e-, -o-, -u- s	
	Acc. -a-, -i-, -e-, -o-, -u- (n).	
	Plural.	
Nom. -es	} in place of the stem vowel	-a-, -e-, -u- <i>des</i>
Gen. -o(n)		-a-, -e-, -u- <i>do(n)</i>
Acc. -es		-a-, -e-, -u- <i>des.</i>

Parisyllabic.

§ 81. *καρδιά* "heart," *μέρα* "day," *θάλασσα* "sea."

	Singular.	
Nom. <i>καρδιά</i>	<i>μέρα</i>	<i>θάλασσα</i>
Gen. <i>καρδιάς</i>	<i>μέρας</i>	<i>θάλασσας</i>
Acc. <i>καρδιά</i>	<i>μέρα</i>	<i>θάλασσα.</i>

Plural.

Nom. καρδιές	μέρες	θάλασσες
Gen. καρδιῶ(νε)	μερῶ(νε)	θαλασσῶ(νε)
Acc. καρδιές	μέρες	θάλασσες.

An extraordinary number of substantives follow this paradigm: *e.g.*—

(1) γριά “old woman,” φορά “time” (in enumeration, *Fr. fois*), κερά “lady” (when used as a title indecl. § 63), γλῶσσα “tongue,” “language,” δόξα “glory,” δούλα “maid-servant,” μοῖρα “fate,” “goddess of destiny,” πέτρα “stone,” “rock,” σπῖθα “spark,” τρύπα “hole,” ὥρα “hour,” “time,” “o’clock.”

(2) Substantives with suffixes:

(a) Abstract nouns in -(ε)ία, and particularly in -ιά—the latter partly of ancient origin and partly modern derivatives from appellatives, mostly employed only to designate a property or sphere of activity; also names of trees rarely feminines from the same stem as the masculine: *e.g.* ἀλήθεια “truth,” ἀρρώστια “sickness,” στενοχώρια “perplexity” (*cf.* § 9), ἁμαρτία “sin,” μαγία “magic,” ὁμορφιά “beauty,” φωτιά “light,” “fire,” παραξενιά “peculiarity,” ἀρχοντιά “rank,” “nobility,” βελονιά “stitch of a needle,” κανονιά “cannon-shot,” ματιά “glance,” πετριά “stone-throw,” κουταλιά “spoonful,” νυχτιά “night-time,” χρονιά “(course of) a year,” πρωτομαγιά “1st May,” “May-day,” μηλιά “apple-tree,” τριανταφυλλιά “rose-bush,” παπαδιά “wife of the clergyman.”

(b) *Nomina actionis* in -σιά; as, περπατησιά “walking,” “running,” ἀφροντισιά “carelessness.”

(c) Abstract nouns in -ίλα, -ούρα, -μάρα: *e.g.* μαυρίλα “black cloud,” ξυνίλα “sour taste,” σκοτούρα “bother,” κουταμάρα “stupidity,” στραβωμάρα “blindness,” “blinding.” For the numeral nouns in -αριά, *v.* § 133.

(d) Fem. nouns in -τρ(ι)α, -αίνα, -ίνα, -ισσα: *e.g.* ράφτρ(ι)α “woman tailor,” χορεύτρ(ι)α “ballet-girl”; *cf.*, further, § 40.

(e) Augmentatives in -άρα: *e.g.* μυτára “big nose.”

(f) Diminutives in -άκα (rare), -ίτσα, -ούλα: *e.g.* μαμάκα “little mother,” Ἐλενίτσα, πετρίτσα “small stone,” σαϊτίτσα “little arrow,” μαννούλα “little mother,” βαρκούλα “small boat”; on βοσκοπούλα “shepherdess,” *cf.* § 61.

(3) Ital. (Lat.) and other loan-words: ἀράδα "row," βούλα "signet-ring," γάτα "cat," κάμαρα "room," καμπάνα "bell," κάπα "cloak," κοπέλα "girl," κουβέντα "conversation," "talk," πόρτα "gate," "door," σαγίτα "arrow," σκάλα "staircase," στράτα "street."

1. Most of the nouns named in 1 and 2 correspond to the a. Gk. feminines of the 1st decl. and are inflected like them. In m. Gk. those nouns ending in -α (in addition to those under 3) have been often enriched, partly at the expense of those in -η (e.g. δούλα "maid" for δούλη, τουλούπα = τολύπη "coil," "roll," χελώνα = χελώνη "tortoise"), partly by the formation of new words or new suffixes, cf. σκύλα "bitch," παρθένα (cf. § 63, n. 2), ἡ τρέλλα "madness" fr. τρελλός "mad," ἡ νέκρα "rigid death" fr. νεκρός "dead," ἡ ξέρα "mainland" fr. ξερός "dry," ἡ πίκρα "sorrow" fr. πικρός "bitter," ἡ γλύκα "sweetness" fr. γλυκός, ἡ κλάψα "weeping" fr. κλαίω; and, lastly, by augmentatives like κεφάλα "big head," κουτάλα "soup-spoon," and the substantives in -άρα, -ίτσα, -ούλα, etc. The nom. and acc. pl. in -ες has been taken over from the old consonant decl. (§ 83).

2. In the dialects mentioned in § 10, n. 1, the productive suffix -ιά takes the form -ία or -έα. In all other cases -ία comes from the literary language, as, ἁρμονία "harmony," δυσκολία "difficulty," φιλία "friendship"; or also from the Ital., as κουμανταρία name of a fine wine; v. § 10.

For -έ = -έα as in μηλέ = μηλέα (μηλιά), cf. § 71, n. 3.

3. In some dialects (Chios, Icarus, Pontus) the acc. pl. has still preserved the ancient ending -ας; cf. μέρας, Texts I. a. 22; δύο φορές, Texts III. 13. a. When such an acc. occurs in the poets it is merely an intruder from the literary language.

In North. Gk. (§ 7, n. 1) we find the ending -ις for -ες: e.g. οὐρμήις = ὀρμήειες (Velv.).

§ 82. The accent of the nom. sing. is carried through all the cases except the gen. pl., which usually bears the accent on the final (as in a. Gk.); thus, γλῶσσα γλωσσῶ, πέτρα πετρῶ, τρύπα τρυπῶ, ὥρα ὠρῶ, βασίλισσα βασιλισσῶ, μέλισσα μελισσῶ, κάμαρα καμαρῶ, σαῖτα σαῖτῶ; but also πάπια "duck" πάπιω, ἀλήθεια ἀλήθειω, γειτόνισσα γειτόνισσω, κάμαρα κάμαρω. Many genitive plurals have fallen entirely into desuetude (cf. § 41, n. 3).

§ 83. ἡ ἐρπίδα "hope."

Singular.

Nom. ἐρπίδα

Gen. ἐρπίδας

Acc. ἐρπίδα

Plural.

ἐρπίδες

ἐρπίδω

ἐρπίδες.

So also: *ἐβδομάδα* "week," *ἐφημερίδα* "newspaper," *θυγατέρα* "daughter," *μητέρα* "mother," *ὄρνιθα* "hen," *πατρίδα* "fatherland," *πέρδικα* "partridge," *σταφίδα* "raisin," *φροντίδα* "care," *φτερούγα* "wing," etc. (mostly paroxytones), *λαμπάδα* "candlestick," and the abstract nouns in *-άδα*; as, *λαμπράδα* "brightness," *νοστιμάδα* "pleasant taste," *πρασινάδα* "green(ness)" (of fields, etc.), *ἐξυπνάδα* "wakefulness."

This group is descended from the a. Gk. feminine consonant stems (known as 3rd decl.). A new nom. and gen. have been formed from the acc. sing. on analogy of *χώρα χώρας χώρα(ν)*, or—stated in other words—the acc. sing. *minus -ν* became a nom., which was then treated exactly as a noun of the *a*-decl.; cf. § 65, n. 1. The nom. (acc.) pl. *-ες* remained and was transferred also to the ancient *a*-decl., § 81. But even here *all* the nouns have not been remodelled in the same fashion: the a. Gk. abstract nouns in *-της, -τητος*, in addition to this new form (*ἡ ιδιότητα* "likeness," *ἡ ποιότητα* "quality"), have also another more vernacular in *-τη*; thus, *ἡ νεότη¹* "youth," *θεότη* "divinity," *ἀνθρωπότη* "humanity." Moreover, many fems. (especially those in *-ών*) have been replaced by diminutives in *-ι*; as, *τὸ ἀηδόνι* "nightingale," *σειτόνι* "linen-towel," *χελιδόνι* "swallow," *χιόνι* "snow," *χέρι* "hand," *κλειδί* "key." Other nouns have been completely ousted by new words: e.g. a. Gk. *ῥίς* by *μύτη* "nose," *κλίμαξ* by *σκάλα* "stair."

§ 84. Note the accent of the gen. pl., in which this paradigm differs from the preceding. Only a few dissyllabics and *ἡ γυναῖκα* "woman" (which on historical grounds belong here, not to § 81, *v.* preceding n.), give *-ῶ(ν)* in the gen. pl. These are *ἡ νύχτα* "night," *πλάκα* "plate," "slab," *σφήκα* "wasp," *φλέβα* "vein," *φλόγα* "flame," *χήνα* "goose," and so gen. pl. *νυχτῶ(ν)*, *γυναικῶ(ν)*, etc.

Cf. § 67. Here also an a. Gk. phenomenon has been preserved; even yet one may occasionally come upon the ancient gen. sing. in *-ός*: e.g. *γυναικός, νυχτός* (usually *γυναῖκας, νύχτας*). Sometimes the accentuation on the final extends its scope further than can be historically justified; as, *ἐβδομαδῶ(νε)* alongside *ἐβδομάδω*, fr. *ἐβδομάδα* "week."

Forms like *ἡ ἐκλαμπρότης, πατρίς, πατρίδος, τὰς χεῖρας*, etc., in the poets belong to the language of literature.

§ 85. *νύφη* "bride," *ἀδερφή* "sister."

	Singular.		Plural.	
Nom.	νύφη	ἀδερφή	νύφες	ἀδερφές
Gen.	νύφης	ἀδερφῆς	νυφῶ(νε)	ἀδερφῶ(νε)
Acc.	νύφη	ἀδερφή	νύφες	ἀδερφές.

¹ Or even—quite commonly—*τὰ νεάτα*.

So also: γνώμη "opinion," ζέστη "warmth," κόρη "girl," μύτη "nose," στάχτη "ashes," αναπνοή "breath," αὐγή "dawn," πληγή "wound," φωνή "voice," ψυχή "soul"; and abstract nouns in -σύνη; as, γληγοροσύνη "swiftness," καλοσύνη "goodness."

This class corresponds to the a. Gk. 1st decl. in -η. Note the indeclinable ἡ γῆς "the earth," gen. τῆς γῆς, acc. τὴν γῆς (beside ἡ γῆ, τῆς γῆς, τὴν γῆ). The transition of nouns in -α into the -η class (as κάμαρη, TEXTS III. 15, Lada, or πλώρη for πέρα) is uncommon.

§ 86. ἡ βρύσι "fountain," θύμησι "remembrance."

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. βρύσι, θύμησι	βρύσες, θύμησες
Gen. βρύσις, θύμησις	[βρυσῶ]
Acc. βρύσι, θύμησι	βρύσες, θύμησες.

So also: γνώσι "understanding," δύσι "sunset," ζέσι "heat," κόφι "edge (of a knife)," κρίσι "judgment," ὄψι "countenance," πίστι "faith," πόλι "city" (usually applied to Constantinople), πράξι "action," ράχι "back," "ridge (of a mountain)," χάρι "charm," "grace," ἄλωσι "capture," ἄνοιξι "spring," ἀπόφασι "decision," ζάχαρι "sugar," κάππαρι "caper-bush," παρατήρησι "observation," "notice," συνείδησι "conscience."

The gen. pl. of this paradigm is very little in use in the language of the present day (cf. § 41, n. 3). Forms of this kind (βρυσῶ, πραξῶ, etc.) are more common on the S. Sporades. There is a gen. pl. κάππαρω fr. κάππαρι.

1. This paradigm is *formally* identical with the preceding, only *historically* different. It embraces the ancient barytones in -ις (πόλις, πόλεως), which have passed into the class of the 1st decl. feminines in -η, so that they may be also spelled ἡ πόλη, ἡ ἀπόφαση, etc. Moreover, many of these appellatives come from the literary language. τὸ πανηγύρι (also πανα[γ]ύρι) "ecclesiastical popular feast" = a. Gk. ἡ πανηγυρίς, has become neuter; τὸ φίδι "snake" = a. Gk. ὁ ὄφις, has enlarged itself by a suffix.

Forms like ἡ φύσις or nom. acc. pl. λέξεις, found in the poets and authors, have been taken from the literary language.

2. Even the a. Gk. nouns in -υς have been subjected to the same remodelling; thus, ἡ πῆχυ "cubit," ἡ ράπυ "rape," "turnip."

πῆχυ	πῆχες
πῆχυς	πῆχῶ (frequent)
πῆχυ	πῆχες.

A. Gk. ὁ στάχυς "ear" (of oats, etc.) became τὸ στάχυ (ἀστάχυ), ἡ ὀφρύς "eyebrow" τὸ φρύδι; ὁ δρῦς τοῦ δρῦ τὸ δρῦ "oak," is rare,

ἡ βελανιδιά being the word commonly in use. Similarly, words like μῦς, σῦς, βότρυς, ἰχθύς, πέλεκυς have been ousted by others (τὸ ποντίκι "mouse," χοῖρος "pig," τὸ σταφύλι "grapes," τὸ ψάρι "fish," τὸ τσικούρι [fr. Lat. *securis*] "axe," and so forth).

3. The a. Gk. diphthong stems γραῦς and ναῦς have disappeared, ἡ γριά (i.e. a. Gk. γραιῖα) "the old woman," being used for the former, and τὸ καράβι "ship," for the latter. τὸ βούδι "ox" (ἀγελάδα "cow") for ὁ, ἡ βοῦς.

§ 87. ἡ Σάμο "Samos," Φρόσω, Μαριγώ, female names.

Singular.

Nom. Σάμο	Φρόσω, Μαριγώ
Gen. Σάμος	Φρόσως, Μαριγῶς
Acc. Σάμο	Φρόσω, Μαριγώ.

So also many geographical names (esp. islands), female and pet names; as, Κόρθο "Corinth," Κύπρο, Μῆλο, Νζό "Ios," Πάτινο "Patmos," Ρόδο, Τήνο, Χζό "Chios"; Ἀγαθώ, Ἀργυρώ, Ἐλέγκω, Κατίγκω, Χαίδω, Χρυσώ, and a few appellatives: ἡ ἄβυσσο "abyss," ἡ ἄλυσσο "chain," ἡ ἄμμο "sand," ἡ παράδεισο "paradise," ἡ μέθοδο "method." The pl. is rarely used, yet a pl. οἱ μέθοδες may be formed for the word ἡ μέθοδο taken from the literary language.

1. The paradigm is a transformation of the a. Gk. fem. *o*-stems, though the majority of the appellatives have been remodelled otherwise, v. § 63, n. 2; παράδεισος was originally masc. In some dialects (Rhodes, Chios, Seyros, Pontus) the old forms are still to be found (esp. in geographical names): ἡ Ἀμπελος, ἡ Ἐμοργός (= Ἀ.), ἡ Κύπρος, ἡ Σάμος; ἡ ἄμμος "sand," ἡ δρόσος "dew."

The names of some islands have been remodelled on the fashion of πλάτανος: πλατανιά; thus, Νικαριά "Icarus," Ἀξιά (also Ἀξα) "Naxos."

2. The a. Gk. forms ἡ ἡχώ, ἡ λεχώ, ἡ αἰδώς, ἡ ἡώς (ἔως), etc., have been replaced by new words: ἀντιλαλιά "echo," λεχοῦσα "pregnant woman," ντροπή "shame," ἀγγή χαραυγή "dawn," etc.

Non-parisyllabics.

§ 88. ἡ ἄλεποῦ (ἄλωποῦ, ἄλουποῦ) "fox."

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. ἄλεποῦ	ἄλεπούδες
Gen. ἄλεποῦς	ἄλεπούδω
Acc. ἄλεποῦ	ἄλεπούδες.

Similarly: μαῖμοῦ "monkey," γλωσσοῦ "gossip," μυλωνοῦ "miller's wife," ὑπναροῦ "sleeper" (fem.), φαγοῦ "gourmand,"

ψαροῦ "fisherwoman," ψωμοῦ "baker's wife," and other fem. designations parallel to the masc. in -ās of § 70.

1. These feminines are rarely declined like the parisyllabics, *i.e.* in the pl.:

Nom. ἀλουπέες (also ἀλούπες)
Gen. ἀλουπῶ(ν)
Acc. ἀλουπέες.

2. The paradigm ἀλεποῦ has arisen from the a. Gk. (Ionic) suffix -ῶ, which is especially prominent in abbreviated names, and already played an important part in Hellenistic Gk.

§ 89. νενέ "mother."

Singular.	Plural.
Nom. νενέ	νενέδες
Gen. νενές	νενέδω
Acc. νενέ	νενέδες.

Similarly, Turkish words like βαλιδέ "Sultan's mother," Ἐμινέ, Φατμέ. This paradigm is a special m. Gk. formation.

§ 90. As the nouns enumerated in § 76 have non-parisyllabic secondary plurals, so many feminine nouns in -α and -η have a pl. in -άδες (rarely -ήδες):

κερά "wife," "Mrs."	—κεράδες
μάννα "mother"	—μαννάδες
χήρα "widow"	—χηράδες
ἀδερφή "sister"	—ἀδερφάδες
κορφή "summit"	—κορφάδες
νύφη "bride"	—νυφάδες
μαμμή "midwife"	—μαμμήδες.

ῆ ὀκά (measure = *cir.* 1 quart) always ὀκάδες.

III. Neuter Nouns.

A. In -ο(ν), -ιο(ν), -ι.

§ 91. Tabular view of the terminations:

Parisyllabics.	(Non-parisyllabics).
	Singular.
Nom. Acc. -ο(ν)	-ι, -ι-(ν)
Gen. -υ	-ι-υ = γύ.

Plural.

Nom. Acc. -α	-ι-α, -ι-α = -γα, -γά
Gen. -ο(η)	-ίο = -γό.

Some non-parisyllabics in -ο with a pl. in -ατα also belong here; *v.* § 94.

Parisyllabics.

§ 92. In -ο(ν): ξύλο "wood," βουνό "mountain."

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. Acc. ξύλο	βουνό	ξύλα	βουνά
Gen. ξύλου	βουνού	ξύλων	βουνών(ν).

Similarly: δέντρο "tree," καπέλο "hat," κουμάντο "command," μήλο "apple," νερό "water," πάσσο "step," ρούχο or pl. ρούχα "clothes," φτερό "wing," "feather," φύλλο "leaf"; also the nouns in -ικο like μανάβικο "greengrocery," μπακάλικο "retail-shop" (fr. μανάβης, μπακάλης), and in -άδικο like παπουτσήδικο "cobbler's shop" (fr. παπουτσήs), and other such (*cf.* § 114 n.). The accent of the gen. fluctuates in proparoxytones like ἄλλογο "horse," βούτυρο "butter," κόκκαλο "bone," λούλουδο "flower," πρόσωπο "face," "person," etc.; thus, ἄλλογου and ἀλόγου, βούτυρου and βουτύρου.

The compound neuters like ἀντρώγυνο "married couple," ἀρχοντόσπιτο "lordly house," "noble family," παλιόπαιδο "street-arab," and similar (*v.* § 41, a), also βασιλόπουλο "king's son," etc. (*cf.* § 61), usually maintain the accent of the nom. (thus gen. παλιόπαιδου).

1. Dialects which maintain the -ν *ephekkusticon* sometimes show this also in the pl. (τὰ μάγουλαν = τὰ μάγουλα "cheeks"); *cf.* § 34, n. 4.

2. Alongside τὸ ζῶο, etc., "animal," there is found the inflexion τὸ ζῶ, τοῦ ζοῦ, τὰ ζῶ, τῷ ζῶ.

§ 93. The nouns in -'ιο, -ιό, and -ίο are declined according to the preceding paradigms; such exx. belong here: βασίλειο "kingdom," σάλιο "saliva," καπηλειό "retail-store," σκολεϊό "school," στοιχειό "spirit," "ghost," χωριό "village," βιβλίο "book." Nouns like βιβλίο or νοσοκομείο "hospital," or such as εἰκονοστάσιο "shrine" ("place for images"), or συμβούλιο "counsel," and ἀτμόπλοιο "steamer," are *mots savants*.

*Non-parisyllabics.*¹

§ 94. The neuters in -ο(ν) beside the regular pl. in -α occasionally form their pl. after the model of the neuters given under C: *ἀλόγατα* for *ἄλογα*, *ὀνείρατα* for *ὄνειρα*, *προσώπατα* for *πρόσωπα*.

§ 95. In -ί or -ί: τὸ μάτι "eye," τὸ παιδί "child."

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. Acc.	μάτι	παιδί	μάτια	παιδιά
Gen.	ματιοῦ	παιδιοῦ	ματιῶ(νε)	παιδιῶ(νε).

The words coming under this paradigm are exceedingly numerous:

(a) In -ί.

(1) ἀδέρφι "brother," ἀσήμι "silver," γιοφύρι "bridge," καλοκαίρι "summer," καράβι "ship," κεράσι "cherry," κεφάλι "head," κορίτσι "maid," λουλουδί "flower," μαχαίρι "knife," παιγνίδι "game," παλληκάρι "pallikar, brave fellow," παραμύθι "tale," "myth," ποτάμι "river," ρολόγι (ὠρολόγιον) "clock," "watch," ταίρι "pair," "mate," τραγούδι "song," τραπέζι "table," ψάρι "fish."

(2) ἀηδόνη "nightingale," ἀστέρι "star," δόντι "tooth," κουδούνι "bell," ὀρνίθι "hen," σεντόνι "linen-napkin," χέρι "hand," χιόνι "snow."

(3) Nouns in -άδι, -άρι, -ίδι, diminutives in -άκι -ούδι, (rarely) -ούλι: λαγκάδι "valley," πηγάδι "fountain," "spring," λιοντάρι "lion," ποδάρι "foot," λιθάρι "stone," σιτάρι "wheat," ταξίδι (ταξείδι) "journey," φίδι "snake," παιδάκι "little child," χεράκι "little hand," ἀγγελούδι "little angel," γιούδι "little son," δεντρούλι "small tree."

Note also the Lesbian dim. suffix -έλ(ι), e.g. τσιρατέλ' "little horn."

(4) Many loan-words: παλάτι (Lat. *palatium*) "palace," σπίτι (Lat. *hospitium*) "house"; esp. Turkish: ἀσκέρι "army," λιμέρι "camp," ντεβλέτι "government," παπούτσι "shoe," σαράγι "castle," τουφέκι "musket," φέσι "Fez," χάνι "inn."

(5) δάκρυ "tear," δίχτυ "net" (now only orthographically different).

(b) In -ί.

(1) βουνί "mountain," γυαλί "glass," κλαδί "twig," κρασί "wine," μαλλί "hair," σκυλί "dog," σπαθί "sword," ψωμί "bread."

¹ Cf. § 95, n. 2.

(2) *αὐτί* "ear," *θερί* "animal," *κλειδί* "key."

(3) *βρακί* (Lat. *braca*) "trousers," *πουλί* (*pullus*) "bird," *σκαμνί* (*scamnum*) "footstool," *φλουρί* (Ital. *florino florino*) "florin," *πουγγί* "purse."

(4) *φαγί* "eating," "food," *φιλί* "kiss."

1. Those dialects which retain the final *-ν*, or extend it parasitically, have the termination *-ιν*: *e.g.* *βούδιν* "ox," *κυνήγιν* "chase," *χέριν* "hand," *παιδίν*; this *-ν* is present even in the pl., *e.g.* *τὰ παιδιάν του* "his children" (Naxos); *cf.* § 34, n. 4.

2. In those dialects which show the peculiarity mentioned in § 10, n. 1, the accent remains on the *-ι*; thus, *παλάτι παλατίου, παιδί παιδίου παιδία*. And so the neuters in *-ι* are to be treated as non-parisyllabic,—a fact, however, disregarded in the common speech since *ι* has become *ι*.

Moreover, for the decl. of these neuters, all the other phonetic changes to which *ι* or *ι* are subject must be taken into account; *cf.* *γρόσα* for *γρόσια* (*γρόσι*, Turk. coin), etc., § 10, n. 4; *μάθια*, § 16, n. 3; or *μάτ'χα*=*μάτια*, § 10, n. 5; *περιστέρκα*, etc.=*περιστέρια*, *ιβ.*, *μάϊτα*, *παιδά*=*μάτια*, *παιδιά*, etc., § 8, n. 2. In Pontic *-ια* becomes *-ᾱ* (*v.* § 6, n. 6); thus, *τὰ πεντικάρᾱ*=*πεντικάρια*. In North. Gk. (§ 7, n. 1) *ι* drops out; thus *λεοντάρ* (Pontus)=*λιοντάρι*, *σπίτ'ι* (Maced.)=*σπίτι*, *τσιφάλ* (Lesbos), or *τὸ κιφάλιν ἄτ* (Pontus)=(*τὸ*) *κεφάλι του*; consequently Turkish loan-words in this region retain their original termination, as, *τὸ χαϊβάν* (pl. *τὰ χαϊβάνᾱ*) "beast," "animal," *τὸ πρίντς* "rice," *τὸ σείρ* "condition" (Pontus).

3. In Pontic note the gen. sing. *τὶ σακκί* fr. *τὸ σακκί*, *i.e.* with the *ι* maintained throughout, as in *κλέφτης κλέφτη* or *βαθύ(ς) βαθύ*, etc. (§ 110).

§ 96. A few masculines in *-ος* form their pl. in *-ια*, like the preceding neuters: *λόγος* "word," pl. *λόγια*, *χρόνος* "year," pl. *χρόνια* and *χρόνοι*; *cf.* also § 61, n. 1, and § 100, n. 1.

§ 97. 1. The forms discussed in the preceding paragraphs represent on the whole the a. Gk. neut. *o*-stems; the neuters in *-ι* came from the ancient type in *-ιον* through a process that was already completed in Hellenistic days. Both forms may still sometimes be found existing together; thus, *θεριό* and *θερί*, *κατώφλι* and *κατέφλιον* (Velv.) "threshold," *σάλιο* and (rather rare) *σάλι* "saliva." The neuters in *-ι* (*-άρι*, *-άδι*, *-ίδι*) have considerably extended their territory at the expense of other forms, and, having lost their original diminutive signification, they have largely supplanted the parent forms; *cf.* the exx. in A. 1 and B. 1 in place of the a. Gk. nouns like *τράπεζα* and *ποταμός* or *κλάδος*; A. 2 (and partly 3) and B. 2 in place of the old consonant stems. The words given under A. 5 and B. 4 have found their way into this category as a result of phonetic decay (*φαγί* and *φιλί* are really survivals of infinitives equivalent to a. Gk. *φαγεῖν* and *φιλεῖν*).

2. The contracted neuters (like the masc. § 63, n. 2) have disappeared, τὸ κόκκαλο "bone" being now employed for τὸ ὀστοῦν, and τὸ κανίστρι or τὸ καλάθι "basket" (or other words) for τὸ κανοῦν. There is also no trace of the Attic decl. of neuters; ἀνώγι "upper chamber" can trace its ancestry back to ἀνώγειον found in a. Gk.

B. In -os.

§ 98. View of the terminations:

Parisyllabic.

(Non-parisyllabic.)

Singular.

Nom. Acc.

-os

Gen.

-u(s)

Plural.

Nom. Acc. -i (-ya)

(-ita)

Gen. -ó.

Parisyllabics.

§ 99. τὸ λάθος "error."

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. λάθο(ς)

λάθη

Gen. λάθους

λαθῶ(ν)

Acc. λάθος

λάθη.

Similarly: βάθος "depth," δάσος "thicket," ἔθνος "nation," θάρρος "courage," κέρδος "gain," μέρος "part," "region," "locality," ὄρος "mountain," πλῆθος "multitude," τέλος "end."

§ 100. Together with the pl. in -η there is found quite frequently also one in -ια (-ηα), as:

ἄνθος "flower"—ἄνθη, ἄνθια

βάθος "depth"—βάθη, βάθια

λάθος "error"—λάθη, λάθια

πάθος "suffering"—πάθη, πάθια

πάχος "fat"—πάχη

σκέλος "limb"—σκέλη, σκέλια

στήθος "breast"—στήθη, στήθια

(χεῖλος "lip," usually pl.)—(ᾶ)χεῖλη, ἄχειλια.

1. The decl. of the neuters in -ος is in general that of the corresponding a. Gk. paradigm; the termination -ου is found quite frequently beside -ους in the gen. sing. The nom. sing. also shows a similar fluctuation with the neut. o-stems (§ 92); thus, τὸ δάσο beside δάσος, τὸ κράτο beside τὸ κράτος, τὸ κρίο commoner than κρίος, τὸ λάθο beside λάθος. And contrariwise, neuters in -ο(ν) have often passed over into the decl. of those in -ος; thus:

ἄστρο and ἄστρος "star," pl. ἄστρα, ἄστρον, and ἄστρια
 διάφορο(ν) and διάφορος "gain"
 κάστρο "fortress," κάστρα, κάστρον
 μέτρο and μέτρος "measure,"
 σκέδιο and σκέδιος, TEXTS I. d. 5.

Some masc. (and fems., *v.* § 63, n. 2) in -ος have been transformed into neuters in -ος; thus:

τὸ βίος for ὁ βίος "property," "means"
 τὸ δρόσος for ἡ δρόσος "dew"
 τὸ ἔπαινος for ὁ ἔπαινος "praise"
 τὸ θρῆνος for ὁ θρῆνος "lamentation"
 τὸ πλοῦτος for ὁ πλοῦτος (πλούτη, πλούτια) "wealth"
 τὸ χρόνος for ὁ χρόνος "year."

The neuters in -ος have in this way been increased in numbers, and have also taken into their ranks new formations like τὸ ψῆλος "height" (fr. ψηλός "high"), τὸ ζῆλος "envy" (fr. ζηλῶ), τὸ κούρσος τὰ κούρση "piracy" (fr. κουρσεύω), etc. But sometimes neuters in -ος have deserted to the mascs., thus—in some dialects—ὁ ἀθός for τὸ ἄνθος, with the accent shifted.

The blending of neuters in -ος, -ον, and masculines in -ος finally resulted in some masculines like ὁ βάσανος "torment," ὁ βράχος "rock," ὁ στέφανος "garland," λόγος "word," χρόνος "year," taking neut. forms in the pl. (βάσανα, βράχια and βράχοι, στέφανα, λόγια, χρόνια and χρόνοι).

2. Sometimes the pl. termination in -η has been treated as a neut. *sing.* in -ι:

τὸ στῆθος—τὰ στῆθη
 τὸ στῆθι—τὰ στῆθια;
 (τό χεῖλος)—τὰ χεῖλη
 τὸ (ἄ)χεῖλι—τὰ χεῖλια.

This misunderstanding may be said to have given rise to the pl. in -ια.

(Non-parisyllabics.)

§ 101. Sometimes neuters in -ος form a non-parisyllabic pl. in -ητα; as, τὸ θάρρος "courage," pl. τὰ θάρρη and τὰ θάρρητα, κέρδος "gain," pl. τὰ κέρδη and τὰ κέρδητα.

C. In -α -ιμο, -ας.

Non-parisyllabic.¹

§ 102. The three paradigms of this class differ from one another only in the nom. and acc. sing., agreeing in all other cases. The gen. sing. shows the same number of syllables as the pl.:

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. Acc.	-α, ἰμ-ο(ν), -α-ς	-ατα
Gen.	(-ατος) -άτου	-άτο.

¹ Excluding the type given in § 104 n.

§ 103. τὸ πῤῥᾱμα "thing," ὄνομα "name."

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. Acc.	πῤῥᾱμα ὄνομα	πῤῥᾱματα ὀνόματα
Gen.	πραμάτου ὀνομάτου	πραμάτω ὀνομάτω.

Like πῤῥᾱμα are declined: αἷμα "blood," γέμα or γιόμα "repast," γράμμα "letter," δῶμα "apartment," "terrace," θᾶμα "wonder," κῤῥῖμα "sin," κῦμα "billow," στόμα "mouth," στῤῥῶμα "mattress," χῶμα "ground," ψέμα (ψόμα) "lie," and only in pl. ἄρματα "arms" (from Lat. *arma*).

Like ὄνομα: μάλαμα "gold," ναννᾶρισμα "lullaby," πάπλωμα "coverlet," πάτωμα "floor," "story," σκέπασμα "cover," στράτεμα "army," φόρεμα "garment," χάρισμα "gift"; also pure verbal nouns (*nomina actionis*) like βάσκαμα "bewitching," "evil eye," δάγκαμα "bite," μίλημα "proclamation," "conversation," πήδημα "leap," κάκιωμα "sickness," μπάλωμα "improvement," ψάρεμα "fishing," "fishery," σαπούνισμα "lathering."

Some abstract nouns have a preference for the pl.; as, κλάματα "weeping," χῶματα "earth" (*i.e.* "piles of earth"), γεράματα "old age," περιγελάσματα "laughter," τζυρίγματα (TEXTS III. 14. b), "hissing," "whistling."

1. The neuters in -α have pretty faithfully preserved the corresponding a. Gk. decl. and have not seriously lost in numbers. In the gen. sing. -άτου is more usual than -ατος (πῤῥᾱματος, ὀνόματος); in the gen. pl. the accent may also be proparoxytone, τῶ στῤῥῶματω, τῶν παπλώματω. Gen. sing. πραματιοῦ, pl. πραματιοῦν in some dialects (*e.g.* in Lesbos).

2. γάλα "milk" is declined like πῤῥᾱμα; so also γόνα (ὅρ γόνατο = a. Gk. γόνυ) "knee," γονάτου γόνατα; δόρυ has been displaced by κοντάρι "spear," "lance."

3. Those dialects which maintain and tend to generalise the final -ν (*v.* § 34, n. 4) give the nom. and acc. sing. in -αν; thus, ὄνομαν, πῤῥᾱμαν, σκίσμαν, στόμαν, etc.

4. The pl. οἱ νομάτοι fr. ὄνομα means "persons," "individuals."

§ 104. τὸ γράψιμο "writing," "handwriting."

	Singular.	Plural.
Nom. Acc.	γράψιμο	γραφίματα
Gen.	(γραφίματος) γραψιμάτου	γραφιμάτω.

So also the abstract verbal nouns (*nomina actionis*) in -σιμο, like βγάλσιμο "dislocation," δέσιμο "binding," δόσιμο "giving," θάψιμο "burial," τὸ κλείσιμο "locking," τὸ ντύσιμο

"putting on (clothes), τὸ ξεγδύσιμο "putting off," ξύσιμο "scraping," ράψιμο "sewing," τάξιμο "vow," "promise," "command," τρέξιμο "running," φέρισιμο "behaviour," φκειάσιμο "making," "arranging," φταίξιμο "being at fault, guilt." These nouns often serve as a substitute for the obsolete infinitive.

A parisyllabic decl. (φέρσιμο, φέρισμον) is occasionally to be found, while, *vice versa*, some ancient neuters in -ο make up non-parisyllabic pl. in -ατα, *v. § 94*.

§ 105. τὸ κρέας "flesh" (more rarely τὸ κριάς).

Singular.

Plural.

Nom. Acc. κρέας

κρέατα (κριάτα)

Gen. κρέατου

κρεάτω(ν).

So also τὸ ἄλας "salt" (though τὸ ἀλάτι, τοῦ ἀλατιοῦ is more in use).

1. The two nouns just given are the only survivors of a class that even in a. Gk. was rather limited in number; σέβας is to be attributed to the literary language, while κέρας and τέρας have been displaced by κέρατο, sometimes also κριάτο, and τέρατο respectively. For τὸ γῆρας "old age," τὰ γεράματα or τὰ γερατειά.

2. The remaining a. Gk. neut. stems have been ousted partly by different words and partly by new formations, as, τὸ νερό "water" for ὕδωρ, ἡ ἀνοιξι "spring" for ἔαρ, τὸ συκῶτι "liver" for ἡπαρ, τὸ πηγάδι "fountain" for φρέαρ, ἡ φωτιά "fire" for πῦρ, τὸ αὐτί "ear" for οὖς. τὸ μέλι "honey" is decl. like σπίτι (μελιοῦ, μέλια). On γόνα, *v. § 103*, n. 2. The forms τὸ φῶσι, τοῦ φωσιοῦ, τὰ φώσια are found alongside τὸ φῶς "light."

ADJECTIVES.

§ 106. In m. Gk. the dividing line between adjective and substantive is hard to determine as in a. Gk. A. Gk. adjs. were converted into substantives and *vice versa* (*cf. λυγερή* "the young girl," literally "the slender (one)"),—a process which is still operative in the language spoken to-day: *e.g. ἀγαπητικός* "beloved" and "lover," νέος νιός "young" and "young man," ξένος "strange" and "the stranger," τὰ ξένα "the foreign country," φτωχός "poor" and "the poor man," ξα(ν)θός "blond" and ξα(ν)θή (ξανθούλα) "a blonde" ("little blond"), or *vice versa* γέρος "old man" and "aged," χωριάτης "peasant," "boor," and "boorish." But national names and the adjectives from the same are generally carefully distinguished from each other; as, Ρωμιός and ρωμαίικος, Τούρκος and τούρκικος "Turkish," "peculiar to the Turks," Φράγκος "a

European," and *φράγκικος* "European" (adj.), "in European fashion," *Ἰγγλέζος* and *ἰγγλέζικος* "English," "peculiar to the English." Only it must be noted that in expressions like "(the) Turkish soldiers," "(the) English physicians," "(the) European scholars," m. Gk. employs the national name (*not* the adj.); thus, (οἱ) *Τούρκοι στρατιώτες*, (οἱ) *Ἰγγλέζοι γιατροί*, (οἱ) *Φράγκοι λόγιοι*.

For the position of adjs., v. § 293.

The adj., whether attributive or predicative, agrees in gender and in number with its noun. If the *attribute* belongs to several nouns of different genders, then the adj. accommodates itself to the nearest noun, but tends to be repeated with each; thus, *καλὸ κρασὶ καὶ (καλῇ) μπίρα* or *κρασὶ (καλὸ) καὶ μπίρα καλῇ* "good wine and good beer," *ἀντρειωμένοι ἄντρες καὶ γυναῖκες* "brave men and women." The adj., when *predicate*, is masc. when it goes with persons, neut. when it goes with things; thus, *ἄντρες καὶ γυναῖκες καὶ παιδιὰ ἦτανε τριγυρισμένοι ἀπὸ τοὺς Τούρκους* "men, women, and children were surrounded by the Turks," *τὸ κρασὶ καὶ ἡ μπίρα εἶναι καλά* "wine and beer are good." In longer enumerations of things the subject can be summed up with *ὅλα*; but, generally speaking, such a remedy is avoided by the repetition of the predicate; thus, *καλὸ (εἶναι) τὸ κρασὶ καὶ καλῇ ἡ μπίρα*. Expressions like "a mother's love is something noble" run *τῆς μάνας ἡ ἀγάπη εἶναι κάτι(τι) λαμπρό* or *λαμπρὸ πρᾶμα*. When the subject is a demonstrative pronoun it usually agrees with the predicate; as, *αὐτὸς εἶναι (ὁ) φίλος μου* "that (he) is my friend," *αὐτὴ εἶναι ἀνοησία* "that is nonsense," but one may also say *αὐτὰ εἶναι ἀνοησίες*.

§ 107. The declensions of the adjective correspond almost exactly with those of the substantive. For some pronominal forms, v. §§ 144, n. 1, 156. All adjectives have separate forms for masc. fem. and neut. Adjectives also, like substantives, fall into parisyllabic and non-parisyllabic.

Taking the masculine as the standard, we differentiate :

- I. Adjectives in *-os*.
- II. Adjectives in *-is*.
 - a. Oxytones (*-ύς*).
 - b. Barytones (*-ις, -ης*).

I. Adjectives in *-os*.

§ 108. *καλός* "good."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing. Nom.	<i>καλός</i>	<i>καλή</i>	<i>καλό(ν)</i>
Gen.	<i>καλοῦ</i>	<i>καλῆς</i>	<i>καλοῦ</i>
Acc.	<i>καλό(ν)</i>	<i>καλή(ν)</i>	<i>καλό(ν)</i>
Voc.	<i>καλέ</i>	<i>καλή</i>	<i>καλό(ν)</i> .

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Plur. Nom.	καλοί	καλές	καλά
Gen.	καλῶ(ν)	καλῶ(ν)	καλῶ(ν)
Acc.	καλούς	καλές	καλά
Voc.	καλοί	καλές	καλά.

The adjs. also, which are not accented on the final, retain in all cases the accent of the nom. sing. masc.; as, πρόστυχος "ordinary," "common," gen. πρόστυχου, fem. πρόστυχη, fem. pl. πρόστυχες, etc.

To this group belong: γερός "sound," "strong," ἐλαφρός "light," κακός "bad," μικρός "small," λαμπρός "bright," ξερός "dry," ξυνός "sharp," περισσός "very much," "enough," πικρός "bitter," ἄσπρος "white," μαῦρος "black," ἀφράτος "fresh," γεμάτος "full," μέγας "great," μονάχος and μοναχός "alone"; ἄδικος "unjust," ἄμοιρος "unlucky," ἀτέλειωτος "endless," ἄψυχος "lifeless," βάρβαρος "barbarian," ἐλεύτερος "free," ἥσυχος "quiet," κατάψηλος "very lofty," ὁμορφος "beautiful"; also adjs. in -ερός (e.g. βροχερός "rainy," λασπερός "dirty," μαυριδερός "blackish"), -ivos (denoting colour and material, e.g. κόκκινος "red," πέτρινος "stony"), -ινός (dates, e.g. σημερινός "of to-day," περσινός "of last year"), -ικος (-άτικος, § 212 n.), and -ικός (esp. of origin, e.g. τούρκικος, φράγκικος, νησιώτικος "from" or "belonging to the islands," κρητικός, ανατολικός "oriental"), -ωπός (to designate colours, e.g. κοκκινωπός "reddish"), diminutive adjs. in -ούτσικος and -ουλός (μικρούτσικος "quite small," τρελλούτσικος "rather crazy," παχουλός "somewhat fat"), and participial formations in -(ά)τος (§ 212 n.) and -μενος (§ 234, 2. 3). The feminine forms are: λαμπρή, μικρή, ἄσπρη, ἄδικη, ἄμοιρη, ἐλεύτερη, ἀτέλειωτη, ἥσυχη, φράγκικη, μικρούτσικη, etc.

1. Apart from the accent remaining uniform in *all* the forms, the adjs. deviate in two respects from the a. Gk:

a. The fem. termination -η has been made general, even after ρ (ἐλεύτερος—ἐλεύτερη).¹

b. The conversion of all the adjs. of two terminations -ος, -ον into the class of those of three terminations (ἄδικος, fem. ἄδικη, κοντόμυαλος "limited," κοντόμυαλη).

For a further change v. § 111. In Pontic a new fem. form in -έσσα (or -ενα, Capp. -άσσα) has usurped the place of the old καλός καλέσσα καλόν, μικρός μικρέσσα μικρόν (γοτσαμάνος "old," fem.

¹ Exceptions are rare, e.g. ἄκρα (for ἄκρη) "extremity," "end," TEXTS II. a. 13, and λαμπρά (for λαμπρή), II. b. 2.

γοτσαμένηα). This suffix also serves as the feminine of substantives, e.g. ἀλεπέσα "fox" (fem.) (TEXTS III. 13. c).

2. Note that μέγας has been replaced by μεγάλος; the neut. μέγα for μεγάλο, however, occasionally turns up.

3. The voc. of the masc. is sometimes used also for the fem.; as, καλὲ μάννα "good mother!" for καλὴ μάννα.

4. The nom. pl. masc. (as in the noun, § 62, n. 1) serves also for the acc.: e.g. TEXTS III. 5 (Ios) νά'χης πολλοὶ τοσοὶ χρόνοι, or III. 14. b (Capp.) μᾶς ἔβγαλ' ἀροί "he regarded us as sound." Note also εἶνα καλὸ ἀτρωπος, TEXTS III. 14. a (Pontus).

§ 109. πλούσιος "rich."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.	πλούσιος	πλούσια	πλούσιο
	πλούσιον	πλούσιας	πλούσιου
	πλούσιο(ν)	πλούσια(ν)	πλούσιο.
Plur.	πλούσιοι	πλούσιες	πλούσια
	πλούσιω(ν)	πλούσιω(ν)	πλούσιω(ν)
	πλούσιους	πλούσιες	πλούσια.

Similarly, all adjectives with a vowel, usually *i* (or *y*), before the termination; as, ἅγιος "holy," ἄγριος "wild," ἀκέρσιος "unhurt," "untouched," "pure," ἄξιος "worthy," "capable," γαλάζιος "blue," δίκσιος (δίκαιος) "just," δόλιος "unlucky," καινούργιος "new," κρύσιος "cold," οὐράνσιος "heavenly," τίμιος "honourable," τρύπιος "pierced," δεξιός "on right hand," νιός (νέος) "young," παλιός "old," χλιός "tepid"; the *mots savants*: ἀστεῖσιος "witty," ἀχρεῖσιος "bad," "common," ἀρχαῖσιος "ancient," τελευταῖσιος "last," ὥραῖσιος (beside ὥριος) "fair"; the adjs. in -ίσιος: e.g. βουνίσιος "mountainous," γυναικίσιος "womanish," ἀρνίσιος "like a lamb"; designations of material in -ένσιος: e.g. ἀσημένσιος "of silver," βελουδένσιος "of velvet," μαρμαρένσιος "of marble."

1. Except for the accent, the old fem. form has been retained, though even here the fem. formation in -η is found: e.g. βέβαιη fr. βέβαιος "sure," "certain."

2. In dialects in which *i* after *σ* disappears (v. § 10, n. 4), note forms like ἄξα = ἄξια, πλούσιος πλούσα = πλούσιος πλούσια, etc. On indeclinable ἄ(γ)ι = ἅγιος, v. § 63. ἅγιος "saint" has also the fem. ἀγιά (Ἀγιά Μαύρα = Leukada) and the masc. pl. οἱ ἅγιοι.

§ 109a. The ancient contracted adjs. (ἀπλοῦς) have disappeared or passed into the class in -ός; thus, ἀπλός "simple," διπλός "double," χρυσός "golden" (but χάλκινος "of brass," μπακιρένσιος "of copper," or μπρούντζινος "of bronze," for χαλκοῦς). Most of the forms do not practically differ in pronunciation from the paradigm of καλός

(*χρυσή* like *καλή*, *χρυσά* like *καλά*, etc.). Several of the exx. given above show that the adjs. in *-os* have been enriched to the detriment of others; cf. also § 110 n.

II. Adjectives in *-is*.

(a) Oxytones (*-ús*).

§ 110. *βαθύς* "deep."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.	<i>βαθύς</i>	<i>βαθειά</i>	<i>βαθύ</i>
	<i>βαθειοῦ (βαθύ)</i>	<i>βαθειᾶς</i>	<i>βαθειοῦ (βαθύ)</i>
	<i>βαθύ</i>	<i>βαθειά(ν)</i>	<i>βαθύ</i>
	<i>βαθύ</i>	<i>βαθειά</i>	<i>βαθύ.</i>
Plur.	<i>βαθειοί</i>	<i>βαθειές</i>	<i>βαθειά</i>
	<i>βαθειῶ(νε)</i>	<i>βαθειῶ(νε)</i>	<i>βαθειῶ(νε)</i>
	<i>βαθειούς</i>	<i>βαθειές</i>	<i>βαθειά</i>
	<i>βαθειοί</i>	<i>βαθειές</i>	<i>βαθειά.</i>

Similarly: *βαρύς* "heavy," *γλυκός* "sweet," *μαβύς* "blue," *μακρύς* "wide," "far," *πλατύς* "broad," *παχύς* "thick," *τραχύς* "rough," *φαρδύς* "wide," "broad."

The a. Gk. parent form is generally retained, *i.e.* most of the forms may be phonetically derived from the ancient; *βαθειοῦ*, *βαθειοί*, *βαθειούς* are due to contamination with the adjs. in *-os* (esp. those in *-iós*), brought about in the first instance chiefly by the fem. *βαθειά*. The adjs. *δεξίς* (*δεξιός*)=*δεξιός* "on the right," and *ἀρίς* (*ἀρύς*)=*ἀραιός*, *ἀρίος* "thin," "rare," have gone the opposite way into the *βαθύς* class. The neut. *βαθύ* is, moreover, declined like *παιδί*. Analogous to the decl. of §§ 74, 75 we find also—but rarely—a gen. sing. masc. *βαθύ* and a nom. pl. in *-δες*: *βαρύδες*, *πλατύδες*.

An almost wholesale transition of the adjs. in *-ús* into the *-ós* or *-iós* class is sometimes to be found; thus the decl. *γλυκός* (*γλυκειά*) *γλυκό* is quite as common as *γλυκός* *γλυκύ*; *μισός* (a. Gk. *ἡμισυς*) is invariably the rule (but *πεντέ μισυ*= $5\frac{1}{2}$, etc., *v.* § 131). Moreover, forms like *πλατειός*, *γλυκειός*, *παχειος* are found, and in Lower Italy these are the usual forms; thus, *varío varía* (Bova), *varéo varéa* (Otr.), etc. = *βαρύς βαρειά*.

§ 111. Some adjectives (originally) in *-ós* have secondary forms in *-ús*; thus, in addition to *μακρύς* above: *άδρύς* "rough," *έλαφρύς* "light" beside *έλαφρός*, *πικρύς* "bitter," beside *πικρός*, *πικρός*, etc. Cf. also the comparatives in *-ύτερος*, § 117. The feminine formation—*ειά*—after the model of *γλυκός* *γλυκειά* occurs quite frequently with adjs.

in -ός, and especially with those in -ικός (mostly alongside the normal forms), *e.g.* :

κακός "bad," "vile"—κακειά (TEXTS III. 3 καῖτ᾽ά)
 ἀγαπητικός "lover"—ἀγαπητικειά
 ἀρρεβωνιαστικός "fiancé"—ἀρρεβωνιαστικειά
 εὐγενικός "noble," "gallant"—εὐγενικειά
 ἑλληνικός "Greek"—᾿ληνιτσά, TEXTS III. 6
 παστρικός "clean"—παστρικειά
 φυσικός "natural"—φυσικειά.

Even barytones have sometimes such a feminine :

κακόμοιρος "ill-fated"—κακομοιρειά (κακομοίρα "ill-fated woman").

Many representatives of the popular literature are very fond of using this -ειά form.

§ 112. πολὺς "many," "much."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.	πολύς	πολλή	πολύ
	πολλοῦ	πολλῆς	πολλοῦ
	πολύ(ν)	πολλή(ν)	πολύ.
Plur.	πολλοί	πολλές	πολλά
	πολλῶ(ν)	πολλῶ(ν)	πολλῶ(ν)
	πολλούς	πολλές	πολλά.

Exactly corresponds to the a. Gk. decl.

(b) Barytones (-ις, -ης).

§ 113. ζουλιάρης "envious," "jealous."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.	ζουλιάρης	ζουλιάρα	ζουλιάρικο
	ζουλιάρι	ζουλιάρας	ζουλιάρικου
	ζουλιάρι	ζουλιάρα	ζουλιάρικο
	ζουλιάρι	ζουλιάρα	ζουλιάρικο.
Plur.	ζουλιάριδες	ζουλιάριδες	ζουλιάρικα
	ζουλιάριδω	ζουλιάριδω	ζουλιάρικω
	ζουλιάριδες	ζουλιάριδες	ζουλιάρικα.

Similarly, *e.g.* : γρινιάρης "peevish," καυκησιάρης "boastful," σιχασιάρης "fastidious," τσιμπλιάρης "deep-eyed," χτικιάρης "consumptive," and also numerous compounds (denoting possession) like γαλανομάτης "blue-eyed," καστανομάτης

"chestnut-eyed," *μαυροφρύδης* "with dark eyebrows," *σγουρομάλλης* "curly-haired."

1. No value attaches to the spelling *-ης* (here and in the following §) except in writing; cf. § 75, n. 1.

2. Diminutives like *ἀσπρούλις* "rather white," *μακρούλις* "somewhat long," *φτωχούλις* "poor," give *ἀσπρούλι*, *φτωχούλι*, etc., in the neut. (nom. pl. masc. and fem. *ἀσπρούλιδες*). The fem. pl. may take also parasyllabic form: e.g. *μαυρομάτες* fr. *μαυρομάτης* "dark-eyed."

§ 114. *ἀκαμάτης* "lazy."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.	<i>ἀκαμάτης</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτισσα</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτικο</i>
	<i>ἀκαμάτη</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτισσας</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτικου</i>
	<i>ἀκαμάτη</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτισσα</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτικο.</i>
Plur.	<i>ἀκαμάτηδες</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτισσες</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτικα</i>
	<i>ἀκαμάτηδω</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτισσω</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτικω</i>
	<i>ἀκαμάτηδες</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτισσες</i>	<i>ἀκαμάτικα.</i>

Similarly: *κανακάρης* "darling," *μακαρίτης* "blessed," "late," *μακρολαίμης* "long-necked," etc.

The fem. form sometimes fluctuates between this paradigm and the immediately preceding; thus the fem. of *ζουλιάρης* is also *ζουλιάρισσα*; *γρινιάρης* "peevish" has two fems. *γρινιάρα* and *γρινιάρισσα*, *κοκκινομούτης* "red-nosed" *κοκκινομύτα* and *-μύτισσα* and even *κοκκινομουτού*, *σταυροπόδης* "with crossed legs" *σταυροπόδα* and *σταυροπόδισσα*.

ἀκαμάτης even forms a fem. *ἀκαμάτρα*, and *ψεύτης* "lying," *ψεύτρα*. Note also *κακούδης* "ugly," *κακουδιά*, *χρυσομάλλης* *χρυσομαλλούσα* "the golden-haired" *f.* Masc. substantives in *-ās* have corresponding fems. in *-ού* (§ 88) and neuts. in *-άδικο*: e.g. *ψωμάς* *ψωμού* *ψωμάδικο*; those in *-άδικο* designating the place where a trade is carried on; as, *ψωμάδικο* "bakery," "bake-shop," *ψαράδικο* "fishmonger's shop." For other suffixes of gender, v. §§ 40, 81 (2) d.

§ 115. Both the preceding paradigms are m. Gk. formations, their decl. following that of the corresponding substantives. *The ancient adjectives in -ής (εὖ γενής) have disappeared from the real vernacular, being replaced either by new adjectives (ἀδιάντροπος "insolent" for αὐθάδης, γερός = a. Gk. ὑγιερός "healthy" for ὑγής) or by forms in -ος: ἀκριβός "dear," ἄμαθος "unlettered," διάφανος "transparent," δύστυχος (δυστυχισμένος) "unfortunate," προπός = εὐπροπής "proper," "becoming," ἀπρεπος "unbecoming," ισόβαρος "of equal weight," τρίςβαθος "very deep," ἀληθινός "true," εὐγενικός "polite," ψεύτικος "false," "falsified."* Other types of the a. Gk. adj. have also disappeared; thus, e.g., *θῆλυς* and *ἄρσση* have been displaced by *θηλυκός* "female," and *ἄρσενικός* (*σερνικός*) "male," *πλήρης* by *γεμάτος* "full," *εὐώδης* by *μυρουδάτος* "fragrant." Forms such as *εὐγενεῖς*, *συγγενεῖς*

(nom. and acc. pl. of εὐγενής "noble," and συγγενής "related"), or ἀκριβής "accurate," νευρώδης (gen. νευρώδους) "nervous," come from the literary language. But such adjectives from the literary language may be conformed to the vernacular paradigm: *e.g.* συγγενής, ἥ, -ήδες, εὐλαβής, -ή, -ήδες, fem. συγγένισσα (rarely εὐλαβήδισσα), neut. συγγενικό.

Comparison of Adjectives.

§ 116. The adjectives in classes I. and II. a. form the comparative—so far as it is in use—by adding -τερος to the stem (what remains after cutting off -ς of the nom., *v. n.* 2), that is to -ο- or -υ-; thus:

γερός "strong" γερότερος
 εὔκολος "easy" εὐκολώτερος
 ζεστός "warm" ζεστότερος
 λίγος "little" λιγώτερος
 μικρός "small" μικρότερος
 φρόνιμος "reasonable" φρονιμώτερος
 φτωχός "poor" φτωχότερος
 ψηλός "high" ψηλότερος
 πλούσιος "rich" πλουσιώτερος
 βαθύς "deep" βαθύτερος
 βαρύς "heavy" βαρύτερος
 γλυκύς "sweet" γλυκύτερος
 μακρύς "long" μακρύτερος
 παχύς "thick" παχύτερος.

The superlative is formed by placing the article before the comparative; as, ὁ μικρότερος "the smallest," etc. The declension is the same as that of a corresponding adjective; thus, μικρότερος, μικρότερη, μικρότερο, etc., like, *e.g.*, ἐλεύτερος.

1. Note γεροντότερος fr. γέρος (a. Gk. γέρων) "old."

2. The distinction between εὐκολ-ώ-τερος and φτωχ-ό-τερος is merely orthographical, having no value for the living speech. But since in the majority of cases the comparative in -τερος is formed exactly like that of a. Gk., the present-day orthography maintains the a. Gk. rule of -ο- after a preceding long syllable and -ω- after a preceding short, although this rule has no meaning for genuine m. Gk. forms like λιγώτερος.

3. The a. Gk. superlative in -τατος is still to be found—only occasionally—in the so-called *elative* sense, *i.e.* to throw into prominence, translated by *very*: *e.g.* λαμπρότατος "very bright," καλώτατος "very good." These forms are somewhat freely employed in the vernacular literature in imitation of the usage in the written language. Still it is more customary to employ πολύ (also παρὰ πολὺ) or πολλά

or other words signifying "very"; thus, πολὺ (πολλὰ) καλός "very good," etc. The doubling of the adj. serves the same purpose (ψηλὸ βουνό "a very high mountain"), or compounding with κατα- or θεο-: e.g. κατακόκκινος "quite red," θεότρελλος "quite crazy." Finally, cf. § 281, 1, n. 2.

§ 117. A number of adjectives in -ος form their comparatives in -ύτερος; those most in use are:

καλός "good" καλύτερος

κακός "bad" κακύτερος and κακώτερος

μεγάλος "great" μεγαλύτερος;

also: κοντός "near" κοντύτερος and κοντότερος

μῦρος "black" μαυρύτερος

ὁμορφος "fair" ὁμορφύτερος and ὁμορφότερος

πρῶτος "first" πρωτύτερος "earlier"

τρανός "great" (e.g. in Maced.) τρανότερος and τρανύτερος

χοντρός "thick" "coarse" χοντρύτερος and χοντρότερος.

The orthography fluctuates, the spelling usually being -ήτερος, -είτερος, or -ίτερος, even -ήτερος, and so μεγαλύτερος may be spelled μεγαλήτερος, μεγαλείτερος, μεγαλίτερος, or μεγαλήτερος,—καλύτερος also καλλίτερος (on account of a. Gk. καλλίων). The spelling -ύτερος corresponds to the origin of the form, comparatives in -ύτερος being formed on analogy of the adjs. in -ύς. The adjs. with double forms served as a model; cf. μακρός—μακρύς—μακρύτερος, γλυκός—γλυκίς—γλυκύτερος.

§ 118. Two adjectives employ different words for the comparatives:

πολύς "much" περισσότερος and π(λ)ειρότερος.

1. Cf. also πλέτιρον in Velvendos; πολύτερος and πολλότερος are employed only in dialect.

κακός "bad" χερότερος (χειρότερος) "worse" (beside κακύτερος, § 117).

2. Instances of double degrees of comparison occur in πλειότερος, χε(ι)ρότερος, the old comparatives πλείων, χείρων having been reinforced by the common m. Gk. compar. termination -τερος. The older language had still more exx. of this kind. The old formation in -ίων is retained intact in the neut. κάλλιο (occasionally used) (= a. Gk. κάλλιον) "better," in addition to which a κάλλιος (m.) and κάλλια (f.), or even (in Crete) a ὁ καλλιός, ἡ καλλιὰ "the better" (m. and f.), and an adverb κάλλια or καλλιὰ (neut. pl.), were formed. In Bova, forms like plen gália (κάλλια) and pleh·h·íru (χείρων) have taken on the compar. particle ple(n) = πλέον.

§ 119. Beside the mode of comparison with *-τερος*, there is another equally common method which corresponds to that of the Romance languages :

καλός—*πιο καλός* "better"—*ὁ πιο καλός* "the best"

μικρός—*πιο μικρός* "smaller"—*ὁ πιο μικρός* "the smallest"

λίγος—*πιο λίγος* "less"—*οἱ πιο λίγοι* "the least."

1. The particle *πιο* (also *πλιό*, *πιά*) is the old *πλέον* (still used in the written language). It occurs as an independent adverb (*πλιό*[ν], *πλιά*, *πιά*, in the *Terra d' Otranto* *πλέο*) in the signification "more," "now," "already," as *δὲ μπόρῳ πιά* "I cannot any more," *φτάνει πιά* "it is enough now"; but note *δὲν πίνω περισσότερο* "I drink no more (than a definite quantity)."

This method is employed chiefly with adjective forms of modern (or foreign) origin, with compound and other adjectives belonging to II. b, with participles and generally with polysyllabic adjectives :

καινούργιος "new" *πιο καινούργιος*

τεμπέλης "lazy" *πιο τεμπέλης*

γεμάτος "full" *πιο γεμάτος*

ὁμορφος "fair" *πιο ὁμορφος*

ζηλιάρης "jealous" *πιο ζηλιάρης*

τιμημένος "honoured" *πιο τιμημένος*

ἁμαρτωλός "sinful" *πιο ἁμαρτωλός*.

2. One may occasionally say for emphasis *πιο καλύτερος* beside the simple *καλύτερος* or *ὁ πλιό στερνότερος* "the last," "latest" (*cf.* § 118, n. 2).

3. The periphrastic comparative has almost ousted the a. Gk. mode in Lower Italy. A different periphrastic method—borrowed from the Turkish—predominates in Pontus and elsewhere in the region of the Black Sea; *καλός*—*ἀκόμαν καλός* "better," *τῶιπ καλὸς* "very good," "best"; similarly in *Saranda Klisiés kòm* (*i.e.* *ἀκόμη*) *καλός* "better," *ὁ κὸμ καλός* "the best." Finally, foreign influence has resulted in the complete loss of the compar. form; *cf.* TEXTS III. 13. a, *ὡς ἐσὲν μικρός* "small from thee" = "smaller than thou."

§ 120. In the comparison of nouns, "than" after the comparative is translated by *ἀπό* with acc., less frequently by *παρά* with nom.; as, *ὁ Γεώργιος εἶναι μεγαλύτερος ἀπὸ τὸ Γιάννη* "G. is taller than J.," *καλύτερα μιᾶς ὥρας ἐλεύθερη ζωὴ παρὰ σαράντα χρόνων σκλαβιά* "better one hour of liberty than forty years of slavery."

1. *παρά* (Velv. *πéρι*) is used especially for the comparison of adjectives, *παρὰ νά* or *παρὰ ποῦ* for comparison with a whole

sentence: *e.g.* ἡ φωνὴ ἦτο περισσότερον φοβέρα παρὰ ζητιανεία "the voice was more fearful than entreating," καλύτιρα νὰ τοὺν ἔπρινις τοὺν κηφάλη περὶ τοῦ πλὶ (TEXTS III. 11) "better you had taken his head than the hen," κάλλιο νὰ σκάσω πρῶτα παρὰ νὰ μὴ σᾶς θυμηθῶ "better that I should perish sooner than forget thee," δὲν ὑπάρχει ἄλλο φοβερώτερο παρὰ τοῦ ἔπαθα "there is nothing more terrible than what I have suffered." Finally, παρὰ means "except" (Lat. *nisi*): *e.g.* δὲν ἤξερε παρὰ τὰ παλιά μας "he knew nothing except our past history," δὲν κάνει παρὰ ὀνειρεύεται "he does nothing but dream."

2. The *genetivus comparationis* is occasionally to be found with the personal pronoun; *cf.* μὴ τοὺν τρανύτιρό σ [*i.e.* σου] κουκκιά νὰ μὴ σ'πέρος (TEXTS III. 11) "sow no beans with him that is stronger than thou" ("have no business partnership"), δὲν ἡῦρα ἀδερφὸ καλλιάν του (I. a. 15) "I did not find any brother better than he."

"The more . . . the more" ὅσο—(ἄλλο) τόσο.

"The best of all" runs τὸ καλύτερο ἀπ' ὅλα. The a. Gk. partitive gen. after comparative and superlative has been displaced by ἀπό; thus, ὁ μεγαλύτερος ἀπ' τοὺς δύο "the greater of the two."

"As . . . as" = τόσο—ὅσο or σὰν (καί); thus, εἶναι τόσο μέγας ὅσο (εἶμαι) ἐγώ or εἶναι μέγας σὰν καὶ μένα "he is as tall as I."

THE ADVERB.

§ 121. The adverb is not connected merely with verbs or adjectives (πολὺν καλὸς "very good"), but may be employed also attributively as in a. Gk.: *e.g.* ἡ μέσα κάμαρα "the middle room," ἡ κάτω γῆ "the lower world," τὸ ἀπάνω πάτωμα "the upper storey," τὰ καθαντὸ ὀνόματα "the proper names"; in some phrases it even becomes a quasi-substantive, as στοῦ ἐξῆς "in the future," στοῦ μεταξύ "in the meantime"; *cf.*, further, § 57 n.

§ 122. To form the adverb take the neut. pl.—only in exceptional cases the neut. sing.—of the corresponding adjective; as, ἀκριβὸς "dear" ἀκριβῶ, ἀχόρταστος "insatiable" ἀχόρταστα, γλήγορος "speedy" γλήγορα, δυνατός "strong," "loud" δυνατά, ἴσιος "equal" ἴσια "even," "forthwith," καλὸς "good" καλά, κοντός "near" κοντά, κρυφός "secret" κρυφά, ρωμαϊκός "Romaic," "modern Greek" ρωμαίικα, πρῶτος "first" πρῶτα, ψηλός "high" ψηλά; βαρὺς "heavy" βαρειά (and in dialects βαρύ), μακρός and μακρύς "wide" μακρειά, ζουλιάρης "jealous" ζουλιάρικα; πολὺς forms πολὺ and πολλά, (ὀ)λίγος "little" (ὀ)λίγα, (ὀ)λίγο or λιγάκι.

§ 123. The comparative of adverbs is the neut. pl. of the adjective, though the neut. sing. is relatively more frequent than in the positive: *καλύτερα* "better," *βαθύτερα* "deeper," *λιγώτερο* "less," *περισσότερα* "more" (beside *περισσότερο* and *πρότερο* or *πρότερα*), *χε(ι)ρότερα* "worse," etc., or *πιο καλά*, *πιο πολύ* "to a higher degree," *πιο βαθειά* (or *πιο καλύτερα*, *πιο βαθύτερα*), etc.

Superlative *τὸ π(λ)ιὸν καλύτερα* and *τὸ πιο καλύτερο*, *τὸ πιο βαθύτερα* (-ο), *τὸ πιο χειρότερα* (-ο). Emphasis of comparison is secured by *πολύ* (*πολλά*) "very," and other such words, or by repeating the adverb; as, *ἀγάγια ἀγάγια* "very gradually," *σιγά σιγά* "very slowly," *ἴσ(ι)α ἴσ(ι)α* "just so," "even," *κάτω κάτω* "quite under," *μιλᾷ καλὰ καλὰ ρωμαίικα* "he speaks modern Greek most excellently."

1. Forms like *φυσικώτατα* "most naturally," *ἐλληνικώτατα* "in genuine Greek style," come from the literary language.

Adverbs with no corresponding adjective like *ἄπάνω* "above," *πέρα* "yonder," *κάτω* "under," form the comparative exclusively with *πρό*; thus, *πιο ἄνω*, *πιο κάτω*, etc.

2. Note adv. *ταχύτερον* "later" (Naxos) from *ταχύς*.

§ 124. Compared with this mode of forming adverbs the (old) adverbial forms in -ως have survived only in isolated cases in the popular speech; as, *ἀμέσως* "immediately," *ἴσως* "perhaps," *καλῶς* "well," in the expressions *καλῶς ὠρίσατε*, *καλῶς ἦρθες* "welcome," or *καλῶς τον* "long life to him," "a welcome to him," *στανικῶς* "unwillingly."

§ 125. Even substantival and prepositional expressions are sometimes stereotyped as adverbs: *e.g.* *τοῦ κάκου* "in vain," *μιά φορά* "once," *πολλές φορές* "often," *μὰ καὶ καλή* "once for all," *κάθε μέρα* "daily," *σὲ λίγο* "soon," *στον ἴδιο καιρό* "simultaneously," "at once," *στὰ τυφλά* "at random," *μὲ μᾶς* "suddenly," *στο μεταξύ* "in the meantime," etc. "Almost" is rendered by means of the verb *κοντεύω* "I am near" (or *λιγὸν λειψέ* "it wanted but little"), *e.g.* *ἐκόντενα νὰ πέσω* "I had almost fallen."

§ 126. Many adverbs have either never been accompanied by an appellative, or have lost all formal connection with such in the course of development of the Greek language.

Such are of various kinds. The most important are the following:

1. *Adverbs of Place.*

- ποῦ "where?" ἀπὸ ποῦ (also ποῦθε) "whither?" κάπου "anywhere," πουθενά (πούπετα, πούβετις) "anywhere," in negative sense "nowhere" (cf. the use of κανένας and τίποτε, § 153), ὅπου, ποῦ "where," relative
- ἐδῶ, δῶ "here," "hither"
- ἐκεῖ, κεῖ "there," "thither," "in that place," παρακεῖ "farther that way," "on that side"
- αὐτοῦ (εὐτοῦ, αὐτουνοῦ) "there," "in that place"
- ἄλλου "elsewhere"
- παντοῦ "everywhere"
- ὀλούθε "everywhere," "on all sides"
- ἀπάνω, πάνω (πάνου), ἀποπάνω "above"
- κάτω (κάτου) "under," "underneath," παρακάτω "farther under," "lower down," ἀνωκάτω "up and down," "pell-mell"
- χάμω (χάμου, more rarely χαμαί, χάμαι), also καταγῆς "on the ground"
- ὄξω (ὄξου, ἔξω) "out," "outside"
- μέσα (ἀπὸ μέσα) "inside," "within"
- ὀμπρός (ἐμπρός, παρεμπρός), μπροστά "in front," "before," "forwards"
- πίσω, ὀπίσω (πίσου) "behind," "back" (note πίσου πίσου in Lesbos "in the course of time")
- σιμά, κοντά "near"
- δίπλα, ἀπὸ δίπλα "close by," "alongside"
- πλάϊ πλάϊ "side by side," "alongside"
- ἀντικρύ(ς) (ἀντίκρυ, ἀγνάτια) "opposite"
- γύρω, τριγύρου, ὀλόγυρα "around"
- πέρα (ἐκεῖθε) "beyond."

Cf. also combinations of two adverbs of place, like ἐκεῖ κάτω "there underneath," "below," ἐκεῖ πάνω (ἐκεῖν Pontus) "there above," and especially (ἐ)κεῖ πέρα "yonder," ἐδῶ πέρα "here," "in this case."

2. *Adverbs of Time.*

- πότε "when?" πότε—πότε "sometimes—sometimes," "now—now" (also κάποτε καὶ πότε) "sometimes," ποτέ "ever," "never" (cf. πουθενά)

ἄλλοτε "formerly," "once"
 τότε(ς), ἐτότε(ς) "then," ἀπὸ τότες "since"
 τώρα "now," "at present"
 γλήγορα "soon"
 κιόλας "already," "even"
 μόλις "just now"
 ἀκόμα "still," "yet"
 ἀντάμα "at the same time," "together"
 πάντα "always"
 πάλι, πάλε "again"
 ὅλο, ὀλοένα "continually," "incessantly"
 εὐτὺς, ἀμέσως, ὀχονοῦς (*e.g.* Chios) "immediately"
 πρῶτα "first," πρωτύτερα "before" "previously"
 ὕστερα (Chios ὕστερι, Ios ὑστερώτερα), ἔπειτα, κατόπι, ἀπέκει
 "afterwards," "later"
 νωρίς (ἐνωρίς) "early," νωρίτερα "earlier"
 ἀργά, ξώρας "late"
 (τὸ) βράδυ (also βραδύς) "in the evening," (τὸ) ταχύ "in the
 morning"
 (ἐ)χτές, (ἐ)ψές "yesterday," προχτές "day before yesterday"
 σήμερα "to-day," ἀπόψε "this evening"
 αὔριο "to-morrow," μεθαύριο "day after to-morrow"
 ὅλημερίς "the whole day"
 φέτος, ἐφέτος, (ἐ)φέτο "this year"
 πέρυσι (πέρσι) "last year," προπέρυσι "two years ago" (τοῦ
 χρόνου "next year").

Here also combinations like ἐχτὲς βραδύς or ἐχτὲς τὸ βράδυ
 "yesterday evening," ἀργὰ τ' ἀποταχειά "late in the afternoon," etc.

3. *Adverbs of Manner and Quantity.*

πῶς "how?" κάπως "somehow, anyhow," σάν "as" (in
 comparisons)
 ἔτσι "thus"; ἔτσι κ' ἔτσι "so and so"
 ἀλλιῶς, ἀλλιῶτικα "otherwise," "else"
 (ἀ)πάνω κάτω "about," "approximately," "nearly"
 τόντις "really"
 ἔξαφνα, ἄξαφνα, ξάφνω "suddenly," μονομιᾶς "all at once"
 μαζί "together," "with"
 χώρια (χωριστά, ξέχωρα) "apart," "separately"
 μόνο (μόνε, μόνου), μοναχά "alone," "only"
 ἀρκετά "enough"

λιγάκι "a little"

παραπολύ "too much"

τὸ πολὺ πολὺ "at the most"

τὸ λίγο λίγο "at least."

NUMERALS.

(a) Cardinal Numbers.

§ 127.

1	ένας, μιά, ένα	30	τριάντα
2	δύο	31	τριάντα ένα, etc.
3	τρεις, τρία (τριά)	40	σαράντα
4	τέσσερις (τέσσεροι, τέσσερα, and τέσσαρα)	50	πενήντα
5	πέντε	60	εξήντα
6	έξι, έξε	70	έβδομήντα
7	έφτά	80	(όγδοήντα) ογδόντα
8	όχτώ	90	ένενήντα
9	έννιά	100	έκατό
10	δέκα	101	έκατό(ν) ένας, έκατό μιά
11	έντεκα	102	έκατό δύο
12	δώδεκα	111	έκατό έντεκα
13	δεκατρείς	121	έκατό είκοσιένα
14	δεκατέσσερις		
15	δεκαπέντε	200	διακόσιοι, διακόσιες, διακό-
16	δεκάξι (δεκαέξι)	220	διακόσια είκοσι [σια ¹)
17	δεκαφτά	300	τρ(ι)ακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
18	δεκοχτώ (δέκα όχτώ)	400	τετρακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
19	δεκαννιά (δέκα έννιά)	500	πεντακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
		600	έξακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
20	είκοσι	700	έφτακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
21	είκοσιένα	800	όχτακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
22	είκοσι δύο, etc.	900	έννιακόσιοι, -ιες, -ια
	1000		χίλιοι, χίλιες, χίλια
	1894		χίλια όχτακόσια ένενήντα τέσσερα
	2000		δνò χιλιάδες
	3000		τρεις χιλιάδες, etc.
	10,000		δέκα χιλιάδες
	100,000		έκατό χιλιάδες
	200,000		διακόσιες χιλιάδες

¹ The ι before the ending is always consonantal (= ι).

1,000,000	ἓνα μιλλιούνι (ἑκατομμύριον)
2,000,000	δὺο μιλλιούνια (δὺο ἑκατομμύρια)
(1,000,000,000	χιλιεκατομμύριον Milliard)
(1,000,000,000,000	δισεκατομμύριον Billion).

Of course the last two high numbers are no longer in evidence in the vernacular, since they lie outside the sphere of the usages and conceptions of the people.

§ 128. The numerals from 1 to 4 inclusive, and from 200 up, are declined; thus:

Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
1. ἓνας	μιά (μυιά)	ἓνα (ἕναν)
(ἑνός) ἐνοῦ, ἐνοῦς	μιάς, μιανῆς	(ἑνός) ἐνοῦ, ἐνοῦς
ἕνα(ν) (ἕνανε)	μιά(ν)	ἕνα (ἕναν).

After the analogy of μιανῆς there is even a gen. masc. μιανοῦ. In Pontic the nom. (masc. and fem.) εἷς, acc. εἴναν (m.), ἕναν (f.) are in use; in Saranda Klisiés the nom. sing. neut. τὸ ἓν "the one."

2. δὺο nom. and acc. of all genders; gen. sometimes δυῶ(νε) and δυνονῶ(νε).

κ' οἱ δὺο (καὶ οἱ δὺο) "both," καὶ οἱ δὺο μας "both of us."

1. On μία, δὺο, cf. § 10, n. 1; on neut. ἕναν (like στόμαν, etc.), § 34, n. 4.

μιανῆς, δυνονῶν, ἕνανε have been affected by the pronominal declension.

2. μὴν καὶ δὺο like "one, two, three" = "immediately," "forthwith."

3. τρεῖς, masc. and fem.; τρία (or τριά) neut.; gen. τριῶ(ν).

4. Nom. and acc. masc. and fem. τέσσερις; neut. τέσσερα (τέσσερα); gen. τεσσάρω(ν).

The following forms are also found: nom. m. τέσσαροι (τέσσεροι), acc. τέσσαρους or τεσσάρους, nom. and acc. f. πέσσαρες (τέσσερες).

5. The declension of the other numerals (διακόσιοι, etc.) is the same as that of corresponding adjectives.

On τρακόσα, τρακόσα, etc., v. § 10, n. 4.

§ 129. The examples given in the table show how the numerals are combined: the larger number precedes, the smaller follows *without* καί.

Numerals are combined with substantives as in German or in English, the numerals being always used as adjectives; thus, διακόσιες γυναῖκες, δὺο χιλιάδες ἄνθρωποι.

(b) *Ordinals.*

- § 130. "the first" ὁ πρῶτος
 "the second" ὁ δεύτερος
 "the third" ὁ τρίτος
 "the fourth" ὁ τέταρτος.

To express ordinal numbers higher than "the fourth" the cardinal numbers (in the neut.) are employed with the def. article placed before them; thus, ὁ πέντε "the 5th," ὁ ἕξ "the 6th," ὁ ἑπτὰ "the 7th," ὁ τριάντα "the 30th," ὁ ἑκατό "the 100th," ὁ διακόσια, ὁ χίλια, ὁ δυὸ χιλιάδες, ὁ ἓνα μιλλιούνη.

The ancient ordinal numbers have disappeared out of the present popular language. Those from 2 to 5 occur partially in older or modified forms in the names of some week-days: δευτέρα "Monday" (ἡ δεύτερη "the second"), τρίτη "Tuesday," τετράδη "Wednesday" (but ἡ τέταρτη "the fourth"), πέφτη (also πέμτη) "Thursday" (fr. a. Gk. πέμπτη). Note also τὸ δέκατο "the tenth," "tithe," ἡ σαρακοστή "Lent," ἡ πεντηκοστή "Whitsuntide."

(c) *Derivatives and Special Usages of Numerals.*

§ 131. *Fractions*: μισός, μισή, μισό "half," "half an hour" μισὴ ὥρα, "the half" τὸ μισό. When used in connection with other numbers it takes the form (ῆ)μισυ: e.g. ἐνὰ 'μισυ (μιὰ 'μισυ) $1\frac{1}{2}$, δυὸ 'μισυ $2\frac{1}{2}$, τρεῖς ἥμισυ $3\frac{1}{2}$, πεντέ 'μισυ $5\frac{1}{2}$, ἕξ ἥμισυ $6\frac{1}{2}$, δεκά 'μισυ $10\frac{1}{2}$.

If a substantive follows such numerical terms there are two usages: (1) e.g. μιὰ 'μισυ ὀκὰ " $1\frac{1}{2}$ oka," δυὸ 'μισυ χρόνια " $2\frac{1}{2}$ years," etc.; or (2) μιὰ ὀκὰ καὶ μισή, δυὸ χρόνια καὶ μισό.

(ἓνα) τρίτο "a third," ἓνα τέταρτο (also ἓνα κάρτο) "a fourth," "quarter," τρία τέταρτα "three-fourths," "three-quarters of an hour" = τρία τέταρτα τῆς ὥρας.

The larger fractions are expressed periphrastically: "one-fifth" = ἓνα ἀπὸ τὰ or στὰ πέντε (sc. κομμάτια); $\frac{2}{10}$ = δυὸ ἀπὸ τὰ (στὰ) δέκα (κομμάτια), or ἀπὸ (τὰ) δέκα (τὰ) δυό, etc.

1. *Per cent.*: e.g. 5 per cent. = πέντε (σ)τὰ ἑκατό (literary language, πέντε τοῖς ἑκατόν; cf. § 41, n. 2).

2. *Dates and o'clock.* The cardinal numbers are employed:—"one o'clock" = μιὰ ὥρα, "five o'clock" = πέντε ὥρα, but more usually "one o'clock" = (σ)τὴ μιὰ, "three o'clock" = (σ)τὶς τρεῖς; "half-past one," "half-past three" = (σ)τὴ μιὰ 'μισυ, (σ)τὶς τρεῖς

ἡμισυ; "quarter past two" (στὶς) δυὸ καὶ τέταρτο; "a quarter to four" (στὶς) τέσσερες παρὰ τέταρτο; "twenty minutes past five," "twenty minutes to six" (στὶς) πέντε καὶ εἴκοσι, (στὶς) ἕξ παρὰ εἴκοσι; "it is one (two) o'clock" εἶναι μιὰ ὥρα, δυὸ ὥρες. "On the 1st, 10th, 25th April" (στὴν) πρώτη, or (στὶς) δέκα, εἰκοσιπέντε (τοῦ) Ἀπρίλι; "to-day is the 15th of the month" σήμερα εἶναι (ἔχομε) δεκαπέντε τοῦ μηνός; "the first of May" ("1st May") πρωτομαΐά, "1st Jan.," "New Year" πρωτοχρονιά; "in (the year) 1910" (στὰ) χίλια ἐννιακόσια δέκα; "Sunday, 13th Dec. 1909," κεριακὴ δεκατρεῖς (τοῦ) δεκέβρι χίλια ἐννιακόσια ἐννιά.

§ 132. *Distributive numbers* are formed (1) by placing ἀπό before the cardinal, or (2) by repeating the cardinal; thus, ἕνας ἕνας "one by one," "one at a time," ἀπὸ δυὸ or δυὸ δυὸ "two and two," ἀπὸ δέκα or δέκα δέκα "by tens."

"How many times (Fr. *fois*)" is expressed by φορά (occasionally also by βολά): μιὰ φορά "once," δυὸ, τρεῖς φορές "twice," "three times," πόσες φορές "how many times," πολλές φορές "many times," "often," ἀπὸ μιὰ δυὸ φορές "every once," "twice." Note also χίλια μεράδια ὁμορφύτερη "a thousand times fairer."

In multiplication φορά is omitted; as, τρεῖς (οἱ) δέκα κάνουν τριάντα "three times ten make thirty." The following are exx. of other arithmetical calculations: δυὸ καὶ τέσσερα (κάνουν) ἕξι "two and four make six," πέντε ἀπὸ δέκα (κάνουν) πέντε "five from ten leaves five," πέντε στὸ δέκα (κάνουν) δυὸ "five into ten gives two (goes twice)."

"For the first time, second time," πρώτη, δεύτερη φορά; "the tenth or twentieth time" δέκα, εἴκοσι φορές.

"Single" = μονός or ἀπλός, "double," "twofold" διπλός or ἄλλος τόσος, "three-, four-, five-, tenfold" τρεῖς, τέσσερες, πέντε, δέκα φορές τόσο, etc., or even τρίδιπλος, τετράδιπλος, πεντάδιπλος, etc.

§ 133. The *Numeral substantives* in -αριά denote a definite number of persons or things; δεκαριά "the number of ten," e.g. καμιὰ δεκαριά ἄνθρωποι "some ten men," δωδεκαριά "twelve," "dozen" (also μιὰ ντουζίνα), εἰκοσαριά, εἰκοσιπενταριά, τριανταριά, διακοσαριά "a crowd of 20, 25, 30, 200." But "the number of one hundred" is ἑκατοστί (fem.); "about fifty" πάνω κάτω πενήντα.

The suffix -άρα is especially employed for the names of coins the value of a definite number of units, of which the most common in use are πεντάρα "5 Lepta piece," δεκάρα

"10 Lepta piece," and analogously *δύαρα, είκοσάρα, πενηντάρα*, etc.

1. Similarly the neuters *δνάρι, πεντάρι, δεκάρι, εκατοστάρι*, etc. (e.g. *δεκάρι* "tener in cards").

2. The abstract numbers in *-άδα* (a. Gk. *-ás, -ádos*) are rare, and employed only in specific senses: *ή Αγία Τριάδα* "the holy Trinity," *ή δωδεκάδα*, lit. "the number twelve," then "retinue" (e.g. of a King).

3. An indefinitely large number is expressed by *χίλια δυό*; in a similar sense *έξήντα δυό*.

The suffix *-άρικο* is employed in the same way to denote "containing a definite sum": e.g. *δεκάρικο, είκοσιπεντάρικο, πενήντάρικο, εκατοστάρικο* "10, 25, 50, 100 drachma piece or bank note," *χιλιάρικη μπουτίλια* "a bottle holding 1000 *δράμια*."¹

The masculine suffix *-άρις*, fem. *-άρα*, denotes "of a particular age"; as, *τριαντάρις, έξηντάρις* "thirty, sixty years of age" (fem. *τριαντάρα*). On the employment of the gen. for designating age, v. § 45.

PRONOUNS.

(a) *Personal*.

§ 134. First person *έγώ* "I."

	Absolute.	Conjunctive.
Sing. Nom.	<i>έγώ</i> "I"	—
Gen.	<i>έμένα</i> "of me"	<i>μου</i>
Acc.	<i>(έμέ) έμένα, μένα (έμένανε)</i> "me"	<i>μέ.</i>
Plur. Nom.	<i>έμεϊς</i> "we"	—
Gen.	<i>(έμâς)</i>	<i>μâς</i>
Acc.	<i>έμâς</i> "us"	<i>μâς.</i>

1. The following forms are also found: nom. *’γώ* and (in dialects) *ὀγώ, έώ*, also in Cyprus (*έ)γιώ* and *έγιώνη*, in Otranto *evó*; gen. sing. *έμου, έμενου, έμουνοῦ*, also *έμέ* (TEXTS I. a. 24. 41); acc. sing. *έμόν* and *έμόνα*; the gen. pl. *έμâς* (formerly also *έμῶν*) is quite rare (cf. e.g. TEXTS I. a. 24. 23).

2. The forms *έμεϊς, έμâς* for a. Gk. *ήμεϊς, ήμâς* have been formed on model of the sing. *έγώ*. *ιμεϊς* (in North. Gk., e.g. Velv.) bears only apparent resemblance to the a. Gk. *ήμεϊς*, an unaccented *ε* becoming *i* everywhere (cf. § 7, n. 1), and so even *ιγώ = έγώ*.

¹ *δράμι* is a unit of weight, nearly 2 drams avoirdupois (400 *δράμια* = 1 *όκά*).

§ 135. Second person ἐσύ "thou."

	Absolute.	Conjunctive.
Sing. Nom.	ἐσύ, σύ	—
Gen.	ἐσένα	σοῦ
Acc.	(ἐσέ) ἐσένα, σένα (ἐσέναντε)	σέ.
Plur. Nom.	ἐσεῖς, σεῖς	—
Gen.	(ἐσᾶς)	σᾶς
Acc.	ἐσᾶς, σᾶς	σᾶς.

1. Also: nom. *esú* (Bova), ἐσοῦ and ἐσοῦνη (Cyprus); gen. sing. ἐσενοῦ, ἐσουνοῦ; acc. ἐσόν, ἐσόνα. Forms with initial ζ (ζέ, ζοῦ) occur in the Maina, TEXTS III. 3. Gen. pl. ἐσοῦν in the connection ἀποπέες ἐσουν in Pontus, TEXTS III. 13. b.

2. ἐσύ after the model of ἐγώ; ἐσεῖς ἐσᾶς after ἐγώ ἐμᾶς. Between the a. Gk. ἐμέ and m. Gk. ἐμένα, and between σέ and (ἐ)σένα, come the intermediary forms ἐμέν and ἐσέν, which survive still in Pontic (and occasionally also elsewhere); cf. ἐσέν, TEXTS III. 13. a.

136. Third person αὐτός "he."

	Absolute.	Conjunctive.
Sing. Nom.	αὐτός, αὐτή, αὐτό	(τός, τή, τό)
Gen.	αὐτοῦ, αὐτῆς, αὐτοῦ	τοῦ, τῆς
Acc.	αὐτό(ν), αὐτή(ν), αὐτό	τό(ν), τή(ν), τό.
Plur. Nom.	αὐτοί, αὐτές, αὐτά	(τοί, τές, τά)
Gen.	αὐτῶ(ν), αὐτῶ(ν), αὐτῶ(ν)	τῶ(ν), τούς (m. f. n.)
Acc.	αὐτούς, αὐτές, αὐτά	τούς, τές, τά.

1. Instead of αὐτός, εὐτός also is found in the Ionic Islands and in the region of the Aegean (e.g. Crete, Naxos, Chios); sometimes (e.g. in Epirus and Pelop.) δαῦτος; in Bova *ástos*, according to § 14, n. 2.

2. The North. Gk. forms τ (= τοῦ or τῆ), τν (= τῆν), τς (= τῆς, τούς) arise from the cause given in § 7, n. 1.

3. In Pontus (also elsewhere, e.g. Icarus) the pronoun appears as *átós* (ἄτος), the forms of which are used both as absolute and conjunctive (exx. TEXTS III. 13). The regular forms of the conjunctive pronoun originated from the form *áto-*. Further noteworthy forms of the pron. conj. are τσῆ (τσ') beside τῆς (Ionic Islands, Epirus, Aegean); the forms ending in -ν take on frequently ε (more rarely α); thus, τόνε (τόνα), τήνε, (gen. pl.) τῶνε, and even μᾶσε, σᾶσε; acc. (gen.) pl. τῶς beside τούς. Gen. sing. ἀχτέ(ς) and neut. ἄ = τό in Pontic: e.g. τὸ παιδίον ἀχτε "his child," and ἔκσειν ἄ "he heard it."

§ 137. *Use of the Personal pronouns.* The nominative of the absolute form is employed only isolated or with the verb for emphasis; the verbal forms contain their subject in the

termination. Accordingly we may say, *e.g.*, ἐγὼ λέγω, ἐσύ ρωτᾷς, αὐτὸς ξέρει “*I say, “thou askest, “he knows,*” only when it is intended to throw the subject into *prominence*; thus, *e.g.* σὺ σὺ “*thou, keep still,*” ἔλα σὺ μόνος σου “*thou, come thou alone,*” and especially in *contrast*: *e.g.* ἐγὼ ἔχω δουλειά, ἐσύ περπατεῖς “*I have work to do, you are taking a walk.*”

In the oblique cases likewise the absolute form stands only in isolation, or, if in the texture of a sentence, mostly in alliance with the conjunctive pronoun; but unless special emphasis is aimed at only the conjunctive pronoun is used in the sentence; thus, ποῖον ἐρώτησες “*whom didst thou ask?*” σένα “*thee,*” “*thyself,*” μὲ ρωτᾷ “*he asks me,*” σοῦ λέγω “*I tell you,*” τὸ ξέρω “*I know it,*” τόν(ε), τήν(ε), τοὺς γνωρίζεις “*you know him, her, them.*” On the other hand, for the sake of emphasis, ἐμένα μὲ ξέρεις “*me you know,*” ἐσένα πῶς σὲ φαίνεται “*what do you think of it?*” αὐτὸ θέλουν καὶ κεῖνοι “*that is what they also wish,*” αὐτοὺς θέλω νὰ (τοὺς) ἰδῶ “*I desire to see them,*” σ’ ἐσᾶς τό ’πα “*to you I said it*” (or τό ’πα σ’ ἐσᾶς “*I said it to you*”).

1. The *pronomen conjunctum*, moreover, is quite frequently inserted pleonastically in instances like, *e.g.*, τό ’βρηκε τὸ μέρος “*he found (it) the region,*” τ’ ἄλλα τὰ ’βραν κυνηοί “*the hunters found (them) the others.*”

Note also the idioms τὴν ἔπαθα “*I fell into it,*” πῶς τὰ πάτε (περνᾶτε) “*how do you do?*”

2. The nom. τός, τή, τοί appears in νά τος “*there he is,*” νά τοι “*there they are*”; more rarely ποῦ εἶναι ’τος (ποῦ ’ν’ τος), ποῦ εἶναι ’τη “*where is he, she?*”

For other usages of the conj. pron., *v.* §§ 140–143.

§ 138. The *position* of the personal pronoun is clear from the examples given. The conjunctive pronoun *precedes* the verb, except with the 2nd. pers. imperative: δῶσε μου “*give me,*” δές τονε “*see him,*” πᾶρ(ε) το “*take it,*” κυττάξετέ με “*regard me,*” πέστε τους “*tell them.*” When a verb is accompanied by a particle of negation, tense, or mood (θά, νά, ᾶς) the pronoun stands between such particle and the verb; as, δὲν τὸν εἶδα “*I did not see him,*” θὰ σοῦ δώσω “*I will give you,*” νὰ σᾶς (εἰ)πῶ “*let me tell you,*” ᾶς τή(νε) φωνάξη “*let him call her*” (but: ἐμένα δὲ μὲ ’ρώτησε, αὐτὸν θὰ τὸν ἀκούσω). In combinations with the auxiliary ἔχω there is an option between, *e.g.*, τὸν εἶχα ἰδεῖ “*I had seen him,*” δὲ μοῦ εἶχε

εἶπεῖ "he had not told me," and εἶχα τοῦ εἶπεῖ, etc. θέλω when an auxiliary is treated like θά. With ἤθελα the usage fluctuates between σὲ ἤθελα παρακαλέσει and ἤθελα σὲ παρακαλέσει "I would request you." For the compound verbal forms, cf. § 223 ff.

1. In Cyprus, Rhodes, Crete, Chios, and other islands, and in Asia Minor (Pontus, Capp.), the rule for position is different, the pronoun being placed after the verb; as, παίρουν μὲ "they take me away," λέει μου, ἀκουσά τον, ἡμαθά το, ἐφώναζέν του, ἐφορτώσαν τους; in Pontus, e.g., λέει ἀτον "he tells him," ἐβλέπ' ἀτον "he sees him."

When two pronouns come together the indirect object always precedes the direct: e.g. σοῦ, σὰς τό 'πα (τὸ εἶπα) "I said it to thee, you," νὰ τοὺς τὸ στείλῃς "see that you send it to them," δὲ θὰ μᾶς τὰ φέρετε; "will you not bring it to us?" and similarly with the imperat. δῶσ(ε) μου το "give me it," φέρτε του το "bring him it."

2. The conj. pron. is, properly speaking, unaccented (proclitic or enclitic, § 39); still, in the proclitic position it generally is written with an accent. On account of the fluctuating orthographical usage no hard and fast rule can be laid down.

§ 139. Besides the personal pronouns, the ordinary people use (especially in addressing a person) peculiar forms of courtesy: e.g. ἡ ἀφεντιά σου, ἡ εὐγενεία σου "your lordship." Instead of the pronouns "thou, he, you, they," periphrasis is very common with the aid of the stereotyped genitive τοῦ λόγου (which took its rise from a mutilation of the expression διὰ λόγου [σου] "at thy command"); thus:

τοῦ λόγου σου "thou"

τοῦ λόγου σας "you"

τοῦ λόγου του, της "he, she"

τοῦ λόγου τους "they."

These forms remain unchanged in all cases: τοῦ λόγου σου δὲν ἦσουν αὐτὸ σπíti "you (*Monsieur*) were not at home," τοῦ λόγου τους τί κάνουν "how are their worships?" ἔχω καιρὸν νὰ ἰδῶ τοῦ λόγου της "it is a long time since I saw her," θὰ πάμε χωρὶς τοῦ λόγου σας "we will go without you."

When the expression is joined with the prepositions (εἰ)σέ, διά, ἀπό, or even with μέ, the art. is generally dropped: σὲ λόγου σας ἔρχομαι "I am coming to you," ζητῶ ἀπὸ λόγου σου "I request of you," ἐπερπατοῦσα μὲ (τοῦ) λόγου του "I went walking with him (with *Monsieur*)."

The first person τοῦ λόγου μου (μας) is used to express the reflexive: e.g. αἰσθάνομαι τοῦ λόγου μου καλύτερα "I feel myself better."

For the pronoun "self," v. § 157.

1. In addressing a person the vernacular always employs the 2nd pers. *sing.*; the use of the 2nd pers. pl. is a foreign affectation and confined almost altogether to the educated and to city centres. Beside the forms already given, εὐτοῦ (= αὐτοῦ) is used as a form of courtesy for ἐσύ: e.g. εὐτοῦ νὰ τὸ κάμῃς "do it (thou)."

2. Note the following rules of concord: ἐγὼ καὶ σὺ θὰ πάμε τώρα "you and I will now go," ἐσὺ καὶ ὁ φίλος σου ἐφύγατε γρήγορα "you and your friend went away quickly."

(b) *Reflexive.*

§ 140.

1st Person.

(τοῦ ἐμαντοῦ μου "of me"

τοῦ ἐμαντοῦ μας "of us")

τὸν ἐμαντό μου "me"

τὸν ἐμαντό μας "us."

2nd Person.

τοῦ ἐμαντοῦ σου "of thee,"

τοῦ ἐμαντοῦ σας "of you"

τὸν ἐμαντό σου "thee"

τὸν ἐμαντό σας "you."

3rd Person.

(τοῦ ἐμαντοῦ του "of him"

τοῦ ἐμαντοῦ τους "of them")

τὸν ἐμαντό του, της "himself" τὸν ἐμαντό τους "themselves."

(ἐαυτοῦ) ἐαυτό is also employed instead of (ἐμαντοῦ) ἐμαντό, and in the same manner. To make emphatic, τὸν ἴδιον ἐαυτό μου or τὸν ἐαυτό μου τὸν ἴδιο, etc., is used.

1. These formations are merely stereotyped forms of the a. Gk. reflexive with the gen. of the pers. pron. following. In Crete a different expression is employed, τὸν ἀπατό μου (σου, etc.); for τοῦ λόγου μου, cf. § 139.

2. The reflexive is not much in use, often a middle voice taking its place, v. § 177, 2.

§ 141. The reciprocal pronoun "one another," "each other," is rendered (1) by combining ὁ ἓνας "the one" and ὁ ἄλλος "the other" (thus ὁ ἓνας τὸν ἄλλο, ἢ μιὰ τὴν ἄλλη, κοντὰ τὸ ἓνα μὲ τὸ ἄλλο τὰ πίθωσα "I placed them beside one another"); or (2) by (ἀνα-)μεταξύ, ἀνάμεσα (ἀνάμεσο) "between," "among," and the gen. pl. of the pers. pron. (ἀναμεταξύ μας, μεταξύ σας, μεταξύ τους, ἀνάμεσά τους); but frequently the middle voice expresses the reciprocal idea, v. § 177, 2.

In Capp. (Pharasa) an unchangeable (adverbial) *πενεντά(β)ο* is employed; as, *δώκαμε πενένταο* "we struck each other"—perhaps a remodelling of an expression *ἀπ' ἐν'α(ν) τ' ἄλλο*.

(c) *Possessive.*

§ 142. In m. Gk. there is no special adjectival pronoun denoting possession; it is supplied by the genitive of the conjunctive pronoun placed after the noun; thus, *ὁ πατέρας μου* "my father," *ἡ μάνα σου* "thy mother," *τὸ σπίτι του, της* "his, her house," *τὰ παιδιά μας, σας, τω(ν) (τους)* "my, thy, their children," *ὁ πιστός μου φίλος* "my dear friend," *ἡ καλή σου ἀδερφή* "thy good sister," *ἡ δόλια του μαννούλα* "his unhappy mother," *ἡ ἐθνική σας γλῶσσα* "your national tongue," *μ' ὅλη τοὺς τὴν καρδιά* "with their whole heart." As the examples indicate, the pronominal form leans upon a preceding adjectival attribute (but *τὰ μάτια της τὰ γλυκιά* "her sweet eyes," when the adj. is placed after the pronoun). It is less commonly attached to the second member (*ἡ δόλια ἡ Ἀρετούλα μου* "my unhappy A.," *τὸ δύστυχο νησί τους* "their unhappy island").

The definite article is by no means absolutely necessary; it drops out in addresses and in indeterminate expressions; as, *μάννα μου* "(my) mother," *γλυκειά μου ἀγάπη* "my sweet love," *καλή σου μέρα* "good day to you," *εἶναι φίλος μου* "he is a friend of mine, my friend," *εἶνας φίλος σου* "a friend of yours," *μὲ πόθο του (μου, etc.)* "with longing for it (me)."

Instead of *της* also *τσ(η)* same as with art. and pron., TEXTS III. 5 (Ios) *τσης* (*ἡ κόρη τσης*). Instead of *μου, σου (του)*: *μ', σ' (τ')*, especially in North. Gk. dialects (§ 7, n. 1); thus, *ἡ μάνα μ', ἡ ἀδερφή σ', τὸν τσιφάλ' τ', οὐ πόνος μ', οὐ γαμπρόζουμ* (§ 7, n. 2). Note also *μα* for *μας*, TEXTS III. 3 (Maina): e.g. *τὸ βόδι μα*. The final *-ν* of the noun is sometimes retained before the possessive gen. of the 3rd pers., cf. TEXTS I. d. 5; the resultant *δου, δης, δους* is occasionally generalised, cf. TEXTS III. 12. The Pontic *ἀχτέ* stands isolated, cf. *τὸν κῶλον ἀχτέ*, TEXTS III. 13. b, beside *του, ατου*, and *ἀτ*: e.g. *ἡ ψή ατου, τὸ σπίνιν ἀτ*.

§ 143. If the possessive is used predicatively (or as a substantive, "mine," etc., or with emphasis "(my) own"), (*ὁ*) *δικός* (also *ὁ ἐδικός*) "own," is combined with the gen. of the personal pronoun:

ὁ δικός μου, ἡ δική μου, τὸ δικό μου "mine"
τοῦ δικοῦ μου, τῆς δικῆς μου, τοῦ δικοῦ μου

τὸ δικό μου, τὴ δική μου, τὸ δικό μου
οἱ δικοί μου, οἱ δικές μου, τὰ δικά μου
τῶ δικῶ μου, τῶ δικῶ μου, τῶ δικῶ μου
τοὺς δικούς μου, τὶς δικές μου, τὰ δικά μου.

Similarly: ὁ δικός σου "thine," ὁ δικός του, της "his, hers," ὁ δικός μας "ours," ὁ δικός σας "yours," ὁ δικός τω(ν) or τους "theirs"; e.g. αὐτὸ τὸ βιβλίο εἶναι δικό μου "this book is mine," τὸ δικό μου βιβλίο (more rarely τὸ βιβλίο τὸ δικό μου) "my own book," τὸ βιβλίο εἶναι τὸ δικό μου, ὅχι τὸ δικό σου "the book is mine, not yours," μὲ δύναμι δική του "with his own strength."

Note οἱ δύο μας "the two (both) of us," ὅλοι μας "we all," "all of us."

1. The poss. pron. is sometimes thrown into emphasis also by the method of § 137, cf. ἐμᾶς ἡ ἀγάπη μας (TEXTS I. a. 24. 23) "our love."

2. ἡ *dichédla mu, su* (my, thy own daughter) TEXTS III. 2 (Terra d' Otr.) is equivalent to *ἡ δικέλλα μου, σου, i.e. δικός with (Ital.) diminutive suffix.

θκός (in Vely.) is a phonetic transformation of δικός (v. § 37 n.). The fem. ἡ δικεῖά (cf. § 111) means "my wife," "my beloved."

3. Modern Greek, compared with the ancient, has lost ground in the poss. pron. Only the Pontic and Cappadocian dialects retain the ancient possessive in various forms and modifications; thus, in the dialect of Trapezus, ἐμός or τ' ἐμόν "mine," τ' ἐσόν "thine," (ἐ)μέτερος "our," σέτερος "your," and even κεινέτερος "their," and ἀλλεινέτερος "belonging to others." Cf., further, TEXTS III. 14. a. τ' ἀσὸν τὸ χάτσίμο σ "thy death."

(d) *Demonstrative.*

§ 144. The pronoun αὐτός (§ 136) is employed also as a demonstrative "this, that." Besides the declension already given the following additional forms occur:

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing. N.	αὐτόνος (αὐτοῦνος), αὐτεῖνος	αὐτεῖνη (αὐτεῖνα)	αὐτόνο (αὐτοῦνο) αὐτεῖνο, αὐτεῖνό
G.	αὐτουνοῦ, αὐτεινοῦ	αὐτεινῆς	same as Masc.
Acc.	αὐτόνα (αὐτόνε)	αὐτεῖνη(ν)	same as Nom.
Plur. N.	αὐτεινοί (αὐτεῖνοι)	αὐτεῖνες	αὐτάνα, αὐτεῖνα
G.	αὐτονῶν, αὐτεινῶν	αὐτονῶν, αὐτεινῶν	same as Masc.
Acc.	αὐτούνους, αὐτεινούς	αὐτεῖνες	αὐτάνα, αὐτεῖνα.

1. Also αἰτουνοῦ, αἰτεινῆς (ἐτουνοῦ), whence τοῦνο = αὐτό, in Otranto gen. *tunú* and *tínu*, Bova *ettúno* = αὐτοῦνος, gen. (*et*) *tunú*,

etc.; cf. also Pontic ἀτεῖν' = αὐτεῖνοι. In North. Gk. αὐτουνοῦ, αὐτεινῆς, etc., becomes ἀφνοῦ, ἀφνῆς according to § 37 n. In Saranda Klisiés the acc. sing. masc. is αὐτόννα (neut. αὐτόνα). This pronominal termination is found also in the pronouns of the following paragraphs (κείνοννα, ποιόννα, and also κανείναννα, ἄλλοννα, ἕννανα, fem. κείννα fr. κείνηνα, ποιάννα, τέτοιαννα, etc.), and has been extended even to oxytone adjectives (e.g. μικρόννα, μικρήννα, ἄδρύννα).

2. The voc. αὐτέ (ἀπαντέ) is used when one is addressed whose name is unknown, or for the moment forgotten: ἄκουσε, αὐτέ "you there, hear!" For εὐτοῦ = ἐσύ, v. § 139, n. 1.

3. Instances like "George's house is larger than John's (*that* of John") are rendered τὸ σπίτι τοῦ Γιώργι εἶναι μεγαλύτερο ἀπὸ (τὸ σπίτι) τοῦ Γιάννη.

§ 145. τοῦτος, ἐτοῦτος "this."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing. Nom.	(ἐ)τοῦτος	(ἐ)τούτη	(ἐ)τοῦτο
Gen.	(ἐ)τούτου	(ἐ)τούτης	(ἐ)τούτου
Acc.	(ἐ)τοῦτο(ν)	(ἐ)τούτη(ν)	(ἐ)τοῦτο.
Plur. Nom.	(ἐ)τοῦτοι	(ἐ)τούτες	(ἐ)τοῦτα
Gen.	(ἐ)τούτων(ν)	(ἐ)τούτων(ν)	(ἐ)τούτων(ν)
Acc.	(ἐ)τούτους	(ἐ)τούτες	(ἐ)τοῦτα.

Forms with -ν(ο)- :

S. N.	—	—	—
G.	τουτουνοῦ, τουτεινοῦ	τουτεινῆς	τουτουνοῦ, τουτεινοῦ
A.	τούτουε, τούτουα	τούτηνε, τούτηνα	—
Pl. N.	τουτεινοί	τουτεινές	—
G.	τουτουῶ(ν), τουτει- νω(ν)	τουτουῶ(ν), του- τεινω(ν)	τουτουῶ(ν), τουτει- νω(ν)
A.	τουτουνοῦς, τουτεινοῦς	τουτεινές	—

The pron. αὐτός or ἀβούτος "this"—declined exactly like τοῦτος—is peculiar to Pontic; cf. nom. pl. ἀβουτεῖν', TEXTS III. 13. a. In Chios note τοῦος and ἐτοῦος with dissimilatory loss of the middle τ, in Bova the neut. forms are *túndo* = τοῦτο and *túnda* = τοῦτα.

§ 146. ἐκεῖνος and κεῖνος "that."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing. Nom.	ἐκεῖνος	ἐκείνη	ἐκεῖνο
Gen.	ἐκείνου, ἐκεινοῦ	ἐκείνης, ἐκεινῆς	ἐκείνου, ἐκεινοῦ
Acc.	ἐκεῖνο(ν), ἐκεί- νονα, ἐκείνονε	ἐκείνη(ν), ἐκεί- νηνα	ἐκεῖνο.
Plur. Nom.	ἐκεῖνοι, ἐκεινοί	ἐκείνες	ἐκεῖνα
Gen.	ἐκείνων(ν), ἐκεινω(ν)	ἐκείνων(ν)	= Masc.
Acc.	ἐκείνους, ἐκεινοῦς	ἐκείνες	ἐκεῖνα.

1. Sometimes (ἐ)κειός for ἐκεῖνος; in Pontic also ἐεῖνος.—(ἐ)τσείνος (τῳείνος) in the dialects mentioned in § 17. In Chios τσεινοσε, TEXTS III. 9, shows the supplementary ε of the acc. also in the nom., only, however, in the absolute final, and in like position in Chios final -ς of any nom. is generally supplemented by -ε; as, λωλόσε = λωλός “crazed,” and so forth.

2. The m. Gk. demonstratives correspond to the a. Gk., but they have suffered much by assimilation in their declension: in τοῦτος τ and ου are carried through (compared with a. Gk. οὔτος, ταύτην, etc.), τοῦτος and ἐκεῖνος produce ἐτοῦτος and κείνος. The accent of αὐτός gave rise to forms like ἐκεινοῦ (or τουτοῦ), just as, on the other hand, αὐτος (δαῦτος) is accented after model of τοῦτος; and, lastly, formations like αὔτεινοῦ, τουτεινοῦ, etc., have really been produced by the forms of ἐκεῖνος (ἐκεινοῦ), and have finally given rise to pronominal forms like τοῦνος, etc. Such remodelling on analogy has assumed huge dimensions; apart from μανοῦ, μιανῆς (§ 128), cf. also the forms to be cited in the following paragraphs.

3. The neut. κείνο in TEXTS III. 12 means “that and that” = “such and such is the case.”

§ 147. When one of the pronouns, αὐτός, τοῦτος, or ἐκεῖνος is connected with a substantive, the substantive is always preceded by the article; thus, αὐτὸς ὁ ἄντρας “this man,” τούτη ἡ γυναῖκα “this woman,” ἐκεῖνο τὸ παιδί, κειὸ τὸ παιδάκι “that child,” or also ὁ ἄντρας αὐτός, ἡ γυναῖκα τούτη, τὸ βιβλίο μου ἐκεῖνο “that book of mine.” The gen. of the pron. stands preferably before the word to which it refers, as ἐκεινῆς ὁ ἄντρας “the husband of that (woman).”

Moreover, αὐτός and ἐκεῖνος serve to point to a relative: e.g. αὐτὸ ποῦ or ἐκεῖνα ποῦ “that which,” τὴν ὥρα αὐτὴ ποῦ “the hour in which.”

The pronouns in this capacity may be strengthened by the particle δά: e.g. αὐτὸς δά, ἐκεῖνος δά “this one here,” “that one there.”

§ 148. τέτοιος “such a.”

Sing. τέτοιος	τέτοια	τέτοιον(ν)
τέτοιον	τέτοιας	τέτοιου
τέτοιον(νε)	τέτοια(ν)	τέτοιον(ν)
Plur. τέτοιον	τέτοιες	τέτοια
τέτοιον(ν)	τέτοιον(ν)	τέτοιον(ν)
τέτοιους	τέτοιες	τέτοια.

Thus: τέτοιος ἄνθρωπος “such a man,” τέτοια ὁμοφῆ κόρη “such a fair girl.”

1. τέθκιος in Velvendos (TEXTS III. 11) is a phonetic remodelling of τέτοιος, v. § 10, n. 5. The form ἀείκος “such a” is peculiar to Pontic.

2. The a. Gk. *τοιούτος* has been ousted by *τέτοιος*, really a re-modelling of an older *τί-τοιο*, i.e. "somewhat such."

3. Also *τοσοῦτος* has been thrust out by *τόσος* "so much, as much, as many, so great"; the neut. *τόσο(ν)* "so much," "so very," is quite common. Moreover, one may say, e.g., *τριάντα μέρες καὶ ἄλλες τόσες νύχτες* "thirty days and as many nights," *τόσω χρονῶ ἄθρῳπος* "a man of so many years," *τόσα καὶ τόσα* "so many," i.e. "numberless." "So great" is rendered by *τόσος* in the sing. with the indef. article, in the pl. by *κάτι*; thus, *ἓνα τόσο κομμάτι* or *ἓνα κομμάτι τόσο* "so great a piece," pl. *κάτι τόσα ξύλα* "such great logs"; generally, however, *τόσο μεγάλος* "so great" is also employed.

(e) *Relative.*

§ 149. The most common relative is the relative adverb *ποῦ* (also *ὅπου*, *όπου*), lit. "where," which remains the same for all genders, numbers, and cases. To express the oblique cases the conjunctive pronoun is usually attached to the verb of the relative clause. Examples: *ὁ ἄθρῳπος (ὁ)ποῦ ἦρθε* "the man who came," *οἱ γυναῖκες ποῦ μ' ἐφώνησαν* "the women who called me," *ὁ γιατρὸς ποῦ τὸν ἔστειλα* "the physician whom I sent," *ἡ ἐφημερίς ποῦ τὴν γράφει ὁ Σουρήs* "the newspaper which S. edits," *τὸ βιβλίον ποῦ τὸ διάβασες* "the book (that) you read," *τὰ παιδιὰ ποῦ γνωρίζω τὴ μάνα τους*, "the children whose mother I know," *ὁ μαθητὴς ποῦ τοῦ (ἐ)δωκα τὸ βιβλίον* "the pupil to whom I gave the book," *τοὺ πλὶ ποῦ οὐ βασίλιδος χάνουνταν ἰάτι αὐτό* "the hen which the king held so dear" (TEXTS III. 11).

The pronoun *ὁ ὅποιος* "who," "which"—regularly declined—is of learned origin and little used by the common people.

§ 150. Relatives with a specific meaning:

ὅποιος, *ὅποια*, *ὅποιο(ν)* or *ὅποιος κὶ ἅν* "whoever, whatever,"—declined like *τέτοιος*.

ὅσος "as great," "as much as" correlative to *τόσος*, especially in the forms *ὅσο (ὅσο κὶ ἅν)* "however much," "whatever,"¹ *τόσο ὅσο* "as much as," *ὅσοι* "all who," (*ὅλα*) *ὅσα* "all that, as many as," *πῆρε πρᾶμάτιες ὅσες ἤθελε* "he took as many articles as he wished."

ὅτι (ὅτι κὶ ἅν) "that which," "whatever," "all that" (for which also *ὅλα ὅτι*); *ὅτι λογῆs* "of what(ever) kind," *ὅτι ὥρα* "whichever hour."

¹ Also a conjunction, v. § 275.

1. Other forms of the a. Gk. ὅστις are rare; a gen. sing. ὅτινος and gen. pl. ὅτινων are still met with. In Crete and S.-E. Gk. the article forms τόν, τήν, τό serve as relatives. Moreover, τά is also possible for ὅτι or ὅσα, as, τά 'βαλες στὸ νοῦ σου δὲν εἶν' ἀληθινέ' "what you have got into your head is not true." This τά is sometimes in dialects employed instead of the relative ποῦ. Note, finally, τοῦ for ποῦ in Cappadocia, TEXTS III. 14. b.

2. ὁγίος "qualis" (properly ὁ οἶος) is current in dialects: e.g. on the mainland and also in Syra.

Cf. § 263 ff. for the construction of the relative sentence.

(f) *Interrogative.*

§ 151. ποιός "who?" "which?"

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
S. N.	ποιός	ποιά	ποιό(ν)
G.	ποιοῦ, ποιανοῦ, ποιο(ν)οῦ	(ποιᾶς) ποιανῆς	= Masc.
A.	ποιό(ν), ποιόνε, ποιόνα	ποιά(ν), ποιάνε, ποιάνα	ποιό(ν).
Pl. N.	ποιοί	ποιές	ποιά
G.	ποιῶν(ε), ποιουνῶν, ποιουνῶν, ποιανῶν for all three genders		
A.	ποιούς, ποιονούς ποιουνούς, ποιανούς	ποιές	ποιά

ποιός—ποιός "the one—the other" "this" "that" (indefinite).

Except as intruder from the literary language the form ποῖος for ποιός occurs only in the dialects mentioned in § 10, n. 1. On πχίος, πσός, etc., v. § 10, n. 5.

§ 152. τίς "who?" τίνος "whose?" "of whom?" τίνα "whom?" are rare: e.g. τίνος εἶναι τοῦτο "whose is this?" The invariable τί "what," "which," is mostly employed: τί ἄ(ν)θρωπος "which man?" τί γυναῖκα "which woman?" τί λογῆς "of what kind?" as τί λογῆς ἄνθρωποι "what kind of men?"¹ τί ὥρα εἶναι "what o'clock is it?" τί ἄντρες εἰν' αὐτοί "which men are these?" τί κάνεις "what are you doing?"

1. With τί belongs γιατί "why? wherefore?"—same meaning as the simple τί.

2. Instead of τί the word ἵντα (ιντά) "what?" (γιάντα = γιὰ ἵντα "why?" ἵντα λοή "how? in what manner?") is used in the Aegean region (e.g. Crete, Naxos, Chios) and in Cyprus; in Lesbos τίδα, in

¹ The stereotyped λογῆς in an expression like τὰ λογῆς λογῆς βιβλία means "books of all kinds," "the various books."

Aegina *νρά*, in Pontos *ντό*. These forms originated from *τί εἶν(αι) τὰ (τὸ)*. Note also from Pontos *τόσοιος* = *ποιός* (TEXTS III. 13. a).

3. *τούλγος*, f. *τούλγη* "what?" "of what kind?" (TEXTS III. 12) is a new formation from *τί λογῆς*.

(g) *Indefinite and quasi-pronominal Adjectives.*

§ 153. *κανείς, κανένας* "any," "anybody" (adjective and substantive).

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing. Nom.	<i>κανείς, κανένας</i>	<i>καμ(μ)ιά</i>	<i>κανένα</i>
Gen.	<i>κανενός, κανενοῦ(ς)</i>	<i>κα(μ)μιᾶς</i>	<i>κανενός, κανενοῦ(ς)</i>
Acc.	<i>κανένα(ν)</i>	<i>κα(μ)μιά(ν)</i>	<i>κανένα.</i>

With a negative or in a negative reply it means "no one," "nobody": *κανένας ἄθρωπος δὲν τὸ εἶπε* "no man said it," *κανείς δὲν τὸ ξέρει* "nobody knows it," *δὲν εἶδα κανένα* "I saw nobody," *ἦρθε κανείς*;—*κανείς* "did anybody come? Nobody." "Any one" may be rendered also by *ένας*.

1. *κανείς* does not appear in instances like *δὲν ἔλαβα γράμμα* "I received no letter," *δὲν ἔχω παράδες μαζί μου* "I have no money with me"; in the first instance *κανείς* may be inserted if *no* is emphatic.

"Anything," "something," when positive is *κάτιτι* or *κάτι*, when in a negative or quasi-negative sentence *τίποτε*; as, *κάτιτι πρέπει νὰ γίνη* "something must happen," *ἀ σὲ ρωτῶ κάτιτι, πρέπει ν' ἀπαντᾷς* "if I ask you anything you must answer"; but *ἔχεις τίποτε γιὰ μένα*; answer *τίποτε* "have you anything for me? Nothing." *ἔφερες τίποτα πράματα*; "did you fetch any articles?" *κάτι (λίγα) βιβλία* "some books."

"Nothing" in a sentence is rendered by *τίποτε* and the negative: *δὲν ἦταν τίποτε* "it was nothing," *δὲν εἶδα τίποτε* "I saw nothing."

"Some," "a little" (adj.) *κάτι* (indecl.): *δῶσε μου κάτι ψωμί* "give me a little bread"; *κάτι* with a plur. means "some" ("several"): *κάτι στρατιώτες* "some soldiers," *κάτι παιδιά* "some children."

2. Beside *κανένας* sometimes *καένas* or *κανέas* (§ 33, n. 4), *κάνas*, *κάνa* (gen. *κανοῦ*), and *καγκανένας καγκαμιᾶ καγκανένα*; also *κατιντί* for *κάτιτι*; *τίποτε* is quite plastic phonetically: e.g. *τίποτες, τίποτα, τίποτας, τίποτις, τίποτσι* (Crete).

3. The a. Gk. indefinite *τις* has been lost except in the fragments in *τί-ποτε, κά-τι(τι), κάθε-τις κάθε-τι* (§ 155); the use of *τινὰς* =

τὶς is rare and not genuine vernacular. The word *κανεῖς* (also written *κάνεις*) that has supplanted τὶς is a combination of *κᾶν*, i.e. *καὶ ἄν*, and *εἷς*; *κᾶν* (*κάν*) "at least," "even" is also employed as an independent particle in a sentence: e.g. ἃ δὲν εἶναι ὅλο, ἅς εἶν' ἓνα μέρος *κάν* "if it is not all it is at least a part." The *κα-* taken from *κανεῖς*, *κα(μ)μιᾶ*, etc., occurs again in *κά-τι*. Moreover, with this *καν-* or *κα-* the indefinite adjs. *κάμποσος* and *κάποιος* (§§ 154, 156) and the adverbs *κάπως* "somehow," *κάπου* "anywhere," *κάποτες* "sometimes," were formed.

4. *κανεῖς* is noteworthy as exhibiting a survival of the old nominative form (as in *καθεῖς* "every" beside *καθένας* and in the Pontic *εἷς* = *ένας*). Occasionally an acc. *κανεί(ν)* from *κανεῖς* is found.

§ 154. *κάποιος* "anybody," "somebody," pl. "some" (*κάποιοι ποῦ* "some who") is declined like *τέτοιος*; but note the additional forms of the gen. *καποιονουῦ*, *καποιανῆς*, and acc. *κάποιονε*, gen. pl. *καποιονῶ(ν)*.

§ 155. *καθεῖς* *καθένας* (also *ὁ* *καθένας*) as substantive "every one," "each."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Nom.	<i>καθεῖς, καθένας</i>	<i>καθεμιᾶ</i>	<i>καθένα</i>
Gen.	<i>καθένος, καθενοῦς</i>	<i>καθεμιᾶς, καθεμιανῆς</i>	= Masc.
Acc.	<i>καθένα(ν)</i>	<i>καθεμιᾶ(ν)</i>	<i>καθένα.</i>

Adjectival "each," "every" is *κάθε* (more rarely *κάθα*), indeclinable; thus, *κάθε χρόνο* "each year," *κάθε φορά* "every time," *μὲ κάθε τρόπο* "in every way," *κάθε λογῆς* "of every kind," *κάθε τρεῖς μέρες* "every three days." M. Gk. here employs the definite article where German employs the indefinite (*ein jedes*) and English no article: e.g. *μάγευε τὴν κάθε καρδιά* "she charmed each heart."

"Each, every (one, thing)" subst. is also *κάθετις*, neut. *κάθετι*, with or without the article: (*τὸ*) *κάθετι ποῦ γίνεται, γίνεται ἀπὸ ἀνάγκη* "everything that happens, happens of necessity."

1. Note in Pontic *κάθα εἷς* = *καθένας*. Beside *κάθε* or *κάθα*, *πᾶσα* is also found (properly fem. of a. Gk. *πάς*) for all genders: *πᾶσα ὥρα* "each hour" (Velv.), *πᾶσα βράδυ* "every evening" (Naxos); similarly *πασαένας* "each one," gen. *πασανός*, etc. (e.g. in Crete and Cyprus).

2. *καθένας* originated from the a. Gk. *καθ' ἓνα*, which became stereotyped and passed for the acc. of a substantival pronoun.

§ 156. *κάμποσος* "good many," "pretty much," "considerable," "several" (*κάμποσος κόσμος* "good many people")

or "fairly large" (*κάμποση πόλι* "a pretty (rather) large city"), pl. "some," "few," "several."

	Masc.	Fem.	Neut.
Sing.	<i>κάμποςος</i> <i>κάμποσου</i> <i>κάμποσο(ν)</i>	<i>κάμποση</i> <i>κάμποσης</i> <i>κάμποση(ν)</i>	<i>κάμποσο(ν)</i> <i>κάμποσου</i> <i>κάμποσο(ν)</i>
Plur.	<i>κάμποσοι</i> <i>κάμποσω(ν)</i> <i>κάμποσους</i>	<i>κάμποσες</i> <i>κάμποσω(ν)</i> <i>κάμποσες</i>	<i>κάμποσα</i> <i>κάμποσω(ν)</i> <i>κάμποσα.</i>

Plur. also *καμπόσοι* and sing. *καμπόσος*, etc.

"Some" may be rendered also by *μερικοί* or *κάποιοι* and (adj.) also by *κάτι* (§ 153); thus, *κάμποσοι, κάποιοι, μερικοί, κάτι (ἄθρώποι)* "some (men)."

ὅλος, in many parts *οὔλος* "whole," "all," pl. "all": *ὅλος ὁ κόσμος* "the whole world," *μ' ὅλη μας τὴν καρδιά* "with our whole heart"; if the subst. is indeterminate *ὅλος* takes no art., as, *ὅλη μέρα* "all day long," *ὅλη νύχτα* "all night." If used as a subst. *ὅλος* may take the article: *ὅλα* and *τὰ ὅλα* "all." Note specially *ὅλοι μας, σας, τους* "all of us (we all), you all, they all (all of them)."

1. "Whole," "complete" is *δλάκερος*: e.g. *δλάκερο τὸ σπίτι* "the whole house," or *ἓνα ὁ. σπ.* "a whole house."

ἄλλος or *ἕνας ἄλλος* "another, one more" (cf. *ἄλλο [ἕνα] ψωμί* "another [piece of] bread," *ἄλλα ἑκατὸ γρόσια* "a hundred piastres more"), *ὁ ἄλλος* "the other" (subst. and adj.); sometimes with the article repeated: e.g. *οἱ ἄλλες οἱ γυναῖκες* "the other women."

2. The word *πασκά* "other" (TEXTS III. 14. a) is of Turkish origin.

ὅλος and *ἄλλος* are declined like an adj., but pronominal forms are also found, like gen. pl. *όλονών*, acc. *όλονούς*, gen. sing. *άλλουνου*, *άλλεινής*, acc. *άλλονε*, etc.

3. In Pontic (TEXTS III. 13. b) neut. pl. *ὄlä* (fr. **ὄλια*) for *ὄλα*; in Saranda Klisiés (TEXTS III. 12) *ἄλλ* = *ἄλλο*: e.g. *τ' ἄλλ' τὸ ποδάρι* "the other foot" (cf. *τὸ ἔν*, § 128, 1 n.).

§ 157. *ὁ ἴδιος* "the same," "self," declined like *πλούσιος* (§ 109); *ἐγὼ ὁ ἴδιος* "I myself," *σεῖς οἱ ἴδιοι* "yourselves."

μόνος when meaning "self" is combined with the gen. of the personal pronoun: (*ἐμὼ*) *μόνος μου* "(I) myself," (*αὐτὸς*)

μόνος του "himself," (ἐμείς) μόνοι μας "ourselves," etc.; μοναχός (μονάχος) is similarly employed; so also ὁ ἑαυτός μου or ἄτός μου (ἀτή μου) or ἀπατός μου (ἀπατή μου), etc., "myself."

ὁ (ἡ, τὸ) τάδε(ς) "the so and so," "certain," "the what-do-you-call-it," is usually indeclinable: gen. and acc. τοῦ, τὸν τάδε(ς), sometimes also gen. τοῦ ταδινού, τῆς ταδινῆς. In the same sense also:

Nom. ὁ δεῖνα(ς), ἡ, τὸ δεῖνα

Gen. τοῦ, τῆς, τοῦ δεῖνος

Acc. τὸ, τῇ, τὸ δεῖνα.

ὁ δεῖνας καὶ ὁ τάδες "the one as well as the other," "all together."

μόνος "alone" and μονός "single" are treated as regular adjectives.

PREPOSITIONS.

§ 158. The *proper* prepositions are regularly joined with the acc.; the (old) gen. has maintained itself only in a few fixed formulae; v. §§ 161, 6. n. 2, 162, 4. n. 2, 164 n. Prepositions may also govern an adverb (e.g. ἀπὸ μπροστά "from before," "in front," ἀπὸ τότε "since then," ὡς πότε "how long?") and sometimes even a nominative (cf. §§ 161, 1, 163, 2). The most commonly used prepositions are εἰς, ἀπὸ, μέ, γιά, less frequently κατά, παρά (v. n.), ἀντίς, χωρίς, δίχως, ὡς, and in dialects ὄχ, πρὸς. The *improper* prepositions arise from the union of an adverb with a proper preposition.

The proper preps. are inherited from the a. Gk.; here m. Gk. has suffered considerable loss. Occasionally obsolete preps. turn up in the vernacular texts through borrowing from the literary language (thus πρό). Some a. Gk. preps.—apart from those used in compound verbs (§ 159)—survive only in an altered or a quite limited usage. Thus παρά appears with the comparative (§ 120), with dates (§ 131, n. 2), in expressions like παρὰ τρίχα "within a hairbreadth," παρὰ (ἔνα) γρόσι "a penny too little," and as a conjunction = *nisi* (§ 120, n. 1) or "but" (§ 260). Note παρακάτω "farther under," "below," παραπάνω "farther over," "higher up," etc., and also dialectically (in Cyprus) παρὰ γωνιάς "in a queer fix." Other a. Gk. preps. survive only in adverbial expressions in which the meaning of the prep. is often more or less obscured; cf. ἀναμεταξύ "between," "amongst," ἐπιπόνου in παίρνω εἰ. "I lay to heart," πίστομα "on the mouth," "prostrate," πρὸ κεφαλῆς (Cyprus) "at the head of the table" in dining, προχτές "day before yesterday," πρόμυτα "on the nose."

§ 159. In *compound verbs* the following prepositions are still in active use:

1. ἀπο-: *e.g.* ἀπολύνω "release," ἀποχαιρετίζω "take leave," "bid farewell"; especially to denote a completed act (*perfective*): *e.g.* ἀποτρώνω "finish eating," ἀποκοιμῶμαι "fall asleep," ἀποδείχνω "prove," ἀποτελειώνω "complete." *Cf.* also τὸ ἀποφά(γ)ι "fragments left after dinner, broken meat."

μετα- or ματα- (*v. μέ*): μεταφιλῶ "kiss once more," ματαβγαίνω "come out again."

1. μάτα occasionally serves as an independent adverb, "again."

κατα- (*κατε-*): κατεβαίνω "descend," κατεβάζω "let down," καταπίνω "drink in one draught," κατασφάζω "butcher." *Cf.* also § 116, n. 3.

παρα-: παραβαίνω "transgress," παραδίδω "surrender," παρακάνω "exaggerate," παρακοιμῶμαι "sleep in," παρατρώνω "overeate myself," παρακούω "I hear wrongly," "disobey." *Cf.* also παραγιός "adopted son," παραμάννα "foster-mother."

2. The preps. εἰς (σέ), διά and πρὸς are quite limited in their employment: *e.g.* σεβαίνω "enter" (usually μπαίνω), διαβαίνω "pass by," προσφέρω "offer."

2. ἀνα- (*ἀνε-*): ἀναβαίνω (*ἀνεβαίνω*) "go up," ἀναμένω "await," ἀνασέρνω "draw up," ἀναστενάζω "sigh aloud."

ξε- denotes separation, release, also overcoming, heightening or completion of an act or state, and is the most common verbal prefix: ξεβιδώνω "unscrew," ξεγλυτώνω "get free from," "escape," ξεκάνω "put aside," ξεφυτρώνω "grow up," ξεγράφω "erase," ξεδιψῶ "quench my thirst," ξεκουράζω "rest," "recreate," ξεπερνῶ "exceed," ξεφώνίζω "cry out," ξετρελλαίνω "drive quite mad," ξετελεύω "finish completely." *Cf.* also ξέσκεπος "uncovered."

1. For the origin of ξε-, *cf.* § 182, n. 2; the form ἐκ remains in βγαίνω, βγάλω, γδέρνω, γλυτώνω, etc. = a. Gk. ἐκβαίνω, ἐκβάλλω, ἐκδείρω, ἐκ-λυτόω.

ξανα- (from ἐξ + ἀνα-) denotes repetition: ξανακάνω "do it once more," ξαναβλέπω "see again," ξαναλέγω "say again," "repeat."

2. ξανά serves also as an independent adverb "again."

3. Other a. Gk. prepositions are found only in certain verbs, and are for the most part entirely obscured; *cf. e.g.* (ἐ)μπαίνω "go in,"

"enter," *μπάζω* "bring in," (*ἐντρέπομαι* "am ashamed," *περ(ι)πατῶ* "walk," *προκόφτω* "make progress," (*ὕπαντρεύω* "marry," (*ὕ)πάγω* "go," *συνάζω* "collect."

Proper Prepositions.

§ 160. *εἰς*, before the article usually 's (*v.* § 55), otherwise *σέ* (*εἰσέ*) "in," "to," "at," "on," "into," "toward," "against," denotes:

1. Place or local relation in answer to the question *where?* *whither?* (either as goal or direction): *e.g.* *εἶναι στὸ σπίτι* "he is in the house, at home," *ἔχει στὸ χέρι* "he holds in his hand," *μιὰ γωνιὰ στὸν ἥλιο* "a nook in the sun," *κάθεται στὸ παραθύρι* "he is sitting at the window," *κάθεται στὴν καρέκλα* "he is sitting on the chair," *πηγαίνω στὴν πόλι, στὴν ἐξοχή,* *στὸ βουνό, στὴν Ἀθήνα, στὸ λιμένα* "I am going into (to) the city, into the country, to the mountain, to Athens, to the harbour," *βάλλω στὸ τραπέξι* "I lay on the table," *καθίζω στὸ τραπέξι* "I take a seat at the table," *σηκώνω τὰ χέρια στὸν οὐρανόν* "I raise my hands to (toward) heaven," *στοὺς Φράγκους* "among the Europeans," *σ' αὐτὴ τὴ φτωχὴ κόρη* (TEXTS III. 4) "with this poor maid," *πῆγε στὸν πατέρα του* "he went to his father," *ἔλα σέ μένα* "come to me," *ἔστειλε στὸ βασιλιά* "he sent to the king," *τὸ ἔχω στὸ νοῦ μου* "I have it in my mind." For *εἰς* supplanting the dative, *v.* § 54, c; for the genitive construction after *εἰς*, *v.* § 46.

2. Point or duration of time in answer to *when?* *how long?* *e.g.* *σὲ καιρό* "at a (in) time," *στὴν ἴδια ἐποχὴ* "at the same epoch," *στὴν ὥρα του* "at the right time," *στὰ χίλια ὀχτακόσια ἐνενήντα πέντε* "in (the year) 1895," *στὶς ἑπτὰ [ῥες]* "at seven o'clock," *σὲ πέντε μέρες* "in, within, five days," *σὲ λίγο (καιρό)* "in a short time, soon." For the accusative (without prep.) in the same function, *cf.* § 52.

3. A state or action during which something occurs, or which is regarded as the goal (or object): *e.g.* *στὸ ταξίδι* "on the journey," *σὲ φτώχειας ἀνάγκη* "in the grip of poverty," *στ' ἄστρον* "in (the light of) the stars," *στὰ σκοτεινά* "in the dark," *βγαίνω στὸ σιργιάνι* "I go for (on) a walk," *πηγαίνω στὸ κυνήγι* "I am going to the chase" (*cf.* § 51), *κόφτω στὰ δύο* "I cut in(to) two," *καταγίνεται σὲ γράψιμο* "he is engaged (at) writing," *κάθισε στὸ φαγί* "sit down to table (to eat)," *περιορίζομαι σὲ τοῦτο* "I confine myself to this," *πάγαινε στὸ*

καλό "go in peace," "success be with you" (ἐπήγε στὸ καλό means also "he went away about his business").

Note also: προσέχω σέ "I care for," βλέπω στὰ μάτια μου "I see with my eyes" (usually μέ), τὸν περνῶ στὸ τρέξιμο "I surpass him in running," ὀρκίζομαι σέ "I swear by, upon," στὸ θεό (σου) "by (thy) God," στ' ἀλήθεια "in truth," "indeed."

For εἰς in the improper prepositions, *v.* § 170 f.

§ 161. ἀπό (also ἀπ', ἀφ' before the article; in dialects ἀπέ, πέ, and ἀπού) "of," "from," "out of," "ago," "by," denotes:

1. The point of departure in place or time: ἦρθε ἀπὸ τὴν πόλι "he came from (out of) the city," τὸ νερὸ τρέχει ἀπ' τὸ πηγάδι "the water runs from the fountain," φεύγει ἀπ' τὸ χωριό "he flees out of the village," ἀπ' ὀπίσω "from behind," ἀπὸ χεῖλι σέ χεῖλι "from lip to lip," λέγω ἀπ' τὴν καρδιά μου "I say (it) from my heart," ἀπὸ τότε (also ἀ. τ. καὶ δώθε) "from that time," "since then," ἀπὸ δέκα ὥρες "ten hours ago," ἀπὸ τὶς τρεῖς "since three o'clock," ἀπ' τὴν αὐγή "since dawn,"¹ ἀπὸ καιρὸ σέ καιρό "from time to time";—with the nominative ἀπὸ παιδί or ἀπὸ μικρός "from childhood," ἀπὸ πλούσιος ἔγινε ζητιάνος "from being a rich man he became a beggar."

Notice the peculiar rendering in περνῶ ἀπὸ τὴν πόρτα σου "I go past your door," περάσανε ἀπὸ κάτω "they went by underneath," παίρνω ἀπὸ τὰ βουνά "I take the way over the mountains," θὰ περάσω ἀπὸ τὴ Σμύρνη "I will travel *via* S.," ἐβγήκε ἀπ' ἄλλη πόρτα "he went out through another door," ἐπήγε ἀπ' ἄλλο δρόμο "he went another way" (πήγε ἀπὸ κακὸ σπαθί στὸ σεφέρι (TEXTS II. b. 5) "he went to the war to his undoing [lit. with an evil sword]"), πιάνω ἀπ(ὸ) τὸ χέρι "I grasp by the hand," δένω ἀπ(ὸ) τὸ δέντρο "I bind to the tree," ἀρχίζω ἀπὸ τὰ εὐκολώτερα "I begin with the easiest."

2. That (person or thing) from which one separates (by becoming free or differing, etc.), against which he defends himself, or which he fears: τοὺς χωρίζω τὸν ἓνα ἀπ' τὸν ἄλλο "I separate them from one another," ἀχώριστος ἀπό "in-

¹ The expression "not for a long time" is peculiarly rendered: ἔχω καιρὸ (μέρες, χρόνια) νὰ τὸν ἰδῶ (without a negative) "I have not seen him for a long time (for days, years)," πόσον καιρὸ ἔχεις νὰ πᾶς στὴν πατρίδα σου; "how long have you not been in your native land?" τρεῖς χρόνους εἶχαμε νὰ γελάσωμε (TEXTS III. 4) "we had not laughed for three years."

separable from," γλυτώνω ἀπὸ τὸ θάνατο "I rescue from death," ἐλευθερώθηκε ἀπὸ τοὺς δράκους "he freed himself from the monsters," φυλάγομαι ἀπ' τὸ κακό "I guard against evil," μιὰ σκέπη ἀπ' τὴ βροχή "a roof against the rain," ἐσκιάζονταν ἀπ' τοὺς δράκους "he was afraid of the draki" (but φοβοῦμαι "I fear" takes acc.).

3. Origin or author: εἶναι ἀπὸ τὴν Ἀθήνα, ἀπὸ μεγάλο σπίτι "he is from Athens, he is of a great house," γεμίζω τὴ στάμνα ἀπὸ τὴ βρύσι "I fill the pitcher from (at) the fountain," ἔλαβα ἓνα γράμμα ἀπὸ τὴ μάννα μου "I received a letter from my mother," ἔχω (ζητῶ) τὴν ἄδεια ἀπὸ τὸ βασιλιά "I have (seek) permission from the king," σκοτώθηκε ἀπ' τοὺς Τούρκους "he was slain by the Turks," φωτισμένο ἀπὸ τὸν ἥλιο "illuminated by the sun," ἐκόπηκε ἀπ' τὸ μαχαίρι "he cut himself with the knife."

4. Material: ἀπὸ μάρμαρο "of marble."

5. Cause or motive: γίνεται ἀπὸ ἀνάγκη "it happens of necessity," ἀρρώστησε ἀπ' τὰ γεράματα "he became sick through old age," ἀπέθανε ἀπὸ τὴ βλογιὰ "he died of the small-pox," τὸ κάνει ἀπὸ φόβο, ἀπὸ τὴ χαρά του "he does it through fear, for joy," ἀπ' αὐτὸ γνωρίζω "I perceive thereby (from that)."

After verbs like θαμάζομαι "I wonder at," ξυπάζομαι "I am astonished at," γιά and acc. may be employed equally with ἀπό.

6. Partitive sense: κανεῖς ἀπὸ τοὺς φίλους "none of the friends," ἓνας δράκος ἀπὸ αὐτοὺς "one of the monsters," πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τοὺς ἐχτροὺς "many of the enemy," ὁ μεγαλύτερος ἀπ' ὅλους "the greatest of all," δειπνάω ἀπὸ χῶμα (TEXTS I. a. 10) "I eat (of) earth," δὲν ξέρει, δὲ νοιώθει ἀπὸ τοῦτο "he understands nothing of this."

For ἀπό in improper prepositions, *v.* §§ 170, 172; with the comparative, *v.* § 120; distributive usage, *v.* § 132, which is not absolutely confined to the presence of a numeral; *cf.* *e.g.* ἀπὸ βράδυ "every evening," ἀπὸ λίγο λίγο "little by little," "gradually."

1. The preposition ἀπό has partly taken the place of the a. Gk. preps. ἐξ, παρά, ὑπό, and partly the place of the a. Gk. gen. (*cf.* § 44); it also competes with the present usage of the gen.; *cf. e.g.* ἔχω ἀνάγκη ἀπ' ἀνάπαυσι "I have need of rest," or ἤθελε νὰ πάρη σκέδιος ἀπὸ τὸ σπίτι (TEXTS I. d. 5) "he wished to make a plan of the house." In this way the gen. pl. can be avoided (*cf.* § 41, n. 3),

and in dialects (North. Gk.) the gen. has altogether been pushed into the background by *ἀπό* (cf. § 44, n. 2).

2. *ἀπό* with the gen. is found in some stereotyped formulae like *ἀπὸ καρδίας* "from the heart" (TEXTS I. a. 6), *ἀπ' ἀνέμου* (Icarus) "away from the wind," i.e. "south (of the island)," *ποῦ ρίζας* "from the ground" (Cyprus, where *ἀπό* with gen. is of more frequent occurrence).

§ 162. *μέ* (a. Gk. *μετά*) "with" denotes:

1. Accompaniment or presence and coincidence in time (cf. also *μαζί*, § 173): *ἔκανα ταξίδι με τὸ φίλο μου* "I made a journey with my friend," *παρὰ με Τούρκους μεθερίαν καλύτερα νὰ ζοῦμε* "better to live with wild beasts than with Turks," *ἓνα σπίτι με τρεῖς πατωσιές* "a house of three storeys," *γέρος με κάτασπρα γένεια* "an old man with a very white beard," *ἐφύλαε με τὸ ντουφέκι* "he lay in wait with the musket (in his hand)," *χρόνο με χρόνο* "year after year," *τὴν αὐγὴ με τὴ δροσούλα* "dawn at the time of (with) the early dew," *(μια νύχτα) με τὸ φεγγάρι* "(one night) by the moonlight" (cf. also 3).

Note in addition: *πολεμῶ με* "I fight with," *κουμπανιάρει με* "it suits," "agrees with" (TEXTS I. a. 24. 27), *μοιάζω με* "I resemble" (cf. § 54, c. n.), *μιλῶ με* "I speak with (to)," also with gen. and acc.; *ἀντιλαλαίει με μένα* "echo answers me," *θυμῶνω με* "I am angry with," *εἶπεν με τὸ νοῦ του* "he said to himself (in his mind)."

2. Means or instrument: *τὸ ἐσκέπασε με τὴν κάπα του* "he covered it with his cloak," *τὸ εἶδε με τὰ μάτια του* "he saw it with his own eyes" (cf. § 160, 2 n.), *τὸ γύρεψε με οὔλα τὰ μέσα* "he sought it by all means," *κρατῶ με τὸ χέρι* "I hold with (in) my hand," *με τὰ ποδάρια* "on foot," *ἔκοψα με τὸ μαχαίρι* "I cut with my knife," *γιατρεύω μ' ἓνα γιαιτρικό* "I cure with a cure," *θέλω νὰ 'πῶ μ' αὐτό* "I mean (wish to say thereby)"; *μέ* can also express material (cf. § 161, 4): *καλύβα πλεγμένη με φτέρες* "a hut woven of ferns." Cf. also § 50, n. 2.

3. Accompanying circumstances: *διαβάζω με τὸ κερί* "I read by candle-light," *με (μεγάλῃ) χάρᾱ* "with (great) joy," *με πόνο* "with pain," *με θυμὸ καὶ με φωνές*, "with wrath and shouting," *με τὰ ματάκια χαμηλά* "with downcast eyes," *ἔφυγε με καμένη τὴν καρδιά* "he went away with a sad heart," *μ' ὅλο τὸν πόθο* "with, in spite of all the longing," *μ' ὅλο τοῦτο* "in spite of all this," *ποῦ πᾶς με τέτοια ψύχρα*

"where are you going in such cold?" *σηκωθηκαμε με̂ ένα δυνατό βοριά* "we set out in a boisterous north wind."

4. Manner: *με̂ τί τρόπο* "in what way? how?" *με̂ τήν ἰράδα* (also *στήν ἰράδα*) "in order," *ἐπερίμενε με̂ προσοχή* "he waited attentively," *μίλησε με̂ παραβολές* "he spoke in parables," *δανείζω με̂ σημάδι* "I lend on security," *νοικιάζω με̂ τὸ μῆνα* "I rent by the month." Note also adverbial expressions like *με̂ τὸ σωρό*, *με̂ τές φούχτες* "in heaps," *με̂ τὰ σωστά* (μου, etc.) "in earnest," "really," *με̂ λίγα λόγια* "in a word," "to put it briefly," *με̂ τῇ συμφωνία* "on the condition," *με̂ τὸ παραπάνω* (TEXTS III. 11) "still more"; *τὸ καράβι με̂ τὴν πάντα* (TEXTS I. b. 16) "the boat (rides) on the side."

1. The preposition *μέ* continues to perform the duties of the a. Gk. *μετά* only in a limited way. Thus the *temporal* usage "after" has disappeared from the vernacular, for expressions like *με̂ τὸν καιρόν*,¹ *με̂ καιρούς* "in time," *με̂ χρόνους* "with (after) the years" belong under the usages of 1 or 3. The form *μετά* is still found in dialects (e.g. in Pontus), and also in connection with the personal pronoun of the 1st and 2nd persons (*μετά σένα*, *μετ' ἐσένα*), and finally in a few stereotyped formulae (v. n. 2).

2. The construction with the gen. is found (partly, no doubt, from the influence of the literary language) in some expressions; as, *με̂ μιᾶς* "at once," *μετὰ βιᾶς* "with effort" (TEXTS II. a. 2), *μετὰ χαρᾶς* "with joy" (TEXTS II. b. 6). In Cyprus *μιτά* takes the gen. of personal pronouns and proper names, e.g. *μιτά μου* "with me," *ἐπῆεμι μιτά τοῦ Τροφῆ* "he went with T."

§ 163. *για̂* (*διά*, v. § 25) "on account of," "for," "to," "as to," "because of," denotes:

1. Motion or extension in time to a goal or conclusion: *ἔφυγε για̂ τὴν Πόλι* "he departed to (for) Constantinople," *ἐβγήκε για̂ δυὸ ὥρες* "he went out for two hours," *για̂ τρία χρόνια* "for three years," *για̂ μιὰν ἄνοιξι* "for (the duration of) one springtime," *για̂ πάντα* "for ever," *για̂ ὕστερη φορά* "for the last time."

2. An aim or purpose: *πηγαίνω για̂ νερό* "I go for water (to bring water)," *τὸν πὰν για̂ κρέμασμα* "they are leading him out for hanging (to the gallows)," *ἐτοιμάστηκε για̂ τὸ γάμο* "he prepared for the wedding," *εἶναι για̂ χαρά* "it is for joy," *εἶναι για̂ φυλαχτό σου* "it serves thee for amulet," *για̂ (τὸ) καλό μου* "for my good," *δὲν εἶναι για̂ τίποτε* "he is (good) for nothing." With the nominative: *ἦρθε για̂ δούλος*

¹ Also "at the stated time."

"he came as servant (to be a servant)," *περνᾶ γιὰ σοφός* "he passes as a sage."

For the competition of the double accusative in same sense, *v.* § 50, 2. a.

3. Proposed reason: *γιὰ τοῦτο* "therefore," *γιατί* "why," *γιὰ σᾶς* "for your sake," *γιὰ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ* "for God's sake," *εὐκαριστῶ γιὰ τὴν καλοσύνη σου* "I thank you for your kindness," *τὸ κάνω γιὰ τὸ καλό, ποῦ μου ἔκανες* "I am doing it on account of the benefit which you did me," *τόνε θαμάζω γιὰ τὶς γνώσεις του* "I admire him for his learning," *χαίρομαι γιὰ τοῦτο* "I rejoice on this account" (*συχαίρω γιὰ* "I congratulate on"), *γιὰ μαῦρα μάτια χάνομαι* "for the sake of black eyes am I perishing," *i.e.* "I am desperately in love with black eyes." Less commonly *γιά* gives the motive: *e.g.* *τό 'καμε γιὰ ἔχτρα* (usually *ἀπὸ ἔχτρα*, *v.* § 161, 5).

4. The advantage (protection) or disadvantage for that (person or thing) in regard to which a declaration is made: *αὐτὸ εἶναι καλὸ γιὰ σένα* "that is good for thee," *ὅτι γιὰ μένα δὲν ζητῶ, γι' αὐτὸ (παιδί) γυρεύω* "what I do not seek for myself I request for this (child)," *πλερώνω γιὰ ὅλους* "I pay for all," *φροντίζω, φοβοῦμαι γιὰ* "I care for, fear for," *δὲ μὲ μέλει γιὰ τίποτις* "I worry about nothing," *εἶναι γιὰ μένα μυστήριον* "it is for me a secret."

5. "Concerning," "in regard to," *e.g.* *μιλήσαμε γιὰ σένα* "we spoke of you," *δυσὸ λόγια γιὰ τοὺς Χιώτες* "two words on the Chiotēs"; *ὅσο γιὰ* means "as for," "in regard to" (*Fr. quant à*).

6. Price: *γιὰ πέντε δραχμές* "for, at 5 drachmae" (*cf.* § 52).

1. The preposition *γιά*—in addition to preserving the usage of the a. Gk. *διά* with acc.—has acquired the function partly of the old dative and partly those of *ἐπί*, *περί*, *ἐπέρ*, *ἀντί*. The local meaning of *διά* w. gen. has entirely disappeared (*cf.* *μέσα*, § 171).

2. In connection with pronouns (especially of the 1st or 2nd person) *γιά* often takes the form *γιατά* (like *μετά* beside *μέ*, § 162, n. 1): *e.g.* *γιατά μένα*; note also *γιάτι αὐτό*, TEXTS III. 11 (Velv.).

§ 164. *κατά* (rarely *κά*) denotes:

1. The direction toward, to, something (so far as the actual *reaching* of a goal does not come into consideration; *cf.* *γιά*): *ἔρχεται κατά τὸ χωριό* "he is coming towards the village," *γυρνᾶ κατά τὸ γέρον* "he turns to the old man,"

ἐπῆρε τὸ δρόμο κατὰ ποῦ τοῦ 'δειχνε "he took the way in the direction he pointed him," κύττα ἐκειδὰ κατὰ τὸ μεγάλο τὸ δρόμο "look there toward the highway."

2. "According to": κατὰ τὸ νόμο "according to the law," κατὰ τὸν καιρό "according to the weather," ὀλίγο κατ' ὀλίγο "little by little," "gradually"; κατὰ πῶς, κατὰ ποῦ, v. § 281, 1.

The a. Gk. usage of κατὰ is consequently greatly reduced. We miss above all the meanings "down" and "against"—for the expression κατὰ τῶν δυνατῶν, TEXTS II. b. 7, is taken from the *written* language. It is found with the gen. in the adverbial expressions καταγῆς "on the ground" (= χάμου), καταμεσῆς "in the midst," κατὰ θανατοῦ "fatally." The construction κατὰ διαβόλου "to the devil," lit. "in the direction of the devil," must be taken like εἰς w. gen. (§ 46).

§ 165. ἀντὶς "instead of," also ἀντὶς γιὰ: e.g. νὰ πὰς ἐσὺ ἀντὶς ἐμένα (ἀντὶς τὸν ἀδερφό μου) or ἀντὶς γιὰ μένα "go you in my place (instead of my brother)," ἐκρέμασαν ἀντὶς αὐτὸν τὸν παραγμό του "they hanged his adopted son in place of him."

§ 166. ὥς "to," "up to," "till," of *place* and *time*: ὥς τὴν πόρτα "(up) to the door," ὥς τὴν ὥρα "till this hour," "until now" (in Cyprus ὥς τῆς ὥρας), ὥς τὸ βράδυ "until evening."

Also ὥς τὰ σήμερα "until to-day," ὥς τὰ χτές "until yesterday."

§ 167. χωρίς, δίχως (also μὲ δίχως) "without": χωρίς κόπο "without trouble," χωρίς ἄλλο "at all events," "without fail," δίχως βούλα "without signet-ring," δίχως (καμιὰ) ἀφορμή "without (any) cause."

In Cyprus it takes the gen. of a pronoun χώρις σου, δίχως σου.

§ 168. The following are rarely used :

1. πρὸς "toward," of *place* and *time*, e.g. TEXTS I. d. 3; the employment of πρὸς is in most cases due to the influence of the literary language.

2. ὅχ w. acc. (= a. Gk. ἐκ): e.g. in Vilaras, Solomos, and in the Ionic Islands, ὅχ or ἀχ in Pelopon., instead of ἀπό; cf. ὅχ τὸν κόπο "in consequence of the effort," ὅχ τὸ νοῦ μου "out of my memory." The genitive construction has persevered in ὀχονοῦς = ἐξ ἐνός; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ "from heaven," is ecclesiastical; in Icarus (ἐ)ξανέμου "from the North, in the North," is used.

3. Pontic employs ἀς instead of (and along with) ἀπό: e.g. ἀς

ἐμέτερον τὴμ φυλὴν ἔν “he is from our tribe,” ἐπιάσταν ἀσὸ (i.e. ἀς τὸ) ὄειλος “he was caught by the snout.”

Improper Prepositions.

§ 169. The improper prepositions denote mostly spatial relations, rarely temporal or other relations. The component adverbs (otherwise used as independent adverbs) are converted into prepositions by a genitive coming after or by means of ’ς, ἀπό, or also μέ. The simple gen. is used *only* with the (enclitic) conjunctive pronoun.

1. The line between proper and improper prepositions is more pronounced than in a. Gk., for the reason that in m. Gk. the presence of a proper preposition is necessary in the improper. Still no hard and fast line can be drawn; for, on the one hand, ἀντίς by the occasional addition of γιά (§ 165) approaches the improper prepositions, while, on the other hand, we find in dialects an approach between the improper and the proper through the former, like the latter, taking the simple accusative: e.g. ὀπίσω τὸλ λοῦρον “behind the rock” (Icarus). Neither can a hard and fast line be drawn between adverb and improper preposition; thus expressions like μακριά μου “far from me,” πουθενά του “nowhere with him,” ποτέ μου “never by me,” παντοῦ μας “everywhere with us,” or μακριά ἀπό, πουθενά ἀπ’ τὴ χώρα, παντοῦ ἀπ’ ὅλους, are on the border between substantival and prepositional construction.

2. The improper prepositions, compared with the a. Gk., are quite new formations, although the adverbs employed therein come from the a. Gk. or are formed from a. Gk. material.

§ 170. The improper prepositions are divided as below according to the auxiliary prepositions ’ς, ἀπό, μέ: ’ς expresses a simple statement of proximity or approach, ἀπό a definite standpoint or point of departure, μέ distinct accompaniment or connection.

The adverb sometimes comes *after*; in addition to the exx. given *passim*, cf. also the Pontic and Cappadocian prepositions given in § 174.

§ 171. Exclusively or usually with ’ς:

κουτά ’ς “(near) at, by, to”; (1) of *place*: κοντὰ στὴν πόρτα “(near), at the door,” κοντὰ στὴ λίμνη “by the sea,” ὅλ’ οἱ ἅγιοι κοντά σου “all the saints (be) with thee”; ἦρθε κοντά του “he came up to him,” πέρασε ἀπὸ κοντά του “he passed near him”; (2) of *time*, “about, at, around”:¹ κοντὰ

¹ Also expressed by πάνω κάτω, e.g. π. κ. μεσάνυχτα “about midnight.”

στο δειλινό "in the course of the afternoon," κοντὰ στὸ γιόμα γιόμα "exactly at meal time"; (3) "in comparison with": τὰ τριαντάφυλλα χάνονται κοντὰ σ' ἐσέ, στὰ κάλλη σου "the roses lose in comparison with thee, with thy fairness"; (4) κοντὰ στ' ἄλλα "besides, moreover."

1. σιμά 's is used like κοντά (but less commonly).

μέσα 's "within, inside, into, between, among"; (1) of place: μέσα στὸ σπίτι (or στὸ σπίτι μέσα) "inside the house," μέσα στὸν οὐρανὸ "in the midst of heaven," μέσα μου "within, with me," τὸν ἔμπασε μέσα σ' ἓναν ὄντᾱ "he led him into a room," μέσα στοὶ πολλοὶ γιαιοτροί (Ios) "among the many physicians."

2. Note TEXTS III. 12 μέσ' στὴ γιόλα μέσα "into the pool."

(2) Of time and other relations: μέσα στὴ ζέστη "in the (midst of the) heat," μέσα σὲ δυὸ βδομάδες "within two weeks" (cf. § 160, 2), εἶπε μέσα του "he said to himself," μέσα στ' ἄλλα "inter alia."

3. The abbreviated form μέσ' 's is almost a proper prep., since 's cannot be distinguished in the pronunciation and may equally well be dropped: e.g. μέσ' (σ)τὸ πέλαγο "in the sea," μέσ' (σ)τὴ μέση τοῦ χωριοῦ "in the midst of the village," μέσ' (σ') ἓνα π(η)γάδ(ι) "into a fountain" (Lesbos), μέσ' (σ)τὸ καλοκαίρι "in the middle of summer." ἀνάμεσα "into, in the midst of" is used like μέσα, e.g. ἀνάμεσα στὸ σιτάρι "in (into) the corn."

4. τὸ εἰπωμένο μέσο τοῦ Προφήτη (TEXTS II. b. 6) "the word (spoken) in the prophet" is rather unusual.

(ἀπὸ) μέσ' ἀπό is used to render "from, from the midst of," or "through, through the midst of": τὸν ἔβγαλε μέσ' ἀπὸ τὸ κιβούρι "she brought him out of the grave," περνᾷ τὸ κορδόνι μέσ' ἀπὸ τὸ δαχτυλίδι "he draws the cord through the ring," ἐπέρασε ἀπὸ μέσα ἀπὸ τοὺς ἐχτροὺς "he passed through the midst of the enemy."

δίπλα 's or πλά(γ)ι 's "beside, at": δίπλα στὸ σπίτι μου "beside my house."

μπροστά 's or (ἐ)μπρός 's, ὀμπρός 's (on the 's, cf. μέσ' 's) "before," "in front of," "in the presence of"; (1) of space: μπροστὰ 's τὴν πόρτα "before the door," ἔλα ἐμπρὸς ἐμπρὸς στὴ λίμνη "come quite near to the pond," μπροστά μου "before me, in my presence," κύτταζε μπροστά σου "look before you," φύγε ἀπὸ 'μπρός μου "get out of my sight";

also εἰς τὸν κόσμον ὀμπρός "before (the eyes of) the world"; (2) in *contrasts* or *comparisons*: τὰ βάσανα ποῦ εἶχε τραβήξει ὡς τότε, ἦτανε τιπότενια μπρὸς στὰ σημερινά του "the agonies which he had as yet endured were nothing compared with his present," κανεὶς δὲ βγαίνει ὀμπρὸς του "none can compare with him."

ἀντίκρυ 'ς or ἀγνάτια 'ς "opposite," "over against," of *space* and in *comparison*: τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον εἶναι ἀντίκρυ στὸ σταθμό "the hotel is opposite the station," ἀντίκρυ του "opposite him."

5. Note ἐβγαν γνέντα μας (TEXTS III. 14. b) "they came to meet us."

πέρα 'ς "over (across) to": ἐπήγαμε πέρα στὸν Ἀϊ-Γιάννη "we went across to St. John's (chapel)."

χάμου 'ς or κάτω 'ς "down in," "below in": χάμου στὴ ρούγα "below in the street."

(ἀ)πάνω 'ς (a. Gk. ἐπ' ἄνω) or (ἀ)πάνου (in dialects πὰ 'ς) "above, upon, on"; (1) of *place*: (ἀ)πάνω στὸ τραπέζι "(above) upon the table" (also metaphorically "at the table," "at dinner"), ἀπάνω στὰ γόνατά μου "upon (before) my knees," πάνω σὲ μία ψάθα "on a straw mat," ἔπεσε στ' ἀγκάθια ἀπάνου "it fell upon the thorns," πέφτουν κατ' ἀπάνω τους "they fall upon them," δὲν ἔχω παράδες ἀπάνω μου "I have no money on my person," ἀπ' ἀπάνω του "away from him"; (2) of *time*: ἦρθεν ἀπάνω στὴν ὥρα "he came on the hour" (i.e. "punctually"), πάνω στὴν οὐσία "in the prime of life"; (3) extended to different senses; cf. e.g. ὄρκος ἐπάνω στὸν Σταυρόν "oath by the cross," τὸ παίρνω πάνω μου "I take it upon me (make myself answerable)," ἀπάνω σ' ὅλα "in addition to all, besides"; (4) seldom "about, concerning": e.g. κρίσι ἀπάνω σ' ἓνα τραγούδι "criticism about a poem."

6. To render "over, above, beyond, out of" ἀπάνω is combined with ἀπό: e.g. τὸ σπαθὶ του σκίστηκεν ἀπὸν ἀπὸ τὴ φούχτα "the sword went to pieces in (over) his fist," παραπάνω ἀπὸ "beyond (a certain measure)," ἀπὸ τό'να καὶ πάνω "beyond, more than the one."

7. Note ἀπάνωθεν, TEXTS I. a. 2 = ἀπάνω.

γύρω 'ς, τριγύρω 'ς or τριγύρου 'ς, ὀλόγυρα 'ς (also with ἀπό) "around, round, round about": e.g. (τρι)γύρω στὸ (ἀπ' τὸ) βωμό "round the altar," (τρι)γύρω του "around him," τριγύρω στὰ βουνά "round about on the mountains."

§ 172. Exclusively or usually with ἀπό:

μακριὰ ἀπό "far from": e.g. μακριά μου "far from me."

ἔξω (ᾧξω) ἀπό, ἀπέξω (ἀπόξω) ἀπό "outside, without, in front of"; (1) of *place*: (ἀπ)έξω ἀπὸ τὸ σπίτι "outside (out of) the house," ὁ ἔξω ἀπ' ἐδῶ = "the devil"; (2) figuratively "beyond, except, besides" (*praeter*): e.g. ἔξω ἀπὸ τὸ μέτρο "beyond the measure," ἔξω ἀπ' αὐτά "besides (this)," ἔξω ἀπὸ τοὺς φίλους "except my friends."

κάτω ἀπό, ἀποκάτω ἀπό (also παρακάτω ἀπό) "below, beneath, under, from under": e.g. (ἀπο)κάτω ἀπὸ τὸ κάστρο "under the fortress," ἀποκάτω ἀπ' τὸ ποδάρι τοῦ ἀλόγου "underneath the horse's hoof," ἀπολάει ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τὴν καπὸτα του "he brings out from under his cloak."

(ὀ)πίσω ἀπό, ἀποπίσω ἀπό "behind": e.g. πίσω ἀπὸ τὴν πόρτα "behind the door," νὰ 'δῇς πίσω σου "look behind thee." More rarely (ὀ)πίσω 'ς: e.g. ἐγὼ πάνω πίσω σ' αὐτόν "I go behind him" (TEXTS I. d. 2).

Similarly ἔπεσε κατόπι του "he fell behind him," σέρνομε κατόπι μας "we drag after us."

ἀπ' ἐδῶ ἀπό or ἀπὸ—κ' ἐδῶ "on this side": e.g. ἀπ' ἐδῶ ἀπὸ τὸ ποτάμι or ἀπὸ τὸ ποτάμι κ' ἐδῶ "on this side of the river."

ἀπὸ πέρα ἀπό or ἀπέκει (ἀπεκεῖ, παρέκει) ἀπό or ἀπὸ—καὶ πέρα "on that side, beyond": e.g. ἀποπέρα (ἀπέκει) ἀπὸ τὰ σύνορα or ἀπὸ τὰ σύνορα καὶ πέρα "beyond the border," ἀπὸ δὲ καὶ πέρα "from here, beyond." Similarly παραπέρα ἀπό "further than, beyond."

ὕστερα ἀπό "after," of time: ὕστερα ἀπὸ λίγο καιρό (ἀπὸ δυὸ μέρες) "after a little while (after two days)," ὕστερα ἀπὸ πολλὰ γυρέματα "after much searching." Note ὕστερα ἀπὸ μένα "after me."

πρωτύτερα ἀπό, πρὶν ἀπό "before," of time: ἔφτασα πρωτύτερα ἀπὸ σένα "I arrived before you," πρὶν ἀπὸ τὶς δεκαπέντε (τοῦ) Ἀπρίλι "before the 15th April."

But *time past* ("ago") is rendered by (ἀπ') ἐδῶ καὶ or τώρα καί: e.g. ἔγινε (ἀπ') ἐδῶ καὶ πέντε χρόνια "it happened five years ago," τώρα καὶ δέκα χρόνια ἤμουν στὴν Ἑλλάδα "I was in Greece ten years ago," or also εἶναι (τώρα) δέκα χρόνια ποῦ ἔγινε "it happened ten years ago."

κρυφὰ ἀπό "secretly, without the knowledge of" (Lat.

clam): e.g. *κρυφὰ ἀπ' τῇ γυναῖκα του* "without his wife's knowledge," *κρυφά μου* "without my knowledge."

§ 173. Usually with μέ:

μαζὶ μέ "(together) with": e.g. *μαζὶ μέ τοὺς φίλους* "together with his friends," *μαζί σου* "with thee"; also "inclusive": e.g. *τὸ γέμα μαζὶ μέ τὸ κρασὶ κοστίζει τρεῖς δραχμές* "the meal costs 3 drachmae inclusive of wine."

1. Similarly *ἀντάμα μέ* "together with."

ἕως(ι)α μέ "till," "up to"; (1) of *place* or *time*: *γεμάτο ἕσια μέ τὰ χεῖλια* "full to the lip," *ἕσια μέ τὴν κορφή τοῦ βουνοῦ* "up to the top of the mountain," *ἕσια μέ τὸ μεσημέρι* "till noon"; (2) in statements of *measure*: (*μεγάλο*) *ἕσια μ' ἕνα φουντούκι* "as (large) as a nut," *ἕσα μέ πέντε δραχμές* "up to, about 5 drachmae"; (3) "*like as, just like*": *τὸν ἀγαπῶ ἕσια μέ παιδί μου* "I love him as my own child," *δὲν εἶναι ἕσια μέ σένα* "he is not like you."

2. Note *ἕσια στὸ χωριό* "up into the village," *ἕσια κατὰ τὸν κάμπο* "as far as the field."

σύ(μ)φωνα μέ "in accordance with," "after," *σύ(μ)φωνα μέ τοὺς νόμους* "according to the laws."

§ 174. Other formations of similar kind are found in the dialects. The Pontic and Cappadocian dialect, which reveals a propensity for placing the adverb last, gives, e.g., *ἀπές* (= *ἀπ' ἔσω*) or *ποπές* (= *ἀπὸ ἀπέσω*) "in, within," etc.; cf. *ποῖος ἀποπέσ' ἔσουν* (TEXTS III. 13. b) "who among you," *στὰ πηγὰδια ποπές* (TEXTS III. 14. b) "into the fountain"; cf. also *σὸ τρυτὶν κεικά* (TEXTS III. 13. b) = *στὸ τρυτὶν ἐκεῖ κατω* "into the hole," *ἀπὸ τρία μῆνες ὄμπρο* (TEXTS III. 14. a) "three months ago."

THE VERB.

Preliminary Observations.

§ 175. In modern Greek the verb has two voices, an Active and a Passive: *χτυπῶ* "I strike," *χτυπιεῖσθαι* "I am struck." The passive forms are, however, much less in vogue than in German or in English. The modern Greek passive serves not only as passive but is frequently employed (like the ancient middle) to express an action, or a condition, or even as a reflexive.

1. The a. Gk. middle has only formally disappeared, its original signification still survives. The special middle verbal forms (aorist)

have become obsolete, the passive forms maintaining the field and appropriating the meaning of the middle. Thus, generally speaking, the m. Gk. passive covers the usages also of the old middle, only that the delicate distinctions between the active and the so-called "dynamic," or the indirect reflexive middle, are lost.

2. A remarkable peculiarity of the m. Gk. verb is its faculty of forming compounds with a substantive or with another verb. The former (with a substantive) started with such a. Gk. formations as *θαυματουργῶ*, *καρποφορῶ*, etc. However, the combinations with an adjective outnumber those with a substantive; cf. e.g. *μοσκομυρίζω* "I smell of musk," *καλοπερνῶ* "I live well," *καλογνωρίζω* "I perceive well," *ἀργοσαλεύω* "I move slowly," *ἀκρανοίγω* "I open a little," *γλυκοφιλῶ* "I kiss affectionately," *κουτσοπίνω* "I drink a little," *χαμηλολογιάζω* "I meditate with bowed head," *βαρειακούω* "I am hard of hearing, hear with difficulty," *μισανοίγω* "I open half-way." As we should expect, participial combinations are specially frequent, as *πολυχρονημένος* "one worthy of many years," *χαροτεντωμένος* "stark in death," *χιλιοπατημένος* "trodden of thousands (*i.e.* oft)." Two verbs can unite to form a *dvandvac* construction; as, *ἀνοιγοσφαλίζω* "I open and shut," *ἀνεβοκατεβαίνω* "I pace up and down," *τρεμοσβήνω* "I tremble and die away." Cf. § 41, a. 1. d and 2. c for the verb in compound substantives.

§ 176. The *Active* voice has—besides the transitive—also very frequently an intransitive, middle or reflexive meaning, and *vice versa* intransitive active verbs are often employed as transitive: *e.g.*

(α) *ἀλλάζω* "I change" trans. and intr., *ἀνοίγω* "I open" and "stand open," *βόσκω* "I feed" trans. and intr., (ξ)*απλώνω* "I spread out" trans. and intr., *γεμίζω* "I fill" and "am full," *γλυτώνω* "I rescue" and "escape," *γυρίζω* "I turn (round)" trans. and "return, turn back" intr., *θεμελιώνω* "I establish," "found" and "I have, obtain firm ground," *καθαρίζω* "I purify" and "am pure," *κολλῶ* "I glue to" (trans.) and "grow to," *κουνῶ* "I move" trans. and intr., *λυώνω* "I loose, dissolve" and "melt" intr., *ξεχωρίζω* "I separate (from)" trans. and intr., *ξεσπάω* "I break off" trans. and "break forth," *προβάλλω* "I hold forth (propose)" and "advance" intr., *σκορπίζω* "I scatter" and "am scattered," *σταματῶ* "I cause to stop, prevent" and "stop" intr. "remain," *σέρνω* or *τραβῶ* "I draw, drag" and "withdraw, go" intr., *ταιριάζω* "I associate, pair," and *ταιριάζει* "it is becoming," *τρομάζω* "I terrify" and "am terrified," *χαλνῶ* "I spoil" trans. and intr., *χορταίνω* "I satisfy" and "am satisfied," *χτυπῶ* "I strike," intr. of the clock (also "dash against," "am flung against").

(b) ἄρρωστῶ "I am sick" and "I make one sick" (e.g. μὲ φωνές μου "by my screaming"), ἀστράφτει "it lightens" and ἀστράφτω "I thrash one," βαραίνω "I am heavy, weigh" and "I burden," βρέχει "it rains" and βρέχω "I cause to rain," βροντᾶ "it thunders" and βροντῶ "I beat down," γελῶ "I laugh" and "deceive," ζῶ "I live," and "I keep alive, preserve," καθίζω "I sit" and "place, seat," καταντῶ "I degenerate" and "reduce into a state," ξυπνῶ "I wake" and "rouse from sleep," περνῶ "I pass by" and "surpass," "exceed," πετῶ "I flee" and "throw away," πηγαίνω (πάγω, a. Gk. ὑπ-άγω) "I go" and "I bring," "lead," σιωπῶ "I am silent" and "keep secret," φτάνω "I arrive" (φτάνει "it suffices") and "I attain, reach." Note also a word of a different kind, μαθαίνω "I learn" and "I teach."

The causes of such numerous transitions between transitive and intransitive are to be sought partly in the a. Gk. itself; cf. a. Gk. ἄγω, ἐλαύνω, κινῶ, κλίνω, ἵημι, which by the ellipsis of an object became intrans., or καίω, κτυπῶ, σιωπῶ, ὦω, and ὕει, which even in antiquity served both as trans. and intrans. This usage persisted and occasionally reversed the a. Gk. status: e.g. πηγαίνω and πάγω "I go" (a. Gk. ὑπάγω) is to-day predominantly intransitive, κινῶ "I move, depart" is intransitive only (cf. κουνῶ). Moreover, the formal levelling of verbs in -άω, -έω, and -ίζω (v. § 204) has contributed to the levelling of their functions.

§ 177. The middle is found—

1. In the so-called *deponents*: like αἰσθάνομαι "feel," ἀπελπίζομαι "doubt," ἀφικρούμαι "hear," γίνομαι "become," διγοῦμαι "relate," ἔρχομαι "come," κάθομαι "sit," κοιμοῦμαι "sleep," σιχαίνομαι "feel an aversion," στοχάζομαι, συλλογίζομαι "think," φοβούμαι "fear," φταρμίζομαι "sneeze," χασμουρειοῦμαι "yawn," χαίρομαι "rejoice," χρειάζομαι "need," μέλλεται "is about to." In many instances the middle has developed as of secondary nature from an original passive or reflexive meaning: e.g. κουράζομαι "am tired" (κουράζω "make tired"), ξενιτεύομαι "go abroad," ξεραίνομαι "become dry" (ξεραίνω "dry" trans.), καμώνομαι "feign, pretend," βαστάζομαι "collect myself" (βαστάζω "I bear"), ὀρκίζομαι "swear" (ὀρκίζω "cause to swear"), παραξενεύομαι "wonder," περηφανεύομαι "am proud," πνίγομαι "drown" intr. (πνίγω "strangle, drown" trans.), σιάζομαι "set about, begin," σκιάζομαι "fear," φανερώνομαι "appear" (φανερώνω "reveal, disclose"), φαίνομαι "manifest myself, appear,"

χάνομαι “perish, am lost,” also “am eager for, in love with” (χάνω “I lose”). On στεφανώνομαι “wed,” *cf.* § 49.

1. The majority of these cases represent the same or similar a. Gk. phenomena. Sometimes modern Greek—following ancient models—has increased its stock of deponents; *cf. e.g.* χαίρομαι for a. Gk. χαίρω somewhat after λυποῦμαι “I regret,” etc. Both are found together in θαμάζω and θαμάζομαι (a. Gk. θαυμάζω) “admire” or “wonder” (both with acc.), φαντάζω and φαντάζομαι “imagine.” Note, further, καί(γ)ομαι “I burn,” intr. beside καίω trans. and intr., and στέκομαι “I stand,” beside the more common στέκω, after model of κάθομαι.

Conversely the active form has displaced the ancient middle: *e.g.* in ἐξηγῶ “explain,” θνυμόνω “am enraged,” παραιτῶ “abandon.”

2. Only a few traces of the *dynamic* middle are left; thus, *e.g.*, beside ἐξοδεύω “I spend (money),” “incur expenses,” we find ἐξοδεύομαι in the *intensive* sense.

2. As Reflexive:

(a) Direct reflexive: ντύνομαι “dress (myself),” λούζομαι “bathe (myself),” ξουρίζομαι “shave (myself),” πλένομαι “wash (myself),” χτενίζομαι “comb (my hair),” σηκώνομαι “raise myself, rise,” σιάζομαι “prepare (myself),” συγνρίζομαι “adjust myself, prepare,” σκοτώνομαι “kill myself,” ταμπουρώνονται “they entrench themselves,” φανερώνομαι “allow myself to perceive,” φορτώνομαι “load (burden) myself with,” φυλάγομαι “(protect myself), guard against.”

The reflexive sense may be emphasised by the addition of the pronoun “self” (§ 157): ξουρίζομαι μόνος (μοναχός) μου “I shave myself,” σκοτώθηκε ὁ ἴδιος or ἀπὸς του “he killed himself.”

(b) Reciprocal reflexive: ἀγκαλιάζονται “they embrace each other,” ἀποχαιρετειοῦνται “they take leave of each other,” γνωρίζονται “they recognise one another,” ἐρωτεύονται “they are in love with each other,” καλημερίζονται “they bid good-day to each other,” μαζώνονται “they assemble,” παντρεύονται “they intermarry,” κυνηγειοῦνται “they chase one another,” πιάνονται “they take hold of each other (to wrestle), come to close quarters,” φιλειοῦνται “they kiss each other.”

The reciprocal idea may also be expressed by or strengthened by ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλο and by (ἀνα-)μεταξύ μας, etc. (*v.* § 141): *e.g.* μαλώνουν or μαλώνονται μεταξύ τους “they scold each other.”

(c) Causative reflexive, generally with a negative: πιάνεται “he allows himself to be caught,” δὲ γελεῖται “he does not

allow himself to be deceived," δὲ μιλεῖται "he refuses to be interviewed," τὸ κρασί τοῦτο δὲν πίνεται "this wine cannot be drunk."

The active may likewise express the same meaning: *e.g.* ἔχτισα σπίτι "I got a house built," ἔκοψα τὰ μαλλιά μου "I caused my hair to be cut."

§ 178. Altogether there are eight *Tenses*, which are subdivided into two classes, simple and compound:

I. Simple.

1. Present.
2. Imperfect.
3. Aorist.

II. Compound.

4. Future present (*Fut. continuum*).
5. Future aorist (*Fut. absolutum*).
6. Perfect.
7. Pluperfect.
8. Future perfect

1. The tenses 6, 7, and 8 are much less in use than the others (*cf.* § 229).

2. Only the simple tense forms correspond to the a. Gk. formations; the compound tenses are m. Gk. formations to fill the places of the ancient forms that have disappeared.

§ 179. There are four *Moods*: three simple, Indicative, Subjunctive (Conjunctive), Imperative; and one compound, the Conditional or "Unreal." As far as terminations are concerned the Subjunctive is perfectly identical with the Indicative; it possesses a special form only in the aorist stem (active and passive). The subjunctive is employed always in dependence on conjunctions or particles (*νά, θά, ἄς*) (*cf.* § 193 f., and also the rules for subordinate clauses, § 264 ff.). There is a double imperative, representing both present and aorist mode of action (*Aktionsart*); but only the 2nd person sing. and pl. has distinct forms of its own, the 3rd person being supplemented from the subjunctive. The conditional has likewise two forms, for present and for past time.

Compared with the Moods of the ancient language m. Gk. shows an impoverishment—the optative having quite disappeared, and the subjunctive being considerably reduced. Indicative and subjunctive are only orthographically distinguished from each other in some of

their forms in the a. Gk. fashion: (*na*) *gráfis*=*γράφεις* indic.,—*vá* *γράφης* subj., (*na*) *gráfome* *γράφουμε*—*vá* *γράφωμε*; but in the spoken language both forms are absolutely identical.

§ 180. If modern Greek has suffered many losses compared with the parent language, it has not failed also to enrich its resources. It has not only preserved the distinction between present and aorist kind of action¹ (continuative or repeated action and a simplex [point] act) in the difference between imperfect and aorist, and in that between present and aorist imperative and subjunctive, but it has also developed further along the same lines in the analogous new creation of two futures, one of duration and one of simplex (point) act; thus:

		Duration and repetition.	Simplex act (Point action).
Tenses.	Present.	Present.	
	Past.	Imperfect.	Aorist.
	Future.	Future present (<i>continuum</i>).	Future aorist (<i>absolutum</i>).
Moods.	Timeless.	Present subjunctive.	Aorist subjunctive.
		Present imperative.	Aorist imperative.

For the usage of these forms, *v.* § 186 ff.

§ 181. The *verb infinite* is represented by only two *participles*, a present active and a perfect passive. For fragments of other participial formation, *v. seq.*

There is *no infinitive* in modern Greek. Its place is usually taken by *vá* with the subjunctive (*v.* § 262), or, less commonly, by abstract verbal nouns (*v.* especially § 104).

M. Gk. has lost heavily in the department of the participles and the infinitives. A very serious loss is the complete extinction of the infinitive through a process the germs of which are already apparent in the beginning of our era (in the language of the New Testament).

¹ [Ger.] *Aktionsart*.

It is a remarkable fact that other languages of the Balkan Peninsula (Bulgarian, Albanian, Roumanian) also share in this loss. The infinitive survives as a living form only in the Pontic dialects. Elsewhere it is preserved merely in stereotyped shape in certain compound verbal forms (for which *v.* § 227, n. 1) and in a few substantives (τὸ φαγί "eating, repast" = τὸ φαγεῖν, τὸ φιλί "the kiss" = τὸ φιλεῖν, *v.* § 97, 1).

§ 182. *Augment.* Verbs—whether simple or composite—beginning with a consonant regularly prefix an augment, *i.e.* the vowel ἐ-, to the historic tenses (imperfect and aorist) of the indicative: γράφω "write" aor. ἔγραψα "I wrote," γυρίζω "turn" aor. ἐγύρισα "I turned," πηγαίνω "go" imperf. ἐπήγαινα "I went," φοβοῦμαι "fear" aor. ἐφοβήθηκα "I feared," μαγειρεύω "cook" imperf. ἐμαγέρενε "he cooked," ξεφυτρώνω "shoot forth" aor. ἐξεφύτρωσα "I shot forth," καθίζω "sit" aor. ἐκάθισα "I sat," καταλαβαίνω "understand" aor. ἐκατάλαβα "I understood," κατεβαίνω "descend" aor. ἐκατέβηκα "I descended," περιμένω "await" imperf. ἐπερίμενα "I was waiting," προσέχω "take heed" aor. ἐπρόσεξα "I took heed," κατέχω (in dialects) "know" imperf. ἐκάτεχα "I knew," καλοπερνῶ "live well" aor. ἐκαλοπέρασα "I lived well."

Usually the augment is employed when the accent would fall upon it; thus in cases like ἔγραψα fr. γράφω, ἔδωκα aor. fr. δίδω "give," ἔβαλα aor. fr. βάλλω "place, lay," ἔμαθα aor. fr. μαθαίνω "learn," ἔστειλα aor. fr. στέλλω "send," ἔφυγα aor. fr. φεύγω "flee, depart," etc. On the other hand (when the accent would not fall upon the augment if used) the augment may be omitted: γράψαμε "we wrote," βάλαμε "we laid," βαστοῦσα imperf. "I was carrying"; and in polysyllabic verbs: γύρισα, στενάσανε "they groaned," φοβήθηκα, φταρμίστηκα (aor. fr. φταρμίζομαι "sneeze"), ξέφυγα (ξεφεύγω "escape"), ξόρισα (ξορίζω "exile"), κατάλαβα, κατέβηκα, στραβοπάτησα (στραβοπατῶ "make a false step"), etc.

1. No uniform rule can be laid down, because the augment is treated differently in different regions. Southern Greek, *i.e.* the dialects which best represent the common vernacular, shows most regularity in prefixing the augment especially to words of two syllables. In many regions the augment is always employed, in others (in the North) it is avoided in verbs of more than two syllables. The augment is easier omitted the farther the accent is removed from it: *e.g.* σκοτώνω "kill" aor. ἐσκότωσα "I killed," σκοτωθήκανε 3rd pl. aor. pass. "they were killed."

2. The augment is not so essential a factor in m. Gk. as it was in the ancient language. Even in forms like *ἔδωκα* it disappears in *liaison*; cf. *τό 'δωκα* = *τὸ ἔδωκα*, *τοῦ 'στειλα* = *τοῦ ἔστειλα*: the *e* must disappear after preceding *a*, *o*, *u*, according to the laws of word *liaison* (§ 11). In Lesbos and elsewhere *δῶκα* = *ἔδωκα* (cf. also *δέκεν*, TEXTS II. 13. c) takes absolutely no augment.

The augment having thus become practically negligible as a sign of tense, augmented forms were often generalised, *i.e.*, for example, *(τὸν) ἐκάνω* could be used beside *κάνω* "I make," etc. *κατεβαίνω* and *ἀνεβαίνω* "I go down, go up," are quite common. Note, further, *ἀνεζητῶ* "I seek, inquire after" and (TEXTS II. b. 6) *συνεπνίγω* "choke." The very common verbal preposition *ξε-*, a. Gk. *ξ-*, has come from augmented forms: *e.g.* a. Gk. *ἐκφεύγω*—aor. *ἐξέφυγον* = m. Gk. *ξεφεύγω*—(*ἐ*)*ξέφυγα*. The augment has penetrated even into substantival derivatives: *e.g.* *κατεβασιά* "catarrh" (lit. "what runs down").

§ 183. Verbs beginning with a vowel as a rule undergo no change for augment: *ἀκούω* "hear" aor. *ἄκουσα*, *ἀργῶ* "delay" aor. *ἄργησα*, *ἀφήνω* "leave" aor. *ἄφησα*, *ἀνεβαίνω* "ascend" aor. *ἀνέβηκα*, *ἐγγίζω* "touch" aor. *ἐγγίξα*, *ἐρπίζω* "hope" aor. *ἐρπιστα*, *αἰστάνομαι* "perceive" imperf. *αἰστανόμουνα*, *ὀμῶνω* "swear" aor. *ὀμοσα*, *ὀνομάζω* "name" aor. *ὀνόμασα* (also spelled *ὥμοσα*, *ὠνόμασα*). Only a few verbs beginning with *ἐ-* give preterite forms with an *i* (written *εἰ-* or *ῆ-*): *ἔχω* "have" *εἶχα*, *ἔρχομαι* "come" aor. *ἦρθα*, imperf. *ἦρχουμουν* and *ἔρχουμουν*, *εὐρίσκω* (*βρίσκω*) "find" aor. *ἤυρα* (but imperf. *εὕρισκα*). Here also the defective aorists *εἶδα* "I saw" and *εἶπα* "I spoke."

Also a few verbs beginning with a consonant augment with *ῆ-* instead of *ἐ-*; thus, *θέλω* "wish, will" *ἤθελα*, *ξέρω* (*ῆξέρω*) "know" *ἤξερα*, *πίνω* "drink" *ἤπια*, and less frequently *φέρνω* "bear" *ἤφερα*.

1. Especially in the Aegean Islands the augment *i* (*ῆ-*), instead of *ἐ-*, after the model of the verbs just given, has become practically the rule: *ἤφαγα* "I ate," *ἤκαμα* "I made," *ἤλαβα* "I received," *ἤπαιζα* "I played," *ἤπιασα* "I took," *ἤφυ(γ)α* "I went away," *ἤβγαλα* "I took out," *ἤκάθουμουν* "I sat," *ἠπρόσταξα* "I commanded," etc., for the usual *ἔφαγα*, *ἔκαμα*, etc.

2. Verbs beginning with *α-* take likewise occasionally an augment in *ῆ-* (*ἤκουσα* = *ἄκουσα*, *ἠγάπησα* = *ἀγάπησα*, *ἠνοιξα* = *ἄνοιξα*, *ἠφηκα* = *ἀφηκα* "I discharged," etc.), or (in Asia Minor especially and in the islands on the coast of Asia Minor) instead of retaining the *α-* in the historic tenses they take an *ἐ-* like verbs beginning with a consonant (cf. *ἔκσα* = *ἄκουσα*, *ἐπέντεσα* = *ἀπάντησα* in Pontus, *ἐρχίνισα* = *ἀρχίνισα* in Ios). Finally, the proximity of *i* and *e* pro-

duced a form like $\xi\pi\epsilon$ beside $\epsilon\iota\pi\epsilon$ and $\xi\delta\alpha\upsilon\epsilon$ beside $\epsilon\iota\delta\alpha\upsilon\epsilon$ (Ios, *v. TEXTS* III. 5).

§ 184. Reduplication entirely disappeared with the extinction of the old perfect: it is wanting also in the perfect participle passive (§ 209 ff.).

§ 185. The modern Greek verb possesses for active and passive separate personal endings which are attached to the tense stem. All the terminations may be divided into two groups, present and preterite: in addition to which there is also a separate termination for the 2nd sing. imperative. The present terminations are valid for the present and for all moods, the preterite for the imperfect indicative and for all aorists. For details on the terminations, *cf.* § 213 ff. on the inflexion of the verb.

1. The m. Gk. endings correspond essentially to those of a. Gk., although they have undergone much modification in details. The distinction between primary and secondary endings is maintained (and as in a. Gk. many endings are alike in form). The uniform declension of *all* aorists and imperfects (apart from dialect variations) is especially remarkable.

2. The dual has entirely disappeared, as in the noun.

THE USE OF TENSE AND MOOD.

Present and Aorist Stem.

§ 186. The distinction between present and aorist action (*Aktionsart*) has been carried further than in a. Gk. in the formation of two futures (§ 180). Even the *present indicative*, at least in the verb $\pi\eta\gamma\alpha\iota\omega$ and $\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$ "go," indicates the beginning of such a distinction, *i.e.* the creation of a separate "*aorist present*" ($\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$); thus, $\pi\eta\gamma\alpha\iota\omicron\mu\epsilon$ "we keep going, go again and again, go without resting," in contrast to $\pi\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$ $\sigma\pi\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$ "we are going (go) home" (single act). *Cf.*, further, δ $\beta\alpha\sigma\iota\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\varsigma$ $\pi\alpha\gamma\alpha\iota\upsilon\epsilon\iota$ $\kappa\acute{\alpha}\theta\epsilon$ $\nu\acute{\upsilon}\chi\tau\alpha$ σ' $\alpha\upsilon\tau\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ $\tau\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ $\phi\tau\omega\chi\acute{\eta}\varsigma$ $\tau\acute{o}$ $\sigma\pi\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$ (*TEXTS* III. 4) "the king *keeps going every* night to the house of this poor girl," $\pi\omicron\upsilon$ $\pi\alpha\gamma\alpha\iota\upsilon\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ "whither do you (continue to) go?" but $\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\epsilon\iota$ η $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\delta\iota\kappa\alpha$ $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ $\pi\iota\eta$ (I. a. 16) "the partridge goes to drink" (this time, "point" action), or $\sigma\tau\acute{o}$ $\sigma\pi\acute{\iota}\tau\iota$ $\mu\omicron\upsilon$ $\pi\eta\gamma\alpha\iota\omega$, $\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$ $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\omega$ $\tau\acute{o}$ $\psi\omega\mu\acute{\iota}$ (I. a. 9), "I am on my way home, I am going to fetch bread." Or it may be said of a dried up fountain $\tau\acute{o}$ $\nu\epsilon\rho\acute{o}$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota$ "the water

is *gone* (goes, and does not come again)." Of course this distinction between *πηγαίνω* and *πάγω* is not consistently maintained; cf. e.g. *πηγαίνει σὸν πατέρα της καὶ τοῦ λέει* (I. d. 1) "she goes to her father and says to him." As a rule the present combines *cursive* (durative, continuous, etc.) and *aorist* action. The latter is specially prominent in the historic present, which stands in vivid narrative beside an aorist as an equivalent: e.g. *τὸ παιδὶ μπῆκε μέσα, βρίσκει τὸν Ἀράπη* "the child came in, (and) finds the Arab (Moor)," *στὴ φωτιά χουμάει, ἔκοψε Τούρκους ἀπειρους* "into the fire he rushes, (and) slew countless Turks." The association of *καὶ λέει* "and says" with a preceding aorist is very common (just as *λέει* "says he" in parenthesis).

1. The vivid effect in the course of a narrative secured by the interchange of historic present and aorist is seen, e.g., in TEXTS I. a. 9, l. 16 ff. (*φέρει* "brings out," *ἀβροντάει* "casts down"); but the present serves also for vivid description of a situation, the central event being related in the aorist; cf. TEXTS II. a. 14, strophe 9.

2. The present sometimes has a future meaning when the connection leaves no doubt as to the *time*, as in *κάνε τὸ πρῶτα κ' ὕστερα βλέπουμε* "do it first and then we (shall) see," or *αὔριο τὸ πρωῒ περνῶ ἀπ' τὸ σπῖτι σας* "early to-morrow morning I (will) go past your house."

3. In Cappadocia (Silli) under the influence of Turkish the present continuous is expressed in a peculiar way by the addition of *κὶ κάσουμι*, i.e. *καὶ κάθομαι*: e.g. *ἔρχουμι κὶ κάσουμι* "I am going."

§ 187. The *present stem* presents an action in progress without regard to its beginning or to the result (*cursive* action), and thus is well adapted to portray the circumstances, the duration or repetition of an action. The *aorist stem* denotes a single action complete in itself or conceived as complete and as a whole ("punctiliar"¹ action), and also the beginning (initial point) or the result (final point) of an action (terminative, or ingressive and effective action). The m. Gk. vernacular shows a decided preference—especially in the subjunctive (future) and imperative—for the aorist stem against the present.

In contrast to the classical Greek we find already in that of the New Testament a decided preference for both the indicative and subjunctive aorist, so that the process had already set in in the Hellenistic vernacular.

¹ The translator has borrowed this term from Moulton's *Gram. of N.T. Gk.*, vol. i. 3rd ed. p. 109 (T. & T. Clark), the word "punctual" having been already assigned its duties in English.

§ 188. The *Imperfect* is employed :

1. In a narrative to emphasise that an action (not in itself momentaneous) or an occurrence (of the same kind) was conceived as in progress, the result of the action being entirely left out of question: *e.g.* *νά τον κατέβαινε τσού κάμπους καβελλάρης* "behold, there was coming a knight down over the fields" (TEXTS I. a. 8), *ἐξεψυχούσε ἀπὸ ἀγάπης* (II. b. 3) "he was pining away of love," *τὴν τελευταία της πνοῇ ὁ Χάρος ἐροφούσε* (II. a. 21) "Charon was about to sip her last breath," *ἔδενε ὅλα τὰ δέντρα μὲ πέτσες* (I. d. 3) "he was engaged binding all the trees with cords," *ἡ δουλειὰ πάγαινε καλὰ* "the work was progressing excellently," *ἔζούσανε καλὰ* "they were living well," *ἀγαπούσα ἓνα νέον καὶ τὸν ἀγαπῶ πολὺ* "I was in love with a youth and I love him dearly (still)," *ἔσταμάτησε κ' ἐπερίμενε* "he stopped and kept waiting," *τρεῖς ὥρες ἐπολέμαε* "he was struggling three hours."

The imperfect is therefore to be employed to represent an action as a situation which forms the background or consequence of an event: *βροντοῦσε καὶ ἄστραφτε ἔχτες καὶ ὁμῶς περπατήσαμε πολλὴ ὥρα* "there was thundering and lightning yesterday, but nevertheless we took a long walk," *μιά μέρα ἔβγαινε πάλι ἡ βασιλοπούλα*, etc. (II. b. 4) "one day the princess again came forth . . .," *ἔφκειακαν ἓνα παλάτι καὶ ζούσαν μαζί* "they built a palace and lived together"; and especially when a circumstance (or property) is narrated: *e.g.* *δὲν ἤξευρα* "I was not aware," *μία φορὰ ἦτανε ἓνας βασιλέας* "once there was a king," *ἐκεῖ ἐκαθότανε οἱ δράκοι* "there dwelt (were dwelling) the monsters," *τὸν ἔλεγαν Λάζαρο* "his name was (they called him) L.," *ἀπολάει τὸ λαγό, ὁ ὁποῖος ἔτρεχε πολὺ* (TEXTS I. c. 6) "he lets go the hare which ran (had the property of running) well." From the nature of such instances the imperfect is relatively more common in accessory clauses.

Note, *ἔλεγε* in *πῇγ' ἡ γάτα καὶ σγουροτρίβονταν καὶ μιαούριζε καὶ τοῦ ἔλεγε* (TEXTS I. d. 2) is a kind of attraction to the preceding descriptive imperfects.

2. The Imperfect also calls attention (*a*) to the attempt at, or non-completion of, an action, and (*b*) the duration of an action: (*a*) *τοῦ ἔδινε παράδες νὰ τὸν ἀφήσῃ μέσα* "he tried (wished) to give him money to allow him inside," *κανένας δὲν*

ἀνέβαινε ποτὲ στὴν κορφή τοῦ βράχου (TEXTS II. b. 5) "nobody ever attempted (succeeded) to climb to the summit of the rock," δὲν ἐκινούσε τὸ καράβι "the boat would not move," δὲν ἀνεγνώριζε "he could not perceive," δὲν τὸν ἄφηνε νὰ ῥμῇ μέσα (I. d. 5) "he refused to allow him to come in" (but he came in all the same); (b) τοὺς ἔβριζε (I. a. 2) "he kept scolding them," σ' ἐκύτταζα ἡναχόρταγα κ' ἐρώταγα (I. a. 19) "I was gazing insatiably upon thee and kept asking," ἐργοῖκουνα τὰ κάλλη σου (I. a. 24. 12) "I was (always) hearing of thy fairness," πλούταινε "he kept growing richer."

This meaning of the imperf. can be strengthened by the repetition of the verb: *e.g.* τὴν ἐπήγαινε τὴν ἐπήγαινε "he kept leading her still farther" ("lead and lead"), δούλευε δούλευε "he kept working without interruption."

3. Hence (from 2) arises the employment of the imperfect to present that which was customary or the repetition of an occurrence: μᾶς ἔβγαζε περίπατο, μᾶς ἐμάθαινε (TEXTS II. b. 2) "he used to take us out for a walk and used to instruct us," τῆς ἔλεαν ὅλοι "they all used to tell her," τὸν ἐρώτα (I. a. 2) "he asked him again and again," δομέστικοι τὸν διώχνανε (II. b. 4) "the courtiers used to chase him," στὰ σκοτεινὰ τὴν ἔλουζες (I. a. 11) "you used to wash her in the dark." For the imperf. in temporal clauses, *cf.* §§ 272–275.

Note TEXTS I. d. 1, σὰν ἔφτασε στὸ σπίτι του, τὸν ρώταγαν οἱ τσιούπρες του "when he came home his daughters asked him (the one after the other)."

§ 189. The *Aorist Indicative* is employed:

1. To portray simply an action or occurrence of the past; it is therefore the usual tense in progressive narrative, numerous instances of which are supplied by every narrative. The action is not necessarily a punctiliar or uniform act (like, *e.g.*, ἦρθε "he came," ἐπῆγε "he departed"), it may extend over any length of time, and may even consist in a repetition of occurrences: ἔμειν' ὁ Διάκος στὴ φωτιά "D. remained in the fire," ἔζησαν ὅλη τὴ ζωὴ τους καλὰ "they lived well their whole life," γιὰ μιὰν ἀνοιξί . . . ἐτραγουδῆσε τ' ἀηδόνι (II. a. 12) "throughout a whole springtime sang the nightingale." When a verb is colourless in regard to its kind of action (*Aktionsart*) the aorist often lends it a

punctiliar (terminative) meaning, *i.e.* designates the initial or final point of the action: *e.g.* τὸ καράβι κίνησε "the boat began to move," ἀρρώστησα "I became sick," κολύμπησε στὸ νερό "he dived into the water," ἔφυγε "he went away," ἐπῆγε "he departed," ἔφερε "he brought," ἐπῆρε "he took away" or "fetched," ἔπεσαν τὰ λουλούδια "the flowers fell," ἐμαύρισε "it grew black."

2. The aorist indic. denotes an action just completed the effect of which still continues into the present. Here German employs the perfect or present, and English also the perfect or present, or more rarely the preterite: *e.g.* ἔμαθα "I (have) learned" and so "know," τὰ ἔφερα "I (have) brought them" and so "have them with me," ἔτσι θέλησε ὁ θεός "so God willed, so is it," τὸ καταφέραμε "we (have) attained it," ὁ Ἀπρίλις ἔφτασε "April came" and so "is here," νύχτωσε "it became night, night is come," ἐπαψαν τὰ παγωτιά "the frost ceased, is past," πείνασα "I grew hungry," "am hungry still," χάθηκα "I am undone," ἄκουσες "did you hear? do you hear?" In cases like φέρνω "here I bring," ἀκούς "do you hear?" the present may also be employed, but in other cases like παύουν τὰ παγωτιά the present would not properly express the idea of completion, since there is no "aorist" present.

1. The idea of completion and of the effect of an action is sometimes re-enforced by composition with ἀπο-: *e.g.* ἀπόφαγα "I (have) finished eating, ate up," τὸ εἶδε καὶ τὸ ἀπόειδε "he saw it, and saw it perfectly (only too well)"; *cf.* § 159, 1.

2. Even completion in the immediate future (and so the function of an aorist present or a future perfect) may be expressed by the aorist, provided the connection leaves no ambiguity about the time intended (*cf.* § 186, n. 2): *e.g.* καὶ ἂν μὲ σουβλίσετε, ἕνας Γραικὸς ἔχῃ (TEXTS I. a. 2) "even if you impale me only one Greek perishes (shall have perished)." Sometimes a πᾶσι is placed immediately before such an aorist.

§ 190. In the present and aorist subjunctive or imperative, as well as in the two futures, this distinction of kind of action (*Aktionsart*) is similarly maintained; examples for the imperative, *v.* § 196; for the futures, § 191.

1. The *Present Subjunctive* denotes a timeless action (occurrence, etc.) depicted in progress, either durative or repeated: δὲν εἰμ' ἄξιος κ' ἐγὼ τέτοιο ρόδο νὰ φορῶ (TEXTS II. a. 12) "I am not worthy to bear such a rose," τῆς μαν-

νούλας σου ἡ εὐχὴ νά 'ναι γιὰ φυλαχτό σου, νὰ μὴ σὲ πιάνη βάσκαμα (I. a. 14), "thy mother's prayer be thy protection that witchcraft touch thee not," δὲ μοῦ δίδ' ὁ νοῦς μου πλιὸ νὰ φεύγω (I. a. 24. 12) "my reason allows me no longer to flee (think of flight)," τοῦ εἶπαν οἱ δράκοι νὰ πηγαίνουν μὲ τὴν ἀράδα γιὰ νερό "the *draki* said to him they should go for water by turns," δὲ μπορῶ κάθε μέρα νὰ ἔρχωμαι νὰ παίρνω νερό "I cannot come every day to fetch water."

νά with the pres. subj. is always used after ἀρχίζω (ἀρχινῶ, etc.) "begin"; as, ἀρχίνισαν νὰ τὴν ρωτοῦν "they commenced to question her," ἀρχίζεις νὰ γίνεσαι σπλαχνικὴ "thou beginnest to be merciful." If the paratactic construction with καί (§ 261) is preferred to νά, then the imperf. must follow; as, ἀρχίρησε ὁ γιατρός κ' ἔλεγε τὸ παραμῦθι "the doctor began to tell the fable." Note also the expressions νὰ τὰ κοντολο(γ)οῦμε, νὰ μὴν τὰ μακραίνουμε "in a word, to put it briefly."

2. The *Aorist Subjunctive* denotes a single action complete in itself or conceived as a whole, including, of course, the initial and the final point: λαχταρῶ νὰ τρέξω στὴν ἀγκάλη σου "I long to run into thy embrace," σὲ παρακαλῶ νὰ καθίσῃς "I beg you to take a seat," κύλλιο νὰ σκάσω παρὰ νὰ μὴ σὰς θυμηθῶ "twere better that I perish than not think of thee (forget thee)," ξέρει νὰ ζήσῃ μὲ τιμὴ "he knows how to live honourably," τοῦ εἶπε νὰ περβατήσῃ τρεῖς ὥρες (TEXTS I. d. 1) "he told him to walk three hours," τὸ ζαλίκι . . . δὲν μποροῦσα νὰ σηκώσω "I was not able to lift the burden," πρέπει νὰ φορέσῃς, νὰ βγάλῃς τὸ παλτό "you must put on, put off, your cloak." Note TEXTS II. b. 4, κατέβαινε στὴν Πόλι νὰ μοιράσῃ ἐλεημοσύνες "she used to go down to the city to distribute alms."

The usages under 1 and 2 may be brought out more clearly in some contrasted examples in which the present and the aorist stem may be viewed in proximity: ἂ δὲν ξέρεις κάτιτι, πρέπει νὰ ρωτᾷς ἄλλους "whenever (every time) you don't know anything you must ask others," and πρέπει νὰ ἐρωτήσῃς ἄλλον γιὰ τὸ πρᾶμα αὐτό "you must ask (once) somebody about this (definite) matter"; ἀπὸ τώρα θέλω νὰ τρώω σ' ἄλλο ξενοδοχεῖο "henceforth I wish to eat (as often as I eat) in another hotel," and σὲ παρακαλῶ νὰ φᾶς αὔριο στὸ σπίτι μου "I request you to dine at my house to-morrow"; τὸ ἄκουσε χωρὶς νὰ καταλαβαίνει "he heard it without being able to understand it," and χωρὶς νὰ καταλάβῃ "without grasping it"; δὲ μπορῶ πλιὸ νὰ ἐλπίζω "I can no longer indulge in hopes," and δὲ μπορῶ πλιὸ νὰ ἐλπίσω "I can no longer hope at all"; δὲ θέλω νὰ τόνε βλέπω "I don't want to see him (have him before my eyes)," and θέλω νὰ τόνε

ῥδω "I want to see him (catch one glimpse)," *γένεσαι Τούρκος, τὴν πίστι σου ν' ἀλλάξῃς, νὰ προσκυνῇς εἰς τὸ τζαμί;* (I. a. 2) "are you turning Turk in order to change (once for all) your faith, and (henceforth) pray in the mosque?" *παρακάλεσε τὸν πατέρα της νὰ τὸ δώσῃ κ' ἓναν Ἀράπη νὰ τὸν στέλνῃ ὅπου θέλει* (I. d. 2) "she begged her father to give (single act) her a Moor whom she might (at any time) send wherever she wished." Cf., further, TEXTS II. a. 10 for the marked interchange of both kinds of action, or I. a. 17 for the two presents *νὰ σκῶνω τὰ ματάκια μου, νὰ ρίχν' ἀστροπελέκια* (practically "I will play the coquette with my eyes") among pure aorists, all of which have "effective," or "terminative," value.

TEXTS I. a. 8. 14 f. (where *νὰ χαροῦν* and *νὰ χαίρουνται* are used in proximity and under like conditions) shows that sometimes it depends merely on the caprice of the speaker how he will formulate his ideas.

§ 191. The usage of the two *Futures* is already clear from the fundamental distinction of the aorist and the present stem discussed in the above paragraphs:

1. *θανὰ σοῦ στέλνω μάλαμα* (TEXTS I. a. 14) "I will (from time to time) send you gold," *συχνὰ συχνὰ θὰ ροβολᾶν στοὺς κάμπους . . . νὰ πιάνουν Τούρκους* "full oft will they descend to the plains (again and again) to seize the Turks."

The future continuous (fut. pres.) has sometimes potential value: *e.g.* *ποιὸς θὰ εἶναι (τάχα);* "who will (might) it (perhaps) be?" *ποιὸς θὰ κτυπᾷ;* (II. b. 3) "who can be knocking?" The aoristic future here would give no sense.

2. *Γραικὸς θανὰ πεθάνω* "a Greek will I die," *θὰ φύγω, θὰ ξενιτευτῶ* "I will depart, I will go abroad," *ἡ ἀλήθεια θὰ μείνῃ ἀλήθεια* (II. b. 1) "truth will remain truth (till the end of time)," *πάντα θὰ σᾶς καταδικάσῃ ἡ ἐπιστήμη* (II. b. 1) "always will science condemn you."

Cf., further, *θὰ γυρίσουμε δυὸ τρεῖς χιλιάδες χρόνια πίσω καὶ θὰ περπατοῦμε στὴν ἀγορὰ νὰ ρωτοῦμε κτλ.* (II. b. 2) "we shall turn back (one act) two or three thousand years and we shall pace over the agora (like our forefathers) in order to ask (in the usual way)," etc.; *τὸ χειμῶνα θὰ πηγαίνω ταχτικά στὸ θέατρο* "during winter I will go regularly to the theatre," but *αὔριο θὰ πάω στὸ θέατρο* "I will go to-morrow to the theatre."

§ 192. The relative stages of time are usually—as in a. Gk.—marked only by present, imperfect, or aorist and future, the new compound forms for pluperfect and future perfect (*fut. exactum*) are rather rarely employed; cf. § 229. In ordinary narrative the aor. indic. may have exactly the value of a pluperfect; cf. *e.g.* *τί γιομάτισε* (TEXTS II. a. 3)

"had dined." This usage of the *aorist* is almost general in dependent clauses, and is the rule in temporal clauses, *v.* § 272, 1.

The Moods.

§ 193. The *Subjunctive* has its sphere principally in secondary clauses, that is, dependent on conjunctions, especially *νά*. Also in principal sentences it is usually distinguished by *νά* (neg. *νὰ μὴ*). The independent subjunctive with *νά* has:

1. Deliberative (dubitative) force: *τί νὰ γίνῃ*; "what is to happen? what must we do?" *νὰ τὸ κάνω ἢ νὰ μὴν τὸ κάνω*; "shall I or shall I not do it?" *τί νὰ σοῦ 'πῶ*; "what am I to say to thee?" *τί νὰ τῆς εὐκηθοῦμε*; "what shall we wish her?" *ὡς πότε, παλληκάρια, νὰ ζῶμεν στὰ στενά*; (TEXTS II. a. 1) "how long, boys, are we to live in the passes?"

This subjunctive is closely akin to the potential (a. Gk. optative with *ἄν*): *e.g.* *ποιὸς νὰ 'ναι*; "who might it be?" *πῶς νὰ πάνω στὸν ἀφέντη μου*; "how can I go to my master?" *τί νὰ 'χω*; "what shall I then have?" *τί νὰ 'δῇς*; "what can you possibly see?" *γιατί νὰ μὲ γελάσῃς*; (I. a. 11. 22) "how can you laugh at me?" *γιατί νὰ μὴν ἐρθῇτε ἐχτές*; "why then could you not come yesterday?" For other forms of the potential, *cf.* §§ 191, 1 n., and 195.

2. Voluntative (in the 1st person): *ν' ἀνοίξω πραματευτάδικο* "I wish to open a business," *νὰ ἰδῶ (νὰ ἰδοῦμε)* "I (we) will (wish to) see." Very frequently it is preceded by an encouraging *γιά, ἔλα, σήκω, αἴντε*, etc. "now then!" "come!": *e.g.* *γιά νὰ ἰδῶ* "now then, I will see," *ἔλα νὰ παίξωμε* "come! let us play," *γιά, ἔβγα νὰ παλέψωμε* "now come let us wrestle." *ἄς* is more frequently used than *νά*; *v.* § 194, 2.

The conjunction is occasionally re-enforced by *πά*; as, *ἐγὼ νὰ πὰ σ' τὸ φέρω* "I want to (will) bring it to you," *νὰ πὰ πάρωμεν δά* (Chios) "we will fetch it"; this *πά* is a stereotyped 3rd sing. of *πά(γ)ω* "I go."

3. Optative meaning: *δόξα νὰ 'χῃ ὁ θεός* "God be praised (have the glory)," *νὰ φυλάγεται κανεὶς ἀπ' ἀνθρώπους ἀγενεῖς* (II. a. 8), "may everybody be on his guard against men of low birth," *νὰ μὴ μᾶς πλακώσῃ τέτοιο κακό* "may such an evil not overtake us." It may be strengthened by the particles *εἴθε, ἄμποτες*, or *μακάρι*: *e.g.* *εἴθε*

(μακάρι) νὰ ζήσῃ χίλια χρόνια "may he live a thousand years."

A request (in the imperative) may be politely introduced by the optative expression (ἔτσι) νὰ ζήσῃς "may you live" = "be so kind," "kindly."

4. Imperative meaning, both in the 2nd and 3rd person : νὰ πὰς χωρὶς ἄλλο "depart without fail," νὰ πάψῃς στὸ ἐξῆς "cease for the future," νὰ γράφετε τὴν ἐθνικὴ γλῶσσα "keep on writing your national language"; strengthened γὰ (or σήκω, etc.) νὰ πῆς "come now, tell," ὁ νόμος νὰ ᾽ναι πρῶτος ὁδηγός "let the law be your first guide." In the 3rd sing. ἄς is more common; *v.* § 194, 2.

§ 194. The subjunctive without νά is used:

1. After μὴ(ν) as negative voluntative and as prohibitive (neg. imperat.) beside νὰ μὴ (§ 193): *e.g.* μὴν τρέχουμε "we don't want to run," μὴ φοβάσαι "fear not," μὴν ἀφήνῃς τὸν Ἅγιο Βασίλει νὰ φύγῃ ἔτσι (TEXTS II. b. 3) "let not the holy B. so depart," μὴν κλαίς "weep not," μὴ λέγῃς "say not," μὴ φεύγῃς "go not away."

In cases like μὴ κλαίτε, μὴ σκοτώνετε (I. d. 2), μὴ φοβηθῆτε, μὴ πιστέψετε, etc., the imperat. and the subj. are identical in form. As a prohibitive the *aorist* subj. is on the whole less commonly used than the present.

2. With the particle ἄς (neg. ἄς μὴ) to denote the 1st person voluntative and the 3rd person imperative: ἄς ᾽διοῦμε "let us see," ἄς μὴν ἀπελπιζούμαστε "let us not doubt," ὁπῶχει μάτια, ἄς βλέπῃ "who has eyes let him see," ἄς ἔρθῃ "let him, may he, come," ἄς ἰδοῦν "let them see." *Cf.* § 193. 2, 4.

This ἄς,—which corresponds to a. Gk. ἄφες (fr. ἀφίημι = ἀφώνω) "leave, allow," or to a. Gk. ἔασε—has sometimes purely *concessive* force: *e.g.* ἄς εἶναι "let it be (as far as I am concerned)," ἄς λένε "let them (have permission to) speak," and so is employed to form concessive clauses; *v.* § 278, 3.

3. In a few formal expressions like ὁ θεὸς φυλάξῃ "God forbid," and with the adverb ἴσως "perhaps"; as, ἴσως βροῦμε "perhaps we may find" beside ἴσως νὰ (also θὰ) βροῦμε (but ἴσως σοῦ εἶπε "perhaps he told you").

Note also ἔλα μὲ πλερώῃς (TEXTS III. 9) "now then, pay me," ἀργὰ ντυθῇ (I. a. 12) "let her dress slowly" (followed below in this

connection by *νά* with subj.) and *ἄμε τσαὶ μάννα γιὸ φιλήσῃ κτλ.* (III. 5) "well, let the mother kiss her son," etc.

§ 195. The *Imperfect* has modal force in expressions like *ἔπρεπε* "it must (have)," "was fitting," *ἤθελα (νὰ ξέρω)* "I should like to (know)," *ταίριαζε* "it was proper, becoming," *μ' ἔφτανε* "it sufficed me," *ἔλεγες* "you might have said," *νόμιζες* "you would think, have thought" (but *λές* "you might say, mean"). The imperfect is converted to conditional (*v.* § 230) by taking *θά*, etc.; for unreal conditional clauses, *v.* § 277, 4. An impossible (unreal) wish is expressed by (*μακάρι* or *ἄμποτες*) *νά* "O that," or by *ἄς* and the imperfect: *e.g.* (*μακάρι*) *νὰ ἦμουν πλούσιος* "oh that I were only rich," *νὰ μπορούσα* "if I only could," *ἄς τό 'λεγες* "had you but said so," *νὰ μ' ἄκουε* "would that he could hear me," *ἄς εἴχαμε παράδες* "would that we had money," *νὰ (ἄς) μᾶς ἔκαμναν τὴ χαρά* "oh that they had given us joy," *νὰ μὴν εἶχα γεννηθῇ* "would I had not been born." Moreover, the *imperfect* or *aoorist* may be converted by *νά* to past potentials in questions and exclamations: *νὰ γελάστηκα*; "could I have deceived myself?" *νὰ μὴν ἦρθε ὁ Χάρος στὸ σπιτικό σας*; "is it possible that Death entered not thy house?" *νὰ μὴν ἦσουνα μεθυσμένος*; "were you not (possibly) drunk?" *πόσες μέρες νὰ ἦταν*; "how many days might it be?" *ποῦ νὰ πῆγε*; "where can he have gone?" *τί νὰ 'καναν*; "what could they have done?" *ποῦ νὰ 'γλιπὶς ἰκεῖ πούπουλου*; (III. 11) "how could you see a multitude there?" Finally, the probability of an occurrence in the past is expressed by *θά* with the *aoorist* indic.; thus, *θα τό 'κανε* "he will, of course, have done it."

Sometimes the last mentioned mode of expression is extended to an action completed in the future (*cf.* § 189, n. 2): *e.g.* *τί θὰ συνέβη, πρῶτα νὰ στοχαστῇς* (TEXTS I. b. 14) "consider first what will have happened."

§ 196. The usage of the aor. and pres. *Imperative* (2nd sing. and pl.) is apparent from the following examples:

1. *πά(γ)αινε στὸ καλό* "go to success" = "farewell," *τοῦτο βλέπε* "look (often) at this," *σώπα* "keep still," *ξύπνα* "keep awake," *στέκα* "keep standing."

Notice, however, that the imperatives in *-α* (*τρέχα* "run," *φεύγα* "get off," etc., *v.* § 218, n. 2), no doubt affected by *ἐλα*, take also aoristic force.

	<i>Present stem.</i>	<i>Aorist stem.</i>	<i>Aorist form.</i>
2. Guttural.			
(a) simple guttural: κ, γγ, γ, χ	} guttural	} + σ = ξ	
(b) guttural + -τω or -νω			
(-χτω, -χνω)			
3. Dental.			
(a) simple dental: τ, δ, θ, σ,	} dental or guttural	} + σ = σ or ξ	
ξ (σσ)			
(b) dental + -τω νω, (-στω,			
-ξνω)			
4. In -σχω	various	+ σ
5. Nasal or liquid.			
(a) radical μ, ν, λ, ρ + -(ν)ω	μ, ν, λ, ρ	} non- sigmatic	
(b) -αίνω	(a) minus -αίνω		
	(β) -αν- or -ην-		
6. Vowel (α, ε, ι, ο, υ) + -νω	α, ε, ι, ο, υ	} + σ.	
II. Contracted verbs (in -ῶ):			
(a) in -ῶ	ι, ε, α		
(b) in -νῶ	α, ι		
(c) semi-contracted	various		

The a. Gk. division of verbs into those in -ω and those in -μι holds no longer, as the latter class has disappeared in m. Gk., the verb εἶμαι "am" being the solitary survivor of the -μι verbs (*v.* § 224, 2). All the rest have passed over into one or other of the above present forms; thus, τίθημι became θέτω, ἵστημι became στήνω or στένω, ἴσταμαι became στέκω, δίδωμι became δίδω δίνω δώνω, κείμαι became κείτομαι,¹ κάθημαι became κάθομαι, κρέμαμαι became κρέμομαι. The verbs in -νυμι became verbs in -νω (but μίγνυμι became σμίγω, πήγνυμι became πήζω). Others have been lost or replaced by new verbs; thus, δύναμαι by (ἐ)μπορῶ (beside δύνομαι²), οἶδα by ξείρω, φημί by λέγω or λαλῶ, πίμπλημι by γεμίζω, and so forth.

§ 199. Present Stems.

I. Barytones.

1. (a) In -πω (rare): βλέπω (also ἐβλέπω) "see," (ἐ)ντρέπομαι "am ashamed," πρόπει "it is becoming."

In -μπω (rare): λάμπω "shine."

In -φω: βάφω "dye," γράφω "write," ζίφω "press," θρέφω (τρέφω) "nourish," στρίφω "turn, twist," στρέφω "turn," καταστρέφω "destroy."

¹ κεῖται, TEXTS III. 13. c, is a solitary instance.

² δύνομαι, TEXTS I. a. 3, comes from the literary language.

In -βω : παύω "cease," κόβω "cut," νίβω "wash," τρίβω "rub," κρύβω "hide," σκύβω "bow," γεύομαι "eat, try," ἀλείβω beside ἀλείφω "anoint."

Verbs in -εύω are very numerous: *e.g.* ἀρχινεύω "begin," βασιλεύω "set" (of sun), γυρεύω "seek," δουλεύω "work," κοντεύω "approach," μαζεύω "collect," πιστεύω "believe," σημαδεύω "mark," φιλεύω "greet, entertain," φυτεύω "plant," ψαρεύω "fish," τουρκεύω "turn (act) Turk," καβαλλικεύω "ride," κονεύω "stop, spend the night," μισεύω "start, depart on journey."

In the region of the Aegean with Crete (but not in Aegina) and in Cyprus these verbs end, not in -ω (-βω) but in -ωο (-βγω); thus, νίβγω, κόβγω, κρύβγω; δουλεύγω, μαζεύγω, πιστεύγω, χορεύγω "dance," etc. (in Chios εύγω); ζεύγω "yoke" and φεύγω "flee" are formally identical with these, wherefore also ζεύω, φεύω, *e.g.* in Pontus.

These verbs appear in Bova in the form -έγω (*platéγω* "speak"), in Terra d' Otr. -έο (*pistéο*), in Zaconian -έγω (*ḍuléγω*).

(b) -φτω : ἀνάφτω "light, kindle," ἀστράφτει "it lightens," κλέφτω "steal," πέφτω "fall" (irreg.), ράφτω "sew," σκάφτω "dig," σκέφτομαι "consider," χάφτω "am greedy for, gulp," σκοντάφτω and σκοντάφνω "stumble."

The partition between the forms of *a* and *b* is not consistently maintained; many verbs take now the one and again the other mode of formation; thus, γράφω and sometimes γράφτω, κάβ(γ)ω and καύτω (κάφτω) "burn," κλέβω, κλέφω and κλέφτω "steal," κόβ(γ)ω and κόφτω "cut," ράβγω and ράφτω "sew," σκάβ(γ)ω, σκάφω and σκάφτω "dig," etc.

2. (a) -κω : πλέκω "plait."

-γγω : σφίγγω "press together, squeeze," φέγγω "shine."

-γω : ἀνοίγω "open," ἀρμέγω "milk," λέγω "say," πνίγω "choke," σμίγω "blend, unite with," τυλίγω "envelop," φυλάγω "watch, beware."

-χω : βήχω "cough," βρέχω "moisten, make wet," δέχομαι "receive," ἔρχομαι "come," ἔχω "have," κατέχω (in dialects) "know, understand how," προσέχω "attend," τρέχω "run," ψάχω (by feeling) "search, feel."

(b) -χτω : δείχτω "show," διώχτω "pursue," ρίχτω "throw."

-χνω : ἀδράχνω "seize," δείχνω "show," διώχνω "pursue," ρίχνω = ρίχτω, σπρώχνω "push," ψάχνω = ψάχω.

1. On the interchange of -χτω and -χνω and of 2. a and b, *cf.* the note above; -χνω is more common than -χτω. The form -κνω or -χνω

is specially wide-spread in Cappadocia: *πλέκνω*, *δάκνω* "bite," *βήχνω*, *τρέχνω*; there, too, *φύγγω* "flee."

2. Some verbs, which properly belong elsewhere, by the insertion of a *γ* (§ 23) fall into this class; thus, *πλέ(γ)ω* "sail," and *φται(γ)ω* "am guilty" (for which also *φταίχω*).

3. (a) *-τω*: *θέτω* "place," *κείτομαι* "lie."

-θω: *ἀλέθω* "grind," *ἀμπώθω* "push," *ἀναγνώθω* "read," *γνέθω* "spin," *κλώθω* "spin," *νοιώθω* "notice, feel," *πλάθω* "form."

-δω: only in *δίδω* "give" (with its compounds), for which other forms are more common, *v.* 6.

-σω: *ἀρέσω* "please" (beside *ἀρέζω* and *ἀρέγω*, rarely *ἀρέσκω*; TEXTS I. d. 5, Syra).

-σσω: see following note.

-ζω: *παίζω* "play," *σκούζω* "shout," *λούζω* "bathe" (trans.), *πήζω* "become firm, curdle."

-άζω; these verbs are very numerous: *βράζω* "boil," *διαβάζω* "read," *κράζω* "cry," *πράζω* "do," *σκάζω* "explode," *στάζω* "drop," *σφάζω* "slay," *τάζω* "promise," *προστάζω* "command," *φράζω* "enclose," *ἀγοράζω* "buy," *ἀλλάζω* "exchange," *ἀρπάζω* "rob, seize," *βαστάζω* "endure, hold," *διασκεδάζω* "entertain," *κυττάζω* "behold," *θαμάζω* "admire," *(ἐ)ξετάζω* "prove," *μοιράζω* "divide," *νυστάζω* "fall asleep," *πειράζω* "tease," *σκεπάζω* "cover," *σπουδάζω* "study," *στενάζω* "sigh," *τρομάζω* "fear," *φαντάζω* "imagine," *φωνάζω* "cry, shout," *ἀγκαλιάζω* "embrace," *βουλιάζω* "sink" (trans. and intr.), *βραδυνάζω* "it becomes evening," *θυμιάζω* "sprinkle with incense," *κοπιάζω* "try, take pains," *λογιάζω* "consider, meditate," *ξελολογιάζω* "seduce," *(ὁ)μοιάζω* "resemble," *πλαγιαζάζω* "go to sleep," *σιάζω* "arrange," *συννεφιάζω* "becloud," *φωλιάζω* "dwell, nestle," *χρειάζομαι* "need," *ὀρδινιάζω* "command."

1. Many verbs in *-ζω* are transformations of a. Gk. verbs in *-σσω* (Att. *-ττω*); the latter present form occurs still in some regions, as in Crete and other Aegean Islands and in Cyprus; thus, *πράσσω* "do," *τάσσω*, *ταράσσω*, etc. Also *κατανύσσομαι* "am excited" belongs here.

-ίζω (*-ύζω*): *καθίζω* "sit," *σκίζω* "split," *χτίζω* "build, found," *ἀντικρύζω* "meet with," *ἀξίζω* "am worth, cost," *ἀρμενίζω* "vacillate, swing," *ἀρχίζω* "commence," *γεμίζω* "fill," *γεματιζώ* "dine," *γνωρίζω* "know, recognise," *γυρίζω* "turn (back)," *δακρύζω* "weep," *δανείζω* "lend," *ἐγγίζω*

"touch," *καλοτυχίζω* "congratulate," *κοκκινίζω* "blush," *νομίζω* "think," *ορίζω* "command," *πασκίζω* "endeavour," *σκορπίζω* "scatter," *σφυρίζω* "hiss, whistle," *τσακίζω* "smash," *(ὕ)βρίζω* "insult," *χαρίζω* "bestow," *ἀκουμπίζω* "rely on," *βιγλίζω* "keep watch, lie in wait," *κοστίζω* "cost," *σεργιανίζω* "go walking," *ταμπακίζω* "smoke tobacco."

2. -έζω (in dialects): *ἀρέζω* "please," *εὐκαιρέζω* "am at leisure," *φορέζω* "wear."

(b) rare: *σκίζνω* (Pontus) "split," *βρίστω* "find," *βαρίστω* "strike" (cf. 4).

4. The present suffix -σκω is rare in the ordinary language; besides the commonly used *βρίσκω* (*εὐρίσκω*, also *βρέσκω*) "find," cf. also *μνήσκω* (also *μνέσκω*), *ἀπομνήσκω* = (*ἀπο*)μένω "remain (behind)," *ἀποθνήσκω* "die" = *ἀποθαίνω*, *βόσκω* "feed," *πρήσκω* "swell," *βαρίσκω* and *βαρέσκω* "strike" (usually *βαρῶ*), *χάσκω* "gape." Cf. also *ἀρέσκω*, 3. a.

The usage is only locally further extended; thus, e.g., in Cyprus the suffix -νίσκω is in vogue: *πλυνίσκω* = *πλύνω*, *πλουτυνίσκω* = *πλουτύνω*, etc. In Pontus the suffix -σκω is commonly employed to form the passive: e.g. *ταγίζω* "nourish," *ταγίσκουμαι* "am nourished," but is also otherwise employed; as, *λάσκουμαι* (TEXTS III. 13. c) "I seek aimlessly."

5. (a) -μω: *τρέμω* "tremble," *κρέμομαι* "hang" (intr.).

-μνω: *κάμνω* (beside *κάνω* and *κάμω*) "make, do."

-νω: *ἀπομένω* "remain (over)," *περιμένω* or *προσμένω* "expect, await," *γίνομαι* and *γένομαι* "become, take place," *κρίνω* and *κρένω* "speak" (also "judge"); -βαίνω "go, march" in *ἀνε*-, *κατε*-, *δια*-, *σε*-*βαίνω*, *βγαίνω* "go out," *μπαίνω* "go in," *γιαίνω* "heal," *ξαίνω* and *ξάνω* "card wool," *πεθαίνω* (and *ἀποθάνω*) "die," *φαίνομαι* "appear" ("show myself").

-λ(λ)ω: *βάλλω* "place, put, lay," *βγάλω* "take out," *προβάλλω* "bring forward," *ψάλλω* "sing."

1. Instead of *βάλλω*, etc., we find also *βάνω*, *βγάνω*, *καταβάνω* "cast down," and even *βαίνω* (Aegina), also *βάζω*, *βγάζω*. The latter is really a different verb (a. Gk. *βιβάζω*), which has in meaning become identical with *βάλλω*, *βγάλω* (and from the same verb *ἀνεβάζω* "set up," *διαβάζω* "read," [*ἐ*]μπαζώ "bring in").

-λνω: *παραγγέλλω* "order," *στέλλω* (also *στέρνω* according to § 31) "send," *ψέλλω* (= *ψάλλω*).

2. The ancient forms in -λλω are still to be found in those dialects that can enunciate double consonants; thus, *e.g.*, in Cyprus, Chios, Rhodes, and the surrounding islands, *v.* § 36.

-ρω: προφέρω "pronounce" (from the literary language), χαίρω and χαίρομαι "rejoice."

3. Cf. also ξείρω, ξέρω "I know," and Italian loan-words like ἀρριβάρω (ριβάρω) "arrive," κουμπανιάρω "accompany," κοντραστάρω "go to meet," ξεμπαρκάρω "disembark," σερβίρω "serve," etc. But these verbs in the rest of their formation do not belong under this category.

-ρνω: δέρνω "whip," γδέρνω "flay," γέρνω "bow," ἀναγέρνω "search all over," παίρνω (in dialect also παίρω) "take, fetch," σέρνω (in Bova *sérro*) "draw," ἀνασέρνω "draw up," σπέρνω "sow," φέρνω "bring."

(b) Present suffix -αίνω: (α) with -αιν- vanishing in the aorist stem: λαβαίνω "obtain, get" (for which, however, παίρνω is more common), καταλαβαίνω "understand," ξαναλαβαίνω "acquire again," λαθαίνω "am concealed, escape notice," λαχαίνω "obtain by lot," μαθαίνω "learn, teach," πηγαίνω (and παγαίνω) "go," παθαίνω "suffer, endure," τυχαίνω "hit (get) by accident," ἀποτυχαίνω "have ill-luck," ἐπιτυχαίνω "am lucky."

Forms like καταλαμβάνω and μανθάνω belong to the literary language; only αἰστάνομαι has survived unaltered (but ἀσταινόμε = *αἰσταινομαι in Velv.).

(β) with -ν- also in the aorist stem: ἀνασαίνω "breathe," βαθουλαίνω "hollow, excavate," ζεσταίνω "make warm," μακραίνω "am prolix," μαραίνω "wither" (trans.), ξεθυμαίνω "give vent to (anger), subside," ξεραίνω "dry," πικραίνω "embitter," μεγαλαίνω "magnify," πλουταίνω "become rich," φτωχαίνω "become poor."

6. Vowel + νω.

πιάνω "seize, catch," φτάνω "arrive, attain," προφτάνω "overtake," φκειάνω φτειάνω "make," χάνω "lose," ἀμαρτάνω "commit sin," βυζάνω "suckle," δαγκάνω "bite."

δένω "bind," πλένω "wash," στένω (σταίνω) "place," κατασχένω "seize, appropriate," ἀβγαταίνω "multiply," α(ὺ)ξαίνω "increase," (ξανα)βλασταίνω "shoot forth," κερδαίνω "gain," σωπαίνω "keep silent," χορταίνω "satisfy."

ἀφήνω "leave, allow," γδύνω "put off," ντύνω "put on," δίνω (also δίδω) "give," κλείνω "shut," λύνω "loose," πίνω

"drink," ρύνω "pour in," σβήνω (spelled also σβύνω) "extinguish," χύνω "pour."

Verbs in -ώνω are quite numerous: ζώνω "gird," στρώνω "spread (out)," χώνω "penetrate," ὀμώνω "swear," ἀπλώνω "extend," γλυτώνω "release, rescue," διορθώνω "mend," "improve," κρυώνω "freeze," λυώνω "dissolve," μαλώνω "wrangle," πλερώνω "pay," σηκώνω "raise," σκοτώνω "slay," φορτώνω "burden, load," βουλώνω "seal, lock up."

1. Some verbs fluctuate between the present suffix -άνω, -αίνω (-ένω) and -ήνω (-ύνω); thus, βυζαίνω and βυζάνω "suckle," στήνω and στένω "put," ψήνω and ψένω "roast," ξύνω and ξένω "scrape," πλύνω and πλένω "wash." Occasionally also δώνω is employed for δίνω (in the region of the Aegean).

2. In the Cyprian dialect and wherever twin consonants are in vogue (§ 36) the suffix -νω becomes -ννω: πίννω "drink," πιάννω "seize," χάννω "lose," ξεχάννω "forget," πηαίννω (πααίννω) "go," σηκώννω "lift," φανερώννω "reveal."

3. The class in vowel + νω has supplanted many of the a. Gk. *verba pura* together with verbs in -μι (-νυμι) and the old contract verbs in -όω. The *verba pura* which have not taken this or another present suffix (like κλείνω, λούζω or λούνω, παλεύω = παλαίω "wrestle," φταίγω, etc.) have wholly or partly passed over into the conjugation of the contracted or semi-contracted verbs, v. II.

Interchange among various present forms for the same verb takes place not only within the same class but even between different classes; cf. e.g. the collateral forms συνάζω and συνάγω, πρήσκω and πρήζω, τινάζω and τινάγω, κερδαίνω, κερδεύω and κερδιζώ, σιύνω and σιάζω, (ἐ)μπερδεύω "entangle" beside δένω "bind," νοιώνω beside νοιιώθω, χορταίνω and χορτάζω, λούνω and λούζω, παγαίνω and πάνω, (ἐ)ξοδεύω and ξοδιάζω, μαζεύω and μαζώνω, ρίφτω and ρίχτω, θέτω, in Asia Minor θήκω θέχτω and τέκνω, βρίσκω βρίστω βρίχνω εύρήκω, etc.

II. Contracted verbs: the stem vowel had already in ancient Greek mostly become blended with the present endings.

(a) In -ῶ: ἀγαπῶ "love," ἀπολῶ "let off," κυλῶ "roll," μεθῶ "am drunken," μηνῶ "announce," ρουφῶ "suck in," φιλῶ "kiss," βολεῖ "it is possible," παρηγορῶ "console," πονῶ "am grieved," παραπονοῦμαι "lament," φορῶ "wear (a garment)"; γελῶ "laugh," πετῶ "fly."

(b) In -ῶ: ἀπολῶ "let off," γερνῶ "grow old," γυρνῶ "turn back," κερνῶ "pour in, give a drink," κρεμνῶ "hang,"

ξερνῶ "vomit," ξεχνῶ "forget," περνῶ "pass by," χαλνῶ "spoil," φυρνῶ (also φυρῶ) "lessen," σφαλνῶ "close, lock," καλνῶ "call."

(c) Half-contracted: ἀκούω "hear," καίω "burn," κλαίω "weep," κλείω "shut" (beside κλείνω), κρούω "knock, strike against," φταίω "am to blame," πλέω "sail."

For the peculiarities of the contracted verbs (*e.g.* the analytical forms in -άω for -ῶ) in the present system, see below, § 237 ff. Subdivision *a* contains the *a. Gk.* contract verbs in -άω, -έω; *b* is a new formation (intermixture of verbs in -ῶ and -νω); *c* contains remains of the *verba pura*, for which also other forms (see above) are in use. Some of the *verba pura* have been converted completely into contracted verbs (of subdivision *a*) (*cf.* κυλῶ = *a. Gk.* κυλίω, ἀπολῶ = ἀπολύω, μνηῶ = μνηύω, μεθῶ = μεθύω); to the semi-contracted belong also some forms of the verbs λέ(γ)ω, πά(γ)ω, τρώ(γ)ω; *cf.* § 251 f.

The contracted verbs have also quite frequently secondary forms like the barytones, just as *vice versa* the barytones take secondary forms similar to the contracted. The interchange is specially frequent between -άζω or -ίζω and -ῶ: *e.g.* βαστάζω and βαστῶ "stop," διψάζω and διψῶ "thirst," ζητῶ = ἐξετάζω, ἐλιμονίζω (= ἀλησμονῶ) "forget" (Otranto), πεινάζω and πεινῶ "hunger," κρεμάζω, κρεμῶ and κρεμνῶ "hang," σκάζω and σκῶ "burst asunder," βογγίζω and βογγῶ "groan, roar," ξεσκίζω and ξεσκῶ "cleave," συλλογίζομαι and συλλογοῦμαι (συλλογεῖμαι) "consider," χαιρετίζω and χαιρετῶ "greet," ψηφίζω and ψηφῶ "value, esteem," ἀρπάζω, ἀρπάχνω and ἀρπῶ "plunder"; ξύνω (ξένω), ξύζω (Pontus) and ξῶ "scrape"; ἀβγατῶ and ἀβγαταίνω "increase," ἀρχίζω (also ἀρχεύω), ἀρχινῶ, ἀρχινίζω (and ἀρχιρίζω) "begin"; ξεχνῶ and ξεχάνω, θαρρῶ "think" and θαρρεύω "take courage," φιλῶ "kiss" and φιλεύω "welcome, regale," βαρίσκω, βαρῶ, βαραίνω "strike," βόσκω, βοσκίζω and βοσκάω "feed."

1. The verbs φωνάζω (ξεφωνίζω "cry out"), πειράζω "tease," ζωγραφίζω "paint," have generally supplanted the corresponding ancient contracted verbs. Similarly, in Asia Minor (Pontus and Cappadocia) μεθύζω = μεθῶ, σείζω = σείω "shake," ξύζω = ξύνω. In the Peloponnesus, on the other hand, verbs like φυλά(γ)ω have passed over into the conjugation of contracted verbs (*v.* also § 239).

2. The interchange and variety of present systems assume much larger proportions in the different dialects than could be brought out in the above survey.

THE AORIST STEM.

(a) *Aorist Active.*

§ 200. The aorist active of a verb—so far as it is in use—is formed either with or without σ . Aorists are thus divided into sigmatic and non-sigmatic. The $-\sigma$ - merges with the original stem ending into σ , ξ or ψ , so that all sigmatic aorist stems must end in one of these three sounds. The non-sigmatic aorist stems differ from the present stem (1) in the loss of the present formative suffix (παθ-αίνω : ἔπαθ-α , φέρ-νω : ἔφερ-α), or (2) by vowel change in the stem (φεύγω : ἔφυγα , μένω : ἔμεινα , ξεραίνω : ἐξέρανα), or (3) by the combination of both characteristics (στέλλω : ἔστειλα). Deponents have an aorist passive. For other less common formations, see below.

§ 201. The large majority of modern Greek verbs form their aorist with a σ . This holds, with few exceptions, of the present systems under I. 1, 2, 3, 4 (partly), 6, and II. The blending of the σ with the radical consonant produces the following aorist forms:

I. Barytones.

1. (*a* and *b*) $-\psi$ - in place of the final radical of the present; thus, ἔλα(μ)ψα , ἄλειψα , ἔγραψα , ἔπαψα , ἔκοψα , ἔκρυψα , ἐπί-στεψα , ἐτούρκεψα , ἐχόρεψα ; ἄναψα , ἔσκαψα , etc.; ζεύγω gives ἔξεψα , and πρέπει irregularly ἐπρέπισε . The verbs βλέπω , πέφτω and φεύγω belong to a different aorist system; v. § 203, 2, 4, 5.

The spelling ἔδούλευσα for $-\psiα$ does not represent the real pronunciation, but arises from the literary language.

2. (*a* and *b*) $-\xi$ - in place of the present final: ἔπλεξα , ἄνοιξα , ἐφύλαξα , ἔβρεξα , ἐπρόσεξα , ἔτρεξα , ἔψαξα ; ἄδραξα , ἔδειξα , ἔρριξα , ἔδιωξα , etc. Notice especially ἔσφιξα from σφίγγω , ἔφεξα from φέγγω ; for φεύγω , v. § 203, 2; for ζεύγω , v. 1. On ἔρχομαι , v. § 203, 5; ἔχω has no aorist, v. § 224, 1. On ὑπόσχομαι , v. § 205, I. 2.

3. (*a*) usually σ , though many verbs in $-\zeta\omega$ give also ξ : ἔθεσα , ἄλεσα , ἔγνεσα , ἔνοιωσα , ἔπλασα , ἄρεσα (also ἄρεξα).

Verbs in $-\zeta\omega$: ἔπαιξα , ἔσκουξα , ἔπηξα , but ἔλουσα .

Verbs in $-\acute{\alpha}\zeta\omega$ (*a*) with aor. $-\sigmaα$: ἔβρασα , ἐδιάβασα

(ἀνέβασα, κατέβασα, ἔμπασα), ἐξετάζω "prove," ἐξέτασα, καταδικάζω "condemn," καταδίκασα, ἔσκασα, ἀγόρασα, διασκέδασα, ἐθάμασα, ἐμοίρασα, ἐσκέπασα, ἀγκάλιασα, ἐκόπιασα and the majority in -ιάζω. (β) with aor. -ξα, the most commonly in use are: ἔκραξα, ἔταξα (ἐπρόσταξα), ἔφραξα, ἄλλαξα, ἄρπαξα, ἐβάσταξα, ἐβούλιαξα, ἐκύτταξα, ἐνύσταξα, ἐσπούδαξα, ἐπείραξα, ἐστέναξα, ἔσφαξα, ἐτρόμαξα, ἐφώναξα.

1. Many verbs show both forms; as, ἐξέταξα and ἐξέτασα, ἐκύτταξα and -σα, ἔμοιασα and ἔμοιαξα (μοιάζω "resemble").

Verbs in -ίζω (-ύζω) usually have -σα: ἔχτισα, ἔσκισα, ἐκάθισα or (usually) ἔκατσα, ἀντίκρυσα, ἄρχισα, ἐγνώρισα, ἐγύρισα, ἐδάκρυσα, ὄρισα (ῶρισα), ἐστόλισα, ἐτσάκισα, ἐχάρισα, ἐβίγλισα.

2. Here, too, some verbs take -ξα beside -σα: βρίζω "insult," ἔβριξα, ἀγγίζω "touch," ἀγγίξα, σφαλίζω "lock," ἐσφάλιξα, σφονγγίζω "dry off," ἐσφονγγίξα, σφυρίζω "whistle," ἐσφύριξα. Especially in dialect -αξα and -ιξα have been carried far beyond their original a. Gk. usage.

3. In North. Gk. dialects notice the expulsion of the unstressed ι; as, γύρσιν = ἐγύρισεν, γουνάτσιν = ἐγονάτισεν. In ἔκατσα = ἐκάθισα the expulsion of the ι is quite usual.

4. Verbs in -έζω give -εσα; as, φορέζω ἐφόρεσα; on ἀρέζω, see above.

3. (b) either like α (σκίζνω) or like the corresponding verbs of the following system.

4. Here belong πρήσκω ἔπρηξα, βαρίσκω (βαρέσκω) ἐβάρισα and ἐβάρεσα; ἐβόσκισα (pres. βόσκω and βοσκίζω) and ἐχάσκισα (from χάσκω) are irregular.

5. (a) Only the loan-words given in § 199, I. 5. a, n. 3 form sigmatic aorists: ἀρριβάρισα, ξεμπαρκάρισα, σερβίρισα, and the solitary θέλω "wish, will," ἠθέλησα.

(b) likewise belongs to a different aorist system (§ 203).

6. Vowel + σ; thus, -ασα, -εσα, -ισα, -ωσα, -ουσα:

ἐπιασα, ἔφτασα, ἔφκειασα, ἔχασα, ἐβύζασα, ἐδάγκασα, and ἀμάρτησα from ἀμαρτάνω.

ἔδεσα, ἔστεσα or ἔστησα, ἐκέρδεσα and ἐκέρδισα. Other verbs of this class in -αίνω (-ένω) give only -ισα; as, ἐπλυσα, ἄ(υ)ξησα, (ξανα)βλάστησα; σωπαίνω and χορταίνω have also ἐσώπασα and ἐχόρτασα (in form aorists from σωπάζω and χορτάζω).

1. For the fluctuation among e, α, and ι, cf. also that among -ένο, -άνο, -ίνο in the present system, § 199, I. 6, n. 1.

2. The verbs *ἀμαρτάνω*, *αὔξαινω*, *βλασταίνω*, *κερδαίνω* belong in their origin properly to 5. b. Occasionally also *πηγαίνω* (*παγαίνω*) gives an aorist *ἐπάγησα* (in place of the more common *ἐπήγα*, § 203, 1).

ἄφησα (see also § 202), *ἔγδυσα*, *ἔκλεισα*, *ἔλυσα*, *ἔσβησα*, *ἔχυσα*, *ἔψησα*; *δίνω* (*δώνω*): *ἔδωσα* or (in dialect) *ἤδωσα* (on which see also § 202). For *πίνω*, cf. § 199, 1.

ἔζωσα, *ἔστρωσα*, *ἔχωσα*, *ἄπλωσα*, *ἐγλύτωσα*, etc.

3. In the *-νω* system also *-ξα* forms are sometimes to be found beside the usual *-σα*; as, *ἐβύξαξα*, *ἐμάζωξα* (fr. *μαζώνω*), *ἡμεγάλωξα* (*μεγαλώνω*), *ἔφταξα* (*φτάνω*). *μαζώνω*—in addition to *ἐμάζωξα*—has also an aorist *ἔμασα*, a present to which (*ὁ*)*μάζω* occurs in dialect (Cappadocia).

II. Contracted verbs.

These have without exception sigmatic aorists; that is, *i-*, *e-*, *a + σ*.

(a) Usually in *-ισα* (*-ησα*): *ἀγάπησα*, *ἀπαντῶ* “meet,” *ἀπάντησα*, *ἀποχτῶ* “acquire,” *ἀπόχτησα*, *γλιστρῶ* “slide,” *ἐγλίστρησα*, *ἐρωτῶ* “ask,” *ἐρώτησα*, *ζῶ* “live,” *ἔζησα*; *ζητῶ* “seek,” “ask,” *ἐζήτησα*, *περπατῶ* “go walking,” *ἐπερπάτησα*, *φιλῶ* *ἐφίλησα*, etc. Notice the spelling *ἀπόλυσα*, *ἐμέθυσα* because originally *ἀπολύω*, *μεθύω*; *ἐμήνυσα*, *ἐκύλισα* because originally *μηνύω*, *κυλίω*.

-εσα is rare: *βαρῶ* “strike” *ἐβάρεσα*, *βολεῖ* “it is possible” *ἐβόλεσε*, *μπορῶ* “am able” *ἐμπόρεσα*, *παινῶ* “praise” (*ἐ*)*παίνεσα*, *παρακαλῶ* (*περικαλῶ*) “request” *παρακάλεσα* (also *παρεκάλεσα*), *παρηγορῶ* “console” *παρηγόρεσα*, *προνῶ* “am grieved” *ἐπόνεσα*, *φορῶ* *ἐφόρεσα*, *πλανῶ* “deceive” *ἐπλάνεσα*, *συμπονῶ* “sympathise” *συμπόνεσα*, *συχωρῶ* “forgive” *συχώρεσα*, *φελῶ* “am useful” *φέλεσα*, *χωρῶ* “hold (of space)” *ἐχώρεσα*.

-ασα is likewise rare: *γελῶ* *ἐγέλασα*, *διψῶ* “thirst” *ἐδίψασα*, *πεινῶ* “am hungry” *ἐπείνασα*, *πετῶ* “flee away” *ἐπέτασα* (and *ἐπέταξα*).

1. For the Pontic *ἐπέντεσα* = *ἀπάντησα*, *ἐτρύπεσα* = *ἐτρύπησα*, cf. § 6, n. 2.

2. In North. Gk. unstressed *ι* drops out; thus, *ἀγάπουν* = *ἀγάπησε*, *γέννουν* = *ἐγέννησε* (*γεννῶ* “bear, give birth”), (Lesbos) *ἡβόρουν* = *ἡμπόρησα* (for usual *ἐμπόρεσα*) etc. (cf. above). Through the accent of the sing. being generalised plural forms resulted like *ζάλισαμ* (Capp.) = (*ἐ*)*ζάλισαμε* for (*ἐ*)*ζαλίσαμε*.

(b) Commonly *-ασα*: as *περνῶ* *ἐπέρασα* also *ἐγέρασα*,

ἐκέρασα, ἐκρέμασα, ἐξέρασα, ἐξέχασα, σκολνῶ (also σκολῶ) ἐσκόλασα, ἐφύρασα, ἐχάλασα.

-ισα: ἀπόλυσα, ἐγύρισα, ἐσφάλισα.

-εσα: ἐκάλεσα.

(c) ἄκουσα, ἔκλεισα, ἔκρουσα; φταί(γ)ω ἔφταισα and ἔφταιξα, πλέ(γ)ω ἔπλεξα. ἔκαψα (καίω, usually κάβω, etc.) and ἔκλαψα (κλαίγω) are quite irregular.

Analogous to the interchange between contracted verbs and other present systems, especially those in -ζω (-άζω, -ίζω), we find in the aorist also sometimes -αξα and -ηξα instead of -ασα and -ησα; thus, apart from ἐπέταξα: e.g. ἀπαντῶ ἀπάντηξα, ἀρωτῶ "ask," ἀρώτηξα (TEXTS I. d. 5), βαστῶ "carry," ἐβάσταξα, βογγῶ "groan," ἐβούγγηξα, ρουφῶ "suck in," ἐρούφηξα, σκουντῶ "push against," ἐσκούνταξα, τραβῶ "draw," ἐτράβηξα, φυσῶ "blow," ἐφύσηξα, σφαλνῶ "close," ἐσφάλισα, etc. The number of such forms may be easily enlarged from the different dialects.

§ 202. Three verbs form aorists in -κ- in addition to the σ- aorist forms: ἔδωκα (in dialect ἦδωκα) beside ἔδωσα from δίνω (δίδω, δώνω), ἔθεκα beside the more common ἔθεσα from θέτω, ἀφήκα and ἄφηκα (North. Gk. ἄφ'κα) or ἦφηκα, rarely ἄφησα, from ἀφήνω.

1. The three κ-Aorists are a. Gk. In some dialects (Aegina, Athens, Cyme in Euboea, Scyros, Maina, Epirus, and elsewhere) the aorists in -κα- spread to such an extent as to supplant the -σα- form: ἐχτύπηκα, ἐγάλακα, ἄκουκα, ἐπιακα, ἐκάθικα, ἐφκειακα, (ἐ)γύρικα, (ἐ)ζύμωκα, etc. On εἰρήκα, cf. § 208.

2. Notice Pontic ἐντῶκα "I struck" from (ἐ)ντούννω, (ἐ)ποῖκα "I made, did" from φτάω.

§ 203. The non-sigmatic aorists fall into three groups according to § 200, together with a few isolated formations. The non-sigmatic aorist formation is, with few exceptions, confined to the present system of barytones under class 5. τρέμω (I. 5) has no aorist.

1. The aorist stem differs from the present in the loss of the present suffix:

Loss of -ίσκω (I. 4): εὐρίσκω "find": ηῦρα (beside εὐρήκα, v. § 207 f.).

Loss of -νω (I. 5. a): κάμνω (κάμω, κάνω) "do, make": ἔκαμα, φέρνω "bring": ἔφερα. πίνω "drink": ἤπια (ἐπια).

Loss of -αίνω (I. 5. b): λαβαίνω "receive," κατα-, ξανα-, περι-λαβαίνω: ἔλαβα, (ἐ)κατάλαβα, (ἐ)ξανάλαβα, (ἐ)περίλαβα. λαθαίνω "I am concealed, escape notice": ἔλαθα.

λαχαίνω "obtain by lot": ἔλαχα.

μαθαίνω "learn": ἔμαθα (which serves also as aorist to ξεύρω "I know").

παθαίνω "endure": ἔπαθα.

πηγαίνω "go": ἐπήγα (accent!); cf. also ἐπάγησα, § 201, 6, n. 2, and ἐπάγηκα, § 207.

τυχαίνω "chance" (ἀπο-, ἐπι-τυχαίνω "am unlucky, am lucky"): ἔτυχα.

2. The aorist stem differs by radical vowel change:

(I. 2. a) φεύγω "flee": ἔφυγα.

(I. 5. a) μένω (or μνήσκω, μνέσκω, I. 4) "remain" (ἀπο-, περι-, προσ-μένω): ἔμεινα.

(ἀ)ποθαίνω, (ἀ)πεθαίνω "die": ἀπόθανα, ἀπέθανα, ἐπέθανα.

ξαίνω "card-wool": ἔξανα.

The vowel difference between aorist and present is not always clearly expressed if the present has two forms:

(I. 5. a) γένομαι and usually γίνομαι "become," ἔγινα and also ἔγενε (cf., further, § 207).

Note the Cappad. ἔννε (with both consonants pronounced) from ἔγινε.

κρίνω and κρένω "judge, speak," ἔκρινα.

(I. 6) πλένω and πλύνω "wash": (in dialect, in Amorgos) ἔπλυνα, but commonly ἔπλυσα. Cf. also βραδύνει "it is growing evening": (ἐ)βράδυνε.

Besides μένω: ἔμεινα there exists also a present μείνω.

Here belong also all verbs in -αίνω (I. 5. b) which have not been given already under 1. The *e* in some converts to *a*, in some to *i*.

-αίνω: -αν-α:

ἀνασαίνω "breathe": ἀνάσανα.

βαθουλαίνω "hollow out": (ἐ)βαθούλانا.

γιαίνω "heal": ἔγινα.

ζεσταίνω "heat": ἐζέστανα.

μαραίνω "make to wither": ἐμάρανα.

μοιραίνω "appoint one's destiny": ἐμοίρανα.

ξεθυμαίνω "give vent to my rage, compose myself": ἐξεθύμανα.

ξεραίνω "dry": ἐξέρανα.

πικραίνω "embitter": ἐπίκρανα.

τρελλαίνω "drive crazy": ἐτρέλλανα.

ξαναφαίνω "I appear again" follows the model of these: ξανάφανα (but more usually ξαναφαίνομαι: ξαναφάνηκα).

-αίνω (-ένω): -ην-α:

χοντραίνω "become thick": έχόντρηνα.

μακραίνω "am diffuse": ἐμάκρηνα.

πλουταίνω (πλουτένω) "become rich": ἐπλούτηνα.

τραναίνω (τρανένω) "become great": ἐτράνηνα (Pontus).

φτωχαίνω (φτωχένω) "become poor": ἐφτώχηνα.

3. Where the aorist stem differs both in the dropping of the present suffix (-νω) and in radical vowel change (all in I. 5. a):

γέρνω "bow": ἔγχειρα; ἀναγέρνω "search all over": ἀνάγειρα.

δέρνω "whip, beat": ἔδχειρα.

γδέρνω "flay": ἔγδχειρα and ἔγδαρα.

παίρνω "take": ἐπήρα (accent!) and (less commonly) ἔπηρα.

παραγγέλνω "order": παράγγειλα.

σέρνω "draw": ἔσυρα.

σπέρνω "sow": ἔσπειρα (pres. also σπείρω).

στέλνω (στέρνω) "send": ἔστειλα.

ψέλνω "sing": ἔψαλα (pres. also ψάλλω). Likewise βέλνω, though more commonly βάλλω (βγάλλω, προβάλλω): ἔβαλα (ἔβγαλα, for which also ἔβγανα).

Even in βάλλω ἔβαλα, ψάλλω ἔψαλα, σφάλλω "am mistaken" ἥσφαλα the aorist and the present stem become absolutely identical. The two forms are distinguished only in those dialects which pronounce double consonants (§ 36).

4. The aorist formation (I. 1. b) of ἔπεσα from πέφτω "fall" stands solitary; it serves also as the aorist to κείτομαι.

5. A number of aorists that belong here take presents from a quite different root (defective verbs), viz.:

βλέπω "see": εἶδα (ἔδξα, TEXTS I. d. 5).

έρχομαι "come": ἦρθα (ἦρτα, also in the Aegean ἦρχα, in Pontic ἔρθα, in Capp. ἦλτα).

λέγω "say, speak": εἶπα.

But διαλέγω "choose": διάλεξα.

τρώγω "eat": ἔφαγα.

Note also in Pontic the aorists ἐσέγκα "I brought, led in," and ἐξέγκα "I took out" = a. Gk. εἶσ-, ἐξ-ήνευκα (-ήνευκα) from -φέρω = m. Gk. φέρνω.

For the formally middle aorist active of *-βαίνω*, see below, § 207.

§ 204. *The historic relation of the aorist and the present stem.* The m. Gk. aorist active corresponds exactly to its a. Gk. predecessor. M. Gk. on the whole reflects the a. Gk. phenomena in the subdivision of the different aorist systems (sigmatic, aorist of liquid verbs, and strong aorist). Only in a few cases the sigmatic aorist has encroached upon the territory of the non-sigmatic; thus, *ἐκέρδεσα* fr. *κερδαίνω*, *ἐσύναξα* fr. *συνάγω* (*συνάζω*), *ἐπρόσεξα* fr. *προσέχω*, *ἁμάρτησα* fr. *ἁμαρτάνω* (*ἥμαρτο* = a. Gk. *ἥμαρτον* has become stereotyped to mean "pardon, beg your pardon"). The two a. Gk. groups of the non-sigmatic aorist—the a. Gk. strong aorist and the aorist of liquid verbs—cannot any longer be sharply discriminated from the m. Gk. standpoint; thus, *ἀπέθανα* fr. *ἀποθαίνω* is formally identical with *ἔξέστανα* fr. *ξεσταίνω*, although the former belongs historically to the "strong" aorists, the latter to the liquid aorists. Conversely, *ψάλλω*: *ᾤψαλα* is formally identical with *βάλλω* *ἔβαλα*, although the former originally came under the type of *ἔστειλα*. Consequently further interchange of the two forms is not surprising: beside *παραγγέλλω* *παράγγειλα* one may also employ *παράγγελα* on the analogy of *κάμνω* *ἔκαμα*. The origin of the new creation *φέρνω* *ἔφερα* (for *φέρω* *ἤνεγκα*) is to be attributed to such models.

While in general the ancient aorist has maintained its place, the present stem has been quite frequently remodelled, and that on the basis of the aorist. Thus the type *μένω* *ἔμεινα*, *στέλλω* *ἔστειλα* set the model for *κρένω* (*κρίνω*) *ἔκρινα*, *πλένω* (*πλύνω*) *ἔπλυνα*, *σπέρνω* *ἔσπειρα*, *σέρνω* *ἔσुरα*, etc. The most numerous examples are found in verbs with a sigmatic aorist: the phonetic identity among *ἔτριψα*: *ἐπίστυψα*: *ἔκοψα*: *ἄλειψα*: *ἔκαιψα*: *ἔγραψα*: *ἔκλεψα* gave rise to such analogous series as *τρίβω*: *πιστεύω*: *κόβω* (a. Gk. *κόπτω*): *ἀλείβω* (a. Gk. *ἀλείφω*): *κάβω* (a. Gk. *καίω*) or *κόφτω*: *γράφω*: *κάφτω* or *ἀλείφω*: *γράφω*: *κλέφω* (a. Gk. *κλέπτω*). *ἔκραξα*: *ἄρπαξα*: *ἔταξα*: *ἐτάραξα*, etc., produced the series *κράζω*: *ἀρπάζω*: *τάζω*: *ταράζω* (for a. Gk. *τάσσω*, *ταράσσω*). As *-ισα* may be aorist to verbs in *-ίζω* or verbs in *-ῶ*, so *βογγίζω* and *βογγῶ* or even *ξεσκῶ* for *ξεσκίζω*. *ἐγέλασα* from *γελῶ*, etc., set the analogy for *ἔσκασα*: *σκῶ* (beside *σκάζω*, a. Gk.).

Sometimes the present system was still further affected by the form of the aorist stem; thus, *παθαίνω* for *πάσχω* from *ἔπαθα* on analogy of *μαθαίνω*: *ἔμαθα*. The a. Gk. *ἐξέυρον* came to be regarded as an imperf. and a new present (*ἐξείρω*) was formed (which then received *ἔμαθα* as complementary aorist). In several dialects (Aegean Sea and Pontus) from *ἔστειλα*, *ἔμεινα* there arose a *στέλλω*, *μείνω* for *στέλλω* (*στέλλω*) *μένω* like *σπείρω* (*σπέρνω*) from *ἔσπειρα*.

The imperfects *ὑπῆγα*, *ἐπῆγα* (*ὑπάγω*) and *ἔφερα* were conceived as aorists (thus exactly the contrary of what took place with *ἐξέυρον*) and took presents *πηγαίνω* and *φέρνω* according to existing models. Certain present suffixes (e.g. *-νω*, *-αίνω*, *-ίζω*, *-[ι]άζω*) are especially productive, as may be seen in the crop of new verbs.

The confusion reigning in the present sometimes affected also the

aorist: *τάζω* (a. Gk. *τάσσω*): *ἔταξα, τараζώ (τараσσώ): ἑτάραξα*, etc., caused *ἐξετάζω: ἐξέταξα, σπουδάζω: ἐσπούδαξα. Πήζω (πήγνυμι): ἔπηξα*, etc., carried *ἐγγίζω: ἔγγιξα*, etc., along. And, finally, *-ῶ* and *-ίζω, -άζω* and *-άνω* being frequently interchangeable, there arose types like *ρουνῶ ἐρούφηξα, ἀπαντῶ ἀπάντηξα, βυζάνω ἐβύζαξα*, which here and there spread apace.

Thus the m. Gk. present and aorist systems are manifestly the evolution of older forms aided by the action of widely ramified analogies with the aorist as a fixed centre. Still greater variety obtains if all the different dialect forms were taken into account. It is enough to have discussed the principle in some examples, as with this principle there is no difficulty in the majority of cases in explaining the deviations of the modern forms from those of ancient Greek.

(b) *The Aorist Passive and kindred Formations.*

§ 205. The aorist passive (indicative) is regularly formed by attaching *-θη-κα* (1st pers. sing.) or less commonly *-ηκα* to the original verbal stem, that is, that stem which forms the basis of the *σ*-aorist. If a spirant (*σ, φ, χ*) precedes the *-θηκα*, then *-θηκα* converts into *-τηκα* (according to § 18), although the spelling with *θ* is often retained (§ 18, n. 1). The following examples show how from the several present systems the corresponding aorist passive in *-θηκα* is formed (for verbs with aorist in *-ηκα*, v. § 207):

I. 1. The final radical *φ*, and so *-φτηκα*:

ἐβάφτηκα, (ἐ)στρίφτηκα, ἐκαύτηκα, ἐκόφτηκα, ἐπαύτηκα, ἐκρύφτηκα (less commonly irreg. *κρ[ο]υβήθηκα*), *ἐγεύτηκα, ἐπαντρεύτηκα* (*παντρεύω* "marry"); *ἐσκέφτηκα*. On *βλέπω*, v. § 206; on *γράφω, θάβω, θρέφω, κάβω, ντρέπομαι, στρέφω, τρίζω*, v. § 207.

παντρεύκιν, in *Velv.*, etc., is a phonetic transformation of *παντρεύ-τ(η)κε* according to § 7, n. 1, or § 37 n.

2. Final radical *χ*, and so *-χτηκα*:

ἐπλέχτηκα, ἐσφίχτηκα, ἀνοίχτηκα, ἐφυλάχτηκα, ἐδέχτηκα, ἐβρέχτηκα; ἐδείχτηκα, ἐδιώχτηκα, ἐρρίχτηκα (ἐρρίφτηκα).—*ὑπόσχομαι (ὑπόσκομαι): ὑποσχέθηκα* "promise" is irregular. On *λέγω*, cf. § 206; on *βρέχω, πνίγω*, § 207.

3. Final radical *σ*, and so *-στηκα*:

ἐκλώστηκα, ἐπλάστηκα, ἐλούστηκα, ἐβράστηκα, ἀγοράσστηκα, ἐξετάσστηκα, σκεπάσστηκα, (ἐ)τοιμάσστηκα, στοχάσστηκα, ἀγκαλιάσστηκα, χρειάσστηκα.

Verbs with aorist in *-ξα* form the aorist passive in *-χτηκα*:

ἐπαίχτηκα (παίζω), κράχτηκα, ἐτάχτηκα, ἐφράχτηκα, ἀρπάχτηκα, ἐβαστάχτηκα, ἐπειράχτηκα, ἐτρομάχτηκα; ἐσκιιάχτηκα beside ἐσκιάσθηκα (σκιάζομαι "fear"). On σφάζω, v. § 207.

κατανύσσομαι: κατανύχτηκα.

ἐχτίσθηκα, ἐσκίσθηκα, ἐγνωρίσθηκα, ἐσκορπίσθηκα, ἐστολίσθηκα, ἐξαλίσθηκα (ζαλίζομαι "become dizzy"), ὀρκίσθηκα (ὀρκίζομαι "swear"), ἐφταρμίσθηκα (φταρμίζομαι "sneeze").

1. -ίχτηκα is rare; as, ἐσφαλίχτηκα (σφαλίζω "lock").

2. Without -σ- only in σαπίζω "putrefy": ἐσαπήθηκα (beside the more usual ἐσάπισα with the same value).

3. θέτω takes aorist passive ἐτέθηκα (rare); δίδω: ἐδόθηκα.

4. βρίσκω (βρίστω): εὐρέθηκα; the form (ἐ)βαρέθηκα belongs formally to βαρίσκω, βαρέσκω, but according to its meaning to the middle βαρεῖμαι "am weary of"; πρήσκομαι: ἐπρήσθηκα, βόσκω: ἐβοσκήθηκα.

5. When an aorist in -θηκα is found the forms are:

(α) (ἀ)ποκρίθηκα (ἀποκρίνομαι "answer"), ἐβάλθηκα (ἐβάρθηκα), ἐψάλθηκα (ἐψάρθηκα, ἐψάρτηκα), ἐσύρθηκα, ἐφέρθηκα.

1. ξεμπαρκαρίσθηκα from ξεμπαρκάρω.

The vowel of the present (e) is changed to a in:

(ἐ)δάρθηκα, (ἐ)γδάρθηκα, ἐπάρθηκα (serves also to λαβ-αίνω), ἐσπάρθηκα, ἐστάλθηκα.

2. κάμνω "make" appropriates the aorist passive from φτειάνω (ἐφτειάσθηκα). On North. Gk. πάρκα = πάρθηκα, cf. § 37 n.

(b) (α) αἰστάνομαι: αἰστάνθηκα (used as scarcely different from λαχθήκηκα, or like μαθεύτηκα from μαθαίνω from a different present stem).

(β) ἐξεστάθηκα, ἐμαράθηκα, ἐξεράθηκα, ἐσιχάθηκα, ἐτρελλάθηκα.

6. Partly in -θηκα, partly -σθηκα:

-θηκα (with vowel modification in some cases): χάνω: ἐχάθηκα, δένω: ἐδέθηκα, πλένω (πλύνω): ἐπλύθηκα, κερδαίνω: ἐκερδέθηκα, ἀξαίνω: ἀξήθηκα; ἀφήνω: ἀφέθηκα and ἀφήθηκα, γδύνω (ντύνω): ἐγδύθηκα (ἐντύθηκα), δίνω (δώνω): ἐδόθηκα, λύνω: ἐλύθηκα, χύνω: ἐχύθηκα, ψήνω (ψένω): ἐψήθηκα, στήνω "place": ἐστήθηκα (ἐστάθηκα, which belongs to the same verb, serves as aorist to στέκω "stand"),

στρώνω: ἐστρώθηκα, σώνω "attain, finish": ἐσώθηκα, χώνω: ἐχώθηκα; also ἀπλώθηκα, μαζώθηκα, ἐπλερώθηκα, σκοτώθηκα, ἐφορτώθηκα, etc.

-στηκα: δαγκάνω: δαγκάστηκα, πιάνω: ἐπιάστηκα, φτειάνω: ἐφτειάστηκα, further ἐσωπάστηκα, χορτάστηκα; κλείνω: ἐκλείστηκα, ξύνω: ἐξύστηκα, σβήνω: ἐσβήστηκα, ζώνω: ἐζώστηκα.

-χτηκα rare: βυζάχτηκα from βυζάνω.

II. -θηκα (-στηκα) is attached to the radical vowel (there are here no -ηκα forms).

(a) -ή-θηκα: ἀγαπήθηκα, γεννήθηκα ("I was born"), ἐκοιμήθηκα (κοιμούμαι "sleep"), ἐζητήθηκα, ἐφιλήθηκα, εὐκήθηκα (εὐκοῦμαι "bless"), ἐφοβήθηκα (φοβοῦμαι "fear").

-έ-θηκα: καταφρονέθηκα (καταφρονῶ "despise"), παινέθηκα, ἐπλανέθηκα, παραπονέθηκα, συμπονέθηκα, συχωρέθηκα, ἐφορέθηκα.

-στηκα is rare: ἐγελάστηκα, ἀρνήστηκα beside ἀρνήθηκα (ἀρνούμαι "I deny"), καυκήστηκα (καυκοῦμαι "I boast"), καταρήστηκα (καταρεῖμαι "curse"), ἐκαλέστηκα (fr. καλῶ and καλνῶ), παρακαλέστηκα. πετῶ takes πετάχτηκα.

(b) Mostly -στηκα: ἐκεράστηκα, ἐκρεμάστηκα, ἐξεχάστηκα, ἐχαλάστηκα, ἐσφαλίστηκα, (ἐ)καλέστηκα (παρα-).

So also Pontic ἐπελύστα = ἀπολύθηκα.

(c) ἀκούστηκα, ἐκλείστηκα, ἐκρούστηκα, ἐκλαύτηκα.

The two forms -ήθηκα and -ήστηκα correspond to the double forms in -ῶ and -ζω. The aorist pass. -χτηκα from the -ξα form is less common; apart from the usual ἐπετάχτηκα notice also ἐμαζώχτηκα (beside ἐμαζώθηκα already cited, or also ἐμαζεύτηκα from μαζεύω) and τραβῶ "draw," ἐτραβήχτηκα.

§ 206. A separate stem increased by ω is employed as the basis of the aor. pass. in the following verbs:

βλέπω "see": ἰδῶθηκα (διῶθηκα).

λέγω "say": beside ἐλέχτηκα also εἰπῶθηκα.

πίνω "drink": (ἐ)πιῶθηκα.

τρώγω "eat" (aor.) ἔφαγα: (ἐ)φαγώθηκε.

§ 207. The aorist formed with -ηκα (without θ) is found in the following verbs:

(I. 1) γράφω "write": ἐγράφηκα, but usually ἐγράφητηκα.

θάβω "bury": ἐτάφηκα, but usually ἐθάφητηκα.

θρέφω "nourish": ἐτρέφηκα, ἐθρέφηκα.

κάβω (καύτω) "burn": ἐκάηκα (beside ἐκαύτηκα).

κλέπτω "steal": ἐκλάπηκα (and ἐκλέφτηκα).

κόβω (κόφτω) "cut": ἐκόπηκα.

ντρέπομαι "am ashamed": (ἐ)ντρέπηκα.

στρέφω "turn": ἐστράφηκα (καταστρέφω "destroy": καταστράφηκα).

τρίβω "rub": ἐτρίβηκα (and ἐτρίφτηκα).

(II. 2) βρέχω "wet": ἐβράχηκα (and ἐβρέχτηκα).

πνίγω "drown" (trans.): ἐπνίγηκα (and ἐπνίχτηκα).

(II. 3) σφάζω "slay": ἐσφάγηκα (and ἐσφάχτηκα).

(II. 5) φαίνομαι "appear": ἐφάνηκα.

χαίρομαι (χαίρω) "rejoice": ἐχάρηκα.

γίνομαι "become": ἐγίνηκα (North. Gk. ἐγίν'κα) and ἐγένηκα (beside ἔγινα, see above).

The verb -βαίνω (only in compounds, see p. 133) forms its aorist active with violent modification of the stem—likewise in -ηκα:

ἀνε-, κατε-, δια-βαίνω "I go up, down, past": ἀνέβηκα, κατέβηκα, διάβηκα (North. Gk. κατήβκα, διέβκα, v. TEXTS III. 12).

βγαίνω "go out": (ἐ)βγῆκα.

μπαίνω "go in": (ἐ)μπῆκα.

σεβαίνω (in dialect) "go in": (εἰ)σέβηκα.

On some other forms of -βαίνω, cf. § 208.

συνέβηκε "it happened" belongs to συμβαίνει (borrowed from the literary language, instead of which the ordinary people use γίνεται). The model of ἀνεβαίνω: ἀνέβηκα, etc., gave rise to a πάγηκα from παγαίνω; cf. πάγ'κανε, i.e. ἐπάγηκαν, TEXTS III. 10.

The word in general use εὔρηκα or (ἐ)βρήκα beside ἡῦρα from εὕρισκω *formally* belongs under this category (cf. § 208).

§ 208. *Historical note.* The m. Gk. aorist passive (together with ἀνέβηκα, etc.) corresponds to the a. Gk. aorist in -θη-ν or -η-ν, the stem formation being based entirely on a. Gk. (cf. especially the vowel system of ἐστάλθηκα, ἐγδάρθηκα). Innovations on analogy took place only in a few cases: e.g. in the formation of ἐβάλθηκε for a. Gk. ἐβλήθη after the model of the rest of the stem βαλ-. Moreover, the relation between the formation in -θη-ν and in -η-ν has altered only slightly in favour of the former, cf. ἐστάλθηκα, ἐγδάρθηκα = a. Gk. ἐστάλην, ἐδάρην; to which are to be added some new formations which lack any corresponding a. Gk. form: e.g. ἐγίνηκα and the aorists in -ώθηκα cited in § 206.

The enlargement of the -θη- by the addition of -κα (which is

inflected exactly like a -σα- aorist) is practically but not absolutely universal. The unenlarged form is also found particularly in the 3rd sing.: e.g. εὑρέθη, ἀποκρίθη, ἡχάρη (Ios), τοῦ (κακο)φάνη, κατέβη, ἐδιάν beside ἐδιάνητ' (Maina) = ἐδιάβηκε; the unenlarged form is usual in Pontus and Cappadocia; cf. in TEXTS III. 13, 14, ἐπελύστα "I was left behind, remained behind," ἐσκώθεν "he rose," φοβήθαμ "we feared," ἐσκώθαν "they rose," ἐκλειδώθαν "they were locked in," ἐχάραν "they rejoiced," ἐξέβεν "he went out," ἐδέβεν "he went away" (similarly in Syra, TEXTS I. d. 5, ἦμπε; Chios, TEXTS III. 9, ἦμπεν = ἐμπήκε), ἔβγαμ(εν), ἔβγαν "we, they went out." Besides the formation in -θη-κα there is another -θη-να; thus in Aegina ἐλυπήθηνα, ἐδέθηνα, εὐκλήθηνα beside -θηκα; cf. also the inflection of the aorist passive in § 221. Finally, an enlargement in -σα is found, v. TEXTS III. 2, n. 22.

The form εὔρηκα comes formally under the type of aorist in -ηκα; it is identical with the a. Gk. perfect active of the same form, and is therefore the *only certain remnant of the ancient perfect*.

(c) *The Perfect Participle Passive and kindred Forms.*

§ 209. Immediately connected with the aorist passive is the passive participle of the past tense, a form considerably more in use than the aorist passive. Besides the usual form in -μένος there is also a less used form in -τός (§ 212).

§ 210. The ending -μένος is regularly attached to the same root as -θηκα. The connection of this ending with the verb stem results in the following forms:

I. 1. -(μ)μένος:

βαμμένος, γραμμένος, στριμμένος, στρέμμενος; θαμμένος (θάβω "bury"), θλιμμένος "afflicted" (θλίβω), κομμένος, τριμμένος, κρυμμένος; μαζε(μ)μένος, ἐμπιστε(μ)μένος ("trusted"), ἐρωτε(μ)μένος "beloved," φυτε(μ)μένος, ἀναμμένος, κλεμμένος, ραμμένος, etc.

κάβω has besides the normal participle κα(μ)μένος also another καημένος (from ἐκάηκα), used in the figurative sense "poor, unhappy"; but even κα(μ)μένος may take this sense.

πέφτω: πεσμένος. On βλέπω, v. § 211.

2. -(γ)μένος:

πλε(γ)μένος, ἀνου(γ)μένος, πνι(γ)μένος, τυλι(γ)μένος, βρε(γ)μένος; δειγμένος, διωγμένος; ρίχτω (ρίφτω): ριμμένος (like 1) or even ριχμένος, so also σπρώχνω: σπρωχμένος. On ἔρχομαι, λέγω, τρώγω, v. § 211.

The phonetic combination -γμ- is retained only in North. Gk., elsewhere γ before μ disappears (cf. § 24).

3. Usually -σμένος :

θεσμένος, ἄλεσμένος, κλωσμένος (ἄρεσμένος).

λούζω : λουσμένος, παίζω : παιγμένος or παισμένος.

βρασμένος, ἀγορασμένος, (ἐ)ξετασμένος, θαμασμένος, σκεπασμένος, σπουδασμένος, τρομασμένος, ἀγκαλιασμένος, ἀραχνιασμένος "filled with cobwebs," βουλιασμένος (in spite of ἐβούλιαξα).

Corresponding to the aorist forms in -ξα and -χτηκα some participles end in -(γ)μένος: πη(γ)μένος (from πήζω), τα(γ)μένος, φρα(γ)μένος, ἀραγμένος (ἀράζω "land," from a ship), ἀρπαγμένος, κατασπαργμένος ("torn, rent," metaph.), πειραγμένος, ρημαγμένος "isolated" (beside ρημασμένος), also τρομαγμένος, βουλιαγμένος.

χτισμένος, σκισμένος, καθισμένος, γυρισμένος, δακρυσμένος, εὖ-, δυστυχισμένος "happy, unhappy," ζαλισμένος, ὀρισμένος, σκορπισμένος, τσακισμένος, ἀκουμπισμένος, etc.

σφαλιγμένος beside σφαλισμέν s.

4. (ἐ)βρίσκω : βρεμένος and βρημένος, πρήσκω : πρησμένος. βόσκω : βοσκισμένος, βαρίσκω : βαρισμένος.

5. -μένος.

(α) κρίνω : κριμένος, γιαίνω : γιαμένος, ξαίνω : ξαμένος, πεθαίνω : (ἀ)πεθαμμένος, βάλλω : βαλμένος, ψάλλω : ψαλμένος.

ἀνε-, κατε-βάζω, ἐμπάζω : ἀνε-, κατε-βασμένος, (ἐ)μπασμένος.

στέλνω : σταλμένος.

ξεμπαρκάρω : ξεμπαρκαρισμένος, σερβίρω : σερβιρισμένος (πικαριῦμένος, TEXTS I. d. 5 = πικαρισμένος "embittered").

(γ)δέρνω : (γ)δάρμενος, παίρνω : παρμένος, γέρνω : γειρμένος (also γερμένος), σπέρνω : σπαρμένος, σέρνω : συρμένος, φέρνω : φερμένος. On γίνομαι, κάμνω, v. § 211.

(b) (α) λαθαίνω : λαθαιμένος, λαχαίνω : λαχαιμένος; μαθαίνω : μαθημένος, πηγαίνω : πηγαιμένος. On παθαίνω as also on πηγαίνω, v. § 211.

(β) ζεσταίνω : ζεσταμένος, similarly μαραμένος, ξεραμένος, πικραμένος, σιχαμένος.

6. -μένος and -σμένος.

-μένος : χαμένος ; ἁμαρτημένος ; δεμένος, πλυμένος, κερδεμένος (and κερδημένος, κερδισμένος), ἄξημένος, ἀφημένος, ντυμένος, δομένος, λυμένος, στημένος (and στεμένος), χυμένος, ψημένος ; στρωμένος, χωμένος, ἀπλωμένος, κρυωμένος, μαζωμένος, πλερωμένος σκοτωμένος, etc.

σμένος: πιασμένος, φτασμένος, φτειασμένος; βυζασμένος (less commonly βυζαγμένος), δαγκασμένος (also δαγκαμένος); χορτασμένος; κλεισμένος, ξυσμένος (and ξυμένος), σβησμένος (and σβημένος), ζωσμένος; also δοσμένος beside δομένος (from δίνω, δώνω).

II. (a) Usually -μένος:

-η-μένος: αγαπημένος, ευκαριστημένος ("satisfied," from ευκαριστῶ), αρρωστημένος "sick," etc.

-ε-μένος: πονεμένος "troubled" (παρα-), συχωρεμένος, φορεμένος.

-σμένος: καλεσμένος; γελασμένος, διψασμένος, πεινασμένος.

μεθῶ: μεθυσμένος, ψοφῶ "die": ψοφισμένος.

πετῶ: πετα(γ)μένος.

Cf. also ἀκουμπισμένος fr. ἀκουμπῶ and ἀκουμπίζω and κοιμισμένος "sleeping," from κοιμῶμαι, together with other verbs in -ῶ = -άζω, and -ίζω (cited p. 137 f.).

(b) Usually -σμένος:

κερασμένος, κρεμασμένος, ξερασμένος, ξεχα(σ)μένος ("forgetful"), περασμένος, χαλασμένος; γυρισμένος (cf. also γυρίζω), σφαλισμένος (cf. also σφαλίζω); καλεσμένος.

But ἀπολυμένος (from λύνω).

(c) -σμένος and -μένος:

ἀκουσμένος, κρουσμένος, κλεισμένος (cf. κλείνω); κλαίω: κλαμένος "bathed in tears" (cf. καίω, κάβω: καμένος).

§ 211. The following are the participles corresponding to the aorist formation given in § 206:

βλέπω: ἰδωμένος (δωμένος).

ἔρχομαι: ἐρχωμένος.

λέγω: εἰπωμένος (and λε[γ]μένος).

τρώγω: φαγωμένος.

πίνω: πιωμένος "drunken."

γίνομαι: γινωμένος.

κάμνω: καμωμένος.

παθαίνω: παθωμένος.

πηγαίνω: παγωμένος (usually πηγαίμενος).

1. καμώνομαι, καμώθηκα means "act as if, pretend." Similarly, γεννημένος (fr. γεννῶ) represents the aor. pass. participle of γίνομαι.

2. ὑπόσχομαι: ὑποσχεμένος.

3. What has been said about the aorist passive [§ 208] applies practically to the relation between the m. Gk. and the a. Gk. parti-

ciple formation. The passive participle is (with the same limitations that apply to the aorist passive) the continuation of the same a. Gk. form, *i.e.* the ancient perfect participle passive.

§ 212. The verbal adjectives in *-τός* belong by their formation to the aorist passive and participle (*-τος* instead of *-θηκα* or *-μένος* respectively). They are found, however, to only a few verbs, and have become for the most part pure adjectives. *Cf. e.g.* *ανοιχτός* "open," *βολετός* "possible," *ζηλευτός* "enviable," *κλειστός* "shut," *πλουμιστός* "adorned," *σβηστός* "extinguished," *σκυφτός* "bent," *σφαλιχτός* "enclosed," *σφιχτός* "fixed," *ἀγέλαστος* "without laughter," *ἀπάτητος* "untrodden," *ἀπρόσεχτος* "inattentive," *ἀτίμητος* "inestimable," *ἀχώριστος* "inseparable"; *πρωτόβγαλτος* "brought out for the first time, *débutant*."

From these forms inherited from the a. Gk. must be distinguished those (few) formations in *-άτος* (Lat. *-atus*) which are used as adjectives or sometimes even in the function of a participle: *γεμάτος* "filled, full," *πεμπάτος* "sent" (fr. *πέμπω*), *τρεχάτος* "running, precipitate," *φευγάτος* "flown" (*φεύγω*); the last three verbs are defective in the participle in *-μένος*. (*Cf.* § 227, n. 2). The suffix *-άτος* is appropriated also for derivatives from substantives: *e.g.* *ἀφράτος* "fresh" (from *ἀφρός* "foam"), *μυρουδάτος* "perfumed, fragrant" (from *μυρουδιά* "perfume"), *χιονάτος* "white as snow" (from *χίονι* "snow"). It has even produced another suffix in *-άτικός*, the usage of which may be seen in examples like *πρωτοχρονιάτικος* "relating to, of the New Year," *χειμωνιάτικος* "wintry."

CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

I. BARYTONES.

Paradigm: *δένω* "I bind."

SIMPLE TENSES.

ACTIVE.

§ 213.

Present.

Indicative.

Subjunctive.

δένω "I bind"

νὰ δένω "that I may bind"

δένεις "thou bindest"

νὰ δένῃς etc.

δένει etc.

νὰ δενῇ

δένουμε, δένουμε

νὰ δένουμε, δένουμε

δένετε

νὰ δένετε

δένουν, δένουνε

νὰ δένουν(ε).

1. Indicative and subjunctive differ merely in historic orthography: both forms may be spelled quite alike.

2. In the North. Gk. territory the paradigm runs: δένου, δέν's, δέν' or δέν', δένουμι, δένιτι, δέν'ν(ε); cf. e.g. the Pontic forms στρών = στρώνουν, θέλνε = θέλουν, etc., or also Velv. τσακών = τσακώνουν.

3. Sometimes also outside the North. Gk. territory (e.g. in the Peloponnesus) the 1st sing. ends in -ου instead of -ω.

4. The -s has dropped off in *pézzí* and so forth in Bova = παίξεις (v. § 29 n.).

5. In Cyprus, Crete, the Maina, Aegean and Lower Italy, the 3rd pl. takes also the forms δένουνι (Crete), δένουνα (cf. τρέχνα, πέφνα, TEXTS III. 12 = τρέχουνα, πέφτουνα), or according to the ancient way δένουσι, δένουσιν(ε).

§ 214.

Imperfect.

ἔδενα "I bound, was binding"

ἔδενες etc.

ἔδενε

ἐδέναμε

ἐδένατε or ἐδένετε

ἔδεναν, ἐδέναν(ε).

*Aorist.**Indicative.*

ἔδεσα "I bound"

ἔδεσες

ἔδεσε

ἐδέσαμε

ἐδέσετε (also ἐδέσατε)

ἔδεσαν, ἐδέσανε

Subjunctive.

νὰ δέσω "that I might bind"

νὰ δέσης

νὰ δέση

νὰ δέσωμε, δέσουμε

νὰ δέσετε

νὰ δέσουν(ε).

Similarly also the non-sigmatic aorist:

κατάλαβα "I understood"

κατάλαβες

κατάλαβε

καταλάβαμε

καταλάβετε (also -ατε)

κατάλαβαν, καταλάβαν(ε)

νὰ καταλάβω

νὰ καταλάβης

νὰ καταλάβη

νὰ καταλάβωμε (-ουμε)

νὰ καταλάβετε

νὰ καταλάβουν(ε).

So also ἔστειλα "I sent" νὰ στείλω, ἔφαγα "I ate" νὰ φάγω, etc.

1. On the augment, v. § 182 f. The position of the accent is sometimes the same throughout; that is, ἐκάμα, ἐφάγα, etc., may also be employed (but seldom) after analogy of ἐκάμαμε, ἐφάγαμε or (North. Gk.) ἔφαγάμε, etc., after ἔφαγα (cf. § 38 n.), which explains forms like ζάλασα (§ 201, II. a. n. 2).

2. The imperfect and both aorists have therefore taken identical inflection. The aor. subj. is inflected like the pres. indic.

3. The North. Gk. forms result from the phenomena given § 7, n. 1. Cf. e.g. from Velvendos: *ἐπιρνις* = *ἐπαιρνες*, *δούλιβιν* = *ἐδούλευεν*, *γύρσιν* = *ἐγύρισε(ν)*, *παῖνιν* = *ἐπάγαιεν*, *δούλιψάμι* = *ἐδουλέψαμε*, *τὸ 'φαγάμι* = *τὸ ἐφάγαμε*; *νὰ φκιάσου* = *νὰ φκιάσω*, *νὰ πάρς* = *νὰ πάρῃς*, *νὰ δείξ* = *νὰ δείξης*, *νὰ πιθάν'* = *νὰ πεθάνῃ*, *νὰ πχιάσουμι* = *νὰ πιάσωμε*, *νὰ κριμάσν* = *νὰ κρεμάσουν*. On *νὰ σ'χουρέῃς* = *συχωρέσης* *νὰ πλερώῃς* = *πλερώσης*, etc., with expulsion of the σ, cf. § 29 n.

4. In many dialects (e.g. Pontus, Macedonia, Naxos, Epirus) the 3rd sing. ends in *-εν* (thus *ἔδενεν*, *ἔδεσεν*) or in *-ενε* (e.g. in Naxos, Cythnos): *ἤκουενε* = *ἄκουε*, *ἤπαιζενε* = *ἔπαιζε*, *ἤβούλωσενε* = *ἐβούλωσε*. This *-νε* has occasionally (particularly in Naxos) been carried over also to other personal endings, e.g. to the 2nd pl.; cf. *ἀκούτενε* = *ἀκούτε*, *θέτενε* = *θέτε* (to *θέλω*). The 1st and 2nd pl. end also in *-αμαν*, *-εταν* (*-αταν*), the 3rd pl. in *-ανι* and *-ασι(νε)* (*ἐδέτανι*, *ἐδέσασι*), the last in the same dialects that give *-ουσι*. Note further *ἐπεφτάνα*, TEXTS III. 12. In Cappadocia (TEXTS III. 14. b) the 1st pl. ends in *-αμ* or *-αμι*: e.g. *ἤλεγαμ*, *ζάλασαμ*, *πόρκαμ* (n. 6), *εἴπαμι*, and the 2nd pl. in *-εστι*: e.g. *ἤλεγέστι*.

5. The *-κα-* aorist is inflected exactly like the *-σα-* aorist: *ἄφηκα* *ἄφηκες*, etc. *ἐκάθιτσε*, etc. (TEXTS III. 14) = *ἐκάθικε*; cf. § 17. The subjunctive of *ἄφηκα*, *ἔδωκα* is usually *ν' ἀφήσω*, *νὰ δώσω*, i.e. after the manner of the sigmatic aorist; likewise *ἄκουκα* — *ν' ἀκούσω*, *ἐγέλακα* — *νὰ γελάσω*, *ἔφκειακα* — *νὰ φκειάσω*, etc., though side by side with these are found also *νὰ δώκω* (Naxos, Epirus, Aegina, Cappadocia), *ν' ἀφήκου* (Velv.), *ν' ἀφήκη* (Naxos), *νὰ φκειάκω*, etc. (Epirus). Likewise (in Asia Minor) *νὰ πκῶ*, *νὰ πκῆς* (= *ποικῶ* for *ποίκω*) from (ἐ)ποικα (§ 202, n. 2) and *νὰ εὔρήκω* (3rd sing. *νὰ εὔρήκῃ*, TEXTS III. 13. c) from *εὔρηκα* (or *ἡῦρα* or *εῦρα*).

6. There are some peculiar imperfect forms in Cappadocia, thus in Pharasa imperfects in *-(ι)γκά*, or *-κα*: e.g. *φέριγκα* = *ἔφερα*, *πνώγκα* "I slept" from *πνώνω*, *πόρκα* "I was able" from *μπορῶ*, *κατζέφκα* "I conversed" from *κατζεύω*; in Sili in *-ισκα*, *-ινόσκα*, and *-ινόνδζισκα*: e.g. *ἡσιλίσκα* or *σελινόσκα* = *ἡθελα*, *παγαρινινόνδζισκα* = *ἐπάγαινα*.

§ 215. In some verbs the subjunctive of the non-sigmatic aorist differs from the indicative in the radical vowel (cf. § 203):

ἐπῆρα "I took": *νὰ πάρω*

ἐπῆγα "I went": *νὰ πάγω*

ἦρθα "I came": *νὰ ἔρθω*

(ἐ)γίνα "I became": *νὰ γένω*, usually *νὰ γίνω*).

1. The reason for this—except in the case of *εἶγινα*—is the retention of the ancient augment (*ὑπ-ῆγον*, *ἐπ-ῆρα*) in the indicative.

A few dissyllabic aorists take final accent in the subjunctive:

είπα "I said":

να είπῶ	να είποῦμε
να είπῇς	να είπῆτε
να είπῃ	να είποῦνε

or να 'πῶ, etc. (beside να είπω).

Likewise είδα "I saw": να ἰδῶ, να 'δῶ and να διῶ (διῆς, and so on), ξαναείδα (ξανείδα) "I saw again": να ξαναἰδῶ.

ἦρθα (ἦρχα) "I came": να 'ρθῶ, να 'ρτῶ (να ἐλθῶ) beside να 'ρθω, να ἔρθω (να ἔλθω, να ἔρχω, να 'ρχω).

ἦυρα "I found": να βρῶ beside να εὔρω.

ἤπια "I drank": να πιῶ.

ἔγινα "I became": να γενῶ beside να γένω (and να γίνω).

2. On να ἐρθοῦ, να 'ποῦ (TEXTS III. 3), cf. § 213, n. 3.

§ 216. *Imperative.*

Present.

(ἄς, να δένω "let me bind")	
δένε "bind thou"	
ἄς (or να) δένη	etc.
ἄς (να) δένουμε (δένουμε)	"
δένετε	"
ἄς (να) δένουν(ε)	"

Aorist.

(ἄς, να δέσω)	(ἄς, να μείνω)	(ἄς, να φάγω)
δέσε	μείνε	φάγε
ἄς δέση	ἄς μείνη	ἄς φάγη
ἄς δέσωμε (δέσουμε)	ἄς μείνωμε	ἄς φάγωμε
δέσετε	μείνετε	φάγετε
ἄς δέσουν	ἄς μείνουν	ἄς φάγουν.

In polysyllabic words the accent of the 2nd sing. withdraws unto the third last syllable; as, πῆγαινε "go thou," κάθισε (or κάτσε) "sit down."

Only the 2nd sing. and pl. correspond to the ancient forms, with this difference, however, that the terminations of the present (-ε, -ετε) have been carried over also to the aorist. The Pontic forms like γράψον, ποῖσον (ποίησον), and such forms from the Terra d' Otranto as *krátiso* (κράτησον), *pístefso* (πίστευσον), correspond exactly to an a. Gk. γράψον, etc. The other forms of the imperative are constructed with the aid of the particle ἄς (negative ἄς μὴ) or νά (να μὴ) and the subjunctive, cf. § 193 f.

§ 217. The initial ϵ of the 2nd pl. termination is quite frequently dropped: $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{o}\upsilon\sigma\tau\epsilon$ "hear," $\acute{\alpha}\phi\acute{\eta}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ (sometimes $\acute{\alpha}\phi\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$ or $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\epsilon$) "let, allow," $\gamma\rho\acute{\alpha}\psi\tau\epsilon$, $\kappa\acute{o}\psi\tau\epsilon$ (and $\kappa\acute{o}\phi\tau\epsilon$), $\lambda\acute{\upsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ "loose," $\acute{\omicron}\rho\acute{\iota}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ "command," $\rho\acute{\iota}\xi\tau\epsilon$, $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda\tau\epsilon$ "put," "lay," $\rho\omega\tau\acute{\eta}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ "ask," $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\tau\epsilon$ "take" ($\pi\acute{\alpha}\iota\rho\acute{\nu}\omega$), $\sigma\acute{\upsilon}\rho\tau\epsilon$ "draw," $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\tau\epsilon$ "bring." Even the termination ϵ of the 2nd sing. is occasionally dropped, particularly if a conjunctive pronoun of the 3rd pers. follows: $\acute{\alpha}\phi\eta\sigma'\tau\omicron$ (also $\acute{\alpha}\phi\tau\omicron$ from $\acute{\alpha}\phi\varsigma\tau\omicron$, cf. $\acute{\alpha}\phi\sigma\epsilon = \acute{\alpha}\phi\eta\sigma\epsilon$, or $\acute{\alpha}\varsigma\tau\omicron$ from $\acute{\alpha}\sigma\epsilon$, TEXTS I. a. 9), $\kappa\acute{o}\psi'\tau\omicron$ ($\kappa\acute{o}\phi'\tau\omicron$), $\phi\kappa\epsilon\acute{\iota}\acute{\alpha}\sigma'\tau\omicron\upsilon$ (Velv.) "do it," $\beta\acute{\alpha}\lambda'\tau\omicron$, $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho'\tau\alpha$. $\delta\acute{o}\varsigma$ "give thou" (as in a. Gk.) is quite common (beside $\delta\acute{\omega}\sigma\epsilon$) pl. $\delta\acute{\omega}\sigma\tau\epsilon$, $\theta\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$ "put, place" pl. $\theta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon$.

1. Occasionally $\delta\acute{o}\mu\omicron\nu$ for $\delta\acute{o}\varsigma\mu\omicron\nu$; $\delta\acute{o}\varsigma$ and $\theta\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$ are, of course, the a. Gk. forms, but, as $\delta\acute{\omega}\sigma\epsilon$, $\delta\acute{\omega}\sigma\tau\epsilon$, and $\theta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ show, may be treated exactly like the above cited forms.

2. The employment of $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{o}\upsilon\sigma\tau\epsilon$ and so forth for the subjunctive, i.e. $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ (fut. $\theta\acute{\alpha}$) $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{o}\upsilon\sigma\tau\epsilon$ for $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ ($\theta\acute{\alpha}$) $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{o}\upsilon\sigma\tau\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ (cf. TEXTS II. b. 6), etc., is rare.

§ 218. The following imperative forms of the 2nd sing. and pl. belong with the aorists cited in § 215:

$\acute{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\eta}\rho\alpha$: $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\epsilon$, $\pi\acute{\alpha}\rho\tau\epsilon$.

$\acute{\epsilon}\pi\acute{\eta}\gamma\alpha$: either $\nu\acute{\alpha}\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$, $\nu\acute{\alpha}\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ (i.e. subj.) or $\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$, $\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon\tau\epsilon$.

$\eta\acute{\rho}\theta\alpha$: $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha$ (in dialect $\nu\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha$, TEXTS III. 15, $\text{Lad}\acute{\alpha}$), $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ (in dialect also $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\epsilon$).

$\acute{\epsilon}\gamma\iota\nu\alpha$: $\gamma\acute{\iota}\nu\epsilon$, usually $\nu\acute{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\iota}\nu\eta\varsigma$, $\nu\acute{\alpha}\gamma\acute{\iota}\nu\epsilon\tau\epsilon$.

$\acute{\epsilon}\iota\pi\alpha$: $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\pi\acute{\epsilon}$, $\acute{\iota}\pi\acute{\epsilon}$, $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$, pl. $\acute{\epsilon}\iota\pi\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$, $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$, $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon$ (and $\pi\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$).

$\acute{\epsilon}\iota\delta\alpha$: $\acute{\iota}\delta\acute{\epsilon}$, $\delta\acute{\epsilon}$, ($\acute{\iota}$) $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$, pl. $\acute{\iota}\delta\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$, $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$, ($\acute{\iota}$) $\delta\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon$.

$\eta\acute{\upsilon}\rho\alpha$: $\acute{\epsilon}\acute{\upsilon}\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, $\beta\rho\acute{\epsilon}$, $\beta\rho\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$, pl. $\beta\rho\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$, $\beta\rho\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$.

$\eta\acute{\pi}\iota\alpha$: $\pi\acute{\iota}\acute{\epsilon}(\varsigma)$, pl. $\pi\acute{\iota}\acute{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon$.

1. The imperat. to $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\alpha\theta\alpha$ ($\mu\alpha\theta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$) is $\mu\acute{\alpha}\theta\epsilon$; $\mu\alpha\theta\acute{\epsilon}$ or $\mu\alpha\theta\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$ is, however, used in a parenthetical way, "that is to say," "then" (cf. § 259).

2. On analogy of $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\lambda\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ a few other imperatives in $-\alpha$, $-\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ have been formed: $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\alpha$ $\sigma\tau\epsilon\kappa\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ (beside $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\omicron\upsilon$) from $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\kappa\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ "stand" (aor. $\sigma\tau\acute{\alpha}\sigma\omicron\upsilon$ $\sigma\tau\alpha\theta\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$, v. below), $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\chi\alpha$ $\tau\rho\epsilon\chi\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ from $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ "run" (aor. $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\xi\epsilon$ $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\xi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$), $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\gamma\alpha$ $\phi\epsilon\upsilon\gamma\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ from $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\gamma\omega$ "flee, go away" (aor. $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\gamma\epsilon$ $\phi\acute{\upsilon}\gamma\epsilon\tau\epsilon$): the forms of the compounds of $\beta\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$ (§ 207), which belong to another class of aorist, also come under this category: $\acute{\alpha}\nu\acute{\epsilon}\beta\alpha$ $\acute{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\beta\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ (less commonly $\acute{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\beta\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\epsilon$), $\acute{\epsilon}\beta\gamma\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\beta\gamma\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$, $\delta\acute{\iota}\alpha\beta\alpha$ $\delta\iota\alpha\beta\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$, $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\pi\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$ (beside plurals $\acute{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\beta\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$, $\beta\gamma\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$, $\delta\iota\alpha\beta\acute{\eta}\tau\epsilon$, etc.). Even the particle $\nu\acute{\alpha}$ "there is (are), behold" takes, according to such models, a plural $\nu\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$. A $-\varsigma$ has attached to the final of the sing. in the forms $\acute{\epsilon}\mu\pi\alpha\varsigma$, $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\upsilon\gamma\alpha\varsigma$, TEXTS I. d. 5 (Syr), pl. $\phi\iota\beta\gamma\acute{\alpha}\sigma\iota\tau\iota$, i.e. $\phi\epsilon\upsilon\gamma\acute{\alpha}\sigma\tau\epsilon$, TEXTS III. 11 (Velvendos).

3. The imperative *ἄμε ἄμετε* is properly a stereotyped form of *ἄ(γω)με*. So likewise *πάμε* "let us go, now then" takes a pl. *πάμετε*.

PASSIVE.¹§ 219. *Present.*

Indicative.	Subjunctive.
<i>δένομαι (δένουμαι)</i> "I am bound"	<i>νὰ δένωμαι</i>
<i>δένεσαι</i>	etc.
<i>δένεται</i>	like the indic.
<i>δενόμαστε (δενούμαστε, -μεστε)</i>	
<i>δένεστε</i>	
<i>δένουνται.</i>	

The North. Gk. forms *δένουμι, δένισι*, etc., arise from § 7, n. 1. In Southern Gk. *δένουμαι* is less in use than *δένομαι*. In Saranda Klisiés *γίν'ται*, etc., occurs for *γίνεται*, TEXTS III. 12.

§ 220. *Imperfect.*

εδένουμου(ν), εδενόμουν(ε)
εδένουσου(ν), εδενόσουν(ε)
εδένουντα(ν), εδενότουν(ε), εδενόταν(ε)
εδενούμαστε (-μεστε, -μεστα), εδενόμαστε
εδενούσαστε, εδενόσαστε, εδενούστε
εδένουντα(ν), εδενούνταν(ε), εδενόντουσαν.

1. In addition to these forms there are also numerous further variations, *e.g.* :

1st sing. *εδένομη* (Karpathos), *εδένομουν, εδενούμουν(ε), εδένουμουνε, εδενόμαν(ε)*.

2nd sing. *εδένεσουν* (Cyprus), *εδενόσουν(ε), εδένουσουνε*.

3rd sing. *εδένετο(ν)* (*e.g.* in Calymnos), *εδένετουν, εδένοντα(ν), εδένοντον, εδενούτανε, εδενούνταν(ε)* (also *εδένουντανε*, Naxos).

Instead of the final *ε* sometimes also *α* is found (*εδενόμουνα* and so on).

1st pl. *εδενούμαστεν, εδένουμέστανε, εδένουμάσταν, (ε)δένουμάστων.*

2nd pl. *εδένεστε* (*e.g.* in Calymnos), *εδένουσταν, εδενούσαστεν, εδένουσάσταν, εδένουσάστων.* (Spellings with *σθ* for *στ*, as in *εδένουσθαν*, are due to the literary language.)

3rd pl. *εδένουντο* (*e.g.* Calymnos) *εδένονταν, εδενούντασιν.* Notice also *ένταν = εγίνονταν* (TEXTS III. 13. c) and *θαμάζdava* (from *-ζονται*), TEXTS III. 12.

2. The various forms have arisen from the a. Gk. (the forms of which are still well maintained in dialect, *v. n. 1*) through the mutual action of the different persons on one another and by the action of the active upon the passive.

¹ So also the deponents like *έρχομαι*, etc., § 177, 1.

§ 221. *Aorist.*

Indicative.

ἐδέθκα "I was bound"

ἐδέθηκες

ἐδέθηκε

ἐδεθήκαμε

ἐδεθήκετε

ἐδέθηκαν, ἐδεθήκαν(ε)

Subjunctive.

νὰ δεθῶ

νὰ δεθῇς

νὰ δεθῇ

νὰ δεθοῦμε

νὰ δεθῇτε

νὰ δεθοῦν, δεθοῦνε.

Similarly: ἐφάνηκα νὰ φανῶ, ἀνέ- κατέ-βηκα ν' ἀνεβῶ νὰ κατεβῶ, ἐμπήκα νὰ ῥμπῶ (less commonly νὰ ἔμπω, νὰ ῥμπω), ἐβγήκα νὰ ῥβγῶ. The subjunctive endings take the place of -ηκα.

1. North. Gk. ἐδέθκα, ἐλευτερώθκα, παντρεύκα (= παντρεύτηκα), (ἀ)κούσκα (= ἀκούστηκα), φκήσκα (= εὐκή[σ]τηκα), etc.: in the plural the accent remains on the same syllable as in the singular; thus, e.g. χάθκαμι = χάθηκάμε for χαθήκαμε, χάθκιτι = χάθηκῆτε for χαθήκετε.

2. The 3rd sing. also in -εν: e.g. σκίστηκεν, παντρεύκιν (Velv.).—ἐδέθητσε for ἐδέθηκε, etc., according to § 17.—The 2nd plural occasionally runs also ἐδεθήκατε instead of -ετε (cf. the active), the 3rd pl. also -ασι (ἐδεθήκασι) instead of -αν, likewise as the active; cf. § 214, n. 4.

3. The subjunctive corresponds exactly to the a. Gk. form. On the addition of -κα in the indic., v. § 208: it appears in dialect also in the subj. in νὰ βήκω (TEXTS III. 12) = νὰ μπῶ (fr. ἐμπήκα, § 207); cf. on this point § 214, n. 5. The form ἐδέθηνα (Aegina) inflects like ἐδέθηκα. On unenlarged formations, cf. § 208.

§ 222. *Imperative.**Present.*

δένου "be thou bound"

ἄς δένεται etc.

ἄς δενώμαστε „

δένεστε „

ἄς δένουνται „

Aorist.

δέσου

ντράψου "be ashamed"

ἄς δεθῇ

ἄς ντραπῇ

ἄς δεθοῦμε

ἄς ντραποῦμε

δεθῇτε

ντραπῇτε

ἄς δεθοῦν(ε)

ἄς ντραποῦνε.

Before -σου of the 2nd sing. aorist imperat. the same stem form is used as before -σ- of the aorist act. (γέψου from

γεύομαι, στοχάσου from στοχάζομαι). Final accent in the 2nd sing. with -ου instead of -σου occurs in: φαίνομαι ἐφάνηκα "appear," φανοῦ (beside φάνου), χαίρομαι ἐχάρηκα "rejoice," χαροῦ (beside χάρου). γίνομαι "become" takes γένου and γίνου (and even γίνε).

1. As in the imperat. active, νά may be used instead of ἄς. The imperat. passive is not common, apart from that of middle verbs like γεύομαι, συλλογίζομαι, χαίρομαι. The most commonly used imperative is στάσου (North. Gk. στάσ'), pl. σταθῆτε "stop" (fr. στέκομαι ἐστάθηκα).

2. On the 2nd sing. and pl. aor. imperat. of ἀνεβαίνω, etc., v. § 218, n. 2. The other persons (ἄς ἀνεβῆ, etc.), and ἀνεβῆτε, etc., beside ἀνεβᾶτε, formally come under this head.

3. σήκω or σήκου "rise (up)" beside σηκώσου σηκωθῆτε fr. σηκώνω is used almost like a particle.

4. In Cyprus (and kindred dialects) the 2nd sing. imperat. (while maintaining the tense characteristics) ends in -θου (-του); as, λυπήθου = λυπήσου "regret," στάθου = στάσου, στοχάθου = στοχάσου. Cf., further, Pontic χάτ (TEXTS III. 14. a), i.e. χάτου (subj. νὰ χατῶ) for χάσου (fr. ἐχάθηκα). In Saranda Klisiés (v. TEXTS III. 12) the imperat. ends in -τσε; as, λούθτσε, κοιμήθτσε (from *λούθησε, etc., in active sense).

COMPOUND TENSES.

§ 223. The auxiliary verbs ἔχω "I have," εἶμαι "I am," θέλω "I will," and the particle θά (θενά, θανά, θελά) are employed to form the compound verbal forms (futures, perfect, pluperfect, future perfect, and conditional).

§ 224. *Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verbs.*

1. ἔχω is found only in the present, imperfect (εἶχα), future (θά 'χω = θαᾶ ἔχω), and first conditional (θα εἶχα). The conjugation is quite regular. Usually the circumlocution with νά is employed for the 2nd person imperative. The aorist is sometimes supplied by that of λαβαίνω (ἔλαβα).

2. εἶμαι "I am."

Present.

Indicative.	Subjunctive.
εἶμαι	νὰ εἶμαι (νά 'μαι)
εἶσαι	νὰ εἶσαι (νά 'σαι)
εἶναι (εἶνε)	νὰ εἶναι (νά 'ναι)
εἴμαστε, εἴμεστα	νὰ εἴμαστε, εἴμεστα (νά 'μαστε)
εἴστε	νὰ εἴστε (νά 'στε)
εἶν(αι)	νὰ εἶναι (νά 'ναι).

1. The subjunctive is also written *νὰ ἦμαι*, etc. (3rd sing. *νὰ ἦναι*).
2. The older forms of the 3rd pers. still survive in some dialects (*e.g.* Maina, Pontus, Cyprus). The intermediate step between *ἔνι* and *εἶναι*, namely *ἐναι*, is met with TEXTS III. 14. a. Moreover, *εἶν* and even *εἶ* (Chios) are found.

Imperfect.

ἦμουν(α)
ἦσουν(α)
ἦτον(ε), ἦταν(ε)
ἦμαστε, ἦμεστα
ἦσαστε, ἦστε
ἦταν(ε), ἦσανε.

3. The following additional forms occur: 1st sing. *ἦμονε, ἦμονι, ἦμαν(ε)*. 2nd sing. *ἦσουνε, ἦσουνι, ἦσανε*. 3rd sing. *ἦτο, ἦτουν, ἦτονι*, (Lesbos, Saranda Klisiés) *ἦδαν*. 1st pl. *ἦμεθα, ἦμασταν, ἦμαστον*. 2nd pl. *ἦσταν, ἦσασταν, ἦσαστον*. 3rd pl. *ἦντουσαν, ἦντούσανε*. Forms like 1st sing. *ἦμ* or *ἦμνα*, 2nd sing. *ἦς* or *ἦσνα*, arise in North. Gk. dialects. The forms *ἦμην, ἦσο* belong to the literary language.

Imperative.

νὰ εἶσαι (or *νὰ 'σαι*), also *εἶσου*
ἄς εἶναι
ἄς εἴμαστε
(νὰ) εἶστε
ἄς εἶναι.

4. *ἔστωσαν* (TEXTS I. a. 21) "let them be" is a word from the ecclesiastical language.

The future present and conditional are regularly *θα εἶμαι*, *θά 'μαι* (*θανά 'μαι*) and *θα ἦμουν(ε), ἦθελ' εἶμαι* respectively: on their formation, *v.* §§ 225 f., 230. The defective forms may be supplied by the corresponding forms of *στέκω* "stand" (aor. *ἐστάθηκα*, etc.).

3. *θέλω* "I will."

Present.

θέλω
θέλεις, θές
θέλει, θέ
θέλο(ν)με, θέμε
θέλετε, θέτε
θέλουν(ε), θένε.

1. The abbreviated forms are less in use than the full forms. Notice, further, *θί* = *θέλει(ς)* TEXTS III. 9 (Chios).

Imperfect.

ἤθελα
 ἤθελες
 ἤθελε
 ἠθέλαμε
 ἠθέλετε (ἠθέλατε)
 ἤθελαν, (ἠ)θέλανε.

Aorist.

ἠθέλησα, etc.

Imperative.

The 2nd pers. is little in use, otherwise regularly (ἄς θέλῃ, ἄς θελήσῃ). Also the other parts of this verb are regularly formed so far as they are at all in use.

2. The particle *θά* and the forms closely akin with it (§ 225) were phonetically evolved only partly out of *θέλω* and *νά* "that": *θέ(λει) νά* to *θενά* (*θελά*), *θανά*, *θά*. On the forms *δά*, *χά*, *ᾶ*, *έννά*, v. § 20, n. 2.

3. Sometimes other verbal forms (partly stereotyped and of the nature of particles) are employed to express a definite modality; thus, e.g. *σόζι* (*σόνι*) pl. *σózune* in Otranto to denote "can" (*σόζι fonási* "he could cry," *σózune yelási* "they could laugh") or *πά* (a stereotyped *πάει*) *νά* "am about to, going to" (*νά πά νά σοῦ τῇ φέρω* "I am going to fetch her to thee"), or *λάχ* in Pontus to denote a wish (*λάχ ἔχω* = a. Gk. *ἔχοιμι*).

ACTIVE.

§ 225. The *Future* is a combination of *θά* (or in dialect *δά*, *χά*, *ᾶ*), or dialectically or archaically *θενά* (less commonly *θανά*, *θελά*, Cyprian *έννά*), with I. the present subjunctive or II. aorist subjunctive. The first (I.) is the present future, the second (II.) the aoristic future. On the usage of both forms, v. § 191.

I.	II.
θα ¹ δένω	θα ¹ δέσω
θα δένῃς	θα δέσῃς
θα δένῃ	θα δέσῃ
θα δένωμε	θα δέσωμε
θα δένετε	θα δέσετε
θα δένουν(ε)	θα δέσουνε.

If the verb begins with a vowel the final -a of the particle blends

¹ Or one of the equivalent forms *θενά*, etc.

with the following initial, *v.* § 11. Analogous to *νάν* and *νά* (§ 34, n. 2), sometimes also *θάν* is used beside *θά*.

§ 226. In addition to the forms given the following circumlocutions for the future also are found :

(1) *θέλω γράφω* (*γράψω*), *θέλεις γράφης* (*γράψης*), etc.

(2) *θέλω γράφει* (*γράψει*), *θέλεις γράφει* (*γράψει*), etc.

(3) *θέλει γράφω* (*γράψω*), *θέλει γράφης* (*γράψης*), etc., before a vowel *θέλ' ἔχω*, and so on.

(4) *νὰ* (also *θὰ*) *γράφω* (*γράψω*) *θέλω*, *νὰ γράφης* (*γράψης*) *θέλεις* or *θές*, etc.

These forms, however, are not extensively in use..

Notice TEXTS III. 1 (Bova) the future formed with *ἔχω*: *ἐλ·γι·να ἔρτι* "he will come."

§ 227. The *Perfect* and *Pluperfect* are formed with the help of *ἔχω* and the passive participle, or with *ἔχω* and an (invariable) root form similar to the 3rd sing. aorist subjunctive :

Perfect.

ἔχω δεμένο "I have bound"

ἔχεις δεμένο

ἔχει δεμένο

ἔχομε δεμένο

ἔχετε δεμένο

ἔχουν δεμένο

Or :

ἔχω δέσει (*δέση*)

ἔχεις δέσει

ἔχει δέσει

ἔχομε δέσει

ἔχετε δέσει

ἔχουν δέσει.

Pluperfect.

εἶχα δεμένο "I had bound"

εἶχες δεμένο

εἶχε δεμένο

εἶχαμε δεμένο

εἶχετε δεμένο

εἶχαν(ε) δεμένο.

Or :

εἶχα δέσει

εἶχες δέσει, etc.

The second method is limited in popular usage to localities, though a favourite with the authors and poets. The differ-

ence which exists in German between, *e.g.*, "ich *bin* gegangen" and "ich *habe* gebunden," or in French, "je *suis* arrivé" and "j'*ai* trouvé," applies in modern Greek only to the first but not to the second method; thus, εἶμαι φτασμένος "I am (have) arrived" (usually aorist ἔφτασα), μεσάνυχτα εἶναι περασμένα "midnight is past," etc.; but for other forms only ἔχω (εἶχα) πάγει "I have (had) gone," ἔχω φτάσει "I have arrived," etc.¹

δεμένα is also used in place of the form δεμένο. If the accusative of a conjunctive pronoun precedes, the participle agrees with it in gender and number; thus, τὴν ἔχω ἰδωμένη "I have seen her," τοὺς ἔχω ἰδωμένους "I have seen them." Sometimes, however, the participle remains invariable; *cf.* τὴν ἔχω ἰδωμένα, TEXTS III. 4.

1. δέσει resembles only on the surface the 3rd sing. subj. This form conceals the remnant or the transformation of the ancient infinitive in -ειν (δέσειν for δέσαι after the present). The preterite sense of ἔχω with the infin. is of quite recent date, and was evolved out of the scheme εἶχα + infin. after the latter had taken on pluperfect meaning.

2. Occasionally (particularly in Zaconian) instead of the participle in -μένο the verbal adjective in -τός is employed: ἔχω ἀκουστά "I have heard," ἔχει σφαλιχτὴ τὴ γυναῖκα του "he has closed in his wife" ("keeps his wife closed in") (TEXTS I. d. 5). Sometimes even a real adjective serves in this function: ἔχω πεμπάτο "I have sent," εἶναι φευγάτος "he is fled" (*cf.* § 212).

§ 228. The *Future Perfect* is a combination of the future of ἔχω and the same form which serves also in the perfect and pluperfect:

θὰ ἔχω δεμένο or θὰ ἔχω δέσει "I shall have bound": θὰ ἔχω is conjugated quite regularly.

In place of θὰ ἔχω the other future combinations are also possible.

§ 229. The tense forms given in § 227 f. are not frequently used, since the aorist can represent also perfect and pluperfect (and even future perfect), *v.* §§ 189, 192. The simple vernacular has little need for these forms, which define more accurately the temporal course of an action. The use of the perfect ἔχω δέσει is least common, the aor.

¹ [In English the auxiliary *have* is universally employed to form the perfect and pluperf., but the auxiliary *be* may be employed with some intransitive verbs (of motion), "I *am* come" or "I *have* come."]

indic. quite frequently having the force of our perfect (§ 189, 2); *cf. e.g.* δὲν ἔχουμε πολυσυνηθίσει (TEXTS II. 7) "we have (not yet) accustomed ourselves." The pluperfect εἶχα δέσει is employed to throw into relief the completion of one action in contrast to another past event, or when the expression of the past idea is required to understand clearly the connection: τὸν εἶχανε φέρει μιὰ μέρα, τὴν ὥρα ποῦ ἔβγαινε ἡ βασιλοπούλα (II. b. 4) "they had brought him one day at the hour when the princess used to go out," θυμήθηκε κείνο ποῦ εἶχε τάξει (I. d. 1) "he remembered what he had promised," οἱ μοῖρες τὴν εἶχανε προικίσει μ' ὅλες τὶς ὁμορφιές (II. b. 4) "the fairies had endowed her with every beauty." The pluperfect is, further, the correct usage when an action of the previous *past* is to be depicted in its course (a function for which the aorist is manifestly unsuitable); *e.g.* ὅλα τὰ βάσανα ποῦ εἶχε τραβήξει ὡς τότε, ἦτανε τιποτένια μπρὸς . . . (II. b. 4) "all the trials which he had *until then* endured were as nothing compared with . . ."

The form ἔχω (εἶχα) δεμένο denotes only by way of exception a simple action of the past, but emphasises rather the circumstantial result of an action. Thus, while ἔχω γράφει τὸ γράμμα is akin to ἔγραψα, the sense of τὸ ἔχω γραμμένο τὸ γράμμα is something like "I have the letter written; here it is." *Cf.*, further, τό 'χα μερωμένο (τὸ πουλάκι) (III. 15) "I have (the bird) tamed," *i.e.* "I have in it a tamed creature," τοῦ πλὶ σ ζῇ, τό 'χου κρυμμένου (III. 11) "thy bird lives, I have it concealed (in a hiding-place)," στὸν ὦμο εἶχε κρεμασμένο ἓνα σακκούλι (II. b. 3) "on his shoulder he had a bag hung." In most cases the participle is little more than an adjectival determination (complement) of the object.

The same applies to the perfect passive εἶμαι δεμένος and the pluperfect ἤμουν δεμένος (§ 232): *e.g.* ἦταν γραμμένα στὸ σπαθί "it was (could be read) written on the sword."

§ 230. The various forms of the *Conditional* are formed either (1) with *θά* and the imperfect (or pluperfect), or (2) with the imperfect of *θέλω* and an (invariable) basal form in *-ει*, like the 3rd sing. pres. or aor. subjunctive (the *time* in question deciding whether present or aorist stem).

Present Conditional.

θα ἔδεναι "I should bind"

θα ἐδέναμε

θα ἔδενες

θα ἐδένετε

θα ἔδενε

θα ἔδεναν.

Or: ἤθελα δέσει (al. δένει) "I should bind."

ἤθελες δέσει (δένει)

ἤθελε δέσει (δένει)

(ἦ)θέλαμε δέσει (δένει)

(ἦ)θέλετε δέσει (δένει)

(ἦ)θέλανε δέσει (δένει).

1. The following combinations are also possible:

(1) ἤθελα δένω (δέσω), ἤθελες δένης (δέσης), and so on.

(2) ἤθελε δένω (δέσω), ἤθελε δένης (δένης), and so on.

(3) θὰ ἤθελα (νὰ) δένω (δέσω), θὰ ἤθελες (νὰ) δένης (δέσης), and so on.

(4) θὰ ἤθελα δένει (δέσει), θὰ ἤθελες δένει (δέσει), and so on.

(5) θὰ ἤθελε (νὰ) δένω (δέσω), θὰ ἤθελε (νὰ) δένης (δέσης), and so on.

The schemes (3), (4), and (5) emphasise the idea of contingency.

(6) ἤθελα ἔδεναι, ἤθελες ἔδενες or θελὰ (ἐ)δεναι, θελὰ (ἐ)δενες, and so on.

(7) ἤθελ' ἔδεναι, ἤθελ' ἔδεναι, and so on.

2. On the sense of θα ἔδεσα, θα ἔδεσες, cf. § 195.

Past Conditional.

θα ἔδεναι, etc.

Or: θα¹ εἶχα δεμένο or δέσει "I should have bound"

θα εἶχες δεμένο or δέσει

θα εἶχε δεμένο or δέσει

θα εἶχαμε δεμένο or δέσει

θα εἶχετε δεμένο or δέσει

θα εἶχανε δεμένο or δέσει.

3. Instead of θα εἶχα the various combinations of the present conditional may be used, δεμένο or δέσει remaining: ἤθελα ἔχει δεμένο (δέσει), ἤθελα ἔχω δεμένο (δέσει), etc.

On the usage of the Conditional, cf. § 277, 4.

PASSIVE.

§ 231. *Future.*

I.

θα¹ δένωμαι

θα δένεσαι

II.

θα δεθῶ

θα δεθῇς

¹ Or one of the equivalent forms θενὰ, etc., § 225.

θα δένεται	θα δεθῇ
θα δενώμαστε	θα δεθούμε
θα δένεστε	θα δεθῆτε
θα δένονται	θα δεθούνε.

Corresponding to the future active schemes given in § 226 the following are possible for the passive :

- (1) θέλω δένωμαι (δεθῶ), θέλεις δένεσαι (δεθῆς), etc.
- (2) θέλω δεθεῖ, θέλεις δεθεῖ.
- (3) θέλει δένωμαι (δεθῶ), θέλει δένεσαι (δεθῆς)
- (4) νὰ δένωμαι (δεθῶ) θέλω.

§ 232. The *Perfect*, *Pluperfect*, and *Future Perfect* are formed (1) with εἶμαι and the passive participle (declined like an adjective), or (2) with ἔχω and a form like the 3rd sing. aor. passive subjunctive.

Perfect

εἶμαι δεμένος (δεμένη, δεμένο) " I am (have been) bound "

εἶσαι δεμένος

εἶναι δεμένος

εἶμαστε δεμένοι (δεμένες, δεμένα)

εἴστε δεμένοι

εἶναι δεμένοι.

Or : ἔχω δεθεῖ (δεθῇ)

ἔχεις δεθεῖ

ἔχει δεθεῖ

ἔχομε δεθεῖ

ἔχετε δεθεῖ

ἔχουν(ε) δεθεῖ.

Pluperfect.

ἦμουν(α) δεμένος " I was (had been) bound "

ἦσουν(α) δεμένος

ἦτανε δεμένος

ἦμαστε δεμένοι

ἦσαστε δεμένοι

ἦτανε δεμένοι.

Or : εἶχα δεθεῖ

εἶχες δεθεῖ, etc.

Future Perfect.

θα (or *θενά*, etc.) *εἶμαι* *δεμένος* "I shall have been bound."

θα *εἶσαι* *δεμένος*, etc.

Or: θα *ἔχω* *δεθεῖ*, θα *ἔχῃς* *δεθεῖ*, etc.

δεθεῖ is the transformation of the ancient infinitive *δεθῆναι*. This scheme is, like that of the active, limited to certain localities.

§ 233.

Conditional Present.

θα¹ *ἐδένομουν*² "I should be bound"

θα *ἐδένουσιν*

θα *ἐδέδουνταν*

θα *ἐδενούμαστε*

θα *ἐδενούσαστε*

θα *ἐδέδουνταν*.

Or: *ἤθελα* *δεθεῖ*

ἤθελες *δεθεῖ*

ἤθελε *δεθεῖ*

(*ῆ*)*θέλαμε* *δεθεῖ*

(*ῆ*)*θέλετε* *δεθεῖ*

(*ῆ*)*θέλανε* *δεθεῖ*.

1. As in the active, the following additional combinations are possible:

(1) *ἤθελα* *δένωμαι* (*δεθῶ*), *ἤθελες* *δένεσαι* (*δεθῆς*), etc.

(2) *ἤθελε* *δένωμαι* (*δεθῶ*), *ἤθελες* *δένεσαι* (*δεθῆς*), etc.

(3) θα *ἤθελα* (*νὰ*) *δένωμαι* (*δεθῶ*), θα *ἤθελες* (*νὰ*) *δένεσαι* (*δεθῶ*), etc.

(4) θα *ἤθελα* *δεθεῖ*, θα *ἤθελες* *δεθεῖ*, etc.

(5) θα *ἤθελε* (*νὰ*) *δένωμαι* (*δεθῶ*), θα *ἤθελε* (*νὰ*) *δένεσαι* (*δεθῆς*), etc.

(6) *ἤθελ'* *ἐδένομουν*, *ἤθελ'* *ἐδένουσιν*, etc., or *θελὰ* *δένωμουν*, *θελὰ* *δένουσιν*, etc.

2. On the meaning of θα *ἐδέθηκα*, cf. § 195.

Conditional Past.

θα *ἐδένομουν*

Or: θα *ἤμουν*(α) *δεμένος* "I should be (have been) bound"

θα *ἤσουν*(α) *δεμένος*

θα *ἤτανε* *δεμένος*

θα *ἤμαστε* *δεμένοι*

θα *ἤσαστε* *δεμένοι*

θα *ἤτανε* *δεμένοι*.

Or: θα *εἶχα* *δεθεῖ*

θα *εἶχες* *δεθεῖ*, etc.

¹ Or one of the equivalent forms *θενὰ*, and so on, § 225.

² Or one of the other imperfect forms, § 220.

3. Once more the various other combinations may be inserted for *θα ἤμουν* and *θα εἶχα*.

THE PARTICIPLES.

§ 234. Modern Greek has the following participle system:

(1) Active present participle in *-οντας*: *δένοντας* "binding" (indeclinable).

(2) Past participle passive in *-μένος*: *δεμένος* "bound," on the formation of which *v. § 209 ff.* Sometimes also in the same sense a participle in *-τός*, *v. § 212*.

This participle in the case of intransitive verbs has an *active* value; as, *φτασμένος* "arrived," *ἀνθισμένος* "flowering," and even *φαγωμένος* "having eaten, satisfied" (*εἴμαστε φαγωμένοι* "we have eaten, are satisfied").

(3) A number of middle (or passive) present participles in *-ούμενος* or *-άμενος*, of which those more commonly used are:

- A. *καθούμενος* "sitting" (*κάθομαι*)
κειτούμενος "lying, bed-ridden" (*κείτομαι*)
τὸ μελλούμενο "the future" (*μέλλει*)
πετούμενος "flying" (*πετώ*, *neut.* "bird")
τὸ πρεπούμενο "what is proper" (*πρέπει*)
τρεχούμενος "running, current" (*τρέχω*); *τὰ τρεχούμενα* "what has taken place, event" (*a. Gk. τὰ γεγονότα*)
χαρούμενος "joyful" (*χαίρω*)
χρειαζούμενος "necessary," "needful" (*χρειάζομαι*).
- B. *γενάμενος* "becoming" (*γένομαι*)
ἐρχάμενος "coming" (*έρχομαι*)
κειτάμενος beside *κειτούμενος*
λεγάμενος "what is (being) referred to," "aforesaid" (*λέγω*)
πετάμενος beside *πετούμενος* "flying"
πηγαινάμενος "going" (*πηγαίνω*)
στεκάμενος "standing, stagnant" (of water); *τὰ στεκάμενα* "chattels" (*στέκω*)
τρεμάμενος "trembling" (*τρέμω*)
τρεχάμενος "running, flowing," particularly *n.* "running water" beside *τρεχούμενος*
χαιράμενος "enjoying (a husband)," *i.e.* not a widow.

1. The participles in *-ούμενος* were taken from the contracted verbs, those in *-άμενος* from ancient models like (ἰ)στάμενος, δεξάμενος. Some a. Gk. participles in *-ούμενος* have completely lost their original meaning; as, ὁ ἡγούμενος "the abbot," τὰ λαλούμενα "the musical instruments."

2. There are only solitary occurrences of other participial formations; thus the Greek of Lower Italy still retains a participle from the aor. active, the pres. λύνοντα (-ας) giving an aor. λύσοντα, γέροντα giving γείροντα. Others again are retained only as adjectives or as substantives: e.g. ἡ ἐλεούσα "the compassionate" (sc. Παναγία "mother of God"); ὁ παρών(ν) "present" (indeclinable) is taken from the literary language.

§ 235. The participle constructions are very limited compared with ancient Greek. The most common is the participle in *-μένος* (2), which is employed as an adjective, and sometimes even takes the place of a (relative) dependent clause; cf. e.g. III. 8. 1.

1. An absolute construction occurs in TEXTS I. a. 8: τὸν περικαλῶ τὰ χέρια σταυρωμένα "I beseech him with folded hands (the hands folded)."

The participle in *-ούμενος* or *-άμενος* (3) stands either attributive, as τὰ πετάμενα πουλιά "the flying birds," ὁ λεγόμενος Ψυχαρισμός "the so-called P.," or converts to a substantive (see above), or is confined to fixed expressions, like στὰ καλὰ καθούμενα "at random."

2. In the employment of the vernacular for literary purposes an effort is made to extend this principle or to introduce the literary form (in *-όμενος*) into the vernacular usage (e.g. τὰ γραφόμενά του "his writings," TEXTS II. b. 7, or λεγόμενος = λεγάμενος).

§ 236. The participle in *-οντας* (§ 234, 1) is never employed attributively, but serves (like the French *en* with pres. participle) as an absolute form, and mostly to complement, illustrate, or explain the verbal action: e.g. βλέποντας δὲν βλέπουν "seeing (with their eyes) they do not see," τοὺς εἶπε λέγοντας "he spoke to them saying," κλαίοντας λέει "weeping he says," ὁ Χάρος πετεῖται τὸ δρεπάνι κρατῶντας στὸ χέρι "Death hastes, holding the sickle in his hand"; notice θέλοντας μὴ θέλοντας "whether (he) will or not." Further, it may express the contemporaneous occurrence of two actions; as, αὐτὸ ἀκούοντας ἔγινε ἄφαντος "hearing (as he heard) this he became invisible." Constructions like ὄντας

δίχως ρίζα ξεράθηκαν (Pallis) "being without root they withered," are rare.

1. The participle does not of necessity relate to the subject; *cf.* κλαδεύοντας . . . τὸν κέντρωσε . . . ἐν ἀγκαθᾶκι "stripping (as he stripped) (the bushes) a thorn pricked him," καρτεροῦν τὴν ἀνοιξί . . . ν' ἀκούσουν τὰ Βλαχόπουλα λαλῶντας τὲς φλογέρες (TEXTS I. a. 5) "they waited for the spring in order to hear the shepherd children playing (when they played) the flute."

2. A nominative absolute construction is rare. The writer Ἐφταλιώτης, who throughout his historic prose (Ἱστορία τῆς Ρωμοσύνης, 1901) manifests a certain propensity for participial constructions, and introduces into the vernacular after the model of the pres. participle in -οντας aorist forms like θαρέψαντας, μαθόντας (*cf.* § 234, n. 2), φοβηθέντας, writes also, *e.g.*, γίνεται μεγάλο συνέδριο στὸ παλάτι, παρόντας κι ὁ πατριάρχης κι ὅλοι οἱ προύχοντες "a great assembly is held in the palace, at which the patriarch and all the dignitaries were present."

II. CONTRACTED VERBS.

§ 237. To the contracted verbs belong all verbs in -ῶ, that is, all those which bear the accent on the final in the 1st. sing. pres. Also the "semi-contracted" verbs given under present system II. c follow the contracted verbs in some forms. The contracted verbs are divided into two classes, the characteristic of which is found in the 2nd sing. pres. (1) in -ῶ, -ᾶς, and (2) in -ῷ, -ῶς.

Both classes correspond to the a. Gk verbs in -άω and -έω. Some are new-comers: *e.g.* εὐκοῦμαι for εὐχομαι (εὐκήθηκα), together with such as σκῶ, ἀρπῶ for σκάζω, ἀρπάζω, etc., *v.* p. 136 f. The two classes of a. Gk. verbs in -άω and -έω merge in many points in their conjugation, the verbs in -άω having appropriated forms of the -έω conjugation (*cf.* ρωτοῦμε, ρωτοῦνε, ἐρωτοῦσα, ἐρώτουννα, etc.). The ancient -όω verbs have converted into barytones in -ώνω, *v.* § 199, I. 6, n. 3.

The first class in -ῶ, -ᾶς is considerably more common than the second, *v.* § 250.

Contracted verbs differ from the conjugation of barytones only in the present (including imperative and pres. participle) and the imperfect, all the other forms being identical with those of the barytones (taking into account the stem formation of the aorists act. and pass. and the passive participle given under § 201, II. and § 210, II.).

FIRST CLASS.

Paradigm : ρωτῶ "I ask."

ACTIVE.

§ 238.

Present.

Indicative.

ρωτῶ

ρωτᾶς

ρωτᾷ

ρωτοῦμε

ρωτᾶτε

ρωτοῦν(ε)

Subjunctive.

νὰ ρωτῶ

νὰ ρωτᾶς

νὰ ρωτᾷ

νὰ ρωτοῦμε

νὰ ρωτᾶτε

νὰ ρωτοῦν(ε).

ρωτοῦσι like δένουσι, § 213, n. 5.

Imperfect.

(ἐ)ρωτοῦσα

(ἐ)ρωτοῦσες

(ἐ)ρωτοῦσε

(ἐ)ρωτούσαμε

(ἐ)ρωτούσατε (ἐρωτούσατε)

(ἐ)ρωτούσαν(ε).

(ἐ)ρωτούσασι like ἐδένασι, § 214, n. 4.

§ 239. On the Greek mainland (*e.g.* in Epirus, Central Greece), in the Greek of Lower Italy and that of the Ionic Islands and in the Peloponnesus, the following scheme of conjugation is found :

Present.

ρωτάω

ρωτάεις

ρωτάει

ρωτᾶμε

ρωτᾶτε

ρωτᾶν(ε) ρωτᾶσι.

Imperfect.

ἐρώτα(γ)α

ἐρώτα(γ)ες

ἐρώτα(γ)ε

ἐρωτά(γ)αμε (ἐρωτᾶμε)

ἐρωτά(γ)ατε (ἐρωτᾶτε)

ἐρώτα(γ)αν (ἐρωτᾶνε).

The so-called "analysed" (called also incorrectly "uncontracted") forms are most in vogue in the Peloponnesus. They are new formations on the basis of the *a.* Gk. contracted forms which survive in the regular inflection of the present (apart from the

infection by the -έω-conjugation). The analytic forms arose through the addition of -ει and -ε to the 3rd sing. pres. ἐρωτᾷ, and imperf. ἐρώτα on analogy of the barytones (ρωτᾷ-ει, ἐρώτα-ε), and these forms consequently reacted by analogy on the 1st and 2nd sing. The characteristic vowel -α- was finally carried over also to the 1st and 3rd pl. The -γ- in ἐρώταγα is secondary (to avoid hiatus). Such -γ- forms were then placed on a par with φυλάγω ἐφύλαγα, etc. The regular imperf. ἐρωτοῦσα is also a new formation, suggested by the 3rd pl. of the έω verbs. A more faithful continuation of the a. Gk. imperfect is found, e.g., in the Aegean, in the inflection of the sing. :

ἐρώτουν(α)	(ἐρωτούσαμε
ἐρώτας	ἐρωτούσετε
ἐρώτα(νε)	ἐρωτούσαν).

§ 240. *Imperative.*

ρώτα (ρώτα[γ]ε)
 ᾗς ρωτᾷ (ᾗς ρωτάει)
 ρωτᾶτε
 ᾗς ρωτοῦνε (ᾗς ρωτᾶν).

PASSIVE.

§ 241. *Present.*

Indicative.

ρωτοῦμαι (also ρωτᾶμαι)
 ρωτᾶσαι
 ρωτᾶται
 ρωτούμεστα (ρωτάμεστα)
 ρωτᾶστε
 ρωτοῦνται (ρωτᾶνται).

Subjunctive.

νὰ ρωτοῦμαι, etc.

Imperfect.

(ἐ)ρωτούμουν(α)
 (ἐ)ρωτούσουν(α)
 (ἐ)ρωτούνταν(ε)
 (ἐ)ρωτούμαστε, (ἐ)ρωτούμεστα(ν)
 (ἐ)ρωτούσαστε, (ἐ)ρωτούστε
 (ἐ)ρωτούνταν(ε).

Besides forms like the following :

ἐρωτώμανε	ἐρωτώμαστε, ἐρωτώμασταν(ε)
ἐρωτώσανε	ἐρωτᾶστε, ἐρωτώσαστε, ἐρωτούσταν
ἐρωτάτον(ε), ἐρωτώταν(ε), ἐρωτώνταν.	ἐρωτώντουσαν, ἐρωτώντησαν.

§ 242. Beside the conjugation given above, many verbs take also the following :

Present.

ἀγαπειῶμαι (rarely ἀγαπειέμαι)
 ἀγαπεῖσαι
 ἀγαπεῖται
 ἀγαπειούμεστα
 ἀγαπεῖστε
 ἀγαπειούνται.

Imperfect.

ἀγαπειοῦμουν(α) (ἀγαπειώμουν[α])
 ἀγαπειούσουν(α)
 ἀγαπεῖτον, ἀγαπειούντανε (ἀγαπειώ[ν]ταν[ε])
 ἀγαπειούμεστα, ἀγαπειούμεσθε (ἀγαπειώμαστε)
 ἀγαπεῖστε, ἀγαπειούσαστε, ἀγαπειούστε (ἀγαπειώστε)
 ἀγαπειούνταν(ε) (ἀγαπειώντουσαν).

These forms are found (commonly along with the first scheme of conjugation) mostly in those verbs which have both active and passive forms ; as, ἀγαπῶ "love," βουτῶ "dive," βαστῶ "hold," γελῶ "laugh," πουλῶ "sell," τιμῶ "honour," τραβῶ "draw," χαλῶ "destroy," etc. The deponent verbs show a preference for the first form (in -οῦμαι or -ᾶμαι) ; thus, θυμῶμαι "remember," κοιμῶμαι "sleep," λυπῶμαι "regret," φοβῶμαι "fear" ; though also γκρεμίζεται "he collapses," καταρεῖται "he curses," κανκεῖμαι "I boast" beside κανκοῦμαι.

Both the first and also particularly the second scheme of conjugation have arisen from an intermixture of the ancient verbs in -άω with those in -έω, on which see below.

§ 243.

Imperative.

ρωτοῦ (ἀγαπειοῦ)	ρωτᾶστε (ἀγαπεῖστε)
ᾶς ρωτᾶται	ᾶς ρωτοῦνται.

The passive or middle imperative forms are rare (e.g. κοιμοῦ "sleep"), being replaced by νά with the 2nd pers. of subjunctive.

§ 244. The other forms of contracted verbs not belonging to the present system have no peculiarities :

Aorist.

Act. ἐρώτησα, subj. νὰ ρωτήσω, imperat. ρώτησε.

Pass. ἐρωτήθηκα, νὰ ρωτηθῶ, ρωτήσου.

COMPOUND TENSES.

ACTIVE.

Future: (I) θὰ ρωτῶ, (II) θὰ ρωτήσω (or one of the other variations).

Perfect: ἔχω ρωτημένο, ἔχω ρωτήσει.

Pluperfect: εἶχα ρωτημένο or εἶχα ρωτήσει.

Future perfect: θὰ ἔχω ρωτημένο or θὰ ἔχω ρωτήσει.

Conditional: θὰ ῥωτοῦσα, ἤθελα ρωτᾶ or ἤθελα ρωτήσει (or one of the other variations); θὰ εἶχα ρωτημένο or ρωτήσει.

PASSIVE.

Future: (I) θὰ ρωτοῦμαι, (II) θὰ ρωτηθῶ.

Perfect: εἶμαι ρωτημένος, ἔχω ρωτηθεῖ.

Pluperfect: ἤμουνα ρωτημένος, εἶχα ρωτηθεῖ.

Future perfect: θὰ εἶμαι ρωτημένος or θὰ ἔχω ρωτησεῖ.

Conditional: θὰ ῥωτούμουν, ἤθελα ρωτηθεῖ (or one of the other variations); θὰ ἤμουν(α) ρωτημένος, θὰ εἶχα ρωτηθεῖ.

PARTICIPLES.

ρωτῶντας, ρωτημένος: cf. also § 234, 3.

SECOND CLASS.

Paradigm: πατῶ "I walk."

ACTIVE.

§ 245.

Present.

Indicative.

πατῶ "I walk"

πατεῖς

πατεῖ

πατοῦμε

πατεῖτε

πατοῦν(ε) (πατοῦσι)

Subjunctive.

νὰ πατῶ

νὰ πατῇς

νὰ πατῇ

νὰ πατοῦμε

νὰ πατῇτε

νὰ πατοῦν(ε).

Imperfect.

ἐπατοῦσα
 ἐπατοῦσες
 ἐπατοῦσε
 ἐπατούσαμε
 ἐπατούσετε
 ἐπατούσαν(ε) (ἐπατούσασι).

Besides this the following scheme of the imperf. is found (particularly on the islands of the Aegean, Crete, and Cyprus):

ἐπάτεια (ἐπάτειουν)	ἐπατούσαμε(ν)
ἐπάτειες	ἐπατούσετε
ἐπάτειε	ἐπατούσαν (ἐπάτειαν).

1. Notice also (after ρ) ἡμπόριγα or (ῆ)μπόρεγα, ἐφόριγα, ἐθώριγα (ἐθώριγες ἐθώριγε) beside ἐθώρεια, ἐφόρεια, ἡμπόρεια, etc.

2. On forms like ἐπάθεια ἐπάθειες, cf. § 16, n. 3.

3. These forms originated in a manner similar to the "analysed" in -άω: the ending -ε attached to the 3rd sing. ἐπάτει following the model of the other verbs, and then created analogous forms for the 1st and 2nd persons. πουλειούσα (TEXTS III. 12) is a cross between the type ἐπατοῦσα and ἐπάτεια. The present reflects correctly the a. Gk. scheme. The corresponding a. Gk. inflection of the imperfect still survives in different places (e.g. in Cyprus and the Aegean), ἐπάτουν(α) ἐπάτεις ἐπάτει (ἐπάτεν or ἐπάτενε) ἐπατούμε ἐπατεῖτε ἐπατούσαν. The form ἐπάτουνα was transferred also to the first class (cf. § 239 n.).

§ 246.

Imperative.

πάτει and πάτειε
 ἄς πατῆ
 πατεῖτε
 ἄς πατοῦν(ε).

PASSIVE.

§ 247.

Present.

Indicative.

Subjunctive.

πατοῦμαι	πατειοῦμαι (πατειέμαι)	νὰ πατοῦμαι
πατεῖσαι	πατειέσαι	etc.
πατεῖται	πατειέται	and so on like indic.
πατούμεστα	πατειούμεστα	
πατέϊστε	πατειέστε	
πατοῦνται	πατειοῦνται.	

Imperfect.

ἐπατούμουν(α)	ἐπατειούμουν(α)
ἐπατούσουν(α)	ἐπατειούσουν(α)
ἐπατούνταν(ε)	ἐπατειέτον, ἐπατειούνταν(ε)
ἐπατούμαστε	ἐπατειούμεστα
ἐπατούσαστε	ἐπατειέστε
ἐπατούνταν(ε)	ἐπατειούνταν(ε).

1. Also other variant endings as in the paradigm, § 220.

The second scheme of conjugation is more in use than the first, although the first is more nearly akin to a. Gk. Deponents have become mostly exactly identical in their inflection with that of the first class (§ 241); *θυμούμαι*, *λυπούμαι*, *φοβούμαι* belong under the first class according to their origin, but follow the second in their inflection. On the other hand always *βαθειούμαι* or *βαρειέμαι* "I am weary."

2. Cf. also *συλλογείμαι*, *συλλογείσθαι* (TEXTS I. a. 14, Velv. *συλλουέσι*) beside the 1st person *συλλο(γ)οῦμαι* "I think."

§ 248.

Imperative.

πατειοῦ (νὰ πατειέσαι)
ἄς πατήται, ἄς πατειέται
πατειέστε (νὰ πατειέστε)
ἄς πατοῦνται, ἄς πατειοῦνται.

§ 249. All the other parts are formed according to the same rules as in Class I. (§ 244). Notice particularly the participle *πατῶντας* like *ρωτῶντας*.

§ 250. The list of verbs which follow Class I. or II. respectively cannot be definitely fixed, as the same verb frequently gives double forms for the same part. In general the second class of contracted verbs is much less prominent than the first; only *ἄργῶ* "am late," *ἐμπορῶ* "am able," *θαρρῶ* "believe" (but *θαρρεύω* "I am brave"), *ζῶ* (also *ζιῶ*) "live," *φιλῶ* "kiss" (but *φιλεύω* "greet kindly, regale"), are universally (or practically universally) conjugated like *πατῶ*.

1. From *ζῶ* note the spellings *ζῆς*, *ζῆ*, *ζῆτε* (further, regularly *ζοῦμε*, *ζοῦν[ε]*, *ἐζοῦσα*). This verb has become identical with *πατῶ* in the pronunciation of its endings, only orthography still maintaining the a. Gk. peculiarity of the verb.

All the rest of the contracted verbs may be conjugated after Class I. This is quite usual in the Peloponnesus and

in Northern Gk. (*cf.* § 7, n. 1), while in the Aegean region (except the Northern part) Class II. is more plentifully represented, though still less prominent than Class I. Thus in m. Gk., *e.g.*, the following a. Gk. verbs in -έω are regularly conjugated like Class I. (-ῶ, -ᾶς): ἀκολουθῶ "follow," ζητῶ "request," βοηθῶ "help," κεντῶ "prick," κυνηγῶ "hunt," μετρῶ "measure, number," πολεμῶ "make an effort, struggle," προσκυνῶ "greet respectfully," χαιρετῶ "greet," χτυπῶ "strike."

The following verbs usually (especially in the region of the Aegean) inflect after Class II. (-ῶ, -εῖς): βαρῶ "strike," θωρῶ "see, consider," καρτερῶ "await," κελαϊδῶ "warble," κρατῶ "hold," λαλῶ "speak," λησμονῶ "forget," μιλῶ "speak," παρηγορῶ "console," παρακαλῶ (περικαλῶ) "request," περπατῶ "go walking," πονεῖ "it pains," συχωρῶ "pardon," φορῶ "wear" (a garment), χρωστῶ "owe"; but also μιλῶ μιλᾶς, καρτερῶ καρτερᾶς, κρατῶ κρατᾶς, χρωστῶ χρωστᾶς, ἀλησμονιῶ, καταφρονιῶ, συχωράω, etc. Notice βαστεῖ, TEXTS III. 6 (Calymnos), for the regular βαστᾶ.

2. Also mostly all the verbs in original -έω, which are borrowed from the literary language, follow Class II.; as, κατοικῶ "dwell" (vernacular μένω, κάθομαι), προξενῶ "cause," προσκαλῶ "invite," ὑπηρετῶ "serve" (δουλεύω), and others.

3. The secondary contracted verbs ξῶ "I scrape" (beside the usual ξύνω), φτῶ (usually φτύνω) "expectorate," σβῶ (σβήνω) "extinguish," and similar verbs, p. 136, inflect like Class II.; but also ἀπολῶ (a. Gk. λύω): ἀπολάει, μεθῶ: μεθείς and μεθᾶς, μηνῶ: μηνᾶς.

Semi-contracted Verbs.

§ 251. A few verbs with a vocalic final in the stem blend this final in some cases with the ending:

- (1) ἀκούω "I hear" ἀκούμε (ἀκοῦμε)
ἀκούς (ἀκοῦς) ἀκούτε
(ἀκοίει) ἀκούνε.

Imperative ἄκου ἀκούτε.

(Imperfect ἄκου[γ]α, etc.)

Similarly κρούω "beat."

- (2) κλαίω "I weep" κλαίμε (κλαῖμε)
κλαίς (κλαῖς) κλαίτε
κλαίει (less commonly κλαί) κλαίν(ε) (κλαίσι).

(Imperfect ἔκλαι[γ]α, etc.)

Similarly φταίω "I am guilty."

These forms appear also uncontracted with a γ inserted (*cf.* § 23), $\acute{\alpha}\kappa\acute{o}\upsilon\gamma\omega$, $\kappa\rho\acute{o}\upsilon\gamma\omega$, $\kappa\lambda\alpha\acute{\iota}\gamma\omega$, $\phi\tau\alpha\acute{\iota}\gamma\omega$.

§ 252. Through the dropping of a γ (§ 22) in some verbs, vowel sounds come together and are contracted:

(1) $\pi\acute{\alpha}\omega$ usually instead of $\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\epsilon\iota\varsigma$, etc., "I go" (alongside $\pi\eta\gamma\alpha\acute{\iota}\nu\omega$, to which it serves as aorist stem; *cf.* §§ 186, 204) with the following forms:

$\pi\acute{\alpha}(\gamma)\omega$	—
$\pi\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ ($\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$)
$\pi\acute{\alpha}\epsilon\iota$	$\pi\acute{\alpha}$ ($\pi\acute{\alpha}$)
	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$ ($\pi\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$)
	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$
	$\pi\acute{\alpha}\nu(\epsilon)$.

Subj. $\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\omega$ $\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$, and so forth, future $\theta\grave{\alpha}$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\omega$ $\theta\grave{\alpha}$ $\pi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$, etc. On $\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$, *v.* § 218, n. 3.

Likewise $\nu\grave{\alpha}$ ($\theta\grave{\alpha}$) $\phi\acute{\alpha}\omega$ beside $\phi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\omega$, etc. (aor. subj. of $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\gamma\omega$ "I eat"):

$\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\phi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ ($\phi\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$)
$\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\phi\acute{\alpha}\eta$
$\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\phi\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$ ($\phi\acute{\alpha}\mu\epsilon$)
$\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\phi\acute{\alpha}\tau\epsilon$
$\nu\grave{\alpha}$ $\phi\acute{\alpha}\nu(\epsilon)$.

The aor. indic. runs regularly $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha(\gamma)\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha(\gamma)\epsilon\varsigma$ $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha(\gamma)\epsilon$ $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\acute{\alpha}(\gamma)\alpha\mu\epsilon$ $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\acute{\alpha}\gamma\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ $\acute{\epsilon}\phi\alpha(\gamma)\alpha\nu$.

Also the Pontic verb $\phi\tau\acute{\alpha}\omega$ "I make," $\phi\tau\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$, etc.

- (2) $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}(\gamma)\omega$ "I eat"
 $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\varsigma$ ($\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\varsigma$)
 $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\epsilon\iota$ (less commonly $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}$)
 $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}(\gamma)\omicron\mu\epsilon$ $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon$ ($\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\mu\epsilon$)
 $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}(\gamma)\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\tau\epsilon$
 $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}(\gamma)\omicron\nu\nu(\epsilon)$ $\tau\rho\acute{\omega}\nu\epsilon$
 (Imperfect $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\omega[\gamma]\alpha$ $\acute{\epsilon}\tau\rho\omega[\gamma]\epsilon\varsigma$, and so forth).

- (3) $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}(\gamma)\omega$ "I say"
 $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\varsigma$
 $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\epsilon\iota$ (less commonly $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}$)
 $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}(\gamma)\omicron\mu\epsilon$ $\lambda\acute{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon$

λέ(γ)ετε λέτε

λέ(γ)ουνε λέν(ε) (λέουσι λέσι)

(Imperfect ἔλε[γ]α or ἤλε[γ]α, ἔλε[γ]ες, etc.).

1. Also θέλω θές follows this model, § 224, 3, and even ξέρω ξές. Likewise ρέω "flow" sometimes gives a 3rd pl. ρένε.

2. Cf., further, from Chios (TEXTS III. 9) the 3rd sing. *lē* and *lī* (in unaccented position) and 3rd pl. *l'ún*.

PART THIRD.

SYNTAX.

PRINCIPAL SENTENCES.

(a) FORM AND CONTENT.

§ 253. Sentences *without verbal predicate* are not uncommon; they either express a maxim with epigrammatic brevity or serve to portray an event or circumstance vividly and picturesquely. Cf. *μῆας στιγμῆς ὑπομονὴ δέκα χρονῶν ρεχάτι* "one moment's patience (means) ten years' rest," *αὐτὴ κατσούφα* (TEXTS III. 12) "she (continued) peevish," *αὐτὸς οὐ λόγους ἀπὸ χεῖλ' σὶ χεῖλ' καὶ ἕδ' βασιλῆα τοῦ 'φτί* (III. 11) "this word (passed) from lip to lip and (reached) the king's ear," *παντοῦ τρομάρα καὶ σφαγὴ, ἐδῶ φυγὴ, ἐκεῖ πληγὴ* "everywhere (raged) consternation and carnage, here flight and there wounds"; cf. also TEXTS I. a. 19. With imperative force *κάτω φέσια καὶ καπέλα* "down (with) fez and hat."

Even a single member of a sentence may form a sentence by itself: the greatest animation of expression is secured by a series of such simple sentences in asyndeton: *ἄργανα, τούμπανα, χαρὲς μεγάλες* "organs (played), timbals (sounded), great joy (prevailed)"; *τὰ πολλὰ πολλὰ κουμάντα, τὸ καράβι μὲ τὴν πάντα* "too many commands (make) the boat ride on one side"; *μεροδούλι μεροφάγι* "day's work, day's food," i.e. "living from hand to mouth." Notice also *πρῶτο φιλί—'ναστέναξε*, etc., TEXTS I. a. 14. Abbreviated sentences are, of course, specially liked in exclamations; v. § 256.

§ 254. Sentences *without a subject* or *impersonal* sentences like *Βρέχει* "it rains," *χιονίζει* "it snows," *κάνει ἄσκημο καιρὸ*

"il fait mauvais temps," call for no special remark. The indefinite subject "one," "they," "people" [Ger. *man*, French *on*] is expressed (1) by *κανείς* (*κανένας*) "one, some one," as *τὸν εἶδε κανένας* "somebody has (they have) seen him"; (2) by the 2nd pers. sing., as *λές* "you might say," etc. (*cf.* § 195); (3) by the 1st or 3rd pl., as *γλήγορα λησμονοῦμε τοὺς πεθαμμένους* "people soon forget the dead," *λένε* "they say," *ὡς εἶπαν* "it has been (they have) told me," *ἐσκότωσαν τὸν κλέφτη* "they slew the Kleft"; (4) by the passive voice (rare), as *οἱ πεθαμμένοι γλήγορα λησμονεῖονται* "the dead are soon forgotten."

§ 255. *Interrogative sentences.* A question to which the answer may be either *yes* or *no* (Lat. *ne*) is marked by the tone of the voice, and requires no special interrogative word, not even a special arrangement of the words, though that member of the sentence to which the question relates (and so mostly the predicate) *may* be thrown to either extremity of the sentence: *ἦρθε ὁ φίλος σου*; or *ὁ φίλος σου ἦρθε*; "has your friend arrived?" *τὸ βλέπεις κεῖνο τὸ βουνό*; "do you see yon mountain?" *εἶν' ἡ θυγατέρα σου τέτοια ὁμορφῆ*; or *εἶναι τέτοια ὁμορφῆ ἡ τσιούπρα σου*; (TEXTS I. d. 1) "is thy daughter so fair?" *μεθυσμένος εἶσαι ἢ* (also *γὰρ*) *τρελλός*; "are you drunk or crazy?" *ἔνα* (*sc. φιλι*) *σοῦ ἔδωκε ἢ μὴ σοῦ ἔδωκε πολλά*; (I. a. 21) "did he give you one (kiss) or several?"

1. On the other hand, through contact with Turkish in Cappadocia (Sili) and elsewhere (as in Adrianople), the Turkish interrogative particle *mi* is employed: *e.g.* *χαστάζ μι ἦσον*; "were you sick?"

A question expecting an affirmative answer (*cf.* Lat. *nonne*) is introduced by *δέν*; as, *δὲν εἶν' ὁμορφο τὸ ρόδο*; "is the rose not beautiful? the rose is beautiful, is it not?" Such questions have sometimes the force of a mild (polite) request, particularly in the idiom *δὲ μοῦ λές*; "you tell me, do you not?" *i.e.* "tell me, please."

2. The idea of doubt (and also of refusal) may be expressed by *τάχα* (*τάχατις*), *ἴσως* (*ἀνίσως*), *μήν(α)*, *μήπως*, *μήγαρι(ς)*, etc., *ἀρά* (*ἄραγε[ς]*), *μὴν πὰ(ς)* (*i.e.* *πάγει[ς]*) *καί*, *μὴν πὰ(ς) νά, μανά*; as, *τάχα δὲν καταλαβαίνεις*; "perhaps you don't understand?" *μὴν ἔταξες τίποτε*; "did you perhaps promise something?" *μὴ δὲν τό ἔερες*; "and did you not know it then?" *μὴνα τὰ φαγιά μας δὲ σὰς ἄρεσαν*;

"can it be that our fare has not pleased you?" μήπως or μηγάρι(ς) σοῦ εἶπα; "have I perhaps told you?" i.e. "I have not, of course, told you," ἀρὰ δὲν τοὺν ἀλ'πᾶσι; (III. 11) "can it be that thou deplorest him not?" μὲν ἀνὰ φίλησες τὴν κόρη; (III. 5) "then did you kiss the girl?"

On the *modus potentialis* in questions, v. §§ 191, 1 and 195.

Questions *why? what?* (supplementary questions) are introduced by interrogative pronouns (§ 151 f.) or interrogative adverbs (γιατί; "why?" ποῦ, πότε, etc., § 126, ποῦ τάχα; "where then?"); the particle σάν before the interrogative word has the force of "well, exactly"; as, σὰν τί μὲ θέλεις; "well, what do you wish of me?" σὰν πῶς τοῦ λέ' ἡ λόγους; (TEXTS III. 11) "how then runs the proverb?"

§ 256. *Exclamatory sentences* have a partiality for the form of *abbreviated sentences* of predication, command, or interrogation: γιατρός καλός! γιατρικὰ καλά! "good physician! good physic!" and other ordinary exclamations: τί καλά! "how fine!" τί ζωὴ χαρούμενη! "what an enjoyable life!" The exclamatory nature of the sentence may be emphasised by ποῦ; as, τώρα δὰ ποῦ ἔφυγε! "just this moment gone!" ἤσυχα ποῦ εἶναι τὰ βουνά, ἤσυχοι ποῦ εἶν' οἱ κάμποι! "how still are the mountains, how still the plains!" τί βάσανο ποῦ εἶναι! "what a sorrow it is!"

Cf. also salutations and benedictions: καλὴ μέρα "good-day," καλὴ νύχτα "good-night," καλὴ σπέρα "good evening," ὦρα καλὴ (σου) "welcome!" καλὴ ἀντάμωσι "au revoir," στὸ καλὸ "adieu," καλὸ ταξίδι, καλὸ κατευόδιο "bon voyage," γειά σου "(to your) health," καλὴ ὄρεξι "good appetite," περαστικά "speedy recovery," σκάσε "go to the deuce."

§ 257. *Abbreviated exclamations, commands, and vocatives* have occasionally converted to *interjections*; cf. ποῦ! "how!" (ἐ)μπρός! "forward!" πίσω! "back!" στάσου! "stop!" διάβολε!¹ τί διάβολο! "the devil!" Θέ μου! "my God!" Παναγιά μου! "holy Mother of God!" προσοχή! "attention!" καρδιά! "courage!" ψέματα! "cheat!" ἀλήθεια! "truly!" σῶπα! "quiet!"

Genuine (old) interjections are: (calling) εἰ! οὐ! ντέ! "forward!" (surprise) ἄ! οὐ! πῶ, πῶ! ὦ, ὦ! (doubt) μπά! (lament and pain) ἄχ! ὦχ! ἄϊ! ὦϊ! (ὠϊμένα "alas for me!") Βάϊ, Βάϊ! Βάχ! (anger, refusal, horror) οὐ! φτοῦ! οὐφ! σουτ!

¹ Also in several mutilated forms like, e.g., διάντρε, διάτανε.

(joy) ὦχ! (laughter) χά, χά, χά! Notice also the onomatopoeic forms κράκ! πούφ! πάφ! μπούμ! μπάμ!

From the standpoint of the m. Gk. vernacular also words like ζήτω! εὖγε! ἐβίβα! "up!" μπράβο! (frequently employed as a sign of consent, generally with a pronoun μπράβο σου, μπράβο σας) or βάρδα! "attention!" are treated as pure interjections, because such words—borrowed from the literary language or from the Italian—have for the m. Gk. vernacular lost all sense of connection. The same may be said of such interjections as owe their origin to the violent mutilation of words which had an independent meaning; as, ἀλλοί! ἀλλοίμονο! "alas!" μπρέ! "hallo!" beside μωρέ! (μωρή! sometimes used to address a woman). Here also we may reckon the ironical expression σπολλάτη "much obliged" = εἰς πολλὰ ἔτη. The serious expression of good wishes (congratulation on special occasions) is εἰς ἔτη πολλά! "(may you live) many years."

(b) CONNECTION OF SENTENCES.

§ 258. Sentences may be connected without any kind of connective word; in this way sometimes a special effect (vividness, grandeur) is obtained; cf. e.g. TEXTS I. a. 11. 22–23 or νὰ μὴ δείξ πουθενά χάθκαμι (III. 11) "show it to nobody, (if you do) we are lost." The repetition of a verb in asyndeton heightens the pictorialness of the course of an action; as, πίνει, πίνει "he drinks (and) drinks" (cf. also § 188, 2 n.). The repetition of another member of the sentence produces the same effect; as, μαῦρος ἦταν, κατὰμαυρος, μαῦρο καὶ τ' ἄλογό του (I. a. 8), "black was he, all black, black too (was) his steed."

Occasionally in the progress of a vivid narrative a question or an exclamation does duty for a connective: e.g. οὐ παραγιός, τί εἶπεν μὲ τοῦ νοῦ τ; (III. 11) = "the adopted son said . . .," similarly ἔ, τί εἶπιν κὲ αὐτός (ib.), or ποῦ αὐτός! τοῦ πλὶ . . . κρύβ' (ib.), "and he, he conceals the hen." Hence γιατί and τί "why?" often have the force of "for, then"; γιατί in this sense may precede even an interrogative sentence; cf. γιατί εἶμαι ἄξα 'γώ; (III. 4) "for am I worthy?"

§ 259. If sentences thrown together in asyndeton stand in close logical dependence on each other, one part of the entire series may be reduced to an accessory sentence or even to an adverbial qualification or take the force of a particle: e.g. ἔχουνε δὲν ἔχουνε παράδες, τὸ ἴδιο τοὺς κάνει "whether they have money or not is all the same to them,"

θές δὲ θές, θὰ μὲ πλερώσης “whether you will or not you shall pay me,” ἄς εἶναι, τὸ πλερώνω “let it be (as far as I am concerned), I pay for it,” ἦτανε ἕνας βασιλέας “Υπνος τ’ ὀνομά του” “there was a king named Sleep,” λοιπόν, εἶχε δὲν εἶχε, εὐτός ἀνεβαίνει (TEXTS I. d. 5) “well, at all events, he goes up,” τρέχα ρώτα, τό ’μαθέ=“by running and asking he learned it.” Likewise ἄψε σβῆσε “light, extinguish” = “without much ado, in a trice” (οἱ γαμπροὶ δὲ γίνονται ἄ. σβ. “sons-in-law do not come without much ado”), μαθέ(ς) (§ 218, n. 1) “that is (to say), then” (μαθέ[ς], δὲ μὲ πιστεύεις “that is to say, you don’t believe me,” δὲν ἦταν κὶ μικρὸς μαθέ “he was, then, not young”), θέλεις — θέλεις (θέλτς — θέλτς, Velv.) “whether . . . or.”

On the expression ἄρουν ἄρουν=“with all haste,” cf. TEXTS III. 11 footnote. The following examples show how completely an independent sentence may be obscured (e.g. made into a substantive): τὸ πρᾶμα δὲν εἶναι παίξε γέλασε “the matter is not for amusement and laughter,” τό ’λαβε μὲ τὸ γράψε γράψε “he obtained it after much writing,” imperat. τὸ ἔμπα=“the entrance.”

§ 260. Co-ordination of sentences is effected by the following conjunctions:

(α) Copulative: καί (before vowels κί) “and, also,” καί . . . καί “both . . . and,” “as well as”; cf. § 261.

καί is also the ordinary conjunction with which single words are connected. Sometimes it simply throws into prominence a single member of the sentence; cf. ξέρω κ’ ἐγώ; “am I to know it?” τί ἤλγιν κὶ αὐτός; (TEXTS III. 11) “and what did he say?” πὰν κεῖ καὶ βῆκα (III. 12) “there above (and) I entered,” σὲ τί ἀράδα εἴμεστ’ ἐμεῖς, καὶ νὰ μᾶς δώσ’ ὁ βασιλεὺς τὴ θυγατέρα του; (I. d. 2) “in what position are we that the king should give us his daughter?” Cf. also the expressions τώρα καὶ μισὴ ὥρα “half an hour ago” and καὶ καλὰ “right now, exactly,” “just” (also ironically); as, θέλει καὶ καλὰ καὶ σώνει=“he will, come what may (just now), finish it” (lit. “and finishes”), δὰ τοὺν ’βροῦν κὶ καλὰ! δὲν τό ’φαγάμι κὶ καλὰ ἱμέις ἰψές; (III. 11) “they will find it indeed! did we not eat it only just yesterday?”

οὔτε (μήτε, οὐδέ, μηδέ, or μουνδέ),¹ οὔτε (and so forth) κἂν “neither, nor, not even”; as, οὔτε (κἂν) ἐμίλλησε “he did not even speak,” μηδὲ τὸν εἶδα “neither did I see him,” μηδὲ τίποτε “nor anything, nothing at all”; οὔτε—οὔτε (μήτε—μήτε, οὐδέ—οὐδέ, μηδέ—μηδέ)¹ “neither . . . nor,” cf. § 285; πότε—πότε “now . . . then” “at one time . . . anon.”

¹ Without any difference even in affirmative sentences.

(b) Disjunctive: *ἢ* (*γῆ*), also *γιά* "or," *ἢ—ἢ* (*γιά—γιά*) "either . . . or"; *θέλεις—θέλεις*, v. § 259.

The particle is dropped with numerals; as, *πέντ' ἑξι* "five (or) six."

(c) Adversative: *μά* (in dialect *ἀμά* or *ἀμμά*, *ἀμή*, *ἀμέ*, Chios *μμέ*, Lesbos *ἄμ*), or *ἀλλά* "but, yet, but yet," *μόνε* (*μόν*, in dialect also *μό*) "only, however," after neg. sentence (or neg. member of a sentence) "but"; *παρά* "but" after a negative, also "not . . . but": e.g. *παρά ὁ Γιάννης, ἄς ἔρθῃ αὐτός* "(not) J., but let him come himself" (cf., further, § 158 n.); *ὅμως, ὡς τόσο* "nevertheless, however," not first in a sentence: e.g. *ἐδ' ὅμως ἄρματα λαλοῦν* "here, however, arms talk," or *κι ὅμως* "and yet," *κι ὡς τόσο* "and yet, still."

(d) Causal: *γιαυτό, γιά τοῦτο* "therefore": on *γιατί* (*τί*), v. § 258.

(e) Inferential: *λοιπόν* (*τὸ λοιπόν*) "now, well, then," either at the beginning of or later in the sentence; *ἀμέ* "but, so, indeed," stands first; as, *ἀμέ τί θέλεις*; "what, then, do you want?"

Of course, in addition to the above, adverbs are employed as connectives between sentences; as, *τώρα* "now," *τότε(ς)* "then," *ἔπειτα, ὕστερα* "thereupon," *ἔτσι* "so," "thus." In Pontic (TEXTS III. 13. c) note the enclitic particle *πὰ* which stands second, *ἄτς πα ποῖκα* "so then I did it."

§ 261. The modern Greek vernacular shows a decided preference for paratactic construction, so that principal sentences with *ἄς* (§ 278, 3) and *ἔτσι* (§ 273) serve practically the function of dependent sentences. *Καί*, by far the most common conjunction, serves to connect any kind of sentences into a series (even in combinations like *καὶ τότε, καὶ πάλι*, etc.); and it may, according to the logical sequence of the thought, carry the meaning of "but," "for," "or," "and so"; cf. *ὄχτ' ἀδερφοὶ δὲ θέλουνε κι ὁ Κωσταντῖνος θέλει* "eight brothers do not wish it, but K. wishes it," *φοβοῦμαι σ', ἀδερφάκι μου, καὶ λιβανιὲς μυρίζεις* "I fear thee, my brother, for (because) thou smellest of incense," *ἄνοιξε, κ' ἐγώ μ' ὁ Κωσταντῆς* "open, for I am K."

The additional thought given by *καί* is frequently, according to the sense, subordinated like an accessory sentence to the preceding. Very frequently an object clause with *νά*

or ποῦ, *e.g.*, after verbs of *perceiving*, *hearing*, *seeing*, etc., is displaced by this favourite parataxis; as, ἀκούν πουλιὰ καὶ λένε "they hear birds saying (and they say)," ἤκουσα καὶ σὲ μάλωνε ἡ κερά σου "I heard how thy mother scolded thee," μέ γείπε καὶ τὸ βσείρισα (III. 12) "he said to me to take the lice off him [and I did so]," βλέπει τὸ φτωχὸ κ' ἔρχεται "he sees the poor man coming," τὸν εἶδα κ' ἐπήγαине "I saw him going," θωρῶ τὸ πρόσωπό σου κ' ἔγινε σὰν τῇ φωτιά "I see how thy face became like fire": *cf.*, further, βρίσκει τὴν κ' ἐχτενίζονταν "he finds her as she was combing herself," νά τον καὶ κατέβαινε "behold how he descended," δὲ ξέρουν οἱ γιατροὶ κι ἀπὲ τὸ βασιλόπουλο γιатρεύεται (TEXTS I. d. 1) "the physicians do not know by what means the royal child is cured," τοὺς βάνει κάθε νύχτα καὶ ὀργώνουν τὰ χωράφια του (TEXTS I. c. 6) "he makes them every night till (and they till) his acres," τοὺς ἀφήνει καὶ τοὺς πιάνουν τὰ λαγωνικά (*ib.*) "he allows the hounds to catch them," γιαντὸ ἐμπόρεσε κ' ἔφκειασε τόσα κάστρα "therefore he was able to build (and he built) so many castles."

1. The following show other kinds of subordination: ἔχω γυναῖκα παρὰν καὶ χήρα δὲν τῆς πρέπει "I have a very young wife (and) widowhood becomes her not," εἶναι τόσο κουτὸς καὶ δὲν τὸ καταλαβαίνει "he is so stupid that (and) he does not grasp it," ἡντάμωνε τὸ φίλον του καὶ δὲν τοῦ ἔλεγε παρὰ μινὰ "καλὴ μέρα" (TEXTS I. d. 5) "(when) he met his friend he said nothing but a 'good-day.'"

2. The preference for parataxis has occasionally caused an originally subordinate conjunction to be treated as paratactic and consequently to be pressed into co-ordinating service: *e.g.* ἐπειδὴ almost = "for," ὥς (TEXTS I. a. 21) "and thus," ὅτι (I. d. 6) "just now."

3. M. Gk. has lost the classical Gk. wealth of connective and other particles which lend nicety and precision of thought. Only καί (οὔτε, οὐδέ), ἦ, and the less commonly used conjunctions ἀλλά, πλὴν, ὁμως have been retained. The loss of γάρ, ἄρα has been compensated by new formations; but the a. Gk. τέ, δέ, μέν—δέ, μέντοι, μήν, οὖν (γοῦν), ἔτι, δὴ, γέ, πέρ have left no successors.

SUBORDINATE SENTENCES.

Preliminary Remarks.

§ 262. The propensity for parataxis has considerably reduced the a. Gk. wealth of dependent constructions. Long and complicated periods are, of course, still possible from the resources of the language, but are, as we should expect, of rare occurrence in the texts of the vernacular. Examples of rather long periods are found in TEXTS I.

d. 1 (κι αὐτὴ τὰ πῆρε καὶ πῆγε καὶ κλείστηκε, etc., including also an indirect discourse of some length), II. b. 1 (*Αν ἤξεραν . . . , etc., in paragraph before the last), II. b. 2 (*Ο δάσκαλος ἀφῆκε . . . etc., in fourth paragraph from the end). The a. Gk. conjunctions ἐπεὶ, ὁπότε (ὁπόταν), ἄχρις and μέχρις, εἰ, ἐφ' ᾧ have entirely disappeared; ὡς survives still only in σάν (§§ 263, n. 1. 272, 281) and in καθὼς (§§ 273, 281). On ὅπως, cf. § 281; on ὅτι, §§ 267, n. 2. 270, 273; on διότι, § 276, n. 1; μολονότι, § 278, 2: ὥστε serves an entirely different purpose from a. Gk. (§ 275). The a. Gk. ἵνα (m. Gk. νά) alone has extended far beyond its original proper territory, a fact to be attributed chiefly to the loss of the infinitive (cf. §§ 263, n. 3. 266 f., 277, 4, n. 1. 278, 1 n., 279 n.-282, 1). Moreover, the following have been maintained (partly with phonetic transformation): ὅτε and ὅταν (§ 272), ἅμα, ἐνῶ ἐνόσῳ (§ 273), ἀφοῦ (§§ 273, 276), πρίν (§ 274), ἕως in ὡς ποῦ (§ 275), ἐπειδὴ (§ 276), ἐάν (§§ 277-278, 1), εἴτε—εἵτε (§ 277, 4, n. 2). The old distinction between ὅτε, ὅταν, etc., is abolished, or only transferred to the verb, or effected by νά. Excluding dialect forms the new formations are the employment of the relative particle (δ)ποῦ (§§ 267 f., 271, 278, 2. 279, 281, 1. 282, 2), and the conjunctions ὅσο (with ποῦ or νά, §§ 275, 281, 1, n. 2), etc., μ' ὅλο ποῦ (§ 278, 2), πριχοῦ, προτοῦ (§ 273), ἀγκαλὰ καί (§ 278, 1), γὰ νά (§ 280). Finally, paratactic constructions are pressed into service to form dependent clauses; cf. §§ 261, 273, 2. 277, 4, n. 3. 278, 3.

ATTRIBUTIVE AND SUBSTANTIVAL CLAUSES.

§ 263. Attributive relative sentences are regularly introduced by the indeclinable relative particle ποῦ (ὅπου, ὁποῦ) (v. § 149). The relative sentence may be closely dovetailed into the antecedent by an arrangement of the words like ὁ Γιώργις ποῦ ἀρρώστησε ὁ καημένος . . . “poor George who was sick . . .” The syntactic order *antecedent plus relative sentence* represents an object clause (or, a. Gk. acc. with participle) in instances like εἶδε τὴν ἀλωποῦ ὅπου ἔρχουνταν μαζί μὲ τὸ δράκο (TEXTS I. d. 3) “he saw the fox (which was) coming along with the monster” (cf. also §§ 261 and 266, 3).

The tense of the relative sentence is conditioned only by the nature of the action or occurrence in question; as, ἦνρε κάτι παιδιά, ποῦ σκότωναν ἕνα σκυλί (I. d. 2) “he found some children who were about to kill a dog.” Relative sentences of a consecutive or final character are formed with ποῦ νά; as, ἄνθρωποι ποῦ νὰ προσέχωνται (II. b. 6) “men such as are to be watched,” γλῶσσα ποῦ νὰ μοιάξῃ μὲ τὴν ἀρχαία (II. b. 1) “a language to resemble the ancient,” κανένα θανατικὸ δὲν ἦλθε στὸν κόσμο, ποῦ νὰ μὴν ἀφῆκε καὶ μερικὸς νὰ διηγηθοῦν (II. b. 2) “no such disaster ever came

to the world which did not leave some (survivors) to relate what happened" (on the aor. indic. cf. § 195). For the use of the subjunctive in cases like *πρῶτο πουλάκι ποῦ διαβῇ πιάνεται τὸ καημένο* (I. a. 24. 2), v. § 264.

1. A relative sentence of causal nature appears in the construction *τὰ ἔρριξε ὅλα, σὰν ἀδιόρθωτα ὁποῦ ἦταν, κάτω* (II. b. 2) "he hurled all down, incorrect it was."

2. The relative sentence *ποῦ θὰ 'πῇ* = "that is (to say)," is used as apposition to a whole sentence.

3. An attributive complement may also be expressed by *νά*; as, e.g., *ἄλλον τρόπον νὰ ζήσῃ δὲν εἶχε* "he had no other means of living," *ἦρθεν ἡ ὥρα νὰ πεθάνῃ* "the hour came to die," *ὦ τοῦ θάματος νὰ γίνονν ὅλα* "oh, the miracle, that all happened!"

§ 264. Relative substantival sentences are introduced either (1) simply by (ὁ)ποῦ, or αὐτὸς (ἐκεῖνος) ποῦ "he who"; or (2) by ὅσος, ὅποιος, ὅτι; as, *πῶχουν παιδιά, ἅς τὰ κρύψουνε* (TEXTS I. a. 8) "they who have children, let them conceal them," *ὁποῦ 'ναι καλορίζικος γεννᾷ καὶ ὁ κότος του* "whoever is lucky, even his hen lays him eggs," *τοῦ εἶπε ὅσα τσ' εἶπε ὁ βασιλιάς* "she told him all that the king had told her" (notice tense!), *ὅποιος πνίγεται καὶ τὰ μαλλιάν του πιάνει* "he who is drowning clutches even his own hair." ὅσος and ὅποιος may also be assimilated to the case of the principal sentence (*Relative attraction*): e.g. *πῶς ἀγαπῶ ὅποιον φορεῖ ἐνδύματα θλιμμένα* (TEXTS II. a. 15) "how I love him who wears the garments of sorrow," *σ' ὅποιον ἔχει θὰ δοθῇ* "he who has, to him shall be given," *ἀπ' ὅσων κόσμουν ἦταν ἰκεῖ, κανέναν δὲν τὸν ἄφην ἡ καρδιά . . .* (III. 11) "of all the people who were there, no one's heart allowed him. . . ."

What has been said in § 263 on *tense* holds good. Thus, e.g., the present or imperf. is employed for a cursive or iterative action. On the other hand the aor. subj. is employed (1) in a clause of an iterative nature in itself timeless (a general statement) when the action of the secondary sentence is completed compared with the principal sentence; or (2) when the action refers to a single definite event of the future: exx. for (1) are *ὅποιος καὶ στὰ λάχανα, φυσάει καὶ τὸ γιαούρτι* "he who is once burned on vegetables, blows even on whey cheese," *ὅποιος σ' ἀγάπη μπερδευτῇ, κάλλιο του νὰ πεθάνῃ* "he who is overtaken in love, it is better for him to die"; for (2) *ὅτι βρῆς, εἶναι δικό σου* "what you will find is your own," *ὅποιος μαρτυρήσῃ τὸν κλέφτη, θὰ πάρῃ*

μεγάλο δῶρο "he who points out the thief will receive a great reward." The same holds good for ὅποιος κί ἄν "who(so)-ever," ὅσος κί ἄν "however great," ὅτι κί ἄν "whatever," ὅπου κί ἄν "wherever"—for which there are also alternative forms ὅποιος καὶ νά, etc.

Even ποιός occasionally takes the force of "he who"; as, ἄλλοί του ποιός νά ντέση (TEXTS I. a. 24. 43) "alas for him who is entangled!"

§ 265. Complicated relative constructions are avoided by dismemberment into co-ordinated parts; as, πυρωμένο γυαλί, ποῦ τ' ἀγγίζεις καὶ σκάνει "a heated glass which goes to pieces when touched." Of rare occurrence are constructions like ἓνα λούλουδο, ὅπου ὅποιος τό βρισκε . . . ἐμποροῦσε νά τὸ κάμη μάλαμα (TEXTS I. d. 7) "Hos quem qui invenisset . . ., aurum facere posset," or τὰ δ ὅ σου μάτια, ποῦ ποιὸν κυττάζουν τὴν καρδιὰ τοῦ κἀνονν διὸ κομμάτια (I. a. 24. 28) "thy two eyes, which rend the heart of him on whom they gaze."

§ 266. A substantival sentence with νά and the pres. or aor. subj. is the principal representative of the various usages of the a. Gk. infinitive or acc. and infin. constructions, viz.:

(1) As subject: *e.g.* after γίνεται "it happens, is possible," καταντᾷ "it happens that . . .," πρέπει "it is becoming, necessary" (πρέπει νά δουλεύῃς "you must work"), and in similar usages; *cf. e.g.* τί κακὸ νά ζῇ κανεῖς μὲ ἀνθρώπους ἀγενεῖς (II. a. 8) "how evil for one to live with ignoble men."

The clause with νά may be formally converted into a substantive by placing the article before it; as, τὸ νά ἀγαπᾷς εἶναι πρᾶγμα φυσικό (TEXTS I. a. 21) "that you love (to love) is a natural thing." Such a νά clause may be dependent even on a preposition (μὲ τὸ νά . . . "in order thereby, because," ἀπὸ τὸ νά . . . "because of, owing to").

(2) Complement of an adjective; as, εἶμαι ἄξια νά δέχωμαι τὸ βασιλέα στὸ σπίτι μου; (III. 4) "am I worthy to receive the king into my house?"

(3) As object after all kinds of verbs: *e.g.* verbs of *willing, desiring, asking, demanding, inviting, being able, attempting, striving, agreeing, allowing, letting, promising, swearing, remembering, forgetting*, and so on; thus, θέλω νά γράψω "I wish to write," πιθυμῶ νά γράψῃς "I desire you to write," σὲ παρακαλῶ νά τὸ κάνῃς "I request you to do it," etc.; further, after verbs of *seeing, hearing, finding, making, causing*, and so forth; thus, κανεῖς δὲν τοὺς εἶδε ποτὲ νά κάνουν τὸ σταυρό "no one saw them ever making the cross," ποιός εἶδε κόρην

ὁμορφή νὰ σέρν' ὁ πεθαμμένος (I. a. 11) "who ever saw a fair maid conducted by a dead person?"¹ ἄκουσα νὰ λένε "I heard them say," ἄκουσε νὰ λέῃ ἡ κόρη "she heard the maiden say," or ἤκουσαν τ' ἀηδόνι νὰ λαλῇ "they heard the nightingale sing," ἤκουσα ἄλλη ν' ἀγαπᾷς (I. a. 18) "I heard that you love another," τὰ βραν κυνηοὶ νὰ πίνουν (III. 18) "huntsmen found them drinking," ποτὲς δὲ θὰ κάμετε τὸν κόσμον νὰ σᾶς πιστέψῃ "you will never make the world believe you," σὲ κάμω νὰ πιαστῇς "I cause you to be arrested." For other possible constructions, cf. §§ 263, 267.

Notice *me kánni peḗáni* beside *na peḗáni me kánni*, in Bova (III. 1), "you make me die."

§ 267. *νά* is commonly employed after *verbs of saying*, if the dependent clause conveys a demand or the expression of a wish; thus, ὁ βασιλιάς τσ' εἶπε νὰ τοιμαστῇ γιὰ τὸ γάμο "the king told her to prepare for the wedding," νὰ τοῦ 'πῆς νὰ μοῦ δώσῃ τῇ θυγατέρα του γυναῖκα "tell him to give me his daughter as wife," τοῦ εἶπαν οἱ δράκοι νὰ πηγαίνουν μὲ τὴν ἀράδα "the monsters said to him that they should go in succession," τὴν ἄλλη μέρα τοῦ εἶπαν, νὰ τοῦ δώσουν ἓνα ταγάρι φλουριά καὶ νὰ πηγαῖν στὸ σπίτι του "another day they said to him that they wished to give him a bag of florins, and that he *must* go home."

Only after expressions like *λές, ἔλεγες, νόμιζες* (§ 195) a predicate is introduced by *νά*: e.g. *λές νὰ μὴ εἶναι τίποτε* "you might say that it was nothing," i.e. "it appears to be nothing." Otherwise after *verbs of saying, thinking*, and so forth predicate clauses are generally formed with *πῶς* or *ποῦ*: e.g. *λέγει (εἶπε), πῶς (ποῦ) θέλει* "he says (said) that he wishes (wished)," or *λέγει (εἶπε), πῶς (ποῦ) ὁ φίλος του δὲν ἦρθε* "he says (said) that his friend did not come," ὁ Λάζαρος τοὺς εἶπε, πῶς ἔχει εὐκαρίστησι, καὶ νὰ πάρῃ (I. d. 3) "L. told them that it pleased him, and that he would take. . . ."

1. A clause with *πῶς* (or *ποῦ*) may also form the complement to other verbs than those of saying either as subject or object, or even represent an attribute: e.g. *τί μὲ μέλει ποῦ θυμῶντε;* "what do I care that you are angry?" θαμάζω πῶς δὲν τὸ ξέρεις "I am astonished that you don't know,"² χαίρομαι πῶς (ποῦ) ἦρθες "I am glad that

¹ Note at the same time how passive constructions are avoided.

² Or—anticipating the subject—θαμάζομαι τὸν οὐρανὸ πῶς στέκει χωρὶς στύλο (I. a. 24. 18) "I wonder that heaven stands without a pillar."

you came," *ἐθύμωνα πῶς δὲν ἦρθε* "he was angry because he had not come," *ἡ ιδέα, πῶς θὰ γυρίσουμε δυὸ τρεῖς χιλιάδες χρόνια πίσω, ἐρίζο-βόλησε βαθιά* (TEXTS II. b. 2) "the idea that we are to return two or three thousand years backwards has become deeply rooted."

2. The employment of *ὅτι* instead of *πῶς* is due to the literary language.

§ 268. The subjunctive is, of course, the rule with *νά*, though an historic tense of the indicative is also employed when the relative time of the past is otherwise unexpressed: *e.g.* *πρέπει νὰ πήραμε στραβὸ δρόμο* "we must have taken a wrong way," *μπορεῖ νὰ μ' ἀγάπησες* "it is possible that you loved me," *φαίνεται νὰ μὴν ἄκουσε* "it seems he did not hear," *δὲ θυμοῦμαι ν' ἀπάντησα* "I do not remember meeting (to have met)." Further, the imperfect is permitted (but not the rule) in an "unreal" clause: *e.g.* *ἂς εἶχα (γιά) νά 'δυνα* "had I only to give."

1. Rather unusual is *κ' ἐπόρεσεν νὰ γλύτωνεν* (TEXTS III. 13. c) "he could not escape."

In clauses with *πῶς* (*ποῦ, ὅτι*) that tense of the indic. is employed which is required independently by the predicate: *λέγει (εἶπε) πῶς εἶδε* "he says (said) that he saw" [direct "I saw"], *εἶπε πῶς δὲν ἔχει (εἶχε) καιρό* "he said that he has (had) no time" [direct "I have (had)"], *πάντεχαν πῶς τὸν ἐσκότωσαν* "they believed that they had killed him," *μιὰ πέρδικα καυκήστηκε πῶς δὲν εὐρέθη κυνηγὸς νὰ τήνε κυνηγήσῃ* (I. a. 16) "a partridge boasted that no hunter was found to hunt it," *ἦτανε πικαριῦμένος, πῶς δὲν τοῦ μιλεῖς* (I. d. 5) "he was enraged that you do not speak to him," *τὴν εἶχε 'δεῖ στὸν ὕπνο του πῶς θὰ τὴν πάρῃ γυναῖκα* "he had seen (her) in the dream, that he should receive her as wife," *ἔμαθαν πῶς θὰ ἔρθῃ* "they discovered that he would come."

On indirect discourse, *v.* § 270.

2. Only in exceptional cases the tense is selected from the standpoint of the narrator: *e.g.* *εἶχε βρεῖ πῶς σ' αὐτὸ τὸ μέρος ἐφύτρωνε τὸ φυτὸ ἐκεῖνο* (I. d. 7) "he had found that that plant *grew* (grows) in this region," or (III. 3) *τῆς ἔλεαν ὅτι ὁ βασιλέας ἐπήγαινε στὸ σπίτι της* "they told her that the king *was going* to her house" beside *τῆς εἶπε ὅτι ὁ βασιλέας πηγαίνει* "that . . . is going."

3. After verbs of *fearing* both *πῶς* and *μή(πως)* or *νὰ μὴ* are used; as, *φοβοῦμαι πῶς τὸ παρακάνει (παρακάανε)* "I fear that he exaggerates (exaggerated)," *φοβοῦμαι πῶς δὲ θὰ ῥθῇ* or *μὴ (δὲν) ἔρθῃ* "I fear he will come (will not come)."

§ 269. Indirect questions are introduced by an interrogative pronoun or adverb, or by the interrogative particle *ἂν* "whether, if." Mood and tense remain the same as in the direct question: *τὸν ρώτησε γιατί εἶναι ἔτσι συλλογισμένος* "he asked him why he was (is) so pensive," *τὸν ἐρώτησε ἂν τό 'καμε* "he asked him if he did it," *δὲ θυμοῦμαι, ἂ(ν) σοῦ εἶπα* "I don't remember whether I told you,"¹ *δὲν ἤξερε τί νὰ κάνῃ* "he did not know what to do," *ἡ δωδεκάδα ἐπήγγε ν' ἀκούσῃ τί θὰ εἰπῇ ἡ κόρη* "the attendants went to hear what the maiden should say." Here, too, the standpoint of the *narrator* may be selected (as in § 268, n. 2): *e.g.* *τὸν ἐρώτησε, τί εἶχεν, τί ἤθελε* "he asked him what he had, what he wanted."

Indirect questions may, of course, represent subject or attribute equally well as object: *e.g.* *τί καταλάβामε μὲ τὴν ἀλλαγὴν τούτη, εἶναι γιὰ μένα μυστήριο* (TEXTS II. b. 2) "what we have gained by all this change is a mystery to me," *τὸ ζήτημα, ποιά γλῶσσα θὰ νικήσῃ, ἡ καθαρεύουσα ἢ ἡ δημοτική, δὲν εἶναι ἀδιάφορο γιὰ τὴ νεοελληνικὴ φιλολογία* "the question which language will gain the upper hand, the learned or the vernacular, is not a matter of indifference for the modern Greek literature."

Occasionally an indirect interrogative clause (similarly to the *νά* clause, § 266, 1 n.) is converted into a substantive by prefixing the article: *e.g.* *ἐρώταγα τὸ ποῦ νὰ εἶν' ἡ μάνα σου* (I. a. 19) "I asked where thy mother might be."

Even an exclamation in the form of a question remains unaltered in a dependent clause; as, *ξέρεις, τί καλὴ καρδιὰ ποῦ ἔχει* "you know what a good heart he has."

§ 270. It is apparent from the preceding paragraphs that the *indirect discourse* is distinguished from the direct only in the necessary change of person and in the insertion of *πῶς* "that" or *ἂν* "if, whether"; that the imperatives are replaced by the construction with *νά* (or also *πῶς νά*)—that is, so far as this construction is not already present in the direct discourse—; also that all kinds of dependent clauses in indirect discourse undergo no alteration either in tense or mood. But, on the whole, lengthy indirect discourses are avoided by the vernacular; an example of greater length—in addition to those already given in § 262—is found in TEXTS I. d. 1: *κουβέντιασαν, πῶς νὰ τσ' κάνουν κακό, κ' εἶπαν ἀνάμεσό τους, πῶς ἐκεῖ ποῦ θὰ πάγουν νὰ λουστούν, νὰ πάρ' ἡ μεγάλη ἓνα σακκούλι μαργαριτάρι, etc.*, "they discussed how they might do her harm, and

¹ Notice also *θυμοῦμαι ἀκόμα, σὰν ἦλθε ὁ πρῶτος δημοτικὸς διδάσκαλος στὸ χωριό μας* (II. b. 2) "I still remember how the first popular school-teacher came to our village."

they said among themselves that, as they would go to bathe, the elder (sister) should bring a bag of pearls. . . ."

Pallis (TEXTS II. 6) employs *πῶς* like a. Gk. *ὅτι* to introduce also a direct discourse. In a similar manner *ὅτ' ὅτι*—a. Gk. *ὅτι*—is in use in the dialect of Sili (in Cappadocia).

ADVERBIAL CLAUSES.

§ 271. Adverbial clauses of place are formed with the relative adverbs of place: *πῇ γε κεῖ ποῦ ἦταν ἀραγμένα τὰ καράβια* "he went (there) where the ships had landed," *τὸ καράβι ἀφῆσε νὰ πηγαῖν ὅπου τὸ ρίξῃ ἢ τύχῃ* "he let the boat go wherever chance would drive it." Clauses like *ἐκεῖ ποῦ πάγαιναν* "there where they went" *i.e.* "while they went," etc., approach the nature of temporal clauses.

§ 272. Temporal clauses. A simple designation of time is usually expressed by the conjunction *σάν* (fr. a. Gk. *ὥς ἄν*) or *ὄντας* (also *ὅταν*[ε], *ὄντα*, *ὄντε*, *ὄντες*).

(1) Past time (*a*) *σάν* or *ὄντας* with the aor. indic. specifies a *point* of time; as, *ὁ βασιλεὺς σὰν ἄκουσ' αὐτό, χάρηκε* "the king rejoiced when he heard it," *σὰν τὰ ἔπηνεν ὁ φτωχὸς, ἡσυλλοοῦνταν ἔντα νὰ κάμῃ τόσα γρόσα* (I. d. 4) "when the poor man received them, he began to ponder what he should do with so many coins," *ὄντας κίνησε, τὸν περικάλεσαν οἱ θυγατέρες του* "when he departed his daughters requested him."

(*b*) With the imperf. to specify a *period* or *length* of time, *i.e.* when the time in question implies a durative (not completed) occurrence, or again to designate repeated action: *exx.* (of the former) *ὄντας γύριζε, ἦρε κάτι παιδιὰ* "while he was returning he found some children," *σὰν ἤκουε νεκάθε βράδυ τὰ γέλοια, ἡπαραξευγούνταν* "when he heard the laughter every evening, he wondered" (or repeated action); (of the latter) *ὄντας ἔμπαινε, ἔλεγε* "as often as she entered she would say."

(2) Present or future, (*a*) *σάν* or *ὄντας*, and so forth,¹ with the aor. subj. to specify a *point* of time; as, *σὰν ἡ ἀνοιξὶ γυρίσῃ, τῇ φωλιά του ποῦ θὰ στῇσῃ*; "when the spring returns, where will he build his nest?" *ὄντας ἰδῇτε τὸ δράκο, νὰ φωνάζετε* "when you see the monster, keep shouting," *ὄντας χρειαστῇς τίποτε, νὰ ζίφῃς τῇ βούλα* (TEXTS I. d. 2) "as soon as you need anything, turn (every time) the signet-ring."

¹ In this case *ὄντας*, etc., seems to be preferred to *σάν*.

When the idea of the future is to be prominently brought out, *ὄντας* is used with the future tense; cf. TEXTS I. a. 5. 7.

(b) With the present to specify *duration* of time (cf. 1, b) or *repetition*; as, *ὅταν σὲ συλλογίζωμαι, τρέμω κὶ ἀναστενάζω* "when (as often as) I think of thee I tremble and sigh"; cf. also TEXTS I. a. 24. 4, 28, I. c. 8.

The future is also possible, as in *α*; cf. *ὄντε θὰ ξεχωρίζωμε, ἵνα θὰ μοῦ χαρίσης*; (I. a. 24. 26) "when we shall bid farewell, what will you give us?"

§ 273. 1. Like *σὰν* or *ὄντας* the following are employed: *καθώς* (Ios *ὡς καθώς*) "when" (with aor. indic.), "while" (with imperf.), and, in dialect, *ε.γ.*, *σύντα, φόντες* (fr. *ἀφ' ὅτε*), in Pontus *ἄμον ντὸ* and *σιτά* and even *τά*, in Capp. *σάμο*. The following express particular phases of time: *ἀφοῦ* (also *ἀφοῦ καί*) "after" with aor. indic. (cf. also § 276), *ἄμα* or *ὅτι* (also *ὅτι ποῦ*) "as soon as" with aor. indic. or (futuristic) aor. subj.; *ἀπ' ὅτα* "since" with aor. indic.; *ἐνῶ* or *ἐνόσω* "while" with pres. or impf. indic.; *σιμὰ νά* "about to, going to . . .," *ε.γ.* *σιμὰ νὰ βγοῦν* "in the act of departing . . ." or "as they were about to depart . . ." Though not *formally* temporal clauses, yet as such may be reckoned also (relative) clauses with *κάθε φορά ποῦ* (with imperf.) "everytime that," "as often as," *ἐκεῖ ποῦ* (with imperf.) "there where," *i.e.* "while, during."

2. Occasionally paratactic clauses carry temporal force; cf. *ε.γ.* *μόλις τύχη . . . συφορά* "as soon as a misfortune occurs," *θὰ θυμώση, μὰ καὶ νοιώση* "he will be angry as soon as he remarks it," *ἐκείνη σκιάχτηκε, ἔτσι τὸν εἶδε ἄξαφνα* "she was terrified when she suddenly saw him."

§ 274. The adverb of time "before" ("until") is rendered by *πρίν* or by *πρὶ νά* (*πριτά, προτοῦ, πριχοῦ* with or without *νά*) and the aor. or pres. subj.:

(1) Past time: *δὲν τὸν ἄφησε, προτοῦ νὰ τῆς ὀρκιστῇ* "she did not let him off before he swore to her," *πρίν μπηστή Χαλκῇ, τοῦ ἔστελνε παρηγοριά* (TEXTS II. b. 4) "before she came to Ch. she used to send him consolation."

(2) Present (or future): *φεύγα, πριτὰ σοῦ σύρουν θυμιατό* (I. a. 10) "flee before they scatter incense on thee," *παίρνει λουτρό, πρίν καθίξῃ στὸ φαγί του* "he always takes a bath before he sits down to eat."

§ 275. The pronominal form *ὅσο* serves to introduce temporal clauses with the meaning "as long as" or "until." In the former case (strengthened to *ὅσο ποῦ*) the pres. or imperf. indic. is used; as, *δὲ θὰ δακρύνω, ὅσο ἐσὺ κοντά μου μένεις* "I shall not weep so long as thou art with me" (but cf. also TEXTS II. a. 3. 28), *ὅσο (ποῦ) ζοῦσε, ἐδούλευε* "as long

as he lived, he worked." For the latter meaning "until," *ὅσο ποῦ* (or also *ἵσα μὲ ποῦ*) is used with the aor. indic. when the event in question is related as an actual occurrence determining the course of the action; as, *πέρασε λόγγους καὶ κάμπους, ὅσο ποῦ ἔφτασε στὰ ριζιὰ τοῦ βουνοῦ* "he wandered over forest and field until he *came* to the foot of the mountain." On the other hand, if it is only an event to be expected, or if the dependent clause has merely the function of a definition of time, *ὅσο νά* (or *ὡς ποῦ νά, ὥστε νά*) is used with the aor. subj.: e.g. *μόνο ἐφτὰ μερῶν ζωὴ θέλω νά μοῦ χαρίστε, ὅσο νά φτάσ᾽ ὁ Ὀδυσσεύς* "I wish you to grant me only seven days life until O. arrive," *ὅσο νά πάῃ ἡ μάνα στὴν ἄρκλα, τὴν ἡῦρε γιομάτη ψωμί* "until (such time as) the mother came (could come) to the chest she found it full of bread," *ὥστε νά βγῇ στὴν πόρτα της, ἐβγήκεν ἡ ψυχὴ της* "before she came to the door her soul departed."

Note also *ὅσο γλῶτωσε, θὰ τὸν ἔτρωγαν* (TEXTS I. d. 3) "until he had freed himself they would have eaten him."

§ 276. A causal clause is introduced either by *ἀφοῦ, ἐπειδὴ(ς)* with or without *καί* "since, as, because," or by *γιατί* "because" (in Pontus *τσίγκι, τσούγκι*), accompanied by that tense of the indicative required by the occurrence.

1. *διότι* "because" from the literary language.

2. *γιατί* occasionally competes with *νά, ποῦ, or πῶς* for a place after verbs of emotion (cf. § 267, n. 1): e.g. *ζούλεψε γιατί ἡ προγονὴ δῆς νά πάρ᾽ τὴ βασιλὴ τὸ γιό* (TEXTS III. 12) "she was envious that (because) her step-daughter should win the king's son."

§ 277. Conditional clauses are regularly introduced by *ἂν (ἂν καί)* "if," sometimes by *ἀνίσως (καί), ἂν τυχόν, ἂν τύχη καί, ἂν εἶναι καί* "if perhaps, in case that."

(1) When the condition pertains to the *Past*, and the consequence to the past or present, then aor. (imperf.) indic. in the protasis and the aor. (imperf.) or pres. indic. in the apodosis; as, *ἂν τό 'κανες, καλὰ 'κανες* "if you did so you did right," *ἂν ἀποφάσισης, δὲ μπορεῖς ν' ἀλλάξης τὴ γνώμη σου* "if you have made up your mind you cannot change your opinion."

(2) When both condition and consequence pertain to the *Present*:

(a) When the condition holds good generally (may

happen any number of times) or is a durative occurrence (cursive action): present in both protasis and apodosis; as, *μπορεῖς ἂ θέλῃς* "you are able if you wish," *ἂ δὲν πιστεύῃς, ἔλα κοντά μου νὰ ἰδῇς* "if you don't believe, come to me and see."

(b) When the condition is a punctiliar occurrence or an occurrence completed as regards the consequence: aor. subj. in protasis, pres. indic. in apodosis; as, *δὲ φεύγω, ἂ δὲ μοῦ δώκῃς τὰ ἑκατὸν γρόσια* (I. d. 5) "I go not away if you give me not the hundred piastres," *ἂ δὲ βρεθῇ, δὲν πειράζει* "if it is not found it does not matter."

(3) When both condition and consequence pertain to the *Future*:

(a) The condition is a repeated or durative action then pres. in protasis and future (or imperative expression) in apodosis, *ἂν πεινᾷς, δὲ θὰ σ' ἀφήσω νηστική* (II. a. 20) "if thou art (becomest) hungry I will not leave thee in want."

(b) The condition is a punctiliar occurrence, or one completed as regards the consequence: aor. subj. in the protasis, future (or an imperative expression) in the apodosis: *ἂν τυχὸν . . . διψάσῃς, θὰ σοῦ φέρω . . . νερό* (II. a. 20) "if thou chance to thirst I will fetch thee water," *ἂν παραβῶ τὸν ὄρκον, ν' ἀστράψῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ νὰ μὲ κατακάψῃ* (II. a. 1) "if I shall break my oath, let heaven strike me with lightning, and burn me up," *θὰ τὸ κάνω αὔριο, ἂν μωρόσω* "I shall do it to-morrow if I am able" (more correctly, "if I am placed in a position to do it").

(4) Where the terms of the condition are *impossible* (*unreal*): in the protasis the imperfect, in the apodosis the conditional (§§ 230, 233), regardless whether it pertains to present or past; as, *ἂν τὸ ἤξευρα, δὲ θὰ ρωτοῦσα* "if I knew (had known) I should not ask (have asked)," *ἂ δὲν πῆγαινα ἔχτῃς στὸ θέατρο, θὰ εἶχα τὴ δουλειά μου τελειωμένη* "if I had not gone yesterday to the theatre, I should have had my work finished."

1. Conditional clauses may be formed also with *νὰ*: e.g. *μιλιὰ νὰ κάνανε τὰ παιδιά του, τὰ μάλωνε* (TEXTS I. d. 4) "if his children talked he always scolded them," or *νὰ τότε κάμῃ νὰ γελάσῃ, τὴν ἐμάλωνε* (ib.) "if she made him laugh he would scold her," *νὰ τὸν ἰδῇς, θὰ τότε λυπηθῇς* "if you see him you will pity him," *μῆλου νὰ ῥιχνῇς, καταῆς δὲν ἐπιφτῇ* (III. 11, without *θά*) "if you had thrown an apple it would not have fallen to the ground." The origin of

this usage of *νά* is apparent from cases like *ἡ καρδιά μου πονεῖ, νὰ σὰς ἀκούω* (II. b. 1) "my heart is grieved that (if) I listen to you."

2. Notice also *ἐξὸν ἂν* "unless," *εἴτε(ς)—εἴτε(ς)* "whether . . . or"; as, *εἴτε(ς) ἔρθῃ, εἴτε(ς) δὲν ἔρθῃ, ἐγὼ θὰ πάω* "whether he comes or not I will go."

3. Even a direct question sometimes approaches the nature of a conditional clause: e.g. *θέλετε ξένη γλῶσσα; πάρτε τὴν καθαρεύουσα* (II. b. 1) "do you want a foreign tongue? then take the *pure language*"; *τὸν θυμωσες; φεύγα ἀπὸ κοντά του* "did you provoke him, then get out of his way."

§ 278. Concessive clauses are formed:

(1) By *κι ἂν, ἂν καί* or *ἀγκαλὰ* (i.e. *ἂν καλὰ*) *καί* "although, even if"; the construction is similar to that of the conditional sentences; as, *ἂν καὶ τὸ γύρεψε μὲ οὔλα τὰ μέσα, δὲν ἐμπόρεσε νὰ εὔρῃ* "although he had sought it by all means, still he could not find it," *κι ἂν τὰ ντερβένια τούρκεψαν, ὁ Στέργιος εἶναι ζωντανός* "even if the passes have become Turkish, Stergios is still alive," *τί σ' ὠφελεῖ, κι ἂν ζήσης, καὶ εἶσαι στὴ σκλαβιά;* (TEXTS III. a. 1) "what advantage is it to thee, though thou livest, if thou art in slavery?"

(καὶ) *νά* may also take the place of *ἂν* (cf. § 277, 4, n. 1); as, *καὶ γερὸς νὰ ἦταν, θ' ἀρρωστοῦσεν* "although he (were) had been strong he would still have become sick," *νὰ σκάσῃ, θὰ τὸ κάμω* "although he (it) burst, I will do it." *ἔστωντας (καὶ νά)* "notwithstanding" is not common.

(2) By *μ' ὅλο ποῦ* (*μ' ὅλον ὁποῦ, μολονότι*) with the indic.; as, *μ' ὅλο ποῦ ἦταν καλὸς καιρὸς, δὲν ἐκινούσε τὸ καράβι* "though it was fine weather the ship did not move."

(3) By the co-ordination of a clause with (*κι*) *ἄς*, after which a preterite indic. is also possible (cf. § 195); as, *τὰ ἄστρα . . . λάμπουν ὀλομόναχα, κι ἄς μὴν τὰ βλέπη κανέναν* (TEXTS II. b. 1) "the stars shine all alone though no one look upon them," *[τὸ παιδί] μοσχοβολοῦσε ἀρχοντιά, κι ἄς ἦτον γυμνωμένο* (II. a. 15) "(the child) betrayed noble ancestry even though it was naked."

1. Somewhat different constructions are: *ἄς ἦδαν καὶ τυφλό, ἦδαν ἀμμὰ ὁμορφο* (III. 12) "even if it was blind, it was beautiful," *ἄς μὴν ἔλεγε ποῖος τό 'κανε, μὰ ἄς ἔλεγε πῶς δὲ φταίει* "though he refused to say who had committed it, yet he should have said that he was not guilty."

2. Notice further *ὅσο κι ἂν* or *ὅσο καὶ νά* with subj. "however much," and *καί* or *ἔτσι* with an adjective and *ποῦ*: e.g. *φοβούντανε, ἔτσι (καὶ) μεγάλος ποῦ ἦτανε* "he was afraid, great though he was."

§ 279. Consecutive clauses are formed with *ποῦ* (*όπου*, *όπου*) and the indic. when the meaning is that the consequence actually occurred: *e.g.* *ἦτανε πολλὰ φίλοι, ποῦ ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλο δὲν ἤξεχώριζε* "they were so great friends that the one did not separate from the other," *ἀρρώστια μ' ἔρριξε τοῦ θανάτου, ποῦ 'πέσαν τὰ ξανθὰ μαλλιά* "sickness brought me so far down to death so that my fair hair fell out," *μᾶς ἐκοίμισε τόσο βαθιὰ, ποῦ τίποτε πλιὰ δὲ μπορεῖ νὰ μᾶς ξυπνήσῃ* "he put us into such a deep sleep that nothing more can wake us." *ποῦ νά* is employed if the consequence is only imaginary or expected; as, *δὲν εἶναι καὶ τόσο πρᾶμα ποῦ νὰ 'πῆς* "it is not such an important matter that you need speak of it," *μ' ἔρχεται νὰ φωνάξω δυνατά, ποῦ ὅλος ὁ κόσμος νὰ μ' ἀκούσῃ* "it occurs to me to call so loud that the whole world could hear me." Notice further *τόσο μικρὸς εἶναι, ποῦ λὲς πῶς εἶναι παιδί* "he is so small that one might say (*cf.* § 195) he is a child," *ἡ Εὐρώπη ἀπὸ τότες ὡς ἐσήμερα ἄλλαξε σ' ἓνα τέτοιο βαθμό, ποῦ καὶ ὁ Βύρωνας ἀκόμη νὰ ζοῦσε, θὰ μᾶς ἔγραφε διατριβὲς γιὰ τὲς θεωρίες τοῦ Δαρβίνου* (II. b. 2) "Europe has altered from that time to the present to such a degree that even Byron, if he were alive, would write brochures on the theories of Darwin."

Even *νά* alone may carry consecutive force: *e.g.* *εἶναι νὰ χάσῃ κανεὶς τὸ μυαλό του* "that is for one to lose his reason." On consecutive *καί*, *v.* § 261.

§ 280. Final clauses with *νά* denote the goal or purpose of an action after verbs like *go, come, send, give, begin*, and so forth: *ἦρτα νὰ ξεγορευτῶ* "I came to confess," *νὰ μοῦ δώσῃς κάτιτι νὰ φάω* "give me something to eat." *πηγαίνω νά* in a figurative sense means "I am about to, am going to . . ." ¹ The intention or the actuating motive is brought out more distinctly by *γιὰ νά*: *e.g.* *ἔφυγε γιὰ νὰ μὴν ξαναγυρίσῃ πιά* "he went away (with the intention) never to return again," *τί λόγια νὰ βρῶ γιὰ νὰ μὲ πιστέψετε;* "what words can I find in order that you may believe me?" Negatively (*γιὰ*) *νὰ μὴ* or simply *μὴ*; as, *μὲ πονηριὰ περπάτει μὴ σὲ νοιώσουν οἱ γειτόνοι* "go carefully in order that the neighbours may not notice you."

¹ Hence the stereotyped form of the 3rd sing. *πά* or 2nd sing. *πᾶς* is practically identical with the simple *νά*, etc., in formulae like *πὰ νά*, *νὰ πὰ νά*, etc. (*cf.* n. 2, and §§ 193, 2 n., 224, 3, n. 3. 255 n.).

1. The distinction between *νά* and *για νά* is faint; cf. *ένα καλὸ δὲν κάνεις . . . σκάλα στὸν κάτω κόσμον, νὰ κατεβαίνουν οἱ ἀδερφές*, etc. (TEXTS I. a. 8) "thou doest not one good deed, . . . a bridge to the underworld, that brethren may descend . . ." and *νὰ μοῦ δώκης κ' ἓνα καράβι καλὸ, γιὰ νὰ πάνω στὰ ξένα* "give me a good ship in order that I may go abroad," and further, *εἶναι παραπολὺ κουτὸς γιὰ νὰ τὸ καταλάβῃ* "he is so stupid that he cannot grasp it."

2. "That perhaps, forsooth" is rendered *τάχατις* (*για*) *νά*, "lest perhaps," by *μήπως* or *μὴν πὰ(ς) καί*, (*για*) *νὰ μὴν τύχῃ* (*λάχῃ*) *καί* . . ., or more concisely *μὴ τύχῃ* (*λάχῃ*) *καί* . . . or *μὴ τυχό(ν)*.

3. The *νά* clause is sometimes so loosely connected with the principal sentence that it approaches the nature of a principal sentence itself; cf. *ὅλη νύχτα δὲν ἠβούλωσενε μάτι στὴ συλλοή' τὴν ἄλλη μέρα μὴδὲ σὲ μεροκάματο νὰ πάῃ*, etc. (TEXTS I. d. 4) "the whole night long he did not close an eye, occupied in thought to go next day neither to his day's work . . .," i.e. "and on the next day he went neither . . ."

§ 281. Adverbial clauses of manner are formed :

(1) With *καθώς*, *ὅπως*, also *σὰν ποῦ*, *κατὰ πῶς*, *κατὰ ποῦ* "as, just as, according to": e.g. *ἔκαμε (κάνει) καθὼς (ὅπως, σὰν ποῦ) εἶπε (θέλει)* "he did (does) as he said (wishes)," *καθὼς βλέπετε, ἔχω δίκαιο* "I am right, as you see," *κατὰ ποῦ (καθὼς) λέει ὁ λόγος* "as the saying runs," *ἔλα κατὰ πῶς εἶσαι* "come just as you are."

1. Pontic *ἄμον ντό*; as, *ἄμον ντό θέλνε, ἐφτειάγνε* (TEXTS III. 13. a) "do exactly as you like."

2. Notice further expressions like *ὅσο μπορεῖς γληγορώτερα* "as quickly as possible, with all speed," and *ὅσο νὰ πῆς*, to emphasise an adjective: e.g. *μιὰ βοσκοπούλα ὁμορφὴ ὅσο νὰ πῆς* "a shepherdess as fair as you could tell," i.e. "incomparably fair."

(2) With *σὰ(ν) νά* "as if, as though"; *ὁ γέρος σὰν νὰ μὴν τ' ἄκουσε, γυρνᾷ* "the old man turns round as if he did not hear," *τοῦ φάνηκε σὰν νὰ κατρακυλοῦσε τὸ σπίτι* "it appeared to him as if the house would collapse."

1. "Do (act) as if, pretend," is rendered by *κάννω πῶς, καμώνομαι πῶς* with indic.: e.g. *ἔκαμε πῶς γλίστρησε* "she acted as if she had slidden," *ἔκαμε πῶς κυνηγάει τὸ παιδί* "he made as though he were chasing the child," *καμώνεστε πῶς μὴδὲ ξέρετε* "you act as if you did not at all know."

2. In an independent clause *σὰν νά* has the meaning "to a certain extent, so to speak"; as, *σὰν νὰ μετανοιῶνω ποῦ τὸ εἶπα* (TEXTS II. b. 2) "I regret to a certain extent that which I said."

3. On comparative clauses with *παρά*, v. § 120, n. 1.

§ 282. Finally, in addition to the various kinds of clauses given, the following are to be noted :

1. *χωρὶς νά* or *δίχως νά* "without": *ἐπέρασε χωρὶς νὰ τόνε χαιρετίσῃ* "he passed by without greeting him."

χώρια νά "except, unless": *ἄλλον τρόπον νὰ ζήσῃ δὲν εἶχε χώρια ξύλα νὰ κόψῃ* (TEXTS II. a. 2) "he had no other means of livelihood except felling wood."

μακρειαὶ νά, μόνο νά or *φτάνει μόνο νά* "except when, provided that, up to the point": *ἦταν ἀγαθὸς ἄθρωπος, μακρειαὶ νὰ μὴ τόνε θυμώσῃς* "he was a good natured fellow until you enraged him."

2. *ποῦ* "while, since, in that," to determine more precisely the circumstances or the concurrence (identity) of different actions; as, *καλά 'καμες ποῦ ἦρθες* "you did well in coming (since you came)," *ἦρθε ποῦ δὲν τοῦ εἶπα νὰ 'ρθῇ* "he came without my having told him to come (though I did not tell him)."

μόνο ποῦ (*πῶς*) "apart from, only, excepting that": *εἶναι ἔξυπνο παιδί, μόνο ποῦ δὲ δουλεύει καθὼς πρέπει* "he is a clever lad, only he does not work as he ought."

AFFIRMATION AND NEGATION.

§ 283. *ναί*, stronger *ναῖσκε* "yes," *μάλιστα* (also together *ναί, μάλιστα*) "yes, indeed."

ἴσως, τάχα, τάχατες, τάχατις "perhaps."

ἀλήθεια "truly," *σωστά* "right, quite so," *σίγουρα* (*βέβαια*) "certainly, of course."

ὄχι, stronger *ὄχι δά, ὄχισκε, ὅσκε* "no"; also to negative a noun; as, *θέλεις κρασί ἢ μπίρα*;—*ὄχι κρασί, προτιμῶ μπίρα* "will you take wine or beer? Not wine, I prefer beer." For *μή* "no," v. § 284.

καθόλου, διόλου (also *ντίπ*, in Pontus and elsewhere [Turk.] *hítz*) "by no means," used in a reply; another strong negation is also *ψέματα*! "by no means, not at all" (lit. "lies!").

The exclamations *μιλιά!* *λέξι!* or *τσιμουδιά!* signify a prohibition "not a word," i.e. "quiet!"

Negation is often emphasised, or even expressed, by gesture, not, however, by shaking the head, but by throwing it slightly backwards (accompanied sometimes with a sound like a gentle click of the tongue).

§ 284. The particles *δέ(ν)* and prohibitive *μή(ν)* "not" serve to negative a clause (verb); they immediately precede

the verb, from which they may be divorced only by a conjunctive pronoun or by the particle *θά* (*δὲν τὸ θέλω, δὲ θὰ ῥθῶ, δὲ σοῦ τὸ εἶπα, δὲ θὰ σοῦ τὸ εἰπῶ*).

Instead of *δὲν* the negative in Pontus appears as *κί* (Old Ionic *οὐκί*) and in Cappadocia (Pharasa) *τζό*.

The negative *μή* is employed:

(1) Independently as a prohibition: *e.g.* *μή, κύρ Δάξαρε* (TEXTS I. d. 3) "(do it) not, Sir L."

(2) In principal sentences in the cases given in §§ 193 and 194.

(3) In secondary clauses always after *νά*, even when *νά* is accompanied by the indic.: *e.g.* *ἀπὸ τὸ νὰ μὴν εἶχε παράδες* "because he had no money." For *μή* with verbs of *fearing*, *v.* § 268, n. 2; and in final clauses, § 280.

(4) With the present participle (*cf.* § 236); as, *μὴν ξέροντας* "not knowing," *θέλοντας καὶ μή* "whether willing or not."

§ 285. Negation may be emphasised by *καθόλου, διόλου*: *e.g.* *δὲν εἶπα καθόλου* "by no means did I say it," "absolutely did not say." The negative particles *οὔτε, οὐδέ, μήτε, μηδέ* "not even," or, when repeated, "neither . . . nor," are used indiscriminately. If the verb comes at the beginning only the simple form of negation can precede it; as, *δὲν ἔχω οὔτε (μήτε) μιὰ πεντάρα* "I have not even a sou," *νὰ μὴ πάρης μήτε γρόσια μήτε φλουριά* "take neither pennies nor florins," —but *οὔτε μιὰ πεντάρα ἔχω* or *μηδὲ λυράκι πιά ἤκουε νε μηδὲ ἔλοια* (TEXTS I. d. 4) "neither lyre nor laughter heard he any more."

1. Notice, further, the use of *κιόλας*: *δὲν ἔφαγα κιόλας* "I have not eaten at all."

2. The negative may be inserted pleonastically (but is not necessarily present) in *νά* clauses after verbs of *hindering*: *e.g.* *δὲ σ' ἐμποδίζω νὰ μὴ μιλᾷς* "I do not hinder you from speaking."

ORDER OF WORDS.

§ 286. The m. Gk. vernacular has, on the whole, maintained the a. Gk. freedom in the order of words, *i.e.* all kinds of combinations are possible in the sequence of the composite parts of the clauses. It is only in dependent

clauses that the place of the verb is restricted (*v.* § 289). But, generally speaking, there is a recognised normal sequence of words, so that any deviation from the same lends a special emphasis to the irregular member.

The normal order of words in *m. Gk.* appears in its main features to be ancient, that is, it goes back at least to the period of the ancient *Κοινή*.

§ 287. In a statement consisting of two members the normal sequence of words is Subject and Predicate. Of themselves introductory particles (*τώρα, τότες*, etc.) cause no alteration. Inversion of predicate and subject is, however, facilitated by a preceding dependent clause: *e.g.* ὄντας ἐπλησίασ' ὁ δράκος, ἐφώναξαν τὰ παιδιὰ "when the monster approached, exclaimed the children."

But in other cases also by inversion the verb takes frequently the first position or immediately follows an introductory particle, if (1) either the verb is to be indicated as the result of a preceding action (and so particularly after *καί*), *e.g.* ἔξιψε τὴ βούλα, κ' ἦρθ' ὁ Ἀράπης "he rubbed the signet-ring and there came the Arab," or (2) if the idea of the subject constitutes the essential element of the narrative: *e.g.* ἦταν μιὰ φτωχὴ γυναῖκα κ' εἶχε ἓνα παιδί "there was a poor woman who (and she) had a (one) child," ἐκεῖ ἐκάθονταν οἱ δράκοι "there dwelt the monsters," τότες τσ' εἶπ' ὁ βασιλιάς "then said to her the king," ἦρθε κ' ἡ ἀράδα τοῦ Λάζαρου "there came also the turn of Lazarus."

Further, an adverb which is emphatic—and consequently occupying an extreme position—entices its verb to the beginning; as, καὶ πάλι τὸν ἐμάλωσ' ἡ μάνα του καθὼς καὶ πρῶτα (TEXTS I. d. 2) "and *once again* his mother scolded him as at first."

A pronominal subject betrays an inclination to follow the verb: *e.g.* ἦρθεν ἓνας "there came one," ἔφυγε κείνος "he fled," πηγαίνουμε μείς "we go (go we)," δὲν τό σφαξα ἐγώ, μόν' ἡ ἀδερφή μου (I. d. 1).

§ 288. In a sentence of several members—enlarged by objects and adverbial qualifications—the predominant order is the middle position for the verb, while the object or (and) adverbial qualification follow: *e.g.* κὶ ὁ βασιλιάς ἐφώναξε τὴ θυγατέρα του or τὸ παιδί πῆγε στὴ μάνα του. Final position is uncommon, and is due to special reasons; *cf. e.g.*

κ' εὐτὺς τὸ καράβι ἐκίνησε "and immediately the boat moved off" (where the emphatic adverb has taken the initial place without attracting the verb after it, because the verb too has to be given emphasis), τὸ πολὺ κυριελέησο κὶ ὁ παπᾶς βαρεῖται το "even the priest becomes weary of much Kurieleison" (where the two main contrasted ideas are placed in proximity to the front), or ὁ λόος εἰς τὴν ὥρα του χίλια φλουριά ἀξίζει (where the position renders the object prominent).

Initial position for the verb (with inversion of subject and predicate) is found under the same conditions as in § 287: *e.g.* πῆγε πάλι ἡ μάνα του στὸ βασιλιά "again went his mother to the king," ἔχει ὁ τοῖχος αὐτιά "even the wall has ears." Moreover, inversion is common when an adverbial qualification or an object introduces the sentence and when no special emphasis is put on the verb; thus the normal middle position for the verb is secured: *e.g.* μιὰ φορὰ ἦτανε ἓνας βασιλιάς "once upon a time there was a king" (*cf.* also § 287), τὸ πρῶτ' σκώθηκε τὸ παιδί "early as the boy rose," τέχνη θέλει τὸ πριόνι (I. b. 17) "art requires the saw."

§ 289. In dependent clauses without exception the verb follows immediately upon the introductory particle (νά, σάν, etc.), or is separated from it only by the negative or the conjunctive pronoun, and practically without exception the verb follows upon an interrogative word and a relative: στέκα νὰ 'δῶ κ' ἐγὼ ψίχα τῇ βούλα "stay that I also may examine the signet-ring a little," σὰν ἔφνυ' ἡ βασιλοπούλα μὲ τὸν Ἀράπη "when the king's daughter had escaped with the Moor," τὸν ἐρώτησε πόσο κοστίζει τὸ βιβλίο "he asked him how much the book cost," τοῦ εἶπε ὅσα τσ' εἶπ' ὁ βασιλιάς "she told him all that the king had said to her."

Exceptions occur only after ποῦ (to throw emphasis upon the verb), as, ἦρχε καιρός, ποῦ ὁ ἓνας ἡπαντρεύτηκε (TEXTS I. d. 5) "there came a time when one of them married," and in predicate clauses with πῶς, which prefer the order of the principal sentence, as, ἤξερε πῶς ἐκείνης ὁ ἀντρας ἦτανε στὴ δουλειά (I. d. 5) "he knew that her husband was at work."

§ 290. The direct and indirect object regularly follow immediately upon the verb—the direct preceding the indirect, provided there is not more emphasis on the latter (ἔδωκε καὶ τῆς μικρῆς τὸ γράμμα, TEXTS I. d. 1). If the

subject and the predicate are inverted (*v.* § 288) the object in that case regularly takes the end: *e.g.* καὶ πῆρε ὁ δράκος τὸ δέντρο, λέει τὸ σκυλὶ τῆς γάτας. Rhetorical reasons may cause the object to be pushed forward; *cf.* μου πῆρε τὴ βούλα ὁ Ἀράβης καὶ τὴ γυναῖκα (*I. d.* 2) "the Arab took from me the *signet-ring* as well as the woman." The most effective means, however, of securing prominence for the object is a position immediately *in front of* the verb—an arrangement which readily admits the former to the beginning of the clause: *e.g.* ὁ λόος εἰς τὴν ὥρα του χίλια φλουριά ἀξίζει or τὰ γρόσια σου δὲν τὰ θέλω "thy money I seek not."

§ 291. Adverbs and adverbial qualifications regularly follow upon the predicate—the adverb immediately, the adverbial qualification after the object or after the adverb: τότες ἔστειλε πάλι τὴ μάνα του στο βασιλιά "then sent he again his mother to the king," τρέχει λοιπὸν εὐτὺς κάτω στῆς μάνας του "he runs now immediately down to his mother." The inversion of subject and predicate attracts the adverb likewise toward the beginning, but *not* the adverbial qualification: *e.g.* πῆγε πάλι ἡ μάνα στο βασιλιά "again went the mother to the king," but πῆγαν οἱ δράκοι γιὰ ξύλα "the monsters went for wood." An adverb or adverbial qualification may be given a mild emphasis by placing the former at the end of the sentence (after the other enlargements of the verb) or also before the verb, and the latter immediately before the verb; as, ἔζησαν ὅλη τὴ ζωὴ τους καλὰ "they lived their whole life well," ὁ Γιώργις πάλι ἔκανε τὸ λάθος "again G. made the mistake," ὁ δράκος μὲ μεγάλη τρόμαρα ἄφ'κε τὰ φλουριά "with great consternation the monster abandoned the money," αὐτὴ ἔκανε κὶ ἄλλη φορὰ τὸ ἴδιο "once more she did the same thing."

Of course even the adverbial qualification comes before the object when the latter is enlarged by a relative clause; as, τότες ὁ διάβολος ἀπολαίει ἀπὸ τὴν καπὸτα τοῦ τὸ λαγὸ, ὁ ὅποιος . . . (*I. d.* 6).

The strongest emphasis is secured by an initial position, which occurs particularly when an adverb or an adverbial definition forms the transition from one clause to the other, or introduces a situation (and so especially in definitions of time and place): *e.g.* γλήγορα νὰ φύγης "quickly flee," ἀπ' τὰ παιδιὰ τοῦ κὺρ Λάζαρου ἐσκιάχτηκες; (*TEXTS I. d.* 3) "was

it the children of Sir L. that you were afraid of?" σ' ὀχτὼ μέρες διορία τὸ γιαιτρεύω "within the space of eight days I cure it," πάλι αὐτὴ ἔβαλε τὸ δαχτυλίδι στὸ τάσι μέσα "again she laid the ring in the cup," τὴν ἄλλη μέρα ὁ Χριστὸς τοῦ λέει τοῦ διαβόλου "another day said Christ to the devil," μιὰ φορὰ ἦτανε δυὸ παλληκάρια "once upon a time there were two youths." Cf. also the beginning of I. d. 7 and I. b. 5.

§ 292. In secondary clauses the object and adverb (adverbial qualifications) are frequently separated from the verb, which, according to § 289, gravitates toward the beginning; as, νὰ μᾶς δώσ' ὁ βασιλιάς τὴ θυγατέρα του "let the king give us his daughter," καθὼς πῆρε τὸ σκυλὶ τὴ βούλα "as soon as the dog got the signet-ring," νὰ 'δῶ κ' ἐγὼ ψίχα τὴ βούλα "that I may also look at the signet-ring a moment," ὅσο νὰ πάη ἡ μάννα του στὴν ἄρκλα "until his mother went to the chest." Only clauses with ποῦ (ὅπου), πῶς (ὅτι) (as in principal sentences, *v.* § 290 f.) admit of object and adverbial determination being placed in front of the verb and thereby emphasised; as, ποῦ ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλο δὲν ἤξεχώριζε "so that the one did not part from the other," πῶς σ' αὐτὸ τὸ μέρος ἐφύτρωνε τὸ φυτὸ ἐκεῖνο "that that plant grew in this place." In clauses with νὰ and other conjunctions that member of the clause which is to be strongly emphasised must be placed *before* the introductory conjunction: *e.g.* ἄλλο δὲ χαλεύω . . ., μοναχὰ ἓνα ζιαφέτι νὰ μοῦ κάμης "I request nothing else, *only* that you prepare me a banquet," δὲ μπορῶ, κάθε μέρα νὰ ἔρχωμαι "I cannot *every day* come." This precedence of object or adverbial determination is, however, less common than is the case in principal sentences.

§ 293. Adjectives and participles as a rule precede the word which they qualify. They follow:

(1) When there is an emphasis on the adjective: *e.g.* γιαιτρὸς καλός "a *good* doctor," μιὰ φορεσιὰ σωστή "a *proper* garment."

Notice also the expressions of goodwill ὦρα καλή and εἰς ἔτη πολλά (*cf.* §§ 256, 257 n.).

(2) If the attribute is the essential element, the essential expansion of the content of the context; as, ἔκαμαν ἓνα γάμο λαμπρό "they celebrated a wedding splendidly," μιὰ φορεσιὰ

φράγκικη "a garment of European style," μέσ' τὰ χρόνια τὰ παλιά "in the days of old, antiquity."

(3) When the attribute itself is expanded; as, ἓνα σαράγι μεγαλύτερο ἀπ' τοῦ βασιλιά "a castle more beautiful than that of the king," ἓνα ζιαφέτι πολὺ μεγάλο "a banquet very magnificent."

(4) When the adjective stands in the relation of a predicate to the substantive; as, ὁ Λάζαρος μὲ μεγάλη δυσκολία πῆγε τὸ ἄσκι ἄδειο στὸ πηγάδι "L. with much difficulty brought the bag empty to the well" ("the empty sack" must be rendered τὸ ἄσκι τὸ ἄδειο, according to § 57).

§ 294. The attribute genitive is placed, as a rule, after its noun; but, to secure a slight emphasis, before the noun and even *before* the article, but after any preposition: μιᾶς στιγμῆς ὑπομονὴ δέκα χρόνων ρεχάτι "a moment's patience means ten years' quiet," τῆς μικρότερης τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί "the golden rod of the younger (daughter)," σ' αὐτῆς τῆς φτωχῆς κόρης τὸ σπίτι "into this poor maiden's house."

1. Note the free position of the gen. in TEXTS I. d. 5, τὸ σκέδιο θὰ πάρω τοῦ σπιτιοῦ, where the emphatic object is pushed to the beginning while the attributive gen. which belongs to it is left.

2. In Pontus and Cáp padocia the gen. regularly is accorded the first place.

§ 295. Dependent clauses with νά (για νά), indirect interrogative clauses, predicate clauses with πῶς (ποῦ), consequential, and comparative clauses, as a rule, follow upon the principal sentence, only clauses like νὰ τὰ κοντολοοῦμε "to sum up briefly" constituting fixed exceptions. Temporal clauses as regularly precede, in which case a single (emphatic) member of the principal sentence, or a member common to both, may be placed at the beginning; as, οἱ δράκοι σὰν ἄργησε ὁ Λάζαρος, ἐφοβήθησαν "as L. delayed the *Draki* feared (the monsters, as L. delayed, feared)," ὁ βασιλιάς σὰν ἄκουσ' αὐτό, χάρηκε "when the king heard it he rejoiced." A position after the principal sentence is less common (apart from clauses with "until, as long as, before"); as, αὐτὸς φοβήθηκε σὰν τοῦ εἶπαν πῶς εἶναι τὸ βασ(ι)λόπουλο (TEXTS I. d. 1) "he was afraid when they told him that he was the king's son." Causal sentences may either precede or follow (those

with *γιατί* follow) the principal sentence, so likewise conditional sentences. Relative sentences connect closely with their antecedent, and thus sometimes secure a place within the principal sentence: *τὸ παιδί τὸ σαραγί, ποῦ τὸ παράγγελες, τό 'φκειασε* (I. d. 2) "the child has made the castle which you ordered"; but by means of the *καί* construction in place of the relative clause (§ 261) and by the rules for the position of the principal sentence the language can escape the necessity for such insertions: *e.g. καὶ πέφτει ἡ βούλα ποῦ τὴν εἶχε κρυμμένη* "and the ring fell, which he had kept concealed."

1. But even a relative clause may be separated from its antecedent: *e.g. μονάχα τὴ βούλα θέλω ὅπ' ἔχεις στὸ χέρι σου* (TEXTS I. d. 2) "only the signet-ring I wish which you hold in your hand."

2. Relational subject (also object) clauses with *ὅποιος, ὅτι, (ὁ)ποῦ, ὅσοι* incline to come before the principal sentence, *exx. v.* § 264.

§ 296. Modern Greek, having only in a limited number of instances strictly prescribed the position of words, admits of all kinds of variations for artistic purposes. Poetry is in this respect more absolute for the sake of the rhythm: poetic deviations from the normal order of words occur rather frequently where they are not essentially required by the thought. In the following examples note the dislocation of elements that properly belong together: *ἀπ' τὴ μύτη του ἰδέτε, ἡ εὐγένεια πὼς τρέχει* (TEXTS II. a. 8) "from his nose, see how nobility trickles," *ποιῶς μάγισσας θὰ τὰ λυτρώση χέρι;* (II. a. 23) "which witch's hand will free them?" *τῆς πατρίδος ἕνας νὰ γένη ἀρχηγός* (II. a. 1) "let there be one leader of his country," *μέσ' τ' οὐρανοῦ ἀρμενίζει τὴν ἡσυχίαν ἐρημιά* (II. a. 13) "floats in the vault of heaven's tranquil solitude," *μὲ μάτι βλέπω φλογερό* (II. a. 9) "I behold with flaming eye"—in which the essential elements of the sentence surround the less important. A favourite artistic device is chiasm: *e.g. τὸ στράτεμά μου σῦναξε, μάσε τὰ παλληκάρια* (I. a. 2) "my army collect, assemble my warriors," *παρακαλοῦν οἱ γέροντες, τ' ἀγῶρια γονατίζουν* (I. a. 7) "the old beseech him, at his knees fall the young," *me kánni pefáni, na pefáni me kánni esú* (III. 1) "me thou permittest to die, to die thou permittest me," *ποῦ δὲν βλέπει μάτι ξένο, δὲν ἀκούει ξένο αὐτί* (II. a. 20)

"where gazes no eye of stranger, and no ear of stranger hears."

The treatment of these things, however, does not properly belong to the sphere of grammar, but to that of style: grammar is concerned only with establishing the given facts and means of expression in the natural language.

TEXTS.

I. FOLK LITERATURE.

a. Folk Songs.

1. Ἡ ἄλωσι τῆς Κωνσταντινούπολις.

a.

Καλόγρια ἔμαγέρευε ψαράκια στὸ τηγάνι,
Καὶ μιὰ φωνή, ψηλὴ φωνὴ ἀπάνωθεν τῆς λέγει·
„Πάψε, γριά, τὸ μαγερεῖο κ' ἡ Πόλι θὰ τουρκέψη.“
„Ὅταν τὰ ψάρια πεταχτοῦν καὶ βγοῦν καὶ ζωντανέψουν,
Τότες κι ὁ Τούρκος θενὰ μπῆ κ' ἡ Πόλι θὰ τουρκέψη.“ —
Τὰ ψάρια πεταχτήκανε, τὰ ψάρια ζωντανέψαν,
Κι ὁ ἀμιράς εἰσέβηκεν ἀτός του καβαλλάρης.

b.

Πῆραν τὴν πόλι, πῆραν τὴν, πῆραν τὴ Σαλονίκη,
Πῆραν καὶ τὴν Ἁγιά Σοφιά, τὸ μέγα μοναστήρι,
Ποῦ ἔχε τριακόσια σήμαντρα κ' ἐξήντα δυὸ καμπάνες·
Κάθε καμπάνα καὶ παπᾶς, κάθε παπᾶς καὶ διάκος.
Σιμὰ νὰ βγοῦν τὰ ἅγια κι ὁ βασιλιάς τοῦ κόσμου,
Φωνὴ τοὺς ἦρτ' ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἀγγέλων ἀπ' τὸ στόμα·
„Ἀφῆτ' αὐτὴ τὴν ψαλμωδιά, νὰ χαμηλώσουν τ' ἅγια·
Καὶ στείλτε λόγο στὴ Φραγκιά, νὰ ῥτουνε νὰ τὰ πιάσουν,
Νὰ πάρουν τὸ χρυσὸ σταυρὸ καὶ τ' ἅγιο τὸ βαγγέλιο
Καὶ τὴν ἁγία τράπεζα, νὰ μὴ τὴν ἀμολύνουν.“
Σὰν τ' ἄκουσεν ἡ δέσποινα, δακρύζουν οἱ εἰκόνες·
„Σώπασε, κυρὰ δέσποινα, μὴν κλαίγῃς, μὴ δακρύζῃς·
Πάλε μὲ χρόνους, μὲ καιροῦς, πάλε δικά σας εἶναι.“

2. Ὁ Διάκος.

Τρία πουλάκια κάθουνταν στοῦ Διάκου τὸ ταμπούρι.
Τό 'να τηράει τὴ Λιβαδιά καὶ τ' ἄλλο τὸ Ζητούνι,

Τὸ τρίτο τὸ καλύτερο μοιριολογᾷ καὶ λέγει·
 Πολλὴ μαυρίλα πλάκωσε, μαύρη σὰν καλιακούδα·
 Μὴν ὁ Καλύβας ἔρχεται, μὴν ὁ Λεβεντογιάννης;
 Οὐδ' ὁ Καλύβας ἔρχεται, οὐδ' ὁ Λεβεντογιάννης·
 Ὁμὲρ Βρυώνης πλάκωσε μὲ δεκοχτῶ χιλιάδες.
 Ὁ Διάκος σὰν τ' ἀγροίκησε, πολὺ τοῦ κακοφάνη·
 Ψηλὴ φωνὴν ἐσήκωσε, τὸν πρῶτο του φωνάζει·
 „Τὸ στράτεμά μου σύναξε, μάσε τὰ παλληκάρια,
 Δὸς τους μπαρούτη περισσὴ καὶ βόλια μὲ τὲς φούχτες.
 Γλήγορα· καὶ νὰ πιάσωμε κάτω στὴν Ἀλαμάνα,
 Ποῦ ἔναι ταμπούρια δυνατὰ κι ὁμορφα μετερίζια.“
 Παίρνουνε τὰ λαφρὰ σπαθιά καὶ τὰ βαρεῖα τουφέκια,
 Στὴν Ἀλαμάνα φτάνουνε καὶ πιάνουν τὰ ταμπούρια·
 „Καρδιά, παιδιὰ μου,“ φώναξε, „παιδιὰ, μὴ φοβηθῆτε.
 Σταθῆτ' ἀντρεῖα σὰν Ἕλληνες καὶ σὰ Γραικοὶ σταθῆτε.“
 Ἐκεῖνοι φοβηθήκανε κ' ἐσκόρπισαν στοὺς λόγγους.
 Ἐμειν' ὁ Διάκος στὴ φωτιά μὲ δεκοχτῶ λεβέντες,
 Τρεῖς ὥρες ἐπολέμαε μὲ δεκοχτῶ χιλιάδες.
 Σκίστηκε τὸ τουφέκι του κ' ἐγίνηκε κομματία,
 Σέρνει καὶ τὸ λαφρὸ σπαθὶ καὶ στὴ φωτιά χουμάει,
 Ἐκοψε Τούρκους ἄπειρους κ' ἑπτὰ μπουλουκμπασίδες.
 Καὶ τὸ σπαθὶ του σκίστηκεν ἅπὸν ἀπὸ τὴ φούχτα,
 Κ' ἔπεσ' ὁ Διάκος ζωντανὸς εἰς τῶν ἐχτρῶν τὰ χέρια.
 Χίλιοι τὸν πῆραν ἀπὸ ἔμπρὸς καὶ δυὸ χιλιάδες πίσω.
 Κι Ὁμὲρ Βρυώνης μυστικὰ στὸ δρόμο τὸν ἐρώτα·
 „Γένεσαι Τούρκος, Διάκο μου, τὴν πίστι σου ν' ἀλλάξης,
 Νὰ προσκυνᾷς εἰς τὸ τζαμί, τὴν ἐκκλησιὰ ν' ἀφήσης;“
 Κ' ἐκεῖνος τ' ἀπεκρίθηκε καὶ μὲ θυμὸ τοῦ λέγει·
 „Πάτε κ' ἐσεῖς κ' ἡ πίστι σας, μουρτάτες, νὰ χαθῆτε.
 Ἐγὼ Γραικὸς γεννήθηκα, Γραικὸς θανά πεθάνω.
 Ἄν θέλετε χίλια φλωριὰ καὶ χίλιους μαχμουτιέδες,
 Μόνον ἑπτὰ μερῶν ζωὴ θέλω νὰ μοῦ χαρίστε,
 Ὅσο νὰ φτάσ' ὁ Ὀδυσσεὺς κι ὁ Βάγιας ὁ Θανάσις.“
 Σὰν τ' ἄκουσ' ὁ Χαλὶλ μπέης, ἀφρίζει καὶ φωνάζει·
 „Χίλια πουγγιὰ σᾶς δίνω ἔγὼ κι ἀκόμα πεντακόσια,
 Τὸν Διάκο νὰ χαλάσετε, τὸν φοβερὸ τὸν κλέφτη·
 Γιατί θὰ σβήσῃ τὴν Τουρκιὰ κι ὅλο μας τὸ ντεβλέτι.“
 Τὸν Διάκο τότε παίρνουνε καὶ στὸ σουβλὶ τὸν βάζουν,
 Ὁλόρτο τὸν ἐστήσανε κι αὐτὸς χαμογελοῦσε.
 Τοὺς ἔβριζε τὴν πίστι τους, τοὺς ἔλεγε μουρτάτες·

„Σκυλιά, κι ἂν μὲ σουβλίσετε, ἕνας Γραικὸς ἐχάθη·
 Ἄς εἶν' ὁ Ὀδυσσεὺς καλὰ κι ὁ καπετὰν Νικήτας·
 Αὐτοὶ θὰ φάνε τὴν Τουρκίαν, θὰ κάψουν τὸ ντεβλέτι.“

3. Ὁ Στέργιος.

(Thessaly)

Κι ἂν τὰ ντερβένια τούρκεψαν, τὰ πῆραν Ἀρβανίτες,
 Ὁ Στέργιος εἶναι ζωντανός, πασάδες δὲν ψηφάει.
 Ὅσο χιονίζουνε βουνὰ καὶ λουλουδίζουν κάμποι
 Κ' ἔχουν οἱ ράχες κρυὰ νερά, Τούρκους δὲν προσκυνούμε.
 Πάμε νὰ λιμεριάσωμεν ὅπου φωλιάζουν λύκοι,
 Σὲ κορφοβούνια, σὲ σπηλιές, σὲ ράχες καὶ ραχούλες.
 Σκλάβοι στὲς χώρες κατοικοῦν καὶ Τούρκους προσκυνούμε,
 Κ' ἐμεῖς γιὰ χώραν ἔχομε ρημιές κι ἄγρια λαγκάδια.
 Παρὰ μὲ Τούρκους, μὲ θεριὰ καλύτερα νὰ ζοῦμε.

The same runs in phonetic transcription (to illustrate the pronunciation, cf. § 2) thus:

*k' an da dervēna tūrkepsan, ta píran Arvanítes,
 o Stérgios íne zondanós, pasádes dēmbzifázi.
 óso x'onítzune vuná ke luludízun kámbi,
 k' éxun i ráx'es krá nerá, Túrkus dēmbroskínúme.
 páme na limerásomen opú fol'ázun líki,
 se korfovúnia, se spil'és, se ráx'es ke raxúles.
 sklávī stes chóres katikúin ke Túrkus proskínúne,
 kemís ja chóran éxome rimíés k' ágria lanǵáǵja.
 pará me Túrkus, me thería kalítēra na zúme.*

4. Ὁ ἀποχαιρετισμὸς τοῦ κλέφτη.

„Μάννα, σοῦ λέω, δὲν ἤμπορῶ τοὺς Τούρκους νὰ δουλεύω,
 Δὲν ἤμπορῶ, δὲ δύναμαι, ἐμάλλιασ' ἡ καρδιά μου.
 Θὰ πάρω τὸ τουφέκι μου, νὰ πάω νὰ γένω κλέφτης,
 Νὰ κατοικήσω στὰ βουνὰ καὶ στὲς ψηλὲς ραχούλες,
 Νὰ ἔχω τοὺς λόγγους συντροφιά, μὲ τὰ θεριὰ κουβέντα,
 Νὰ ἔχω τὰ χιόνια γιὰ σκεπή, τοὺς βράχους γιὰ κρεβάτι,
 Νὰ ἔχω μὲ τὰ κλεφτόπουλα καθημερινὸ λιμέρι.
 Θὰ φύγω, μάννα, καὶ μὴν κλαίς, μόν' δό μου τὴν εὐχή σου,
 Κ' εὐχῆσου μέ, μαννούλα μου, Τούρκους πολλοὺς νὰ σφάζω.
 Καὶ φύτεψε τρανταφυλλιά καὶ μαῦρο καρυοφύλλι
 Καὶ πότιζέ τα ζάχαρι καὶ πότιζέ τα μόσκο·
 Κι ὅσο π' ἀνθίζουν, μάννα μου, καὶ βγάνουνε λουλούδια,
 Ὁ γιὸς σου δὲν ἀπέθανε καὶ πολεμάει τοὺς Τούρκους·

Κι ἂν ἔρθῃ μέρα θλιβερή, μέρα φαρμακωμένη,
 Καὶ μαραθοῦν τὰ δυὸ μαζὶ καὶ πέσουν τὰ λουλούδια,
 Τότε κ' ἐγὼ θὰ λαβωθῶ, τὰ μαῦρα νὰ φορέσῃς. —
 Δώδεκα χρόνοι πέρασαν καὶ δεκαπέντε μῆνες,
 Π' ἀνθίζαν τὰ τραντάφυλλα κι ἀνθίζαν τὰ μπουμπούκια.
 Καὶ μιὰν αὐγὴ 'νοιξάτικη, μιὰ πρώτη τοῦ Μαΐου,
 Ποῦ κελαϊδοῦσαν τὰ πουλιὰ κι ὁ οὐρανὸς γελοῦσε,
 Μὲ μιᾶς ἀστράφτει καὶ βροντᾷ καὶ γίνεται σκοτάδι.
 Τὸ καρυοφύλλι στέναξε, τρανταφυλλιὰ δακρύζει,
 Μὲ μιᾶς ξεράθηκαν τὰ δυὸ κ' ἐπέσαν τὰ λουλούδια.
 Μαζὶ μ' αὐτὰ σωριάστηκε κ' ἡ δόλια του μαννούλα.

5. Οἱ Κλέφτες καὶ ἡ ἄνοιξι.

(Epirus)

“Ἦσυχὰ ποῦ εἶναι τὰ βουνά, ἦσυχοι ποῦ εἶν' οἱ κάμποι!
 Δὲν καρτεροῦνε θάνατο, γεράματα δὲν ἔχουν,
 Μόν' καρτεροῦν τὴν ἄνοιξι, τὸ Μάϊ, τὸ καλοκαίρι,
 Νὰ ἰδοῦν τοὺς Βλάχους στὰ βουνά, νὰ ἰδοῦν τὲς Βλαχοπούλες,
 Ν' ἀκούσουν τὰ Βλαχόπουλα λαλῶντας τὲς φλογέρες,
 Βόσκοντας τὰ κοπάδια τοὺς μὲ τὰ χοντρά κουδούνια.
 “Οντας θὰ στήσουν τὰ μαντριά, τὴν ἀρτυσιὰ νὰ φτειάσουν,
 Θὰ βγοῦν καὶ τὰ κλεφτόπουλα νὰ παίζουν, νὰ χορεύουν.
 Συχνὰ συχνὰ θὰ ροβολᾶν στοὺς κάμπους τῶν Φερσάλων,
 Νὰ πιάνουν Τούρκους ζωντανούς, νὰ γδύνουν σκοτωμένους,
 Νὰ φέρνουν γρόσια καὶ φλωριά κ' ἐκεῖ νὰ τὰ μοιράζουν,
 Καὶ νὰ χαρίζουν κάνα δυὸ στὲς ἄσπρες Βλαχοπούλες,
 Κλέφτοντας καὶ κάνα φιλὶ καὶ γλυκοπαιγνιδάκι.

6. Χελιδόνισμα.

Χελιδόνι ἔρχεται,
 Θάλασσαν ἀπέρασε,
 Τὴ φωλιὰ θεμέλιωσε,
 Κάθισε κ' ἐλάλησε.
 Μάρτι, Μάρτι χιονερὲ
 Καὶ Φλεβάρι βροχερὲ.
 Ὁ Ἀπρίλις ὁ γλυκὺς
 Ἔφτασε, δὲν εἶν' μακρὺς.
 Τὰ πουλάκια κελαϊδοῦν,
 Τὰ δεντράκια φυλλανθοῦν,

Τὰ ὀρνίθια νὰ γεννοῦν
 Ἀρχινοῦν καὶ νὰ κλωσσοῦν.
 Τὰ κοπάδια ξαρχινοῦν
 Ν' ἀναβαίνουν στὰ βουνιά,
 Τὰ κατσίκια νὰ πηδοῦν
 Καὶ νὰ τρώγουν τὰ κλαδιά·
 Ζῶα, ἄνθρωποι, πουλιὰ
 Χαίρονται ἀπὸ καρδιάς·
 Ἐπαψαν τὰ παγωτιὰ
 Καὶ τὰ χιόνια κι ὁ βοριάς.
 Μάρτι, μάρτι χιονερὲ
 Καὶ Φλεβάρι λασπερέ.
 Ἦρτ' Ἀπρίλις ὁ καλός,
 Μάρτι πρίτς, Φλεβάρι πρίτς.

7. Ὁ Χάρος καὶ οἱ Ψυχές.

Γιατ' εἶναι μαῦρα τὰ βουνὰ καὶ στέκουν βουρκωμένα;
 Μὴν' ἄνεμος τὰ πολεμᾷ; μήνα βροχὴ τὰ δέρνει;
 Κι οὐδ' ἄνεμος τὰ πολεμᾷ κι οὐδὲ βροχὴ τὰ δέρνει·
 Μόνε διαβαίν' ὁ Χάροντας μὲ τοὺς ἀπεθαμμένους·
 Σέρνει τοὺς νιοὺς ἀπὸ μπροστά, τοὺς γέροντες κατόπι,
 Τὰ τρυφερὰ παιδόπουλα στὴ σέλλ' ἀραδιασμένα.
 Παρακαλοῦν οἱ γέροντες, τ' ἀγῶρια γονατίζουν·
 „Χάρε μου, κόνεψ' εἰς χωριό, κόνεψ' εἰς κρύα βρύσι,
 Νὰ πιοῦν οἱ γέροντες νερὸ κ' οἱ νιοὶ νὰ λιθαρίσουν,
 Καὶ τὰ μικρὰ παιδόπουλα νὰ μάσουν λουλουδάκια.“
 „Κι οὐδ' εἰς χωριὸ κονεύω ἔγὼ κι οὐδὲ εἰς κρύα βρύσι,
 Ἔρχοντ' οἱ μάννες γιὰ νερό, γνωρίζουν τὰ παιδιὰ των·
 Γνωρίζονται τ' ἀντρόγυνα καὶ χωρισμὸ δὲν ἔχουν.“

8. Χάρος.

(Cephalonia)

Ἀκούστε τί διαλάλησε τοῦ πρικοῦ Χάρου ἡ μάννα·
 „Πῶχουν παιδιὰ, ἄς τὰ κρύψουνε, κι ἀδέρφια, ἄς τὰ φυλάξουν,
 Γυναῖκες τῶν καλῶν ἀντρῶν νὰ κρύψουνε τοὺς ἄντρες!
 Κι ὁ Χάρος συγυρίζεται γιὰ νὰ ἔβγῃ νὰ κρουσέψη.“
 Μὰ νὰ τον κατέβαινε τσοῦ κάμπους καβελλάρης.
 Μαῦρος ἦταν, κατάμαυρος, μαῦρο καὶ τ' ἄλογό του,
 Σέρνει στελέττα δίκωπα, σπαθιά ξεγυμνωμένα·

Στελέττα τὰ ἔχει γιὰ καρδιές, σπαθιά γιὰ τὰ κεφάλια.
 Στέκω καὶ τὸν περικαλῶ, τὰ χέρια σταυρωμένα·
 „Χάρο, γιὰ δὲ πληρῶνεσαι, γιατί δὲν παίρνεις ἄσπρα;
 Πᾶρε τοὺν πλούσιων τὰ φλωριὰ καὶ τοῦ φτωχῶν τὰ τρόσια,
 Καὶ πᾶρε καὶ τοὺν πένητων τ' ἀμπελοχώραφά τους!“
 Κ' ἐκεῖνος μ' ἀποκρίθηκε σὰ σκύλος μανιαμένος·
 „Νὰ χαροῦν οἱ πλούσιοι τὰ φλωριὰ καὶ οἱ φτωχοὶ τὰ τρόσια,
 Νὰ χαίρουνται κ' οἱ πένητες τ' ἀμπελοχώραφά τους!
 Κ' ἐγὼ παίρνω ὅμορφα κορμιά, τ' ἀγγελοκαμωμένα,
 Νὰ τσηγαρίζω τσ' ἀδερφές, νὰ λαχταρίζω μάννες
 Καὶ νὰ χωρίζω ἀντρώγυνα, τὰ πολυαγαπημένα.“
 Ὡ θὲ μεγαλοδύναμε, πολλὰ καλὰ ποὺ κάνεις,
 Πολλὰ καλὰ μᾶς ἔκαμες, μὰ ἓνα καλὸ δὲν κάνεις·
 Γιοφύρι μέσ' στὸ πέλαγο, σκάλα στὸν κάτω κόσμο,
 Νὰ κατεβαίνουν οἱ ἀδερφές, νὰ κατεβαίνουν οἱ μάννες,
 Ν' ἀνεβοκατεβαίνουνε καλῶν ἀντρῶν γυναῖκες.

9. Ὁ Χάρος καὶ ὁ τσοπάνης.

(Arachova)

Τὸ βλέπεις κείνο τὸ βουνὸ ποὺ ἴναι ψηλὸ καὶ μέγα,
 Πῶχ' ἀνταρούλα στὴν κορφή καὶ καταχνιά στὴ ρίζα;
 Ἀπέκεινα κατέβαινε ἓνας ντελὴ λεβέντης,
 Φέρνει τὸ φέσι του στραβὰ καὶ τὸν γαμπὰ στριμμένο.
 Κι ὁ Χάρος τὸν ἐβίγλισεν ἀπὸ ψηλὴ ραχοῦλα,
 Βγήκε καὶ τὸν ἀπάντησε σ' ἓνα στενὸ σοκάκι.
 „Καλὴ μέρα σου, Χάρο μου.“ — „Καλῶς τον τὸν λεβέντη.
 Λεβέντη, ποῦθεν ἔρχεσαι, λεβέντη, ποῦ παγαίνεις;“
 „Γῶ; ἴπὸ τὰ πρόβατ' ἔρχομαι, στὸ σπίτι μου παγαίνω,
 Πάγω νὰ πάρω τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ πίσω νὰ γυρίσω.“
 „Λεβέντη, μῶστειλε ὁ Θεὸς νὰ πάρω τὴν ψυχὴ σου.“
 „Δίχως ἀρρώστια κι ἀφορμὴ ψυχὴ δὲν παραδίδω.
 Γιά· ἔβγα νὰ παλέψωμε σὲ μαρμαρένι' ἀλώνι,
 Κι ἂν μὲ νικήσης, Χάρο μου, νὰ πάρης τὴν ψυχὴ μου,
 Κι ἂν σὲ νικήσω, Χάρο μου, νὰ πάρω τὴν ψυχὴ σου.“
 Πιαστήκαν καὶ παλέψανε δυὸ νύχτες καὶ τρεῖς μέρες,
 Κι αὐτοῦ τὴν τρίτη τὴν αὐγὴ κοντὰ στὸ γιόμα γιόμα
 Φέρν' ὁ λεβέντης μιὰ βολά, τοῦ Χάρου κακοφάνη,
 Ἀπ' τὰ μαλλιά τὸν ἄδραξε, στὴ γῆν τὸν ἀβροντάει,
 Ἀκοῦν τὸ νιὸν καὶ βόγγιζε καὶ βαρυαναστενάζει·
 „Ἄσε με, Χάρο μ', ἄσε με τρεῖς μέρες καὶ τρεῖς νύχτες·

Τες δυὸ νὰ φάγω καὶ νὰ πιῶ, τὴ μιὰ νὰ σεργιανίσω,
 Νὰ πάω, νὰ διῶ τοὺς φίλους μου, νὰ διῶ καὶ τοὺς δικούς μου,
 Πῶχω γυναῖκα παρανιά, καὶ χήρα δὲν τῆς πρέπει,
 Πῶχω καὶ δυὸ μικρούτσικα, κι ὀρφάνια δὲν τοὺς πρέπει,
 Πῶχω τὰ πρόβατ' ἄκουρα καὶ τὸ τυρὶ στὸ κάδι.“
 Κι αὐτοῦ κοντὰ στὸ δειλινὸ τὸν καταβάν' ὁ Χάρος.

10. Μοιρολόγι.

(Cephalonia)

„Εὐτοῦ ποῦ ἐκίνησες νὰ πὰς στ' ἀγύρικο ταξίδι,
 Στὸν θεὸν σ' ὀρκίζω νὰ μοῦ 'πῆς, πότε νὰ σὲ προσμένω,
 Νὰ ρίξω ρόδα στὴν αὐλή, τραντάφυλλα στὴν πόρτα,
 Νὰ φτειάσω γιόμα νὰ γευτῆς καὶ δεῖπνο νὰ δειπνήσης,
 Νὰ στρώσω καὶ τὴν κλίνη σου, νὰ πέσης νὰ πλαγιάσης.“
 „Ἄ φτειάσης γιόμα, γέψου το, καὶ δεῖπνο, δείπνησέ το,
 Κι ἂ στρώσης καὶ τὴν κλίνη μου, πέσε, κοιμήσου ἀπάνω!
 Κ' ἐγὼ πάγω στὴ μαύρη γῆς, στ' ἀραχνιασμένο χῶμα,
 Κ' ἔχω τὴ γῆς γιὰ πάπλωμα, τὸ χῶμα γιὰ σεντόνι,
 Καὶ γεύομαι τὸν κουρνιαχτό, δειπνάω ἀπὸ τὸ χῶμα
 Καὶ πίνω τ' ὠριοστάλαχτο τσῆ πλάκας τὸ φαρμάκι.“
 „Ἄν ἀπεφάσισες νὰ πὰς, νὰ μὴ ματαγυρίσης,
 Ἄνοιξε τὰ ματάκια σου κ' ἰδὲς μιὰ μπάντα κι ἄλλη
 Κι ἄψε ὑγεία στὸ σπίτι σου κ' ὑγεία στοὺς ἐδικούς σου
 Καὶ σῆκω πάρε μίσεψε, σηκώσου πάρε φεύγα,
 Πριτὰ σοῦ σύρουν θυμιατό, σὲ ψάλλουν οἱ παπάδες,
 Πριτὰ σὲ περιλάβουνε τσῆ γῆς οἱ κληρονόμοι.“

11. Ὁ Βουρκόλακας.

Μάννα, μὲ τοὺς ἐννιά σου γιουὺς καὶ μὲ τὴ μιὰ σου κόρη,
 Τὴ κόρη τὴ μονάκριβη τὴ πολυαγαπημένη,
 Τὴν εἶχες δώδεκα χρονῶν κ' ἥλιος δὲ σοῦ τὴν εἶδε,
 Στὰ σκοτεινὰ τὴν ἔλουζες, στ' ἄφεγγα τὴν ἐπλέκες,
 Στ' ἄστρη καὶ στὸν αὐγερινὸ τσ' ἔφκειανες τὰ σγουρά της·
 Ὅπου σοῦ φέρναν προξενιὰν ἀπὸ τὴ Βαβυλῶνη,
 Νὰ τὴν παντρέψης μακρεῖα, πολὺ μακρεῖα στὰ ξένα·
 Ὅχι' ἀδερφοὶ δὲ θέλουνε κι ὁ Κωσταντῖνος θέλει·
 „Δός τηνε, μάννα, δός τηνε τὴν Ἀρετὴ στὰ ξένα,
 Στὰ ξένα 'κεῖ ποῦ περβατῶ, στὰ ξένα ποῦ παγαίνω,
 Νὰ 'χω κ' ἐγὼ παρηγοριά, νὰ 'χω κ' ἐγὼ κονάκι.“

„Φρόνιμος είσαι, Κωσταντή, κι ἄσχημ' ἀπηλογήθης·
 Κι ἂν μῶρθη, γιέ μου, θάνατος, κι ἂν μῶρθη, γιέ μ', ἀρρώστια,
 Κι ἂν τύχη πίκρα γῆ χαρά, ποιὸς θὰ μοῦ τήνε φέρη;“
 Τὸ Θιὸ τῆς ἔβαλ' ἐγγυτὴ καὶ τοὺς ἀγίους μαρτύρους,
 Ἐν τύχη κ' ἔρθη θάνατος, ἂν τύχη κ' ἔρθ' ἀρρώστια,
 Κι ἂν τύχη πίκρα γῆ χαρά, νὰ πάη νὰ τήνε φέρη.
 Καὶ σὰν τὴν ἐπαντρέψανε τὴν Ἀρετὴ στὰ ξένα,
 Κ' ἐμπήκε χρόνος δίσεφτος καὶ μῆνας ὀργισμένος
 Κ' ἔπεσε τὸ θανατικὸ κ' οἱ ἐννιὰ ἔρρωστοι πεθάναν,
 Βρέθηκ' ἡ μάννα μοναχὴ σὰν καλαμιὰ στὸν κάμπο·
 Στ' ὄχτῳ μνήματα δέρνεται, στ' ὄχτῳ μοιριολογαί,
 Στοῦ Κωσταντίνου τὸ θαφτὸ τὲς πλάκες ἀνασκώνει·
 „Σήκου, Κωσταντινάκι μου, τὴν Ἀρετὴ μου θέλω·
 Τὸ Θιὸ μοῦ βάλεις ἐγγυτὴ καὶ τοὺς ἀγίους μαρτύρους,
 Ἐν τύχη πίκρα γῆ χαρά, νὰ πὰς νὰ μοῦ τὴ φέρης.“
 Τ' ἀνάθεμα τὸν ἔβγαλε μέσ' ἀπὸ τὸ κιβούρι·
 Κάνει τὸ σύγνεφ' ἄλογο καὶ τ' ἄστρο σαλιβάρι
 Καὶ τὸ φεγγάρι συντροφιὰ καὶ πάει νὰ τήνε φέρη.
 Παίρνει τὰ ὄρη πίσω του καὶ τὰ βουνὰ μπροστά του,
 Βρίσκει τὴν κ' ἐχτενίζουσταν ὄξου στὸ φεγγαράκι·
 Ἀπὸ μακρεῖα τὴ χαιρετᾷ κι ἀπὸ μακρεῖα τῆς λέγει·
 „Περβάτησ', Ἀρετούλα μου, κυράνα μας σὲ θέλει.“
 „Ἀλλοίμον' ἀδερφάκι μου, καὶ τ' εἶναι τούτ' ἡ ὥρα;
 Ἀνίσως κ' εἶναι γιὰ χαρά, νὰ βάλω τὰ χρυσά μου,
 Κι ἂν εἶναι πίκρα, πὲς μου τα, νὰ ῥτω κατὰ πῶς εἶμαι.“
 „Περβάτησ', Ἀρετούλα μου, κ' ἔλα κατὰ πῶς εἶσαι.“
 Στὴ στράτα ποῦ διαβαίνανε, στὴ στράτα ποῦ παγαῖναν,
 Ἀκοὺν πουλιὰ καὶ κιλαδοῦν, ἀκοὺν πουλιὰ καὶ λένε·
 „Ποιὸς εἶδε κόρην ὁμορφὴ νὰ σέρν' ὁ πεθαμμένος;“
 „Ἀκουσες, Κωσταντάκι μου, τί λένε τὰ πουλάκια;
 Ποιὸς εἶδε κόρην ὁμορφὴ νὰ σέρν' ὁ πεθαμμένος;“
 „Λωλὰ πουλιὰ κι ἄς κιλαδοῦν, λωλὰ πουλιὰ κι ἄς λένε.“
 Καὶ παρακεῖ ποῦ πάγαιναν, κι ἄλλα πουλιὰ τοὺς λένε·
 „Τί βλέπομε τὰ θλιβερά, τὰ παραπονεμένα,
 Νὰ περβατοῦν οἱ ζωντανοὶ μὲ τοὺς ἀπεθαμμένους!“
 „Ἀκουσες, Κωσταντάκι μου, τί λένε τὰ πουλάκια;
 Πῶς περβατοῦν οἱ ζωντανοὶ μὲ τοὺς ἀπεθαμμένους.“
 „Πουλάκια ἔναι κι ἄς κιλαδοῦν, πουλάκια ἔναι κι ἄς λένε.“
 „Φοβοῦμαι σ', ἀδερφάκι μου, καὶ λιβανιὲς μυρίζεις.“
 „Ἐχτὲς βραδὺς ἐπήγαμε πέρα στὸν Ἀἰ-Γιάννη,

Κ' ἐθύμιασέ μας ὁ παπᾶς μὲ περισσὸ λιβάνι.“
 Καὶ παρεμπρὸς ποῦ πήγανε, κι ἄλλα πουλιὰ τοὺς λένε·
 „ὦ Θεὸ μεγαλοδύναμε, μεγάλο θᾶμα κάνεις,
 Τέτοιαν πανώριᾳ λυγερὴ νὰ σέρνῃ πεθαμμένους.“
 Τ' ἄκουσε πάλ' ἡ Ἀρετὴ κ' ἐράγισ' ἡ καρδιά της.
 „Ἀκουσες, Κωσταντάκι μου, τί λένε τὰ πουλάκια;
 Πές μου, ποῦ 'ν' τὰ μαλλάκια σου, τὸ πιγworὸ μουστάκι;“
 „Μεγάλῃ ἀρρώστια μ' εὔρηκε, μ' ἔρριξε τοῦ θανάτου,
 Ποῦ 'πέσαν τὰ ξανθὰ μαλλιὰ, τὸ πιγworὸ μουστάκι.“
 Βρίσκουν τὸ σπίτι κλειδωτὸ κλειδομανταλωμένο,
 Καὶ τὰ σπιτοπαράθυρα ποῦ 'ταν ἀραχνιασμένα.
 „Ἀνοιξε, μάννα μ', ἀνοιξε καὶ νὰ τὴν Ἀρετὴ σου.“
 „Ἄν εἶσαι Χάρος, διάβαινε, κι ἄλλα παιδιὰ δὲν ἔχω·
 Ἡ δόλια ἡ Ἀρετούλα μου λείπει μακριὰ στὰ ξένα.“
 „Ἀνοιξε, μάννα μ', ἀνοιξε, κ' ἐγὼ 'μ' ὁ Κωσταντῆς σου·
 Ἐγγυτὴ σῶβαλα τὸ Θιὸ καὶ τοὺς ἅγιους μαρτύρους,
 Ἄν τύχῃ πίκρα γῆ χαρά, νὰ πᾶ νὰ σοῦ τὴ φέρω.“
 Κι ὥστε νὰ 'βγῇ στὴν πόρτα της, ἐβγήκεν ἡ ψυχὴ της.

12. Τὸ γιοφύρι τῆς Ἄρτας.

(Corfu)

Σαράντα πέντε μάστοροι κ' ἐξήντα μαθητάδες
 Τρεῖς χρόνους ἐδουλεύανε τῆς Ἄρτας τὸ γιοφύρι·
 Ὀλημερίς ἐχτίζανε κι ἀπὸ βραδὺ γκρεμιέται.
 Μοιριολογοῦν οἱ μάστορες καὶ κλαῖν οἱ μαθητάδες·
 „Ἀλλοίμονο στοὺς κόπους μας, κρίμα στὲς δούλεψές μας,
 Ὀλημερίς νὰ χτίζωμε, τὸ βράδυ νὰ γκρεμιέται.“
 Καὶ τὸ στοιχειὸ ποκρίθηκεν ἀπ' τὴ δεξιὰ καμᾶρα·
 „Ἄν δὲ στοιχειώσῃ ἀνθρωπο, τεῖχος δὲ θεμελιώνει·
 Καὶ μὴ στοιχειώσῃ ὀρφανό, μὴ ξένο, μὴ διαβάτη,
 Παρὰ τοῦ πρωτομάστορα τὴν ὥριᾳ τὴ γυναῖκα,
 Πῶρχετ' ἀργὰ τ' ἀποταχειά, πῶρχετ' ἀργὰ στὸ γιόμα.“
 Τ' ἄκουσ' ὁ πρωτομάστορας καὶ τοῦ θανάτου πέφτει,
 Κάνει γραφὴ καὶ στέλνει τὴν μὲ τὸ πουλὶ τ' ἀηδόνη·
 „Ἀργὰ ντυθῇ, ἀργ' ἀλλαχτῇ, ἀργὰ νὰ πάῃ στὸ γιόμα,
 Ἀργὰ νὰ πάῃ καὶ νὰ διαβῇ τῆς Ἄρτας τὸ γιοφύρι.“ —
 Καὶ τὸ πουλὶ παράκουσε κι ἀλλιῶς ἐπῆγε κ' εἶπε·
 „Γοργὰ ντύσου, γοργ' ἄλλαξε, γοργὰ νὰ πᾶς τὸ γιόμα,
 Γοργὰ νὰ πᾶς καὶ νὰ διαβῇς τῆς Ἄρτας τὸ γιοφύρι.“

Νά τηνε καὶ ξανάφανεν ἀπὸ τὴν ἄσπρη στράτα·
 Τὴν εἶδ' ὁ πρωτομάστορας, ραγίζετ' ἡ καρδιά του.
 Ἀπὸ μακρεῖα τοὺς χαιρετᾷ κι ἀπὸ μακρεῖα τοὺς λέγει·
 „Γειά σας, χαρά σας, μάστορες, καὶ σεῖς οἱ μαθητάδες,
 Μὰ τί ἔχει ὁ πρωτομάστορας κ' εἶν' ἔτσι χολιασμένος;“
 „Τὸ δαχτυλίδι τῷ πεσε στὴν πρώτη τὴ καμάρα,
 Καὶ ποιὸς νὰ μπῇ καὶ ποιὸς νὰ βγῇ, τὸ δαχτυλίδι νὰ ἔβρῃ;“
 „Μάστορα, μὴν πικραίνεισαι κ' ἐγὼ νὰ πᾶ σ' τὸ φέρω·
 Ἐγὼ νὰ μπῶ κ' ἐγὼ νὰ βγῶ, τὸ δαχτυλίδι νὰ ἔβρω.“
 Μηδὲ καλὰ κατέβηκε, μηδὲ στὴ μέσ' ἐπῆγε·
 „Τράβα, καλέ μ', τὴν ἄλυσσο, τράβα τὴν ἄλυσίδα,
 Τί ὅλον τὸν κόσμ' ἀνάγειρα καὶ τίποτες δὲν ἤυρα.“ —
 Ἕνας πηχάει μὲ τὸ μυστρί κι ἄλλος μὲ τὸν ἄσβέστη,
 Παίρνει κι ὁ πρωτομάστορας καὶ ρίχνει μέγα λίθο·
 „Ἀλλοίμονο στὴ μοῖρα μας, κρίμα στὸ ριζικό μας,
 Τρεῖς ἀδερφάδες ἤμασταν κ' οἱ τρεῖς κακογραμμένες,
 Ἡ μιά ἔχτισε τὸ Δούναβι κ' ἡ ἄλλη τὸν Αὐλῶνα,
 Κ' ἐγὼ ἡ πλιὸ στερνότερη τῆς Ἄρτας τὸ γιοφύρι.
 Καθὼς τρέμ' ἡ καρδούλα μου, νὰ τρέμῃ τὸ γιοφύρι,
 Κι ὡς πέφτουν τὰ μαλλάκια μου, νὰ πέφτουν οἱ διαβάτες.“
 „Κόρη, τὸν λόγον ἄλλαξε κι ἄλλη κατὰρα δῶσε,
 Πῶχεις μονάκριβ' ἀδερφό, μὴ λάχῃ καὶ περάσῃ.“
 Κι αὐτὴ τὸν λόγον ἄλλαξε κι ἄλλη κατὰρα δίνει·
 „Σίδερο ἡ καρδούλα μου, σίδερο τὸ γιοφύρι,
 Σίδερο τὰ μαλλάκια μου, σίδερο κ' οἱ διαβάτες.
 Τί ἔχω ἔδερφὸ στὴν ξενιτειά, μὴ λάχῃ καὶ περάσῃ.“

13. Ναννάρισμα.

(Cyprus)

Νανὰ νανὰ τὸ γιούδι μου
 Καὶ τὸ παλληκαρούδι μου,
 Κοιμήσου γιούδι μ' ἀκριβό,
 Κ' ἔχω νὰ σοῦ χαρίσω·
 Τὴν Ἀλεξάντρεια Ζάχαρι
 Καὶ τὸ Μισίρι ρύζι
 Καὶ τὴν Κωσταντινούπολι
 Τρεῖς χρόνους νὰ ὀρίζῃς·
 Κι ἀκόμη ἄλλα τριὰ χωριά,
 Τρία μοναστηράκια·

Στὲς χώρες σου καὶ στὰ χωριά
 Νὰ πὰς νὰ σεργιανίσης,
 Στὰ τρία μοναστήρια σου
 Νὰ πὰς νὰ προσκυνήσης.

14. Ἡ ξενιτεία.

„Σ’ ἀφήνω γειά, μαννούλα μου, σ’ ἀφήνω γειά, πατέρα,
 Ἔχετε γειά, ἔδερφάκια μου, καὶ σεῖς ξαδερφοπούλες.
 Θὰ φύγω, θὰ ξενιτευτῶ, θὰ πάω μακριὰ στὰ ξένα.
 Θὰ φύγω, μάννα, καὶ θὰ ῥτῶ καὶ μὴν πολυλυπεῖσαι.
 Ἀπὸ τὰ ξένα ποῦ βρεθῶ, μηνύματα σοῦ στέλνω
 Μὲ τὴ δροσιὰ τῆς ἀνοιξίς, τὴν πάχνη τοῦ χειμῶνα
 Καὶ μὲ τ’ ἀστέρια τ’ οὐρανοῦ, τὰ ρόδα τοῦ Μαΐου.
 Θανὰ σοῦ στέλνω μάλαμα, θανὰ σοῦ στέλν’ ἀσήμι,
 Θανὰ σοῦ στέλνω πράματα π’ οὐδὲ τὰ συλλογεῖσαι.“
 „Παιδί μου, πάαινε στὸ καλὸ κι ὅλ’ οἱ ἅγιοι κοντά σου,
 Καὶ τῆς μαννούλας σου ἡ εὐχὴ νὰ ’ναι γιὰ φυλαχτό σου,
 Νὰ μὴ σὲ πιάνη βάσκαμα καὶ τὸ κακὸ τὸ μάτι.
 Θυμήσου με, παιδάκι μου, κ’ ἐμὲ καὶ τὰ παιδιὰ μου,
 Μὴ σὲ πλανέσ’ ἡ ξενιτεία καὶ μᾶς ἀλησμονήσης.“
 „Κάλλιο, μαννούλα μου γλυκεία, κάλλιο νὰ σκάσω πρῶτα,
 Παρὰ νὰ μὴ σὰς θυμηθῶ στὰ ἔρημα τὰ ξένα.“ —
 Δώδεκα χρόν’ ἀπέρασαν καὶ δεκαπέντε μῆνες,
 Καράβια δὲν τὸν εἶδανε, ναύτες δὲν τόνε ξέρουν.
 Πρῶτο φιλί — ἑναστέναξε, δεύτερο — τὸν πλανάει,
 Τρίτο φιλί φαρμακερό — τὴ μάνν’ ἀλησμονάει.

15. Ὁ μπιστικὸς φίλος.

(Crete)

Οὔλον τὸν κόσμον γύρεψα, πονέντε καὶ λεβάντε,
 Νὰ βρῶ ἑνα φίλον μπιστικὸν σὰν καὶ τὸν ἀπατό μου.
 Δὲν ἦν φίλος μπιστικὸς μηδ’ ἀδερφὸς καλλιάν του
 Σὰν τὸ σπαθάκι μ’ ἀδερφό, σὰν τὸ πουγγί μου φίλο.
 Κι ὅπου καυγὰς καὶ πόλεμος, πολέμα σὺ σπαθί μου,
 Κι ὅπου ἑνα γάμος καὶ χαρά, ξόδιαζε σὺ πουγγί μου.

16. Ἡ πέρδικα.

Μιὰ πέρδικα καυκήστηκε σ’ ἀνατολὴν σὲ δύοσι,
 Πῶς δὲν εὐρέθη κυνηγὸς νὰ τήνε κυνηγήσῃ.
 Ὁ κυνηγὸς σὰν τ’ ἄκουσε, πολὺ τοῦ κακοφάνη,

Ρίχνει τὰ βρόχια στὸ γιालό, τὰ ξόβεργα στοὺς κάμπους,
 Τὰ δίχτυα τὰ μεταξωτὰ στὴ βρύσι στὴ χιονάτη·
 Πάγει ἢ πέρδικα νὰ πιῇ καὶ πιάνει' ἀπ' τὴ μύτη.
 „Ἀχαμνοπιάσ' με, κυνηγέ· τῶρ' ἡ ψυχὴ μου βγαίνει.“
 Καὶ μὲ τ' ἀχαμνοπιάσματα κάνει φτερὰ καὶ φεύγει·
 „Ὡρα νὰ σ' εὔρη, κυνηγέ, ἀχαμνοκυνηγάρι·
 Ἀφῆκες τέτοια πέρδικα, νὰ σοῦ τὴν πάρουν ἄλλοι.“

17. Ἡ χορεύτρια.

(Dancing Song, Epirus)

Σήμερα μέρα Πασχαλιά,
 Σήμερα πανηγύρι,
 Κι ὅλες οἱ κόρες σιάζονται
 Εἰς τὸ χορὸ νὰ βγοῦνε.
 Για φέρτε τὰ στολίδια μου,
 Για φέρτε τὸ γυαλί μου,
 Νὰ στολιστῶ, νὰ γυαλιστῶ,
 Νὰ βγῶ σὰν περδικούλα,
 Νὰ πάω νὰ στρώσω τὸ χορὸ
 Κάτω στὸ μεσοχώρι,
 Νὰ σκῶνω τὰ ματάκια μου,
 Νὰ ρίχν' ἀστροπελέκια,
 Νὰ κάμω Τούρκους νὰ σφαγοῦν,
 Ρωμιοὺς ν' ἄλλοπιστήσουν,
 Νὰ κάμω τὸ Μεχμέταγα
 Νὰ χάση τὰ δεφτέρια,
 Νὰ κάμω τὸν πρωτόπαπα
 Νὰ χάση τὰ πασχάλια.

18. Ἑρωτικὸν παράπονο.

(Thera)

Ἐχτὲς βραδὺ ἀπέρασα ἀπὸ τὴ γειτονιά σου,
 Ἦκουσα καὶ σὲ ἔμάλωνε ἡ σκύλα ἡ κερά σου.
 Καὶ πάλι ξαναπέρασα, θέλω νὰ σ' ἀρωτήσω,
 Για νὰ μοῦ πῆς τὴν πίκρα σου νὰ σὲ παρηγορήσω.
 „Κρίνε μου σὺ τὴν πίκρα μου, τὴν παραπόνεσί μου,
 Ἦκουσα ἄλλη ν' ἀγαπᾷς καὶ χάνω τὴ ζωὴ μου.“
 „Ψόματα, κρυσταλλένια μου, ψόματα, χλιά μου βρύσι,
 Ψόματα μοῦ τὰ ἔβγαλε, λιγνὸ μου κυπαρίσσι.“

„Αφ' ἄλλη νὰ δὲν ἀγαπᾷς, μόν' ἀγαπᾷς ἐμένα,
 Ἐχτὲς βραδὺ ἀπέρασες, γιατί δὲ μὲ ἡαίρέτας;“
 „Ἡ μάννα σου κι ἀφέντης σου, ὁ θεὸς σου κι ἀδερφός σου
 Ἦτανε εἰς τ' ἀπλάϊ σου, τ' ἀπλάϊ τὸ δικό σου.“
 „Ἐσὺ νὰ κλίνης κεφαλὴ καὶ μάθια πρὸς ἐμένα,
 Κ' ἐγὼ τὸ καταλάβαινα πῶς χαιρετᾷς ἐμένα.“
 „Νὰ κάμω θέλω δυὸ δουλειές, τὴ μιὰ θὰ ξετελέψω,
 Νὰ πάρω καὶ τσοὶ φίλοι μου γιὰ νὰ ῥθω νὰ σὲ κλέψω.“
 „Δὲ σ' ἔχω πλιὸ μὴτ' ἄνθρωπο μὴτε καὶ παλληκάρι,
 Ἄ δὲ μὲ κλέψης μιὰ βραδεῖα νύχτα μὲ τὸ φεγγάρι“.

19. Ἡ χαμένη εὐκαιρία.

(Epirus)

Δικό μ' ἦταν τὸ φταίξιμο,
 Νὰ χάσω τόσο τρέξιμο.
 Ἦρθα καὶ σ' ἡῦρα μοναχὴ
 Καὶ δὲ σ' ἐχόρτασα φιλί·
 Σ' ἐκύτταζα ἡναχόρταγα
 Κ' ἐκάθομουν κ' ἐρώταγα,
 Τὸ ποῦ νὰ εἶν' ἡ μάννα σου
 Κι ὁ ἄγριος ὁ πατέρας σου·
 Ἡ μάννα σου στήν ἐκκλησιά,
 Κι ἀφέντης σου στὰ Γιάννενα,
 Κ' ἐσὺ κοντὰ στὸν μπουταλά,
 Μὲ τὰ ματάκια χαμηλά.

20. Τὸ σταμνὶ τσακισμένο.

(Aegean)

Οὔλες οἱ βέργες εἶν' ἐδώ,
 Καὶ μιὰ βεργούλα π' ἀγαπῶ,
 Πάγει στὴ βρύσι γιὰ νερό,
 Πάγω κ' ἐγὼ κάτω νὰ πιῶ,
 Νὰ τῆς θολώσω τὸ νερό,
 Νὰ τῆς τσακίσω τὸ σταμνί,
 Νὰ πάη στὴ μάννα τσ' ἀδειανή·
 „Μωρὴ ποῦ ἔν' εἶναι τὸ σταμνί;“
 „Μάννα μου, στραβοπάτησα
 Κ' ἔπεσα καὶ τὸ τσάκισα.“
 „Δὲν εἶν' στραβοπατήματα,
 Μόν' εἶν' ἀντρός φιλήματα.“

21. Ὁ παπαῖς ἀγαπητικός.

(Constantinople)

Μιά ἔμορφη κοπέλα εἰς τὸ σπῖτ' ἐνὸς παπαῖ,
 Για νὰ τὴν ἑομολογήσῃ, εἶχε πάγει μιὰ φορά·
 Σὰν τὴν εἶδε τόσ' ὠραία, κατανύχτη ὁ παπαῖς
 Καὶ τῆς λέει· „Καλῶς ὀρίστε, τ' εἶν' αὐτὸ ποῦ με ζητᾶς;“
 „Δέσποτά μου, νὰ σ' ὀρίσω, ἦρτα νὰ ξεγορευτῶ·
 Για νὰ μοῦ τὰ συγχωρήσῃς τσ' ἁμαρτιές ποῦ θὰ σοῦ 'πῶ.“
 „Μὴ φοβάσαι, κορασιά μου, δὲν ἄσπλαγχνος εἶν' ὁ θεός,
 Ὡς καὶ μένα συγχωράει ποῦ 'μαι πιὸ ἁμαρτωλός.“
 „Δέσποτά μου, νὰ σ' ὀρίσω τὴν ἀλήθεια τὴ σωστή,
 Ἀγαποῦσα ἓνα νέον καὶ τὸν ἀγαπῶ πολὺ.“
 „Τὸ νὰ ἀγαπᾷς, παιδί μου, εἶναι πράγμα φυσικό,
 Μὲ εὐλάβειαν μονάχα καὶ σ' τὸ συγχωρῶ κ' ἐγώ.“
 „Δέσποτά μου, μιὰν ἡμέρα, ποῦ καθόμαν μοναχή,
 Πέρασε κι αὐτὸς ὁ νέος καὶ μοῦ δίδ' ἓνα φιλί.“
 „Ἐνα σοῦ 'δωκε, κυρά μου, ἢ μὴ σοῦ 'δωκε πολλὰ;
 Ἄν ἀπὸ τό 'να καὶ πάνω, ἔστωσαν συγχωρητά.“
 „Ἐνα ἓνα, δέσποτά μου, ἓνα ἓνα μοναχά·
 Πλὴν θωρῶ τὸ πρόσωπό σου κ' ἔγινε σὰν τὴ φωτιά.“
 „Ε, παιδί μου, εἶναι πράγμα ποῦ τό 'χω ἀπο παιδί,
 Ὡς κ' ἐγὼ θὰ σὲ φιλήσω, κι ὁ θεὸς με συγχωρεῖ.“

22. Ἐξομολόγησι.

(Chios)

Σαράντα μέρας μελετῶ
 Νὰ πάγω στὸν πνευματικό·
 Πάγω μιὰ κυριακὴ πρωὶ
 Καὶ τὸν εὐρίσκω στὸ κελλί.
 „Παπαῖ μου, ξεμολόγα με,
 Τὰ κρίματά μου ρώτα με.“
 „Τὰ κρίματά σου 'ναι πολλὰ,
 Ἀγάπη νὰ μὴν κάμῃς πιά.“
 „Ἄν ἀρνηστῆς ἐσύ, παπαῖ,
 Τὴν κόρην καὶ τὴν παπαδιά,
 Τότε κ' ἐγὼ θεν' ἀρνηστῶ
 Τὴν κόρη σ' ὁποῦ ἀγαπῶ.“

23. Ἡ ἄσχημη νύφη.

(Epirus)

Φίλοι, γιατί δὲν τρώτε καὶ δὲν πίνετε;
 Μῆνα καὶ τὸ ψωμί μας δὲ σᾶς ἄρεσε;
 Στέλνουμε στοὺς γειτόνους καὶ τ' ἀλλάζουμε·
 Μῆνα καὶ τὸ κρασί μας δὲ σᾶς ἄρεσε;
 Βαγένια ἔχουμε κι ἄλλα καὶ τ' ἀλλάζουμε·
 Μῆνα καὶ τὰ φαγιά μας δὲ σᾶς ἄρεσαν;
 Μαγείρισσες εἶν' κι ἄλλες καὶ τσ' ἀλλάζουμε·
 Μῆνα ἢ καπονύφη δὲ σᾶς ἄρεσεν;
 Ἡ νύφη ὅπως κι ἂν εἶναι δὲν ἀλλάζεται.

24. *Distiches.*

1.

Ἀγάπη θέλει φρόνησι, θέλει ταπεινοσύνη,
 Θέλει λαγοῦ περπατησιά, αἵτου γληγοροσύνη.

2.

Ἀνάμεσα στὸ στήθι σου δίχτυ χρυσοπλεγμένο·
 Πρῶτο πουλάκι ποῦ διαβῇ, πιάνεται τὸ καημένο.
 Πρῶτο πουλὶ πόδια βηκε, ἐγὼ ἴμωνα, κυρά μου·
 Παρακαλῶ σ', ἀφέντρα μου, δός μου τὴ λευτεριά μου.

3.

Ἀπὸ τὴν πόρτα σου περνῶ, τ' ἀχνάρι σου γνωρίζω,
 Σκύβω καὶ τὸ γλυκοφιλῶ καὶ δάκρυα τὸ γεμίζω.

4.

Αὐτὰ τὰ μαῦρα μάτια ὅταν τ' ἀνοιγοκλείς
 Κι ὅταν τὰ χαμηλώνῃς, σαγίτες μὲ βαρεῖς.

5.

Αὐτὴν τὴ φλόγα ποῦ θωρεῖς, πρῶτ' ἦτανε τσιμπίδα,
 Τῶρ' εἶν' φωτιά καὶ καίομαι, δὲν ἔχω πλὴν ἐλπίδα.

6.

Βάσανα, πίκρες καὶ καημοί, ἀφήστε τὴν καρδιά μου,
 Γιατί τὴ φλόγα δὲ βαστῶ, ποῦ καίει τὰ σωθικά μου.

7.

Γιὰ μαῦρα μάτια χάνομαι, γιὰ γαλανὰ πεθαίνω,
 Γιὰ ἑκὶα τὰ καταγάλανα στὸν Ἀδὴ κατεβαίνω.

8.

Δὲν ἤξευρα πῶς ὁ σεβντᾶς χορτάρ' εἶν' καὶ φυτρώνει,
Κ' ἐφύτρωσέ μου στὴν καρδιά καὶ πλὰ δὲν ξεριζώνει.

9.

Δὲν εἶναι μιά, δὲν εἶναι δύο, τρεῖς εἶν', ἀνάθεμά τες.
Πέτε μου ποιά ν' ἀπαρνηθῶ, ποῦ 'ν' ὅλες μαυρομάτες.

10.

Δὲ νοστιμίζουν τὰ βουνὰ μὲ δίχως πρασινάδα,
Κὶ ἀγάπη δίχως κάκιωμα δὲν ἔχει νοστιμάδα.

11.

Δυὸ ἀστέρια σ' λαμπιρὰ εἶναι τὰ δυὸ σου μάτια,
Ποῦ ποιὸν κυττάξουν, τὴν καρδιά τοῦ κάνουν δυὸ κομμάτια.

12.

Ἐγροίκουνα τὰ κάλλη σου κ' ἦλθα νὰ τὰ ξανοίξω,
Καὶ δὲ μοῦ δίδ' ὁ νοῦς μου πλιὸ νὰ φεύγω νὰ τ' ἀφήσω.

13.

Ἐρωτα πονηρὸ πουλί, γιατί νὰ μὲ γελάσης,
Νὰ πάρῃς τὴν καρδούλα μου ἐσὺ νὰ τὴν χτικιάσης;

14.

Ἐρωτα ποῦ μ' ἐλάβωσες, δὸς μου καὶ τὸ βοτάνι,
Γιατί δὲ βρίσκω γιατρικὸ στὸν κόσμο νὰ μὲ γιάνῃ.

15.

Ἐσύ 'σαι, κόρη μ', ὁ γιατρὸς κ' ἐγώ 'μ' ὁ λαβωμένος,
Δὸς μου το, κόρη, τὸ φιλί, νὰ γιατρευτῇ ὁ καημένος.

16.

Ἡ ἀγάπ', ἀνάθεμά την, στὴν ἀρχὴ εἶναι γλυκειά,
Καὶ στὴ μέση πιπερίζει καὶ στὸ τέλος εἶν' πρικειά.

17.

Ἡ Μοῖρα ποῦ μ' ἐμοίρανε, ἦτανε μεθυσμένη,
Μ' ἐμοίρανε γιὰ νὰ περνῶ ζωὴ δυστυχισμένη.

18.

Θαμάζομαι τὸν οὐρανὸ πῶς στέκει χωρὶς στύλο,
Θαμάζομαι, πουλάκι μου, πῶς δὲ μὲ κάνεις φίλο.

19.

Θαμάζομαι σὰν περπατεῖς, πῶς δὲν ἀνθοῦν οἱ ρούγες
Καὶ πῶς δὲ γένεσ' ἀετὸς μὲ τὲς χρυσῆς φτερούγες.

20.

Κόρη, στὸ παραθύρι σου γαρουφαλιὰ δὲν πρέπει,
Τί ἐσὺ εἶσαι τὸ γαρούφαλο, κι ὁπῶχει μάτια, ἃς βλέπη.

21.

Μ' ἐφίλησες κι ἀρρώστησα, φίλει με γιὰ νὰ γιάνω,
Καὶ πάλι μεταφίλει με, μὴν πέσω κι ἀπεθάνω.

22.

Μὴ μὲ μαλώνης, μάννα μου, κ' ἐγὼ νὰ σοῦ τὸ 'πῶ,
Πόσες βολὲς μ' ἐφίλησε ὁ νιὸς ὅπ' ἀγαπῶ.

23.

Μιά σπίθα λαμπιρότατη στὴ στάχτ' εἶναι κρυμμένη·
Ἔτσι κ' ἐμᾶς ἡ ἀγάπη μας κρυφὴ κ' ἐμπιστεμένη.

24.

Νὰ 'τον τὸ στήθος μου γυαλί, νὰ βλέπῃς τὴν καρδιά μου,
Νὰ διῆς πῶς τσιροφλίστηκαν μέσα τὰ σωτικά μου.
Μικρὴ φωτιά, τρανὸς φανὸς καίγεται στὴν καρδιά μου,
Κ' ἐγέλα στὸ κεφάλι μου καὶ μέσ' στὰ σωτικά μου.

25.

Νόστιμα ποῦ 'ν' τὰ χεῖλη σου, σὰν τ' ἀνοιγοσφαλίξης,
Μέλι τρέχουν τὰ μάθια σου, ὄντας θὰ μοῦ μιλήσης.

26.

Ὅντε θὰ ξεχωρίζωμε, ἴντα θὰ μοῦ χαρίσης;
— Ἐνα φιλὶ στὸ μάγουλο νὰ μὴ μ' ἀλησμονήσης.

27.

Ὁ ξένος εἰς τὴν ξενιτειά πρέπει νὰ βάφῃ μαῦρα,
Νὰ κουμπανιάρ' ἢ φορεσιά μὲ τῆς καρδιάς τῇ λαῦρα.

28.

Ὅποιος σ' ἀγάπη μπερδευτῇ, κάλλιο του νὰ πεθάνῃ,
Τὸν ὕπνο του στερεύεται καὶ τῇ ζωῇ του χάνει.

29.

Ὅποιος τὰ λόγια σου γροικᾷ καὶ τσ' ὄρκους σου πιστεύει,
Στὴ θάλασσα πιάνει λαγούς καὶ στὰ βουνὰ ψαρεύει.

30.

Ὅσ' ἄστρα ἔχει ὁ οὐρανὸς τὴν νύχτα ἀπλωμένα,
Τόσες βολές σ' ἀνεζητῶ, πουλί μου, τὴν ἡμέρα.

31.

Ὅταν γελᾷς, γελοῦν βουνὰ καὶ κάμποι λουλουδίζουν,
Τὰ ζωτικά μαζώνονται καὶ σέ καλοτουχίζουν.

32.

Οὐλὸς ὁ κόσμος εἶν' δεντρὶ κ' ἐμεῖς τὸ πωρικό του,
Ὁ Χάρος εἶν' ὁ τρυγητής· σέρνει τὸ μερτικό του.

33.

Περδικούλα πλουμισμένη ποῦ στὰ δάση περπατεῖς,
Βρόχια καὶ βεργιά θὰ στήσω, νὰ σέ κάμω νὰ πιαστής.
Κι ἂν εἰς τὰ βεργιά μου πέσης, περδικούλα πλουμιστή,
Κάμαρα θενὰ σοῦ κάμω ὅλ' ἀπὸ χρυσὸ φλωρί.

34.

Ποῦ πάρη χίλια πήρπυρα καὶ κακουδιὰ γυναῖκα,
Τὰ χίλια πὰν στ' ἀνάθεμα κ' ἡ κακουδιὰ 'πομένει.

35.

Σαγίτ' ἀπ' ἀρχοντόσπιτο μ' ἔχει σαγιτεμένο,
Ὅλ' οἱ γιατροὶ μ' ἐκύτταξαν καὶ μοῦ εἶπαν πῶς πεθαίνω.

36.

Σαράντα βρύσες μὲ νερὸ κ' ἐξήντα δυὸ πηγάδια
Δὲ μοῦ τὴ σβήνουν τὴ φωτιά πῶχω στὰ φυλλοκάρδια.

37.

Στέλλω σου χαιρετίσματα χιλιάδες τὴν ἡμέρα
Μὲ τὰ πετάμενα πουλιά, ποῦ στέκουν στὸν ἀγέρα.

38.

Στοὺς κρίνους, στὰ τριαντάφυλλα ζητῶ τὴν ἐμορφιά σου,
Μὰ χάνονται κοντὰ σ' ἐσέ, στὰ κάλλη τὰ δικά σου.

39.

Τὰ μάτια μου τὰ μάλωσα νὰ μὴ σὲ ξαναἰδοῦνε,
Κι αὐτεῖνα τὰ μαριόλικά ὅταν σὲ ἰδοῦν γελοῦνε.

40.

Τὰ μάτια σου μοῦ ρίζανε σαῖτες ἀσημένιες,
Καὶ στὴν καρδιά μ' ἐμπήκανε κ' ἐβγήκαν ματωμένες.

41.

Τῆς θάλασσας τὰ κύματα τρέχω καὶ δὲν τρομάζω,
Κι ὅταν σὲ συλλογίζωμαι, τρέμω κι ἀναστενάζω.

42.

Τῆς κορασίδας τὰ μυαλὰ γυρίζουν σὰν τὸ μύλο·
Ἐναν ποῦ διώχνει σήμερα, αὔριο τὸν πιάνει φίλο.

43.

Τοῦ ἔρωτα τὸ δίχτυ εἶναι μεταξωτό,
Ἄλλοι του ποιὸς νὰ ντέση· δὲ ματαβγαίνει πλιό.

44.

Τὸ κάστανο θέλει κρασί καὶ τὸ καρύδι μέλι,
Καὶ τὸ κορίτσι φίλημα πουρνὸ καὶ μεσημέρι.

45.

Τρέμει τὸ ψάρι, στὸν ψαρᾶ σίντα ἐβγάν' ἡ τράτα,
Τρέμει κ' ἐμ' ἡ καρδούλα μου, σίντα σὲ διῶ στὴ στράτα.

46.

Τρία καλὰ στὸν ἄνθρωπο, ἡ ὁμορφιά, ἡ γνῶσι,
Κ' ἐκεῖν' ὁπόχει στὴν καρδιά νὰ μὴ τὸ φανερώση.

47.

Φωτιά τρώει τὸ σίδερο καὶ σάρακας τὸ ξύλο,
Καὶ σὺ μοῦ τρῶς τὰ νιάτα μου σὰν ἄρρωστος τὸ μῆλο.

48.

Χαρῆτε τούτην τὴ ζωή, γιὰτ' ὁ καιρὸς διαβαίνει,
Κι ὅποιος νὰ 'μπῇ στὴ μαύρη γῆς, αὐτὸς δὲ ματαβγαίνει.

49.

Χελιδονάκι θὰ γενῶ, στὰ χεῖλη σου νὰ κάτσω,
Νὰ σὲ φιλήσω μιὰ καὶ δυό, καὶ πάλε νὰ πετάξω.

50.

Ὡρα καλή σου, μάτια μου, καὶ νὰ καλοστρατίσης,
Στὴ στράτα νὰ μὲ θυμηθῇς καὶ πίσω νὰ γυρίσης.

b. Proverbs.

1.

Ἄκριβὸς θαρρεῖ κερδίζει, μὰ φυρᾶ καὶ δὲν τὸ νοιώθει.

2.

Ἀλήθεια χωρὶς ψέματα
φαγὶ χωρὶς ἀλάτι.

3.

Ἔχει ὁ τοῖχος αὐτιά κι ὁ λόγγος μάτια.

4.

Λέγε τὴν ἀλήθεια,
νά 'χῆς τὸ θεὸ βοήθεια.

5.

Μὲ τὸ δικό σου φάγε καὶ πιὲ καὶ πραγματιά μὴ κάμνης.

6.

Μιάς στιγμῆς ὑπομονὴ δέκα χρονῶν ρεχάτι.

7.

Νὰ μὴ χρουστᾶς σὲ πλούσιο, φτωχὸν νὰ μὴ δανείζης.

8.

Ὁ λόος εἰς τὴν ὥρα του χίλια φλουριά ἀξίζει.

9.

Οἱ πολλοὶ караβοκύριδες πνίγουν τὸ καράβι.

10.

Ὅποιος καῖ στὰ λάχανα, φυσάει καὶ τὸ γιαούρτι.

11.

Ὅποιος πνίγεται καὶ τὰ μαλλιὰν του πιάνει.

12.

Ὅπου ἀκοὺς πολλὰ κεράσια,
Βάστα καὶ μικρὰ καλάθια.

13.

Ὅπου 'ναι καλορίζικος, γεννᾶ καὶ ὁ κότος του.

14.

Ὅτι θὰ κάμης κι ὅτι θὰ 'πῆς,
Τί θὰ συνέβη πρῶτα νὰ στοχαστῆς.

15.

Παπούτζι ἀπὸ τὸν τόπο σου κι ἄς εἶναι μπαλωμένο.

16.

Τὰ πολλὰ πολλὰ κουμάντα, τὸ καράβι μὲ τὴ μπάντα.

17.

Τέχνη θέλει τό πριόνι
Κι ὅποιος τὸ κρατεῖ νὰ ᾽δρώνη.

18.

Τὸ πολὺ κυριελέησο κι ὁ παπᾶς βαρεῖται το.

19.

Τοῦ γιωργοῦ ἡ δουλειὰ στ' ἁλώνι φαίνεται.

20.

Ὑστερνοὶ συλλογισμοὶ
Ἐξε πάνε στὸ σολδί.

c. Riddles.

1.

Δώδεκα καλογεράκια
Κυνηγειοῦνται κυνηγειοῦνται
Καὶ ποτὲ δὲν πιάνονται. (Ἀνεμόμυλος)

2.

Ψαλίδι χρυσοψάλιδο
Κόβει καὶ καλὰ
Κόβει καὶ κακά. (Γλῶσσα)

3.

Ἐχω ᾽γώ, ἔχεις καὶ ᾽σύ,
Ἄλλος ἓνα κι ἄλλος δυό,
Κι ἄλλος μὴδὲ τίποτε. (Γονιοί)

4.

Μέσα σ' ἓνα τετράγωνον φαντάσματα καθίζουν.
(Καθρέφτης)

5.

Μέσ' στὴ μέση τοῦ χωριοῦ μας
Κρέμετ' ἡ Μαργαριτοῦ μας
Καὶ τινάζει τὰ φτερά της
Καὶ συνάζει τὰ παιδιὰ της. (Καμπάνα)

6.

Βασιλέας δὲν εἶμαι,
 Κορώνα φορῶ,
 Ρολοῖ δὲν ἔχω,
 Τὲς ὥρες μετρῶ. (Κόκορος)

7.

Μιά καλὴ νοικοκυρίτσα
 Χώρ(ι)ς ἀλεύρι φκειάνει πηττίτσα.
 (Μέλισσα)

8.

Ὅταν ἔχω νερό, πίνω κρασί· κι ὅταν δὲν ἔχω νερό, πίνω
 νερό. (Μυλωνᾶς)

9.

Ἔνα πράγμα πραγματάκι
 Πάει κι ὀπίσω δὲν κυττάει. (Ρέμα)

10.

Χιλιοτρύπητό 'ναι τὸ λαγύνι
 Καὶ σταλαματιὰ δὲν χύνει. (Σφουγγάρι)

d. Popular Tales and Legends.

1. Τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί.

(Epirus)

Ἦταν ἓνας πρᾶματευτῆς, ὁποῦ πρᾶματεύονταν στὶς Ἰνδίες, κ' εἶχε τρεῖς θυγατέρες. Κι ὄντας κίνησε μιὰ φορὰ νὰ πάη στὶς Ἰνδίες, τὸν περικάλεσαν οἱ θυγατέρες του, ἢ μιὰ νὰ τσ' φέρη ἓνα φόρεμα ἰνδικό, ἢ ἄλλη ἓνα φακιόλι ἰνδικὸ κ' ἢ μικρότερη τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί. Καὶ τὸν ἐκαταρειώνταν, ἂν δὲν τὰ φέρη, νὰ μὴ κινήσῃ τὸ καράβι του. Κι ὄντας πῆγε στὶς Ἰνδίες, πῆρε πρᾶμάτειες ὅσες ἤθελε καὶ πῆρε καὶ τῶν δυὸ θυγατέρων του ἐκεῖνα ποῦ τοῦ ἐζήτησαν· μούνε τῆς μικρότερης τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί λησμόνησε νὰ τὸ πάρῃ. Κι ὄντας κίνησε νὰ φύγῃ ἀπ' τὶς Ἰνδίες, μ' ὅλο ποῦ ἦταν καλὸς καιρὸς, δὲν ἐκινούσε τὸ καράβι. Τότες κάθονταν καὶ συλλογεῖνταν, κ' ἓνας χωριάτης πέρασε ἀπὸ κοντά του καὶ τὸν ρώτησε, γιατί εἶναι ἔτσι συλλογισμένοι. Ὁ πρᾶματευτῆς δὲν ἠθέλησε νὰ τὸ μαρτυρήσῃ. Τότες τὸν περικάλεσε ὁ χωριάτης, νὰ τοῦ τὸ μαρτυρήσῃ. Ὁ χωριάτης λοιπὸν τοῦ εἶπε· „στοχάσου, μὴν ἔταξες τίποτε;“ Ὁ πρᾶματευτῆς στοχάστηκε καὶ θυμήθηκε κείνο, ποῦ

εἶχε τάξει τῆς θυγατέρας του, καὶ ῥώτησε τὸ χωριάτη, ποῦ βρίσκεται αὐτὸ τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί. Κι ὁ χωριάτης τοῦ ἔδειξε ἓνα δρόμο καὶ τοῦ εἶπε, νὰ περβαθῇ τρεῖς ὥρες κ' ἐκεῖ εἶναι τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί. Κι ὁ πρᾶματευτὴς ἔκαμε σὰν ποῦ τοῦ εἶπ' ὁ χωριάτης, κ' ἐπερβάτησε τρεῖς ὥρες καὶ πῆγε σ' ἓναν τόπο κ' ἐκεῖ ῥώτησε· „ποῦ εἶναι τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί;“ Καὶ τοῦ ἔδειξαν ἓνα παλάτι καὶ τοῦ εἶπαν, πῶς αὐτοῦ μέσα εἶναι τὸ βεργί κι αὐτὸ εἶναι τὸ βασ'λό-πουλο. Αὐτὸς φοβήθηκε, σὰν τοῦ εἶπαν, πῶς εἶναι τὸ βασ'λό-πουλο. Ὑστερὶς ἐθάρρεψε καὶ πῆγε στὸ παλάτι καὶ ᾤησεν τὴν ἄδεια ἀπὸ τὸ βασιλιᾶ νὰ μπῇ μέσα, κι ὁ βασιλιάς τὴν ἔδωκε. Καὶ σὰν τὸν ἐρώτησ' ὁ βασιλιάς, τί θέλει, τοῦ εἶπε, πῶς θέλει νὰ μιλήσῃ μὲ τὸ βασ'λόπουλο. Ὁ βασιλιάς τὸν πῆγε στὸν ὄντα, ποῦ κάθονταν τὸ βασ'λόπουλο, καὶ τὸν ρωτᾷ τὸ βασ'λόπουλο· „τί μὲ θέλεις;“ Καὶ κείνος τοῦ ἠμολόγησε ὅλα ὅσα τοῦ εἶπ' ἡ θυγατέρα του. Τότες τὸ βασ'λόπουλο τὸν πῆρε καὶ τὸν ἔμπασε μέσα σ' ἓναν ὄντα, ὅπου εἶχε πολλὰς κοκόνες ζωγραφισμένες, καὶ τὸν ἠρώτησε· „εἶν' ἡ θυγατέρα σου τέτοια ὁμορφὴ σὰν τούτες;“ Καὶ κείνος τοῦ εἶπε· „ποῦ! εἶναι χίλια μεράδια ὁμορφύτερη.“ Τότες τὸν ἔμπασε σ' ἓναν ἄλλον ὄντα, ὅπου εἶχε μιὰ ζωγραφισμένη, καὶ τὴν εἶχε ὀδεῖ στὸν ὕπνο του, πῶς θὰ τὴν πάρῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τὸν ρωτᾷ· „εἶναι τέτοια ὁμορφὴ ἡ τσιούπρα σου;“ Κι αὐτὸς τοῦ εἶπε· „αὐτὴ ἡ ἴδια εἶναι!“ Τότες τὸ βασ'λόπουλο τοῦ ἔδωκ' ἓνα γράμμα κ' ἓνα τάσι κ' ἓνα δαχτυλίδι νὰ τὰ δώσῃ τῆς θυγατέρας του. Τότες τὰ πῆρ' ὁ πρᾶματευτὴς καὶ πῆγε στὸ καράβι του. Κ' εὐτὺς τὸ καράβι ἐκίνησε, κ' ἔφυγε στὴν πατρίδα του. Σὰν ἔφτασε στὸ σπίτι του, τὸν ρώτασαν οἱ τσιούπρες του· „ἔ, πατέρα, μᾶς ἔφερες ἐκεῖνα ποῦ μᾶς ἔταξες;“ „Τὰ ἔφερα,“ τὸς εἶπε κ' ἔβγαλε κ' ἔδωκε κάθε μιανῇς τὸ τάξιμο. Ἔδωκε καὶ τῆς μικρῆς τὸ γράμμα, τὸ τάσι καὶ τὸ δαχτυλίδι, τὰ ὅποια τοῦ εἶχε δώσ' τὸ βασ'λόπουλο. Κι αὐτὴ τὰ πῆρε καὶ πῆγε καὶ κλείστηκε μέσα στὸν ὄντα τῆς, κι ἄνοιξε τὸ γράμμα καὶ τὸ ἀνάγνωσε κ' εἶδε, ποῦ τῆς ἔγραφε, ὄντας τὸν χρειάζεται νὰ βάνῃ μέσα στὸ τάσι νερό, καὶ νὰ βάνῃ καὶ τὸ δαχτυλίδι μέσα στὸ νερό, καὶ νὰ λήρῃ τρεῖς φορές· ἔλα, ἔλα, ἔλα, χρυσό μου βεργί! καὶ τότες αὐτὸς θὰ ἔρχεται περ'στέρι, καὶ νὰ νίβεται στὸ νερὸ καὶ θὰ γένεται ἄθρωπος, καὶ ν' ἀφήσῃ μιὰν τρύπα στὸ νταβάνι νὰ μπαίνῃ μέσα. Τότες κι αὐτὴ ἔκαμε καθὼς τῆς ἔγραφε, κ' ἦρθε τὸ περ'στέρι, κι ἀφοῦ ἐκολύπησε στὸ νερό, ἔγιν' ἄθρωπος· κι ἀφοῦ ἐκουβέντισαν πολλὴν ὥρα, κολύπησε πάλι στὸ νερὸ κ' ἔγινε περ'στέρι κ' ἔφυγε. Καὶ φεύγοντας τσ' ἄφησε μιὰ κάχτα καὶ τσ' εἶπε νὰ τὴν τσακίσῃ, κι ὅτι

εύρη μέσα νὰ τὸ ντυθῇ. Καὶ σὰν ἔφυγ' αὐτός, τὴν τσάκισε κ' ἡῦρε μέσα μιὰ φορεσιὰ σωστή, ὅπου εἶχε ζωγραφισμένο τὸν οὐρανὸ μὲ τ' ἄστρια. Τὰ ντύθηκ' αὐτὴ καὶ βγῆκ' ἔξω. Ἀφοῦ τὴν εἶδαν οἱ ἀδερφές της, θιάμασαν κι ἀρχίνισαν νὰ τὴν ρωτοῦν, καὶ τὴν ἐφτόνησαν. Αὐτὴ ἔκανε κι ἄλλη φορὰ τὸ ἴδιο, καὶ πάλι ἦρθε ὁ χρυσοβεργῆς, κι ὄντας ἔφυγε, τσ' ἄφησ' ἓνα λεφτόκαρο καὶ τσ' εἶπε, νὰ τὸ τσακίσῃ, κι ὅτι 'βρῇ μέσα νὰ τὸ ντυθῇ. Κι ἀφοῦ ἔφυγε τὸ περ' στέρι, τότες τσάκισε τὸ λεφτόκαρο κ' ἡῦρε μιὰ φορεσιὰ, ποῦ εἶχε ζωγραφισμένη τὴ θάλασσα μὲ τὰ κύματα, καὶ ντύθηκε καὶ βγῆκ' ἔξω. Πάλι θιάμασαν οἱ ἀδερφές της, σὰν τὴν εἶδαν, καὶ τὴν φτονούσαν ἀκόμα περσότερο. Πάλι αὐτὴ ἔβαλε τὸ δαχτυλίδι στὸ τάσι μέσα μὲ νερὸ κ' εἶπε τρεῖς φορές· „ἔλα, ἔλα, ἔλα, χρυσὸ μου βεργί!“ Κ' ἦρθε, κολύπησε στὸ νερὸ κ' ἔγιν' ἄθρωπος. Σὰν ἔφυγε, πάλι τῆς ἄφησ' ἓνα σῦκο καὶ τσ' εἶπε νὰ τὸ κόψῃ, κι ὅτι 'βρῇ μέσα νὰ τὸ ντυθῇ. Ἀφοῦ ἔφυγε, τὸ 'κοψε κ' ἡῦρ' ἄλλη φορεσιὰ, ποῦ ἦταν ζωγραφισμένος ὁ Μάϊς μὲ τὰ λουλούδια. Τὴ ντύθηκε καὶ βγῆκ' ἔξω. Τότες θιάμασαν ἀκόμα περσότερο οἱ ἀδερφές της καὶ κουβέντιασαν, πῶς νὰ τσ' κάνουν κακό, κ' εἶπαν ἀνάμεσό τους, πῶς ἐκεῖ ποῦ θὰ πάγουν νὰ λουστοῦν, νὰ πάρ' ἡ μεγάλη ἓνα σακκούλι μαργαριτάρι καὶ νὰ κάμῃ τάχα πῶς θὰ τὸ χύσῃ καὶ νὰ κάτῃ πίσω ἀπὸ τσ' ἄλλες νὰ τὸ μαζῶξῃ· κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ θὰ πάγουν οἱ ἄλλες νὰ λουστοῦν, αὐτὴ τάχα νὰ μαζώνῃ τὸ μαργαριτάρι, νὰ πάγῃ στὸ σπίτι καὶ νὰ κάμῃ κείνο ποῦ ἔκαν' ἡ μικρότερη — γιατί τὴν εἶχαν παραμονέψει κ' εἶδαν, πῶς ἔκαμε —, νὰ καμωθῇ πῶς εἶν' ἡ ἄλλη ἡ μικρή, γιὰ νὰ τῆς δώσῃ κι αὐτῆς τίποτες. Καὶ τὸ πρῶϊ, ὄντας πῆγαν νὰ λουστοῦν, πῆρε ἡ μεγάλη τὸ σακκούλι τὸ μαργαριτάρι, κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ πῆγαιναν στὸ δρόμο, ἔκαμε πῶς ἐγλίστρησε κ' ἔχυσε τὸ μαργαριτάρι κ' εἶπε στὶς ἄλλες· „σύρτε σεῖς μπροστά, κ' ἐγὼ θὰ μάσω τὸ μαργαριτάρι“, καὶ καθὼς ξεμάκρυναν οἱ ἄλλες, αὐτὴ τὸ ἔμασε ὅλο μὲ τὰ σκουπρά καὶ τὸ 'βαλε μέσα στὸ σακκούλι καὶ πῆγε στὸ σπίτι καὶ πῆρε τὸ κλειδὶ ἀπ' τὸν ὄντ' αὐτῆς μικρῆς καὶ μπῆκε μέσα (ἐπειδὴς τὴν εἶχε παραμονέψει, ποῦ τὸ 'βαλε τὸ κλειδὶ) κι ἄνοιξε καὶ τὸ ντουλάπι καὶ πῆρε τὸ τάσι καὶ τὸ γιόμισε νερὸ κ' ἔβαλε καὶ τὸ δαχτυλίδι μέσα. Μόν' ἡ ἄλλη ἡ μικρότερη εἶχ' ἓνα μαχαίρι καὶ λησμόνησε καὶ τὸ ἄφησε πάνω στὸ τάσι· κι ὄντας εἶπε „ἔλα, χρυσὸ μου βεργί“, ἦρθε τὸ βασ'λόπουλο καὶ κολύπησε, καὶ καθὼς ἔκαμε νὰ σκωθῇ, ἐκόπηκ' ἀπ' τὸ μαχαίρι καὶ σκώθηκε κ' ἔφυγε. Αὐτὴ ἀφοῦ εἶδε τὸ αἷμα μέσα στὸ νερό, ἐχόλιασε πολλὰ· ἄφησε τὸ τάσι μὲ τὸ αἷμα μέσα στὸ ντουλάπι κ' ἔφυγε

καὶ πήγε κι ἀντάμωσε καὶ τσ' ἄλλες τὶς τσιούπρες. Κι ὄντας γύρσαν πίσω, πήγ' ἡ μικρὴ μέσα στὸν ὄντᾶ της, κι ὄντας ξυπαινε, ἔλεγε· „ἔλα, χρυσὸ μου βεργί, νὰ μὲ ὀῆς τώρα, ποῦ πήγα καὶ λούστηκα!“ Καὶ καθὼς πήγε νὰ πάρῃ τὸ τάσι, τὸ γλέπει γιομάτο αἷμα. Κλαίει, σκούζει, φωνάζει· „λέλε μ', τί ἔπαθα!“ Σὰν ἔκλαιψε πολὺ, ἐβγήκ' ὅσω. Μοῦν' ἐκάταλαβε, πῶς τὸ ἔκαμαν οἱ ἀδερφές της, καὶ πηγαίνει στὸν πατέρα της καὶ τοῦ λέει· „ἀφέντη, νὰ μοῦ κόψῃς μιὰ φορεσιὰ φράγκικη καλὴ καλή, καὶ νὰ μοῦ δώκῃς κ' ἓνα καράβι καλὸ, γιὰ νὰ πάνω στὰ ξένα.“ Τότες ὁ πατέρας της τσ' ἔκοψε τὰ φράγκικα, καὶ τὰ ντύθηκε καὶ μπήκε στὸ καράβι, νὰ πάῃ στὶς Ἰνδίες, γιὰ νὰ τὸν εὔρῃ. Κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ πήγαινε στὸ δρόμο, εἶδ' ἓνα πουλί, ποῦ πήγε νὰ πιάσῃ ἐν' ἄλλο, καὶ κείνο τὸ πουλί, ποῦ ἦταν καὶ περ' στέρι, τοῦ εἶπε· „δὲ χολιάζεις, ποῦ 'ναι τὸ βασ'λόπουλο ἄρρωστο, κ' οἱ γιατροὶ τὸ ἀπεφάσισαν;“ Καὶ τὸ ἄλλο τὸ πουλί τοῦ εἶπε· „δὲ ξέρουν οἱ γιατροί, κι ἀπὲ τὸ βασ'λόπουλο γιαιτρεύεται.“ Τὸ ἄλλο τὸ πουλί τὸ ῥώτησε· „μὲ τί γιαιτρικὸ γιαιτρεύεται;“ Καὶ κείνο τοῦ εἶπε· „νὰ μᾶς σκοτώσουν ἐμᾶς καὶ νὰ μᾶς πάρουν καὶ νὰ πάρουν κι ὀλίγο νερὸ ἀπὸ κείνην τὴ βρύσι, ποῦ εἶν' ἀγνάντια, καὶ νὰ τὸ φκειᾶσουν ἀλοιφή καὶ ν' ἀλείψουν τὸ λαιμό του, ποῦ εἶναι κομμένος, καὶ γιαιτρεύεται.“ Ἡ τσιούπρα κείνη σὰν ἄκουσ' αὐτά, ἐπειδὴς ἤξερε τὴ γλῶσσα τῶν περ' στερῶν ἀπ' τὸ χρυσὸ βεργί, ἐκατάλαβε τί εἶπαν τὰ πουλιά. Τότες ἔρριξ' ἓναν τουφέκι καὶ τὰ σκότωσε καὶ τὰ δυὸ καὶ τὰ πήρε καὶ πήρε καὶ νερὸ ἀπὸ κείνην τὴ βρύσι κ' ἔφκειασε τὴν ἀλοιφή καὶ πήγε στὸ σαράγι τοῦ βασ'λόπουλου ἵποκάτω καὶ φώναζε· „γαιτρὸς καλὸς, γαιτρὸς καλὸς, γαιτρικὰ καλὰ!“ Τὴν ἤκουσ' ὁ βασιλιάς τότες καὶ τὴ φώναξ' ἀπάνω καὶ τσ' εἶπε· „μπορεῖς νὰ γαιτρέψῃς τὸ παιδί μου;“ Καὶ κείνη τοῦ εἶπε· „νὰ τὸ ἰδῶ!“ Καὶ σὰν τὸ εἶδε, εἶπε τοῦ βασιλιά· „σ' ὀχτῶ μέρες διορία τὸ γαιτρεύω, καὶ νὰ τὸ βγάλω στὸ κυνήγι.“ Ὁ βασιλιάς σὰν ἄκουσ' αὐτό, χάρηκε. Οἱ ἄλλοι γαιτροί, ὅπου τὸν ἄκουσαν, ποῦ εἶπε πῶς τὸ γαιτρεύει, εἶπαν στὸ βασιλιά· „ἂν τὸ γαιτρέψῃ αὐτὸ καθὼς λέει, ἐμᾶς νὰ μᾶς κόψῃς τὸ κεφάλι.“ Τότες ὁ γαιτρὸς πήγε στὸ βασ'λόπουλο καὶ τὸ ἄλειψε μὲ τὴν ἀλοιφή, καὶ γίνηκε καλύτερα, κ' ὕστερα ἀπὸ δυὸ μέρες ἄρχισε νὰ κρένη, καὶ σὰν τοῦ ἔβαλε πολλὰς φορὲς τὴν ἀλοιφή, σ' ὀχτῶ μέρες τὸ γιάτρεψε καὶ τὸν ἔβγαλε καὶ στὸ κυνήγι. Σὰν τὸν εἶδ' ὁ πατέρας του, χάρηκε πολὺ κ' εἶπε τοῦ γαιτροῦ· „τί καλὸ θέλεις νὰ σοῦ κάμω γιὰ τὸ καλὸ, ποῦ μοῦ ἔκαμες;“ Κι ὁ γαιτρὸς τοῦ εἶπε· „ἄλλο δὲ χαλεύω ἀπὸ τὴ βασιλεία σου, μοναχὰ ἓνα ζιαφέτι νὰ μοῦ κάμῃς καὶ νὰ φωνάξῃς

ὅλους τοὺς ἄρχοντες τσ' Ἰνδίας.“ Τότες ὁ βασιλιάς τοῦ εἶπε· „αὐτὸ ποῦ χαλεύεις δὲν εἶναι τίποτε σ' ἐμένα.“ Καὶ τότες ἀρχίρησε κ' ἔκαμ' ἐτοιμασίες γιὰ τὸ ζιαφέτι καὶ φώναξ' ὅλους τοὺς ἄρχοντες τσ' Ἰνδίας κ' ἔκαμ' ἓνα ζιαφέτι πολὺ μεγάλο, κι ἀφοῦ ἔφαγαν κ' ἔπιαν, εἶπ' ὁ γιατρὸς τοῦ βασιλιά· „πρόσταξε νὰ τσωπάσουν, γιατί θὰ εἰπῶ ἓνα παραμῦθι.“ Τότες ὁ βασιλιάς ἐπρόσταξε, καὶ τσώπασαν ὅλοι, κι ἀρχίρησε ὁ γιατρὸς κ' ἔλεγε τὸ παραμῦθι, τοῦτο καὶ τοῦτο καὶ τοῦτο· εἶπ' ὅλα ὅσα ἔπαθε, χωρὶς νὰ μαρτυρήσῃ ποῦ ἦταν αὐτός. Καὶ τότες σὰν εἶπε, πῶς ἡ τσιούπρα αὐτὴ γίνηκε γιατρός, φανερώθηκε κ' εἶπε· „ἐγὼ εἶμαι αὐτὴ ἡ τσιούπρα κ' ἡ γυναῖκα τοῦ βασ'λόπουλου, καὶ τὸ βασ'λόπουλο δὲν τό 'σφαξα 'γώ, μόν' ἡ ἀδερφή μου.“ Τότες τὸ βασ'λόπουλο σὰν ἄκουσ' αὐτά, τὴν ἀγκάλιασε καὶ τσ' εἶπε· „ἐσύ 'σαι ἡ νύφη μου.“ κ' ἔκαμαν ἓνα γάμο λαμπρὸ καὶ τοὺς ἐστεφάνωσαν.

2. Τὸ φίδι, τὸ σκυλί καὶ ἡ γάτα.

(Epirus)

Ἦταν μιὰ φτωχὴ γυναῖκα κ' εἶχ' ἓνα παιδί, καὶ δὲν εἶχαν ψωμί νὰ φάν. Τότες τὸ παιδί παίρνει καὶ φορτώνει ἀσφάκες· καὶ πῆγε καὶ τσ' πούλησε καὶ πῆρε δυὸ παράδες. Καὶ καθὼς γύριζε, ἤυρε κάτι παιδιά, ποῦ σκότωναν ἓνα φίδι, καὶ τοὺς λέει· „νάτε ἓναν παρᾶ καὶ μὴ τὸ σκοτώνετε!“ Τοὺς ἔδωκε τὸν παρᾶ, καὶ δὲν τὸ σκότωσαν τὰ παιδιά, καὶ τὸ φίδι τὸν ἐκυνήγησε. Καὶ καθὼς πῆγε στὸ σπίτι του, εἶπε τῆς μάννας του, ὅσα ἔκαμε. Κ' ἡ μάννα του τὸν ἐμάλωσε καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „ἐγὼ σὲ στέλνω νὰ πάρης παράδες νὰ φάμε, καὶ σὺ μοῦ φέρνεις φίδια!“ Κι αὐτὸς τσ' εἶπε· „ἂς εἶναι, μάννα, κάτι θὰ μᾶς φελέσῃ κι αὐτό.“ Τὸ παιδί πῆρε πάλι ἀσφάκες καὶ τὶς πούλησε, καὶ καθὼς γύριζε, ἤυρε κάτι παιδιά, ποῦ σκότωναν ἓνα σκυλί, καὶ τοὺς εἶπε· „νάτε ἓναν παρᾶ καὶ μὴ τὸ σκοτώνετε!“ Πῆραν τὰ παιδιά τὸν παρᾶ κι ἀφήκαν τὸ σκυλί. Τότες αὐτὸ τὸν ἐκυνήγησε πάλι. Τὸ παιδί πῆγε στὴ μάννα του καὶ τσ' εἶπ' ὅσα ἔκαμε. Καὶ πάλι τὸν ἐμάλωσ' ἡ μάννα του καθὼς καὶ πρῶτα. Πῆρε πάλι ἀσφάκες καὶ τὶς πούλησε, κι ὄντας γύριζε, ἤυρε κάτι παιδιά, ποῦ σκότωναν μιὰ γάτα, καὶ τοὺς εἶπε· „μὴ τὴν σκοτώνετε, νὰ σᾶς δώκω ἓναν παρᾶ!“ Καὶ τοὺς ἔδωκε τὸν παρᾶ, κι ἀφήκαν τὴ γάτα. Καὶ καθὼς πῆγε στὸ σπίτι του, εἶπε τῆς μάννας του πάλι ὅσα ἔκαμε, κι αὐτὴ τὸν ἐμάλωσε καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „ἐγὼ σὲ στέλνω νὰ πάρης παράδες νὰ φάμε ψωμί, κ' ἐσύ φέρνεις σκυλιὰ καὶ γάτες καὶ φίδια!“ Τότες αὐτὸς τσ' εἶπε· „ἂς εἶναι, μάννα, κάτι θὰ μᾶς φελέσουν κι αὐτά!“

“Υστερα τὸ φίδι τοῦ εἶπε· „νὰ μὲ πὰς στὴ μάννα μου καὶ στὸν πατέρα μου καὶ νὰ μὴ πάρῃς μήτε γρόσια μήτε φλουριά, μονάχα μιὰ βούλα νὰ χαλέψῃς ὅπ’ ἔχει ὁ πατέρας μου στὸ χέρι του, κι ἀπ’ αὐτὴ θὰ ἰδῇς μεγάλο καλό.“ Τότες αὐτὸς πῆγε τὸ φίδι στὸν πατέρα του, καὶ τὸ φίδι εἶπε τοῦ πατέρα του· „τοῦτος μ’ ἐγλύτωσ’ ἀπὸ τὸ θάνατο.“ Κι ὁ πατέρας τοῦ φιδιοῦ εἶπε σ’ αὐτὸν τὸν ἄθρωπο· „τί θέλεις νὰ σοῦ δώκω γιὰ αὐτὸ τὸ καλό, ποῦ ἤκαμες τοῦ παιδιοῦ μου; „Τότες τὸ παιδί εἶπε στὸν πατέρα τοῦ φιδιοῦ· „οὔτε γρόσια θέλω οὔτε φλουριά, μονάχα τὴ βούλα θέλω ὅπ’ ἔχεις στὸ χέρι σου;“ Τότες εἶπ’ ὁ πατέρας τοῦ φιδιοῦ στὸ παιδί· „αὐτὸ ποῦ μοῦ χάλεψες εἶναι πολὺ μεγάλο, καὶ δὲ μπορῶ νὰ σοῦ τὸ δώκω.“ Τώρα τὸ φίδι ἔκαμε πῶς κυνηγᾷ τὸ παιδί, κ’ εἶπε στὸν πατέρα του· „ἐπειδὴς δὲ θέλεις νὰ δώκῃς τὴ βούλα σ’ αὐτόν, ποῦ μ’ ἐγλύτωσ’ ἀπὸ τὸ θάνατο, ἐγὼ πάνω πίσω σ’ αὐτόν, γιατί σ’ αὐτόν χρωστῶ τὴ ζωὴ μου.“ Τότες ὁ πατέρας του ἔδωκε τὴ βούλα στὸ παιδί καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „ὄντας χρειαστῆς τίποτα, νὰ ζίφῃς τὴ βούλα, καὶ θὰ ἔρχετ’ ἓνας Ἀράπης, καὶ νὰ τὸν προστάζῃς ὅτι θέλεις νὰ σου κάνῃ, καὶ θὰ σοῦ τὸ κάνῃ.“

Τότες ἔφυγε τὸ παιδί καὶ πῆγε στὸ σπίτι του. Καὶ τοῦ εἶπ’ ἡ μάννα του· „τί θὰ φάμε, μάτια μου;“ Κι αὐτὸ τσ’ εἶπε· „σύρε μέσα στὴν ἄρκλα καὶ βρίσκεις ψωμί.“ Τότες ἡ μάννα του τοῦ εἶπε· „παιδί μου, ἐγὼ ξέρω, πῶς ἡ ἄρκλα δὲν ἔχει ψωμί, κ’ ἐσύ μοῦ λές, νὰ πάνω νὰ ἔβρῳ ψωμί.“ Αὐτὸ τσ’ εἶπε· „σύρε ποῦ σοῦ λέγω ἐγώ, καὶ βρίσκεις.“ Κι ὅσο νὰ πάῃ αὐτὴ στὴν ἄρκλα, ἔξιψε τὴ βούλα, κ’ ἦρθ’ ὁ Ἀράπης καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „τί ὀρίζεις, ἀφέντη;“ Τὸ παιδί τοῦ εἶπε· „θέλω νὰ γιομίσῃς τὴν ἄρκλα ψωμί.“ Κι ὅσο νὰ πάῃ ἡ μάννα του στὴν ἄρκλα, τὴν ἡῦρε γιομάτη ψωμί καὶ πῆρε κ’ ἔφαγε. Κ’ ἔτσι λοιπὸν ἀπερνούσαν μ’ αὐτὴν τὴ βούλα καλά. Μιὰ φορὰ εἶπε τὸ παιδί τῆς μάννας του· „μάννα, νὰ πὰς στὸ βασιλιά καὶ νὰ τοῦ ᾤῃς, νὰ μοῦ δώσῃ τὴ θυγατέρα του γυναῖκα.“ Ἡ μάννα του τοῦ εἶπε· „σὲ τί ἀράδα εἴμεστ’ ἐμεῖς, μάτια μου, καὶ νὰ μᾶς δώσ’ ὁ βασιλιάς τὴ θυγατέρα του;“ Κ’ ἐκεῖνος τῆς εἶπε· „νὰ πὰς χωρὶς ἄλλο!“ Κίνησε κι αὐτὴ ἡ καημένη νὰ πάῃ στὸ βασιλιά. Καθὼς μπήκε μέσα, εἶπε τοῦ βασιλιά· „τὸ παιδί μου θέλει νὰ πάρῃ τὴ θυγατέρα σου γυναῖκα.“ Τότες τσ’ εἶπ’ ὁ βασιλιάς· „τοῦ τὴ δίνω, ἂν εἴν’ ἄξιο νὰ φκειάκ’ ἓνα παλάτι μεγαλύτερ’ ἀπ’ τὸ δικό μου.“ Ἡ γριὰ σκώθηκε καὶ πῆγε στὸ παιδί τῆς καὶ τοῦ εἶπε, ὅσα τσ’ εἶπ’ ὁ βασιλιάς. Καὶ κείνην τὴ νύχτα ἔξιψε τὴ βούλα, κ’ ἴσια φανερώθηκ’ ὁ Ἀράπης

καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „τί ὀρίζεις, ἀφέντη;“ Κ' ἐκεῖνος τοῦ εἶπε· „νὰ φκειάκης ἓνα σαράγι μεγαλύτερο ἀπ' τοῦ βασιλιά.“ Κ' εὐτὺς εὐρέθηκε σ' ἓνα μεγάλο παλάτι. Τότες ἔστειλε πάλι τῇ μάννα του στὸ βασιλιά, καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „τὸ παιδί τὸ σαράγι, ποῦ τὸ παράγγελες, τό 'φκειασε.“ Ὁ βασιλιάς τσ' εἶπε· „ἂν εἶναι ἄξιο νὰ φκειασῇ τῇ στράτα ἀπ' τὸ παλάτι του ὡς τὸ δικό μου μὲ φλουρί, ἔτσι παίρνει τῇ θυγατέρα μου γυναῖκα.“ Τότες ἡ γριὰ πῆγε στὸ παιδί της καὶ τοῦ εἶπ' ὅλα αὐτά, καὶ τὸ παιδί φώναξε τὸν Ἀράπη καὶ τοῦ εἶπε, νὰ φκειασῇ τὸ δρόμο ὅλο μὲ φλουρί. Τὸ πρῶτ' σκώθηκε τὸ παιδί καὶ τὸν ἤυρε φλουρένιο καθὼς ἐπρόσταξ' ὁ βασιλιάς. Πῆγε πάλι ἡ μάννα του στὸ βασιλιά καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „τὸ παιδί μου ἔκαμε ὅλα ὅσα τὸ πρόσταξες.“ Τότες ὁ βασιλιάς τσ' εἶπε νὰ 'τοιμαστῇ γιὰ τὸ γάμο. Κ' ἡ γριὰ ἔφυγε καὶ πῆγε κ' εἶπε τοῦ παιδιοῦ ὅσα τσ' εἶπ' ὁ βασιλιάς. Τὸ παιδί τότες 'τοιμάστηκε γιὰ τὸ γάμο. Κι ὁ βασιλιάς φώναξε τῇ θυγατέρα του καὶ τσ' εἶπε ὅλα ὅσα ἔγιναν καὶ νὰ 'τοιμαστῇ γιὰ τὸ γάμο. Ἡ θυγατέρα του χάρηκε καὶ περικάλεσε τὸν πατέρα της, νὰ τσ' δώσῃ κ' ἓναν Ἀράπη νὰ τὸν στέλνῃ ὅπου θέλει. Κι ὁ πατέρας της τσ' ἔδωκε. Ὅντας ἔκαμαν τὸ γάμο, πῆρ' ὁ γαμπρὸς τῇ νύφῃ κ' ἔζησαν πολὺν καιρὸ καλὰ.

Ὅστερα ἡ βασ'λοπούλα ἀγάπησε τὸν Ἀράπη, καὶ τῇ νύχτα καθὼς κοιμῶνταν μὲ τὸν ἄντρα της, τοῦ πῆρε τῇ βούλα κ' ἔφυγε μὲ τὸν Ἀράπη· καὶ πῆγαν στὴ θάλασσα κ' ἔφκειακαν ἓνα παλάτι μὲ τῇ βούλα καὶ 'ζούσαν μαζὶ 'κεῖ κοντὰ στὴ θάλασσα. Σὰν ἔφυγ' ἡ βασ'λοπούλα μὲ τὸν Ἀράπη, πῆγ' ἡ γάτα καὶ σγουροτρίβονταν καὶ μισοῦριζε καὶ τοῦ ἔλεγε· „τί ἔχεις, ἀφέντη;“ „Τί νὰ 'χω, γάτα μου;“ τῆς λέει, „τοῦτο καὶ τοῦτο ἔπαθα· τῇ νύχτα ποῦ κοιμῶμουν, μοῦ πῆρε τῇ βούλα ὁ Ἀράπης καὶ τῇ γυναῖκα κ' ἔφυγε.“ „Τσῶπα, ἀφέντη,“ τοῦ λέει ἡ γάτα, „ἐγὼ θὰ σοῦ τῇ φέρω· δός μου τὸ σκυλί, νὰ τὸ καβαλλικέσω καὶ νὰ πάνω νὰ πάρω τῇ βούλα.“ Τότες τῆς δίνει τὸ σκυλί, τὸ καβαλλικεύει ἡ γάτα καὶ περνάει τῇ θάλασσα. Κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ πῆγαινε στὸ δρόμο, βρίσκ' ἓνα ποντίκι καὶ τοῦ λέει· „ἂν θέλῃς νὰ σοῦ γλυτώσω τὴ ζωή, νὰ χώσης τὴν οὐρά σου μέσα στὴ μύτη τοῦ Ἀράπη, ὄντας κοιμάται.“ Τὸ ποντίκι τὴν ἔχωσε, καὶ τότες ὁ Ἀράπης φταρμίστηκε, καὶ πέφτει ἡ βούλα, ποῦ τὴν εἶχε κρυμμένη στὴ γλῶσσα του. Τὴν ἀρπάζ' ἡ γάτα καὶ καβαλλικεύει τὸ σκυλί· κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ ἔπλεαν στὴ θάλασσα, λέει τὸ σκυλί τῆς γάτας· „ἔτσι νὰ Ζήσης, γάτα, στέκα νὰ 'δῶ κ' ἐγὼ ψίχα τῇ βούλα!“ „Τί νὰ τὴν ἰδῇς, μωρέ!“ Καὶ καθὼς πῆρε τὸ σκυλί τῇ βούλα, τοῦ πέφτει στὴ

θάλασσα, καὶ τὴν ἀρπάζει ἓνα ψάρι κ' ἔγινε χιλιοπλούμπιστο. Τότες ἡ γάτα λείι τοῦ σκυλιού· „τί μῶκαμες, λέλε μου! πῶς νὰ πάνω στὸν ἀφέντη μου δίχως βούλα; ἔλα τώρα νὰ σὲ καβαλλικέψω!“ Καὶ τὸ καβαλλίκεψε πάλι καὶ πῆγε 'κεῖ ποῦ ἦταν ἀραγμένα τὰ καράβια. Καὶ σ' ἐκεῖνο τὸ καράβι ποῦ κόνεψαν, ὁ καραβοκύρις εἶχε πιάσει τὸ ἴδιο ψάρι. Ἡ γάτα ἐσγουροτρίβονταν καὶ μισοῦριζε πάλι, κι ὁ καραβοκύρις εἶπε· „μωρέ, τί καλὴ γάτα ποῦ μᾶς ἤρθε· βράδυ θὰ πάνω στὸ σπίτι νὰ φκείάσω τοῦτο τὸ ψάρι, καὶ θὰ τῆς ρίξω τ' ἄντερα νὰ τὰ φάη.“ Ἐκεῖ ποῦ καθάριζε τὸ ψάρι καὶ τσ' ἔρριχνε τ' ἄντερα, πέφτ' ἡ βούλα καὶ τὴν ἀρπάζ' ἡ γάτα· καβαλλικεύει τὸ σκυλί καὶ πάει στὸν ἀφεντικό της. Σὰν πῆγ' ἡ γάτα κ' εἶδε τὸν ἀφεντικό της χολιασμένο, μισοῦριζε· μάου, μάου. Κι ὁ ἀφέντης σὰν τὴν εἶδε, „τὴν ἔφερες, μωρ' γάτα,“ τῆς λείι, „τὴ βούλα;“ „Τὴν ἔφερα, ἀφέντη,“ τοῦ λείι, „μόνε νὰ σκοτώσης τὸ σκυλί, γιατί τὴν ἔριξε μέσα στὴ θάλασσα, κ' ἔπαθα τόσα κακά, ὅσο νὰ τὴν εὔρω πάλι,“ καὶ τοῦ διηγῆθηκε ὅλα ὅσα ἔπαθε. Τότες αὐτὸς πῆρε τὸ τουφέκι νὰ τὸ σκοτώσῃ, μόν' ἡ γάτα πάλι τὸν ἐμπόδισε καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „ἄφσε το τώρα, γιατί ἐφάγαμε τόσον καιρὸ μαζὶ ψωμί.“ Καὶ τότες αὐτὸς τὸ ἄφησε. Ὑστερα πῆρε τὴ βούλα καὶ τὴν ἔζιψε, κ' ἔρχεται ὁ Ἀράπης καὶ τοῦ λείι· „τί προστάζεις, ἀφέντη;“ „Τώρα νὰ φέρῃς τὸ σαράγι ποῦ 'ναι στὴ θάλασσα ἐδῶ,“ τοῦ λείι. Ἀμέσως ὁ Ἀράπης τὸ ἔφερε. Τὸ παιδί μπῆκε μέσα, βρίσκει τὸν Ἀράπη, ποῦ κοιμώνταν μὲ τὴ βασ'λοπούλα, καὶ τὸν σκότωσε. Ὑστερα πῆρε τὴ γυναῖκα του, κ' ἔζησαν ὅλη τὴ ζωὴ τους καλά.

3. Ὁ κύρ Λάζαρος κ' οἱ δράκοι.

(Epirus)

Ἦταν ἓνας μπαλωματῆς καὶ τὸν ἔλεγαν Λάζαρο. Καὶ μιὰ μέρα ὁποῦ μπάλωνε, μαζώθηκαν πολλὲς μυῖγες, καὶ τράβησε ἓνα μπάτο καὶ σκότωσε σαράντα μυῖγες. Τότες πῆγε κ' ἔφκειακ' ἓνα σπαθὶ κ' ἔγραψε· „μὲ μιὰ τραβησιὰ σκότωσα σαράντα ψυχές.“ Κι ἀφοῦ τὸ ἔφκειακε τὸ σπαθί, κίνησε καὶ πῆγε στὴ ξενιτειά· καὶ σὰν πῆγε δυὸ μέρες μακρεῖα ἀπὸ τὸν τόπον του, ἡρ' ἓνα πηγάδι κ' ἔπεσε κ' ἐκοιμήθηκε. Ἐκεῖ ἐκάθονταν οἱ δράκοι. Τότες ἤρθεν ἓνας νὰ πάρῃ νερὸ κ' εἶδε τὸ Λάζαρο, ποῦ ἐκοιμώνταν· εἶδε καὶ κείνα ποῦ ἦταν γραμμένα στὸ σπαθὶ του, καὶ πῆγε καὶ εἶπε καὶ τῶν ἄλλων. Οἱ ἄλλοι τοῦ εἶπαν, νὰ τοῦ πῇ νὰ γένουν βλάμηδες. Πῆγεν ὁ δράκος καὶ τὸν ἐφώναζε καὶ τοῦ εἶπε, ἂν ἔχει εὐκαρίστησι νὰ γένουν βλάμηδες. Ὁ Λάζαρος τοῦ εἶπε,

πῶς θέλει, καὶ γίν'καν καὶ κάθονταν ἀντάμα. Καὶ τοῦ εἶπαν οἱ δράκοι νὰ πηγαίνουν μετὰ τὴν ἀράδα γιὰ νερό καθὼς καὶ γιὰ ξύλα. Πῆγαν οἱ δράκοι γιὰ ξύλα καὶ γιὰ νερό. Ἦρθε κ' ἡ ἀράδα τοῦ Λάζαρου νὰ πάνη νὰ φέρῃ νερό. Οἱ δράκοι εἶχαν ἓνα ἀσκή, ὅπου ἔπαιρναν νερό, κ' ἔπαιρνε διακόσιες ὀκάδες νερό. Ὁ Λάζαρος μετὰ μεγάλη δυσκολία πῆγε τὸ ἀσκή ἄδειο στὸ πηγάδι, κ' ἐπειδὴ δὲ μπορούσε νὰ τὸ φέρῃ τὸ νερό, δὲν τὸ ἐγέμ'σε τὸ ἀσκή, μόν' ἔσκαψε ἰσόγυρα τὸ πηγάδι. Οἱ δράκοι, σὰν ἄργησε ὁ Λάζαρος, ἐφοβήθη'καν κ' ἔστειλαν ἓναν νὰ πάῃ νὰ ἰδῇ, τί γίν'κε. Ὁ δράκος πῆγε καὶ τοῦ εἶπε· „τί κάνεις αὐτοῦ, κύρ Λάζαρε;“ „Δὲ μπορῶ,“ τοῦ λέει, „κάθε μέρα νὰ ἔρχωμαι νὰ παίρνω νερό· νὰ φέρω μνιὰ φορὰ ὅλο τὸ πηγάδι, γιὰ νὰ ξεγλυτώσω!“ „Γιὰ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ, κύρ Λάζαρε,“ τοῦ λέει, „μὴ! γιατί ψοφοῦμε ἀπὸ τὴ δίψα, πηγαίνουμε 'μεῖς στὴν ἀράδα σου.“

Τοῦ ἦρθε ἡ ἀράδα τοῦ Λάζαρου νὰ φέρῃ καὶ ξύλα, κ' ἐπειδὴ δὲ μπορούσε νὰ φορτωθῇ ἓνα δέντρο καθὼς οἱ ἄλλοι δράκοι, ἔδενε ὅλα τὰ δέντρα μετὰ πέτσες. Καὶ σὰν ἄργησε ὡς τὸ βράδυ, ἔστειλαν πάλι οἱ δράκοι ἓνα δράκο νὰ ἰδῇ, τί κάνει. „Τί κάνεις αὐτοῦ, κύρ Λάζαρε;“ τοῦ εἶπε. „Θέλω νὰ φέρω ὅλο τὸ ρουμάνι μνιὰ φορὰ γιὰ νὰ ξεγλυτώσω,“ τοῦ λέει. „Μὴ! κύρ Λάζαρε,“ τοῦ λέει, „γιατὶ θὰ ψοφήσουμε ἀπὸ τὸ κρῦο· πηγαίνουμε 'μεῖς στὴν ἀράδα σου.“ Καὶ πῆρε ὁ δράκος τὸ δέντρο καὶ τὸ πῆγε. Ὑστερ' ἀπὸ κάμποσον καιρὸ εἶπαν οἱ δράκοι νὰ τὸν σκοτώσουν, κὶ ἀπεφάσισαν τὸ βράδυ νὰ τὸν χτυπήσουν ὅλοι ἀπὸ μνιὰ τσεκουριά. Ὁ Λάζαρος τὰ ἤκουσ' αὐτὰ καὶ τὸ βράδυ ἔβαλ' ἓνα κούτσουρο καὶ τὸ ἐσκέπασε μετὰ τὴν κάπα του. Τὸ βράδυ ἐχτύπησαν τὸ κούτσουρο ὅλοι ἀπὸ μνιὰ καὶ τὸ ἔκαναν κομμάτια καὶ πάντεχαν, πῶς τὸν ἐσκότωσαν. Ἀφοῦ ἀποκοιμήθη'καν οἱ δράκοι, ὁ Λάζαρος πῆρε τὸ κούτσουρο καὶ τό 'ριξε ὅξω καὶ πλάγιασε, καὶ πρὸς τὰ ξημερώματα ἐβούγγιξε, καὶ τὸν ἤκουσαν οἱ δράκοι καὶ τὸν ρώτησαν καὶ τοῦ εἶπαν· „τί ἔχεις;“ Κὶ αὐτὸς τοὺς εἶπε, ὅτι κάμποσοι ψύλλοι τὸν ἐτσίμπησαν. Οἱ δράκοι πάντεχαν, ὅτι ψύλλους ἐνόμιζε τὶς τσεκουριές, καὶ τὴν ἄλλη μέρα τοῦ εἶπαν, ἂν ἔχῃ παιδιὰ, γυναῖκα, κὶ ἂν θέλῃ, νὰ τοῦ δώσουν ἓνα ταγάρι φλουριά, καὶ νὰ πηγαίῃ στὸ σπίτι του. Ὁ Λάζαρος τοὺς εἶπε, πῶς ἔχει εὐκαρίστησι, καὶ νὰ πάρῃ κ' ἓνα δράκο ἀπὸ αὐτοὺς, νὰ τοῦ τὰ φέρῃ τὰ φλουριά στὸ σπίτι του. Πῆρε τὸ δράκο φορτωμένο τὸ φλουριὶ καὶ πῆγε στὸ σπίτι του. Στὸ δρόμο ὅπου πῆγαινε, τοῦ εἶπε τοῦ δράκου· „στάσου, νὰ πηγαίνω νὰ δέσω τὰ παιδιὰ μου, νὰ μὴ σὲ φάν!“ Πῆγε κ' ἔδεσε τὰ παι-

διά του μὲ κάτι σκοινιὰ παλιὰ καὶ τοὺς εἶπε· „ὄντας ἰδῆτε τὸ δράκο, νὰ φωνάζετε· κρέας ἀπὸ δράκο.“ Κι ὄντας ἐπλησίασ' ὁ δράκος, ἐφώνησαν τὰ παιδιὰ· „κρειάτο ἀπὸ δράκο!“ Ὁ δράκος μὲ μεγάλη τρομάρα ἄφ'κε τὰ φλουριὰ κ' ἔφυγε. Στὸ δρόμο ὅπου πήγαινε ὁ δράκος, ἦρε μνιὰ ἀλωποῦ, καὶ τὸν ρώτησε, γιατί εἶναι τρομαρισμένος τόσο. Κι αὐτὸς τσ' εἶπε, πῶς ὅσο γλύτωσε, θὰ τὸν ἔτρωγαν τὰ παιδιὰ τοῦ κύρ Λάζαρου. „Ἀπ' τὰ παιδιὰ τοῦ κύρ Λάζαρου ἐστιάχηκες;“ τοῦ εἶπε· „αὐτὸς εἶχε δυὸ κότες καὶ τὴ μνιὰ τοῦ τὴν ἔφαγα ἐψές, καὶ τὴν ἄλλη θὰ πάνω νὰ τοῦ τὴν φάω τώρα· κι ἂν δὲν πιστεύης, ἔλα κοντά μου νὰ ἰδῆς· δέσου ἀπ' τὴν οὐρά μου.“ Ἐδέθ'κ' ὁ δράκος ἀπ' τὴν οὐρὰ τῆς ἀλωποῦς καὶ πῆγε νὰ ἰδῇ. Ὀντας ἐπλησίασαν στὸ σπίτι τοῦ Λάζαρου, ὁ Λάζαρος ἐφύλαε μὲ τὸ ντουφέκι, γιατί ἐστιάζονταν ἀπ' τοὺς δράκους. Σὰν εἶδε τὴν ἀλωποῦ, ὅπου ἔρχονταν μαζὶ μὲ τὸ δράκο, τσ' εἶπε· „δὲ σοῦ εἶπα νὰ φέρης μόνον αὐτὸν τὸ δράκο, μούν' νὰ τοὺς φέρης ὅλους.“ Αὐτὸ ἀκούοντας ὁ δράκος ἔγινε ἄφαντος· κι ἀπὸ τὴ μεγάλη τὴ βία, ὅπου ἔπαιρνε τὴν ἀλωποῦ, ἐψόφησε. Κι ἀφοῦ ἐλευτερώθ'κε ἀπὸ τοὺς δράκους ὁ κύρ Λάζαρος, ἐφκείασε τὸ σπίτι του λαμπρὸ κ' ἔζησε καλά.

4. Ὁ φτωχὸς καὶ ὁ πλούσιος.

(Naxos)

Ἦταν ἓνας φτωχὸς μὲ πολλὰ παιδιὰ κ' ἠδούλευγαν ὅλοι μὲ τὴ γυναῖκα του ὅλη μέρα· πᾶσα βράδυ ποῦ ἔτανε κουρασμένοι, ἤθελα νὰ φάνε τὸ ψωμάκι τῶνε ἥσυχα κι ἀνεπαμένα· ἀπέκειο νὰ πιάσ' ὁ πατέρας νὰ παίξῃ τὸ λυράκι του νὰ χορεύουνε τὰ παιδιὰν του καὶ νὰ περνοῦνε μιὰ ζωὴ ἀγγελικὴ. Δίπλα ἠκάθονταν ἓνας πλούσιος, καὶ σὰν ἤκουενη κάθε βράδυ τὰ γέλοια καὶ τσι χαρὲς τοῦ φτωχοῦ, ἐπαραξενεύουνταν· „πῶς ἐγὼ μαθὲς νὰ μὴν εἶμαι τόσο φκαριστημένος κι ἀνεπαμένος σὰν εὐτός; ὅλη μέρ' ἀξίνη καὶ τὸ βράδυ Ζεύκι,“ λέει, „νὰ τῶνε δώκω θέλω γρόσα νὰ ἴδω, ἴντα θὰ τὰ κάμουνε.“ Πάει, βρίσκει τὸ φτωχό, λέει· „ἐπειδὴ σὲ ξέρω τίμιο ἄθρωπο, νὰ σοῦ δίνω χίλια γρόσα, ν' ἀνοίξης πρᾶμάτια ὅτι θές, κι ἂν καζαντίσης, μοῦ τὰ δίνεις, εἰδεμὴς σοῦ τὰ χαρίζω.“ Ὅλη μέρα πιά σὰν τὰ ἔπηρεν ὁ φτωχός, ἠσυλλοοῦνταν, ἴντα νὰ κάμῃ τόσα γρόσα· τὰ ἔφερνε ἀπὸ ἴδιον, τὰ ἔφερνε ἀπὸ ἑκεῖ· „ν' ἀνοίξω πρᾶματευτάδικο, νὰ τὰ βάλλω στὸν τόκο, νὰ πάρω ἀμπελοχώραφα.“ Ἐρχεται τὸ βράδυ μὴδὲ λυράκι πιά νὰ πιάσῃ· μιλιὰ τσιχ νὰ κάνανε τὰ παιδιὰν του, νὰ γελάσουνε, τὰ μάλωνε· ὅλη νύχτα δὲν ἠβούλωσενε μάτι στὴ συλλοή· τὴν ἄλλη μέρα μὴδὲ

σὲ μεροκάματο νὰ πάη μὴδὲ πούβετις ἔξω μοῦ στὴ συλλοή· τὸν ἀρώταν ἡ ὕναϊκαν τοῦ ἰντά 'χει; νὰ τότε κάμη νὰ γελάσῃ, εὐτὸς τὴν ἐμάλωνε νὰ τὸν ἀφήκῃ ἥσυχο· ἀφηκράται ὁ πλούσιος, περνᾷ μιὰν ἀγραδυιὰ, περνᾷ ἄλλη, περνοῦνε τρεῖς μὴδὲ λυράκι πιά ἤκουε νὴ μὴδὲ ἔλοια μὴδὲ χορὸ τῶν παιδιῶ· μιὰν ταχυτερνὴ βλέπει τὸ φτωχὸ κ' ἔρχεται — „νά, χριστιανέ, τὰ γρόσα σου καὶ μὴδ' αὐτὰ θέλω μὴδὲ τὴ σκοτούραν τῶνε.“ Ἀποστότε πάλι πάει χαρούμενος στὸ σπίτιν τοῦ ὁ φτωχός, ἡπαιζενε τὸ λυράκι, ἤχο-ρεύγανε τὰ παιδιὰν τοῦ σὰν καὶ πρῶτα καὶ ταχυτέρου στὴ δου-λειάν του.

5. Οἱ φίλοι.

(Ancient Syra)

Μνιὰ φορὰ ἦτανε δυὸ παλληκάρια, μὰ ἦτανε πολλὰ φίλοι, ποῦ ὁ ἓνας τὸν ἄλλο δὲν ἤξεχώριζε, μόνου τὸ καιρὸ ποῦ ἤθελε νὰ κοιμηθοῦ. Μὰ ἦρχε καιρός, ποῦ ὁ ἓνας ἡπαντρεύτηκε, κι ἀπὸ τότες ἄρχεψε τὴ Ζούλια κ' ἠντάμωνε τὸ φίλον τοῦ καὶ δὲν τοῦ 'λεγε παρὰ μνιὰ „καλὴ μέρα,“ γιὰ νὰ μὴν τύχῃ καὶ τότε πάρῃ στὸ σπίτιν τοῦ καὶ τοῦ ξελογιάσῃ τὴ γυναῖκαν τοῦ. Ἰντά 'καμε λοιπὸν εὐτός; Πιάνει καὶ χτίζ' ἓνα σπίτι μὲ τρεῖς πατωσιές καὶ βάζει τὴ νενέν τοῦ στὴν κάτω πατωσιά, τὴν πεθεριάν τοῦ στὴ δεύτερη καὶ τὴ γυναῖκαν τοῦ στὴν ἀπάνω, κ' ἡπρόσταζε τὴ νενέν τοῦ, μὴν τύχῃ καὶ πάη ἀσερνικὸς κάτης κι ἀνοίξῃ κ' ἔμπῃ μέσα. Τί τοῦ καταφέρνει λοιπὸν ὁ φίλος τοῦ; Πάει κι ἀλλάζει τὴ φορεσιάν τοῦ καὶ ντύνεται σὰ λόρδος, καὶ σὰν ἤξερε, πῶς ἐκεινῆς ὁ ἀντρας ἦτανε στὴ δουλειά, πάει καὶ χτυπᾷ στὸ σπίτι εὐτό· καὶ βγαίνει ἡ νενὲ τοῦ φίλου τοῦ. „Ἐ, ὦρα καλὴ, κερά.“ „Καλῶς τὸ παλληκάρι.“ Τὸν ἀρωτᾷ λοιπόν· „τί θέλεις ἐδῶ;“ „Ἐγώ,“ λέει, „κερά, εἴμ' ἓνας λόρδος· τὸ σπίτι αὐτὸ μ' ἀρέσκει πολλὰ, καὶ θὰ μοῦ κάμῃς τὴ χάρι ν' ἀφήκῃς νὰ ἔμπῃ μέσα νὰ πάρῃ τὸ σκέδιο.“ „Ὁ Θεὸς φυλάξῃ, παιδάκι μου, δὲν ἔχω τὴν ἄδεια ἀπὸ τὸ γιό μου ν' ἀφήσω μέσα καένα.“ „Σοῦ δίνω ἑκατὸ γρόσια, κι ἄφησέ με νὰ ἔμπῃ.“ Σὰν ἤκουσεν εὐτὴ ἡ κακομοίρα τὰ ἑκατὸ γρόσια, τὰ πῆρε καὶ τοῦ 'πεν· „ἔμπας, μὰ γλήγορα νὰ φύῃς, νὰ μὴ 'ριβάρῃ ὁ γιός μου.“ Λοιπόν, εἶχε δὲν εἶχε, εὐτὸς ἀνεβαίνει καὶ στὴ δεύτερην πατωσιά, τότε γλέπει ἡ πεθεριά· λέει τοῦ· „τί θές ἐδῶ;“ Λέει· „ἦρχα νὰ σκεδιάσω τὸ σπίτι.“ Εὐτὴ ἐγύρεψε νὰ τοῦ κουντραστάρῃ, καὶ δὲν τὸν ἄφηνε νὰ μπῇ μέσα. Βγάνει καὶ τῆς δίνει ἄλλα 'κατὸ γρόσια· ἡστοχάστηκε εὐτὴ νὰ τὰ πάρῃ, κι ἀφοῦ τὸν ἄφηκε ἡ μάννα τοῦ, ἰντά 'φταιε κείνη; Νὰ τὰ

κοντολοοῦμε, ἀνεβαίνει καὶ στὴν ἀπάνω πατωσιά. Σὰν τὸν ἔδιε ἡ κοπέλα, ἡτρόμαξε καὶ τὸν ἀρώτηξε, τί ἤθελε· „τὸ σκέδιος θὰ πάρω τοῦ σπιτιοῦ.“ Τί ἤθελε νὰ κάμη; Τὸν ἄφηκε κ' ἡπῆρε τὸ σκέδιος· σὰν τὸ πῆρε, κατεβαίνει στὴ δεύτερην πατωσιά καὶ κάθεται. Τοῦ λέει ἡ πεθεριά· „φεύγας γλήγορα, μὴν ἔρχῃ ὁ γαμπρός μου.“ Λέει· „δὲ φεύγω, ἃ δὲ μοῦ δώκης τὰ 'κατὸ γρόσια!“ Ἰντὰ 'θελε νὰ κάμη; ἡφοβούντανε μὴν ἔρχῃ ὁ γαμπρός της, τοῦ δίνει τὰ 'κατὸ γρόσια, καὶ σὰν τὰ πῆρε, κατεβαίνει στὴν κάτω πατωσιά, καὶ μὲ τὸν ὁμοιο μῶδος παίρνει κι ἀπὸ 'κεῖ τ' ἄλλα ἑκατὸ γρόσια καὶ φεύγει καὶ πάει καὶ σταματᾷ σ' ἓνα μέρος, ἀπ' ὅπου ἤξερε πῶς ἤθελε νὰ περάσῃ ὁ φίλος του, κι ἀκαρτέρει. Ὁ φίλος του ἡπέρασε ἀπὸ 'μπρός του, τὸν ἔδιε καὶ τοῦ λέει· „καλὴ μέρα!“ „Τί εἶπες; Καλὴ μέρα; Καὶ δὲν ἤκουσες τὸν ὀρισμό, ποῦ 'βγαλεν ὁ βασιλὲς, νὰ μὴ λένε 'καλὴ μέρα,' μόνου 'καλὴ μέρα, κ' ἡμαθὰ το'“ „Καλὴ σου μέρα κ' ἡμαθὰ το!“ Καὶ φεύγει καὶ πάει στὸ σπίτιν του· λέει τῆς νενὲς του· „καλὴ μέρα κ' ἡμαθὰ το.“ Εὐτὴ δὲν ἡμίλησε, ἀνεβαίνει στὴ δεύτερην πατωσιά, βρίσκει τὴν πεθεριάν του, λέει· „καλὴ μέρα, πεθεριά, κ' ἡμαθὰ το.“ „Καὶ σὰν τό 'μαθες,“ λέει, „ἡ μάννα σου τὰ φταίει, γιατί τοῦ 'νοῖξε κ' ἡμπε μέσα!“ Τρέχει λοιπὸν εὐτὺς κάτω στῆς μάννας του, λέει· „ποιοῦ ἡνοιξες, κ' ἡμπε μέσα;“ „Ἦτανε, παιδάκι μου, ἓνας λόρδος, κ' ἤθελε νὰ πάρῃ σκέδιος ἀπὸ τὸ σπίτι σου.“ Τρέχει ἀπάνω, βρίσκει τὴ γυναῖκαν του, τὴν ἀρωτᾷ. Λέει· „τί νὰ σοῦ 'πῶ; ὁ φίλος σου ἦτανε πικαριῖμένος, πῶς δὲν τοῦ μιλεῖς, καὶ δὲν ἤξερε, μὲ τί τρόπο νὰ σὲ διαοντρέψῃ.“ Τότες πιά ἤκαμε τὴν ἀπόφασιν, πῶς, ὅσο κι ἂν ἔχη κανεὶς σφαλιχτὴ τὴ γυναῖκαν του, εἶναι μπόσικα· καὶ τσ' ἔδωκε τὴν ἐλευτεριά, καὶ σὰν ἡντάμωνε τὸ φίλον του, ἦτανε πιὸ καλὰ παρὰ πρῶτα.

6. Πῶς ἐφτειάστη ὁ λαγὸς καὶ τὸ λαγωνικόν.

(Legend from Φελλόη)

Ὁ Χριστὸς καὶ ὁ διάβολος ἦσαν μαζί. Μιὰ ἡμέρα λέγει ὁ διάβολος εἰς τὸ Χριστό· „ὅτι ἐφτειασα ἓνα πρᾶμα ὅπου δὲν τὸ πιάνει τίποτε.“ — „Γιὰ νὰ ἰδῶ“, τοῦ λέγει ὁ Χριστὸς, „τί ἐφτειασες.“ Τότες ὁ διάβολος ἀπολάει ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τὴν καπότα τοῦ τὸ λαγόν, ὁ ὁποῖος ἔτρεχε πολὺ. Τὴν ἄλλην ἡμέρα ὁ Χριστὸς τοῦ λέει τοῦ διαβόλου· „γιὰ ἀπόλυσε ἐκείνο τὸ πρᾶμα ὅπου ἐφτειασες.“ Καὶ ὁ διάβολος ἅμα τὸ ἀπόλυσε, ἀπολάει καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς τὸ λαγωνικόν καὶ τὸν ἔπιασε.

Ὁ διάβολος ἐλυπήθη, διότι ὁ Χριστὸς ἔφτειασε καλύτερο πρᾶμα ἀπὸ ἐκείνον καὶ ἐμάζωξε ὅλους τοὺς λαγούς καὶ τοὺς βάνει κάθε νύχτα καὶ ὀργώνουν τὰ χωράφια του, καὶ ὅσοι δὲν πίνουν, ἐκείνους τοὺς ἀφήνει καὶ τοὺς πιάνουν τὰ λαγωνικά.

7. Ἡ Λαμπηδόνα.

(Legend from Patras)

Στὴν Πελοπόννησον ἀπάνου στὸν Ὠλενον ἐφύτρωνε κάθε χρόνο κατὰ ὠρισμένην ὥρα καὶ μέρα στὲς δώδεκα τῆς νύχτας ἓνα λούλουδο, ὅπου ὅποιος τό 'βρισκε καὶ τὴ ρίζα του τὴν ἔλυωνε καὶ ἔρυνε ἀπ' αὐτὸ τὸ νερὸ μέσα σὲ χάλκωμα λυωμένο, ἐμποροῦσε νὰ τὸ κάμη μάλαμα. Λοιπὸν ἓνας Βενετζάνος καπετάνιος, ὅπου εἶχε 'βρεῖ στὰ κατάστιχα τοῦ πατέρα του, πῶς σ' αὐτὸ τὸ μέρος ἐφύτρωνε τὸ φυτὸ ἐκεῖνο, ἔφυγε ἀπὸ τὴν πατρίδα του μὲ καμπόσους δικούς του γιὰ νὰ 'ρθῃ νὰν τό 'βρῃ. Ἀμα λοιπὸν ἔφτασε, ἐπῆρε τὸ δρόμο κατὰ ποῦ τοῦ 'δειχνε τὸ βιβλίον, καὶ ὕστερα ἀπὸ πολλὰ γυρέματα τό 'βρηκε τὸ μέρος. Ἐσταμάτησε ἐκεῖ κοντὰ κ' ἐπερίμενε μὲ προσοχή· ἅμα ἦρθε ἡ ὥρα ἡ ὠρισμένη, ἔλαμψε ἡ λαμπηδόνα καὶ ἀμέσως ἔσβησε. Ἀλλ' ἐκείνος ἂν καὶ τὸ γύρεψε μὲ οὔλα τὰ μέσα, δὲν ἐμπόρεσε νὰ εὔρῃ τὶς ρίζες του. Τὸν ἄλλο χρόνο ἦρθε πάλι καὶ ἐπλησίασε τόσο κοντὰ του, ὅπου ἅμα ἔλαμψε ἦτανε μακριὰ ἓνα πάσσο. Ἀμέσως λοιπὸν ἐσημάδεψε τὸν τόπο, τὸ γύρεψε, ἔσκαψε καὶ τό 'βρε. Σύμφωνα μὲ τὸ βιβλίον ἔφκειασε τὶς ρίζες καὶ τὶς ἔλυωσε καὶ ἀπὸ κείνο ἔρυνε στὰ χαλκώματα καὶ τὰ 'κανε μάλαμα καὶ χρήματα. Γι' αὐτὸ ἐμπόρεσε κ' ἔφκειασε τόσα κάστρα τοῦ Μοριά.

8. Ὁ σωρὸς τοῦ Μαραθῶνα.

(Attica)

Στὸν κάμπο τοῦ Μαραθῶνα κατοικοῦσε τὸν παλαιὸ καιρὸ πολὺς λαός, καὶ τὸν ἐκυβερνοῦσαν τρία πριγκηπόπουλα, καὶ τὰ τρία ἀδέρφια γκαρδιακά. Ἦρθε ὥρα κακὴ καὶ τὸ ἓνα πριγκηπόπουλο ἀρρώστησε βαρεῖα. Οἱ γιατροὶ τίποτε δὲν ἐμπόρεσαν νὰ τοῦ κάμουν, ἐπέθανε καὶ τὸ ἔθαψαν ἐκεῖ ἀνάμεσα στὸν κάμπο, καὶ οἱ κάτοικοι ὅλοι τοῦ κάμπου ἀπ' ἄκρῃ σ' ἄκρῃ ἐσηκώθησαν θλιμμένοι, ἐπῆραν ἀπὸ μιὰ ποδιὰ χῶμα κ' ἐπῆγαν καὶ τὴν ἔρριξαν ἀπάνω στὸν τάφο του. Καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ὁ τάφος τοῦ πριγκηπόπουλου ἔγινε σωρὸς ψηλός.

9. Οἱ Μυλόρδοι.

(Delphi)

Οἱ Μυλόρδοι δὲν εἶναι χριστιανοί, γιατί κανεῖς δὲν τοὺς εἶδε ποτὲς νὰ κάνουν τὸ σταυρό τους. Ἡ γενιά τους εἶναι ἀπὸ τοὺς παλαιοὺς εἰδωλολάτρες Ἀδελφιῶτες, ποῦ φύλαγαν τὸ βίό τους εἰς ἓνα κάστρο καὶ τὸ ἔλεγαν Ἀδελφούς, ἀπὸ τοὺς δύο ἀδελφούς τὰ βασιλόπουλα ποῦ τό ᾗχτισαν. Ὅταν ἡ Παναγία καὶ ὁ Χριστὸς ἦρθαν σ' αὐτοὺς τοὺς τόπους καὶ ὅλοι οἱ ἄνθρωποι ὁλόγυρα γινήκαν χριστιανοί, οἱ Ἀδελφιῶτες ἐσκέφτηκαν, πῶς ἦταν καλύτερα γι' αὐτοὺς νὰ φύγουν· κ' ἔφυγα στὴ Φραγκιά καὶ πῆραν καὶ ὅλα τὰ πλούτη τους μαζί. Ἀπ' αὐτοὺς εἶναι οἱ Μυλόρδοι, καὶ ἔρχονται τῶρα ἐδῶ καὶ προσκυνοῦν αὐτὰ τὰ λιθάρια.

10. Οἱ κόρες τοῦ κάστρου¹⁾.

(Athens)

Ὅταν ὁ Μυλόρδος ἐπῆρε τὴ μιὰ ἀπὸ τὶς ἑξι κόρες τοῦ Κάστρου, ἄφησε παραγγελία στοὺς Τούρκους νὰ τοῦ κουβαλήσουν καὶ τὶς ἄλλες τὴ νύχτα. Ἀλλὰ ἔκει ποῦ πήγαιναν νὰ τὶς βγάλουν, τὶς ἀκοῦν νὰ σκούζουν λυπητερὰ καὶ νὰ φωνάζουν τὴν ἀδερφή τους. Οἱ Τούρκοι τρομασμένοι ἔφυγαν, καὶ μὲ κανένα λόγο δὲν ἤθελαν νὰ δοκιμάσουν νὰ τὶς βγάλουν. Καὶ ἄλλοι πολλοὶ κάτω ἀπὸ τὸ Κάστρο τὶς ἄκουγαν τὶς μαρμαρένιες κόρες νὰ κλαῖν τὴ νύχτα γιὰ τὴν ἀδερφή τους ποῦ τοὺς τὴν πῆραν.

¹⁾ The reference is to the Caryatides, one of which Lord Elgin took to England.

II. ARTISTIC LITERATURE.

a. Poetry.

1. Πολεμιστήριον.

(Ρήγας Φεραίος, of Βελεστίνος in Thessaly, 1754-1798)

Ὡς πότε παλληκάρια νὰ ζῶμεν στὰ στενά,
Μονάχοι, σὰν λιοντάρια στὲς ράχες, στὰ βουνά;
Σπηλιὲς νὰ κατοικοῦμεν, νὰ βλέπωμεν κλαδιά,
Νὰ φεύγωμ' ἀπ' τὸν κόσμον γιὰ τὴν πικρὴ σκλαβιά;
Νὰ χάνωμεν ἀδέλφια, πατρίδα καὶ γονεῖς,
Τοὺς φίλους, τὰ παιδιά μας κι ὅλους τοὺς συγγενεῖς;
Καλύτερα μιᾶς ὥρας ἐλεύθερη ζωῇ,
Παρὰ σαράντα χρόνων σκλαβιὰ καὶ φυλακή.
Τί σ' ὠφελεῖ κι ἂν Ζήσης καὶ εἶσαι στὴ σκλαβιά;
Στοχάσου πῶς σὲ ψένουν κάθ' ὥρα στὴ φωτιά.
Αὐθέντης, δραγουμάνος, βεζίρης ἂν σταθῇς,
Ὁ τύραννος σὲ κάμνει ἀδίκως νὰ χαθῇς.
Δουλεύεις ὅλ' ἡμέρα εἰς ὅτι κι ἂν σοῦ 'πῇ,
Κι αὐτὸς πασχίζει πάλιν, τὸ αἷμα νὰ σοῦ πιῇ.
Ἄνδρεῖοι καπετάνοι, παπάδες, λαϊκοὶ
Σκοτώθηκαν κι ἀγάδες ἀπ' ἄδικο σπαθί.
Κι ἀμέτρητ' ἄλλοι τόσοι καὶ Τούρκοι καὶ Γραικοὶ
Ζωὴν καὶ πλοῦτη χάνουν χωρὶς καμιὰ ἀφορμή.
Ὁ Σοῦτσος, ὁ Μουρούζης, Πετράκης, Σκαναβῆς,
Γκίκας καὶ Μαυρογένης καθρέπτῃς εἶν' νὰ ἰδῇς.
Σὰς κράζει ἡ πατρίς σας, σὰς θέλει, σὰς πονεῖ,
Ζητεῖ τὴν συνδρομὴν σας μὲ μητρικὴν φωνή.
Ἡ Ρούμελη σὰς κράζει μ' ἀγκάλας ἀνοικτάς,
Σὰς δίδει πλοῦτον, τόπον, ἀξίας καὶ τιμάς.
Ἐλάτε μ' ἓνα ζῆλον σ' ἐτοῦτον τὸν καιρόν,
Νὰ κάμωμεν τὸν ὄρκον ἐπάνω στὸν Σταυρόν,

Συμβούλους προκομμένους μὲ πατριωτισμὸν
 Νὰ βάλωμεν, εἰς ὅλα νὰ δίδουν ὀρισμὸν.
 Ὁ νόμος νὰ ᾿ναι πρῶτος καὶ μόνος ὁδηγός,
 Καὶ τῆς πατρίδος ἕνας νὰ γένῃ ἀρχηγός.
 Ὅτι κ' ἡ ἀναρχία ὁμοιάζει τὴν σκλαβιά,
 Νὰ ζῶμεν ὡς θηρία εἶν' πλὺ σκληρὴ φωτιά·
 Καὶ τότε μὲ τὰ χέρια ψηλὰ στὸν οὐρανὸν
 Ἄς 'ποῦμ' ἀπ' τὴν καρδιά μας ἐτοῦτα στὸν Θεόν·
 „ὦ βασιλεῦ τοῦ κόσμου! ὀρκίζομαι εἰς Σέ,
 „Στὴν γνῶμην τῶν τυράννων νὰ μὴν ἐλθῶ ποτέ,
 „Μήτε νὰ τὸν δουλεύσω, μήτε νὰ πλανηθῶ,
 „Εἰς τὰ ταξίματά του νὰ μὴ παραδοθῶ.
 „Ἐνόσῳ ζῶ στὸν κόσμον, ὁ μόνος μου σκοπός,
 „Γιὰ νὰ τὸν ἀφανίσω νὰ εἶναι σταθερός.
 „Πιστὸς εἰς τὴν πατρίδα συντρίβω τὸ ζυγὸν
 „Κι ἀχώριστος θὰ εἶμαι ἀπὸ τὸν ἀρχηγόν.
 „Κι ἂν παραβῶ τὸν ὄρκον, ν' ἀστράψ' ὁ οὐρανός
 „Καὶ νὰ μὲ κατακάψῃ, νὰ γένῃ ὡσὰν καπνός.“

2. Γέρος καὶ Θάνατος.

(Ἰωάννης Βηλαρᾶς, of Joannina in Epirus, 1771–1823)

Ἐνας γέρος σὲ φτώχειας ἀνάγκη
 Ἄλλον τρόπο νὰ Ζήσῃ δὲν εἶχε,
 Χώρια ξύλα νὰ κόφτῃ στὸν λόγγο,
 Μετὰ βιάς τὸ ψωμί του νὰ βγάζῃ.

Μιὰν ἡμέρα βαρεῖα φορτωμένος,
 Περπατῶντας σ' ὀρθὸ μονοπάτι,
 Ὅχ τὸν κόπο καὶ κᾶμα τοῦ ἡλίου
 Τὴν ἀνάσα νὰ πάρῃ δὲ φτάνει.

Σ' ἕναν ὄχτο τ' ἀνάσκελα πέφτει·
 Καὶ στὸ μέγα πολὺ κούρασμά του
 Τὴ Ζωὴ του μισῶντας βαρεῖται
 Καὶ τὸ Χάρο μὲ πόθο του κράζει.

Νὰ ὁ Χάρος ὁμπρὸς του πετειέται
 Τὸ δρεπάνι κρατῶντας στὸ χέρι,
 Μ' ἄγριαν ὄψι καὶ σχῆμα τρομάρας,
 „Γιὰ με, γέρο,“ τοῦ λέγει, „τί θέλεις;“

„Αχ!“ ὁ γέρος εὐτὺς ἀποκρίθη,
 „Τὸ Ζαλίκι μου αὐτὸ δὲν μποροῦσα
 Νὰ σηκώσω· σὲ φώναξα ὁ δόλιος,
 Νὰ μοῦ δώκης ὀλίγη βοήθεια.“

3. Φιλάργυρος.

(By the same)

Ὁ καημένος Χρυσολάτρης
 Ξάπλα κείμεται, βογγάει,
 Μὲ τὸ Χάρο πολεμάει·

Ἐλαιμάργησεν ὁ δόλιος,
 Τί γιομάτισε σὲ σπίτι
 Κάποιου πλούσιου συμπολίτη.

Τοῦ ἐπρόβαλαν καμπόσοι
 Μὲ καρδιάς κι ἀγάπης Ζέσι
 Τὸ γιατρὸ νὰ προσκαλέσῃ.

Τώρα αὐτὸς καὶ τὴν ἀρρώστια
 Καὶ τὸν κίνδυνο λογιάζει,
 Μόν' τὰ ἔξοδα τρομάζει!

Ἕνας φίλος του ἀστεῖος,
 Μὲ σκοπὸ νὰ χωρατέψῃ,
 Τοῦ εἶπε, μήπως ἐξοδέψῃ

Πλιὸ παράνω στὴ θανή του,
 Ἄν ἀπόμνησκεν ἀκόμα
 Ἔτσι ἀνήμερος στὸ σιρῶμα.

Τότε πλιὸ ἐκαταζαλίστη·
 Παντοχὴ καὶ θάρρος χάνει
 Καὶ φωνάζει· θὰ πεθάνῃ!

Καὶ οἱ πόνοι του ἀβγαταίνουν,
 Καὶ γιατροῦ ζητάει τὴ χάρι,
 Μὴ ὁ θάνατος τὸν πάρῃ·

Ἐξανάλαβε ὡς τόσο
 Μὲ ὀλίγα τὴν ὑγεία του.
 Μόν' γι' αὐτὴ τὴ συμφορὰ του

Ἔκαμε ὄρκον, ὅσο Ζήση,
 Νὰ δειπνᾷ μόν' τὸ βράδυ
 Μὲ νερὸ καὶ παξιμάδι.

4. Οἱ Χάρες καὶ ὁ Ἔρωτας.

Ἀθανάσιος Χριστόπουλος, of Castoria in Macedonia, 1772-1847)

Οἱ Χάρες μὲ τὸν Ἔρωτα
 Ἐπῆγαν νὰ διαλέξουν
 Στοὺς κήπους τριαντάφυλλα,
 Κορώνες νὰ τὰ πλέξουν.
 Κι ὁ Ἔρωτας χαρούμενος
 Ἐδῶ κ' ἐκεῖ πετοῦσε
 Καὶ μόνος του τὰ κλάδευε
 Καὶ τὲς ὑπηρετοῦσε.
 Κλαδεύοντας ἀπρόσεχτα,
 Ὡσὰν λωλὸ παιδάκι,
 Τὸν κέντρωσε τὸ δάχτυλο
 Πικρὰ ἔν' ἀγκαθάκι.
 Γετᾶει τὰ τριαντάφυλλα,
 Τὸ κλαδευτήρι ρίχνει,
 Καὶ κλαίοντας στὲς Χάρες του
 Τὸ δάχτυλό του δείχνει·
 „ὦχ! ὦχ!“ τὲς λέγει, „γίνεται
 Ἐν' ἀγκαθάκι μόνον
 Νὰ προξενήσῃ, Χάρες μου,
 Μεγάλον τόσον πόνον;“
 „Δὲν εἶν’“, τοῦ λέν, „παράξενο,
 Δὲν εἶν’· γιατί κ' ἐκείνη
 Ἦ τόση σαϊτίτσα σου
 Μεγάλον πόνον δίνει.“

5. Ὁ λόγιος.

(By the same)

Τί τοῦ κάκου κοπιάζεις
 Καὶ ἀνόητα σπουδάζεις,
 Γιὰ νὰ μάθῃς τεχνικὴ,
 Τ' εἶναι τ' ἄλφα καὶ τὸ βῆτα
 Καὶ τὰ γάμμα, δέλτα, ζῆτα,
 Καὶ τὰ ἄλλα τὰ κακά;

Ἐρωτῶ σε, τί κερδαίνεις,
 Ἄν γραμματισμένος γένης,
 Ἄν φιλόσοφος βαθύς;
 Τάχα δὲν καταλαμβάνεις,
 Ὅτι πάλε θὰ πεθάνης
 Σὰν ὁ πρῶτος ἀμαθής;
 Ἄφσε τούτη σου τὴ τρέλλα
 Καὶ κολλήσου στὴν βαρέλλα,
 Ποῦ σὲ κράζει μὲ χαρά·
 Νὰ σὲ μάθῃ, γιὰ νὰ γίνῃς
 Σπουδαιότερος νὰ πίνῃς
 Ἐνα μέτρον στὴν φορά.
 Τοῦτο βλέπε νὰ σπουδάξῃς,
 Τοῦτο πάσχιζε νὰ πράξῃς,
 Κι ὅχι τ' ἄλλα τὰ τρελλά,
 Θέματ' ἄρρητα γραμμένα,
 Καὶ νερὰ κοπανισμένα,
 Καὶ δασκάλου λά, λά, λά.

6. Ἡ Ψυχούλα.

(Διονύσιος Σολωμός, of Zante, 1798-1857)

Ὡσὰν γλυκόπνοο
 Δροσάτ' ἀεράκι
 Μέσα σὲ ἀνθότοπο
 Ἴκειο τὸ παιδάκι
 Τὴν ὕστερη ἔβγαλε
 Ἀναπνοή.

Καὶ ἡ ψυχούλα του
 Εἰς τὸν ἀέρα
 Γλήγορα ἀνέβαινε
 Πρὸς τὸν αἰθέρα,
 Σὰν λιανοτρέμουλη
 Σπίθα μικρή.

Ὅλα τὴν ἔκραζαν,
 Ὅλα τ' ἀστέρια,
 Κ' ἐκείνη ἐξάπλωνε
 Δειλὴ τὰ χέρια,
 Γιατί δὲν ἤξευρε,
 Σὲ ποῖο νὰ μπῇ.

Ἄλλὰ νά, τοῦ ὄωσε
 Ἕνα ἀγγελάκι
 Τὸ φιλὶ ἀθάνατο
 Στὸ μαγουλάκι,
 Ποῦ ἔξαφνα ἔλαμψε
 Σὰν τὴν αὐγή.

7. Ἡ φαρμακωμένη.
 (By the same)

Τὰ τραγούδια μοῦ τά 'λεγες ὅλα.
 Τοῦτο μόνον δὲν θέλει τὸ 'πῆς,
 Τοῦτο μόνον δὲν θέλει τ' ἀκούσης,
 Ἄχ! τὴν πλάκα τοῦ τάφου κρατεῖς!

ὦ παρθένα, ἂν ἠμπόρειαν οἱ κλάψες
 Πεθαμμένου νὰ δώσουν ζωή,
 Τόσες ἔκαμα κλάψες γιὰ σένα,
 Ποῦ θέλ' ἔχῃς τὴν πρώτη πνοή.

Συφορά! σὲ θυμοῦμ' ἐκαθόσουν
 Στὸ πλευρό μου μὲ πρόσωπο ἀχνό·
 „Τί ἔχεις;“ σοῦ 'πα, καὶ σὺ μ' ἀποκρίθης·
 „Θὰ πεθάνω, φαρμάκι θὰ πιῶ.“

Μὲ σκληρότατο χέρι τὸ πῆρες,
 ὦραία κόρη, κι αὐτὸ τὸ κορμί,
 Ποῦ τοῦ ἔπρεπε φόρεμα γάμου,
 Πικρὸ σάβανο τώρα φορεῖ.

Τὸ κορμί σου ἐκεῖ μέσα στὸν τάφο
 Τὸ στολίζει σεμνὴ παρθενιά·
 Τοῦ κακοῦ σ' ἀδικοῦσεν ὁ κόσμος,
 Καὶ σοῦ φώναζε λόγια κακά.

Τέτοια λόγια ἂν ἠμπόρειες ν' ἀκούσης,
 Ὅχ τὸ στόμα σου τ' ἤθελε βγῆ;
 „Τὸ φαρμάκι, ποῦ πῆρα, καὶ οἱ πόνοι
 Δὲν ἐστάθηκαν τόσο σκληροί.“

Κόσμε ψεύτη! τὲς κόρες τὲς μαύρες
 Κατατρέχεις ὅσο εἶν' ὡντανές,
 Σκληρὲ κόσμε, καὶ δὲν τοὺς λυπᾶσαι
 Τὴν τιμὴν, ὅταν εἶναι νεκρές.

Σώπα, σώπα! θυμήσου πῶς ἔχεις
 Θυγατέρα, γυναῖκα, ἀδελφή·
 Σώπα, ἡ μαύρη κοιμάται στὸ μνήμα,
 Καὶ κοιμάται παρθένα σεμνή.

Θὰ ξυπνήσῃ τὴν ὕστερη ἡμέρα,
 Εἰς τὸν κόσμον ὁμπρὸς νὰ κριθῇ,
 Καὶ στὸν Πλάστη κινώντας με σέβας
 Τὰ λευκά της τὰ χέρια θὰ 'πῇ.

„Κύττα μέσα στὰ σπλάχνα μου, Πλάστη!
 Τὰ φαρμάκωσα, ἀλήθεια, ἡ πικρή,
 Καὶ μοῦ βγῆκε ὁχ τὸ νοῦ μου, πατέρα,
 Ποῦ πλασμένα μοῦ τά 'χες ἐσύ·

“Ὅμως κύττα στὰ σπλάχνα μου μέσα,
 Ποῦ τὸ κρίμα τους κλαίνει, καὶ πές,
 Πές τοῦ κόσμου ποῦ φώναξε τόσα,
 'Εδὼ μέσα ἂν εἶν' ἄλλες πληγές.”

Τέτοια, ὁμπρὸς εἰς τὸν Πλάστη κινώντας
 Τὰ λευκά της τὰ χέρια, θὰ πῇ.
 Σώπα, κόσμε, κοιμάται στὸ μνήμα,
 Καὶ κοιμάται παρθένα σεμνή.

8. Ὁ εὐγενής.

(Ἀλέξανδρος Σούτσος, of Constantinople, 1803–1863)

Ξόρισε τοὺς τίτλους ὅλους ὁ Τροιζὴν ἀπ' τὴν Ἑλλάδα.

Ποῖος ὅμως τοὺς ἀφήνει;

Καὶ ἀπλοῦς πολίτης ποῖος καταδέχεται νὰ μείνῃ;

Τὸ „πανέκλαμπρέ μου Πρίγκηψ“ ἔχει τόσῃν νοστιμάδα!

Ἐκλαμπρότητες ἐδὼ, ἐκλαμπρότητες ἐκεῖ.

“Ὅπου πάς, μιὰ ἐκλαμπρότης με τὸ τρύπιο τὸ βρακί.

“Ὅπου κι ἂν σταθῇ κανεῖς,

Νά σου κ' ἓνας εὐγενής!

Κάτω φέσια καὶ καπέλα! ἓνας Πρίγκηπας περνᾷ.

Τ' ἡγεμονικὸ ποῦ ἔχει!

Βλέπει ὅλους σὰν μυρμήγκια καὶ τὰ μάτια του σφαλνᾷ.

Ἀπ' τὴ μύτη του ἰδέτε ἡ εὐγένεια πῶς τρέχει.

Στὸ μανδύλι του φουσᾷ,

Ταμπακίζει, ξεροβήχει καὶ τὰ λόγια του μασσᾷ,
 Ἐμπορεῖ νὰ ᾽πῇ κανεῖς,
 Πῶς δὲν εἶναι εὐγενής;

Ἄκουσε τὸν ἥρωά μας, ἄκουσέ τον πῶς λαλεῖ·
 „Πῶς μισῶ τοὺς δημοκράτας! ἔξεπάρθηκαν πολὺ·
 Κύρ ἐπάνω καὶ κύρ κάτω ξεφωνίζουν εἰς τ' αὐτί σου
 Κι ἄπ' ἐμπρός σου κι ἄπ' ὀπίσου·
 Σὲ φιλεύουν μ' ἓνα κρῦο δημοκράτικο ἐσύ·
 Αὐριο θὰ σὲ κερᾶσουν καὶ στὸ καπηλειὸ κρασί.
 Τί κακὸ νὰ ζῇ κανεῖς
 Μὲ ἀνθρώπους ἀγενεῖς!“

Εἶχε δίκιο νὰ φωνάζῃ ὁ Μπαρόνος ὁ γαμβρός μου,
 Καὶ ὁ Πρίγκηψ ὁ υἱός μου,
 Κι ὁ πατέρας μου ὁ Κόντες, καὶ ἡ μάνα μ' ἡ Κοντέσσα,
 Κ' ἡ γιαγιά μ' ἡ Πριγκηπέσσα·
 „Μὲ χωριάτηδες ἀνθρώπους πρόσεχε καλὰ μὴν μπλέξῃς·
 Ἀγενῆς καὶ ζῶο εἶναι, πρᾶγμα ἓνα σὲ δυὸ λέξεις.
 Νὰ φυλάγεται κανεῖς
 Ἀπ' ἀνθρώπους ἀγενεῖς!“

Ἔγινε, χάριτι θεῖα, ἡ Ἑλλάς μας βασιλεία·
 Μὲ τοὺς κύρ αὐτόχθονάς μας θὰ τὰ εἶχαμεν ἀχρεῖα.
 Τώρα θὰ ᾽χωμεν, ἐλπίζω, τὰ καλὰ τοῦ παραδείσου
 Καὶ τοὺς θησαυροὺς τοῦ Κροίσου·
 Πρίγκηπας ἐγὼ θὰ εἶμαι, πρίγκηπας μὲ τρεῖς οὐρές,
 Καὶ σύ, Πρίγκηπά μου φίλε, πρέσβυς ἑκατὸν φορές.
 Δὲν μπορεῖ νὰ ᾽πῇ κανεῖς,
 Πῶς δὲν εἴμασθ' εὐγενεῖς.

9. Βάσανος.

(Παναγιώτης Σούτσος, of Constantinople, 1803–1868)

Σὰν δὲν σὲ βλέπω, τί καημός!
 Τί σκότος καταχθόνιο!
 Καὶ σὰν σὲ βλέπω, τί παλμός!
 Τί βάσανο αἰώνιο!

Σὲ βλέπω, κ' εὐθὺς λαχταρῶ
 Νὰ τρέξω στὴν ἀγκάλην σου,
 Μὲ μάτι βλέπω φλογερὸ
 Τὰ στήθη σου, τὰ κάλλη σου.

Σὲ βλέπω, καίω καὶ ψυχρὸς
 Ἰδρῶς μὲ περιχύνεται,
 Σὰν φύλλο τρέμω, μνήσκ' ὠχρός.
 Κ' ἡ ὄρασίς μου σβήνεται.

Μοῦ πιάνετ' ἡ ἀναπνοή,
 Τὸ στόμα μοῦ ξηραίνεται,
 Μοῦ χάνεται ἡ ἀκοή
 Κ' ἡ γλῶσσα μου μὲ δένεται.

10. Θάλασσα.

(Ἡλίας Τανταλίδης, of Constantinople, 1818–1876)

Ἄν ἦσουν, θάλασσα, κρασί,
 ὦ! τότε τί δουλειὰ χρυσῇ!
 Κοντὰ σου θὰ πασχίσω
 Τὸ σπίτι μου νὰ κτίσω,
 Καὶ νὰ μεθῶ καὶ νὰ μεθῶ,
 Χωρὶς ποτὲ νὰ βαρεθῶ,
 Νὰ πίνω καὶ νὰ πίνω
 Τὸν ἀφρισμένον οἶνο.

Ἄν ἦσουν, θάλασσα, κρασί,
 Τυφόντι τί δουλειὰ χρυσῇ!
 Σὰν ἀλκυὼν δική σου
 Νὰ ψάλλω στήν ἀκτὴ σου,
 Νὰ μὲ κτυπᾷ κάθε βραδεῖα
 Κομανταρίας μυρωδιά,
 Καὶ μέθη νὰ ἀρχίζη
 Νὰ μὲ ἀποκοιμίζη.

Ἄν ἦσουν, θάλασσα, κρασί,
 Τί τύχη, τί δουλειὰ χρυσῇ!
 Ν' ἀκούω νὰ σφυρίζης
 Κι ἀφροὺς κρασιοῦ ν' ἀφρίζεις,
 Κ' ἐκεῖ νὰ τρώγω τὰ φαγιά
 Μὲ τὴν κρασένια σου μαγιά,
 Καὶ τὸ νερὸ ποῦ πίνω
 Κρασί νὰ εἶν' κ' ἐκεῖνο.

Ἄν ἦσουν, θάλασσα, κρασί,
 Θεέ μου, τί δουλειὰ χρυσῇ!

Εἰς τὸ κρασί ἐπάνω
 Ταξίδια νὰ κάνω.
 Νὰ κολυμβῶ καὶ νὰ βουτῶ
 Καὶ νὰ σὲ πίνω ἐνταυτῶ,
 Κ' ἢ νὰ σὲ πιῶ νὰ σκάσω,
 Ἦ πιέ με νὰ χορτάσω.

11. Ρόδον καὶ χορτάρι.

(Γεώργιος Ζαλακώστας, of Syrracos in Epirus, 1805–1858)

Ἐνα λουλούδι, ὅπου κυτὸ τὸν ἥλιο ἀκολουθοῦσε,
 (Ἡλιος ἐλέγουνταν κι αὐτό)
 Εἰς ἓναν κήπον φουντωτὸ
 Τριανταφυλλιὰ ἀγαποῦσε.

„Ἐλα νὰ γίνωμε τὰ δυὸ Ζευγάρι ταιριασμένο,
 Ἐλα, τριανταφυλλιὰ χρυσῇ,
 Γιατί εἶσαι μυρωδάτη ἐσὺ
 Κ' ἐγὼ καμαρωμένο.“

„Σῶπα, λουλούδι ἀμύριστο, λουλούδι χωρὶς χάρι,
 Ἐνα ἀηδονάκι τοῦ μιᾶ.
 „Τὸ ρόδο ποῦ μοσχοβολᾷ,
 Δὲν μοιάζει στὸ χορτάρι.“

12. Νεκρικὴ ψῆδῃ.

(Ἀριστοτέλης Βαλαωρίτης, of Leucas, 1824–1879)

Τὴν αὐγὴ μὲ τὴ δροσοῦλα ἐξεφύτρωσ' ἓνα ρόδο,
 Τὴν αὐγὴ μὲ τὴ δροσοῦλα ἐμαράθηκε τὸ ρόδο!
 Για μὴν ἀνοιξὶ μονάχα στὰ περήφανα κλαριά του
 Ἐτραγουδῆσε τ' ἀηδόνι, ἔκαμε καὶ τὴ φωλιά του ...
 Σὰν ἡ ἀνοιξὶ γυρίσῃ καὶ τ' ἀηδόνι σὰ γυρίσῃ,
 Τὴ φωλιά του ποῦ θὰ στήσῃ; . .

Ὅταν ἔβγαινε ἡ σελήνη, ὅταν ἔβγαιναν τ' ἀστέρια,
 Μὲ ἀγάπη τὸ ἐθωρούσαν, τοῦ ἀπλώνανε τὰ χέρια.
 Σὰν νὰ ἠθέλαν ἐκεῖ ἐπάνω νὰ τὸ πάρουν τὸ καημένο,
 Ἐλεγαν πῶς εἶν' ἀδέρφι, ἔλεγαν πῶς πλανημένο
 Τ' οὐρανοῦ τὸ μονοπάτι τ' ὄρφανὸ θὰ εἶχε χάσει.
 ὦχ! ἀστέρια! ὦχ ἀστέρια! γρήγορα ποῦ θὰ σᾶς φθάσῃ!

Κάποιοι ποῦ ἤκουσαν τ' ἀηδόνι στὸ κλαρί του νὰ λαλή,
 Εἶπαν δὲν εἶναι τραγούδι, μοιρολόγι εἶν' ἐκεῖ . . .
 Κι ὅσοι εἶδαν τὰς ἀκτίνας τῶν ἀστέρων τ' οὐρανοῦ
 Νὰ γελοῦν νὰ παιγνιδίζουν μὲ τὰ φύλλα τοῦ ὄρφανοῦ,
 Εἶπανε τὰ φῶτα ἐκεῖνα ἄχ! δὲν εἶναι τῆς χαρᾶς,
 Εἶπαν ὅτι εἶναι τὰ φῶτα νεκρικῆς κεροδοσᾶς.

Τὴν αὐγὴ μὲ τὴ δροσούλα ἐξεφύτρωσ' ἓνα ρόδο,
 Τὴν αὐγὴ μὲ τὴ δροσούλα ἐμαράθηκε τὸ ρόδο!

Μὴν ἐπέρασεν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Βοριάς ὁ παγωμένος
 Καὶ σὰν εἶδε τέτοιο ρόδο ὁ σκληρὸς ἐρωτεμένος,
 Ἄρπαξε τὴ μυρωδιά του
 Καὶ τὴν πῆρε στὰ φτερά του; . . .

Τόσον εἶναι μαραμένο καὶ τὰ φύλλα του ἔχει ἀχνά,
 Ὅπου λὲς ὅτι γιὰ χρόνους τῆς αὐτοῦλας ἢ δροσᾶ
 Δὲν τὸ ἐδρόσισε τὸ μαῦρο. Τόσον εἶναι πικραμένο,
 Ὅπου λὲς ὅτι ἐπάνω σὲ κορμὶ σαβανωμένο
 Κάποιο χέρι τὸ εἶχε στήσει
 Νεκρικὰ νὰ τὸ στολίσῃ.

Τὴν αὐγὴ μὲ τὴ δροσούλα ἐξεφύτρωσ' ἓνα ρόδο
 Τὴν αὐγὴ μὲ τὴ δροσούλα πῶς ἐχάθηκε τὸ ρόδο;

Δὲν τὸ ξεύρω! . . Κάποιος εἶπε, ὅτι ἐπὲς τὸ βράδυ βράδυ
 Εἶδε κάποιονε νὰ φεύγῃ σὰν καπνὸς μὲ τὸν ἀγέρα.
 Τ' ἄλογό του ἦτο μαῦρο σὰν τῆς νύχτας τὸ σκοτάδι
 Κ' ἐλαφρὸ σὰν τὸν αἰθέρα,
 Εἰς τὸ χέρι του ἐβαστοῦσε ἀχαμνὸ ξεγυμνωμένο
 Ἐνα ρόδο μαραμένο.
 Ὅταν ἔφρευγε ἀκλουθώντας τοῦ πελάου τὴν ἄκρη ἄκρη,
 Ἄχ! δὲν ἔχυν' ἓνα δάκρυ,
 Μόνον ἔλεγε στὸ κύμα, ποῦ τὸν βλέπει καὶ τραβιέται,
 „Κύματά μου, εἰπέτε, εἰπέτε,
 Δὲν εἶν' ὁμορφο τὸ ρόδο;“ Μόνον λέγει στὸ χορτάρι,
 Ποῦ ὑποκάτω ἀπ' τὸ ποδάρι
 Τοῦ ἀλόγου του πεθαίνει· „Δὲν εἴμ' ἄξιος κ' ἐγὼ
 Τέτοιο ρόδο νὰ φορῶ;“
 Τέτοια ρόδα καὶ τοῦ Χάρου κάνουν ὁμορφα τὰ στήθια.
 Εἶναι ἀλήθεια, εἶν' ἀλήθεια!

13. Ἡ βαρκούλα.

(Ἰούλιος Τυπάλδος, of Cephallenia, 1814–1883)

Ξύπνα γλυκειά μ' ἀγάπη,
 Κ' ἡ νύχτα εἶναι βαθειά.
 Κοιμᾶται ὅλ' ἡ φύσις,
 Κ' εἶν' ὅλα σιωπηλά.

Μόνον τ' ἀχνὸ φεγγάρι,
 Ποῦ σὰν ἐμὲ ἀγρυπνᾷ,
 Μέσ' στ' οὐρανοῦ ἀρμενίζει
 Τὴν ἡσυχὴ ἐρημιά.

Ἄν μᾶς χωρίζῃ τώρα
 Μιὰ θέλησι σκληρή,
 Μιὰν ἄκραν γῆς θὰ ἔβροῦμε
 Νὰ ζήσωμε μαζί.

Ξύπνα γλυκειά μου ἀγάπη,
 Κ' ἡ νύχτα εἶναι βαθειά.
 Μᾶς καρτερᾷ ἡ βαρκούλα
 Στὴν ἀκροθαλασσιά.

Κ' ἐνῶ τὸ φεγγαράκι
 Τοὺς φέγγει εὐσπλαχνικό,
 Μὲ μάτια δακρυσμένα
 Τὸ χαιρετοῦν κ' οἱ δύο.

14. Ὁ Κλέφτης.

(Ἀλέξανδρος Ρ. Παγκαβῆς, of Constantinople, 1810–1892)

Μαύρ' εἶν' ἡ νύκτα στὰ βουνά,
 Στοὺς βράχους πέφτει χιόνι·
 Στὰ ἄγρια, στὰ σκοτεινά,
 Στὲς τραχὲς πέτρες, στὰ στενὰ
 Ὁ κλέφτης ξεσπαθώνει.

Στὸ δεξιὸ χέρι τὸ γυμνὸ
 Βαστᾷ ἀστροπελέκι·
 Παλάτι ἔχει τὸ βουνό,
 Καὶ σκέπασμα τὸν οὐρανό,
 Κ' ἐλπίδα τὸ τουφέκι.

Φεύγουν οἱ τύραννοι χλωμοὶ
 Τὸ μαῦρο του μαχαίρι·
 Μ' ἰδρῶτα βρέχει τὸ ψωμί,
 Ξέρει νὰ ζήσῃ μὲ τιμή,
 Καὶ νὰ πεθάνῃ ξέρει.

Τὸν κόσμ' ὁ δόλος διοικεῖ,
 Κ' ἡ ἄδικ' εἰμαρμένη·
 Τὰ πλούτη ἔχουν οἱ κακοί,
 Κ' ἐδῶ στοὺς βράχους κατοικεῖ
 Ἡ ἀρετὴ κρυμμένη.

Μεγάλοι ἔμποροι πωλοῦν
 Τὰ ἔθνη σὰν κοπάδια·
 Τὴν γῆν προδίδουν καὶ γελοῦν,
 Ἐδ' ὅμως ἄρματα λαλοῦν
 Στ' ἀπάτητα λαγκάδια.

Πήγαινε, φίλα τὴν ποδιά
 Ποῦ δοῦλοι προσκυνοῦνε·
 Ἐδῶ στὰ πράσινα κλαδιά
 Μόν' τὸ σπαθὶ τοὺς τὰ παιδιὰ
 Καὶ τὸν σταυρὸν φιλοῦνε.

Μητέρα, κλαῖς! Ἀναχωρῶ·
 Νὰ μ' εὐχηθῇς γυρεύω·
 Ἐνα παιδὶ σὲ ὑστερῶ,
 Ὅμως νὰ ζήσω δὲν μπορῶ,
 Ἄν ζῶ γιὰ νὰ δουλεύω.

Μὴ κλαίτε, μάτια γαλανά,
 Φωστήρες ποῦ ἀρέσω·
 Τὸ δάκρυόν σας μὲ πλανᾷ.
 Ἐλεύθερος ζῶ στὰ βουνὰ
 Κ' ἐλεύθερος θὰ πέσω.

Βαρεῖα βαρεῖα βοῖζ' ἡ γῆ
 Ἐνα τουφέκι πέφτει.
 Παντοῦ τρομάρα καὶ σφαγὴ,
 Ἐδῶ φυγὴ, ἐκεῖ πληγὴ! . .
 Ἐσκότῳσαν τὸν κλέφτη.

Σύντροφοι ἄσκεποι, πεζοὶ
 Τὸν φέρνουν λυπημένοι
 Καὶ τραγουδοῦν ὅλοι μαζί·
 „Ἐλεύθερος ὁ κλέφτης ζῇ,
 Κ' ἐλεύθερος πεθαίνει.“

15. Τὸ ὄρφανὸ τῆς Κρήτης¹⁾.

(Ἀχιλλεὺς Παράσχος, of Nauplia, 1833–1895)

Ἔνα παιδάκι ἐπροχθὲς σὰν κρίνο μαραμένο,
 Εἰς ἓνα δρόμο σκοτεινό,
 Ἐκύτταζε τὸν οὐρανὸ
 Μὲ μάτι δακρυσμένο.

Μαῦρα φοροῦσε τὸ πτωχὸ κ' ἐκείνο σὰν ἑμένα
 Κ' εἶχε τὴν ὄψι θλιβερή.
 Πῶς ἀγαπῶ ὅποιον φορεῖ
 Ἐνδύματα θλιμμένα!

Μοσχοβολοῦσε ἀρχοντιά, κι ἄς ἦτον γυμνωμένο.
 Ἀκόμα χθὲς μέσ' στὴ φωλιά,
 Στῆς μάννας του τὴν ἀγκαλιά
 Πτετοῦσε τὸ καημένο.

Ὅμως τουφέκια βρόντησαν στὴν Κρήτην μιὰν ἡμέρα·
 Τοῦ πῆρ' ἀγέρι τὴ φωλιά,
 Τὴ μάννα Τούρκου πιστολιά,
 Κ' ἡ μάχη τὸν πατέρα.

Ἀμίλητο καὶ σκυθρωπὸ τὸ δάκρυ του κρατοῦσε
 Κι ἄπλωνε χέρι μ' ἐντροπή·
 Ὅμως δὲν ἤθελε νὰ πῇ,
 Τὸ μαῦρο, πῶς πεινοῦσε.

Ἀχ! ὅποιος δὲν ἐπείνασε, „πεινῶ“ ποτὲ δὲν λέγει·
 Δὲν τὸν ἀφήνουν οἱ λυγμοί·
 Κυττάζει μόνον τὸ ψωμὶ
 Ἀπὸ μακρεῖα καὶ κλαίγει . . .

Στὴν ἀγκαλιά μου τό 'βαλα μὲ πόνο τὸ καημένο
 Καὶ τοῦ 'δωκα πικρὸ φιλί·
 Ὅμως αὐτὸ τί ὠφελεῖ
 Στὸ ἔρημο τὸ ξένο;

¹⁾ Composed on the occasion of the insurrection in Crete, 1867.

Γιὰ τοῦτο σήμερα κ' ἐγὼ τὰ χέρια μου σταυρώνω,
 Κι' ὅτι γιὰ μένα δὲν ζητῶ,
 Γι' αὐτὸ γυρεύω καὶ γι' αὐτὸ
 Πόνου φωνὴν ὑψώνω.

Μητέρες! ὁποῦ ἔχετε παιδιὰ εὐτυχισμένα
 Καὶ καλοσύνη στὴν καρδιά·
 Πεινοῦν τῆς Κρήτης τὰ παιδιὰ
 Καὶ κρυώνουν τὰ καημένα!

16. Ὁ μανάβης.

(Δ. Κόκκος, of Andritsena, 1856–1891)

„Πάρτε σταφύλια ραζακιά, πάρτε γλυκὰ σταφύλια . . .“
 — Ἐχω ροδίτες τραγανοὺς τὰ ρόδινά της χεῖλια!
 „Πάρτε γλυκὰ ροδάκινα, μὲ βελουδένιο χνοῦδο . . .“
 — Ἐχω τὰ δυό της μάγουλα ἀτίμητο βελουδο!
 „Πάρτε περιβολάρικα καὶ μελωμένα σῦκα . . .“
 — Μανάβη, ἡ ἀγάπη μου εἶναι γεμάτη γλύκα!

17. Ὁ χαροκαημένος.

(Γεράσιμος Μαρκοράς, of Cephallenia, b. 1826)

Ἕνας θλιμμένος ποιητὴς ἐκύτταζε μία μέρα
 Μὲ βλέμμα κρῦο τῇ θάλασσᾳ, τῇ γῇ καὶ τὸν αἰθέρα·
 Τ' ἄνθια, τὸ φῶς, τὰ κύματα χαμογελοῦσαν, δίχως
 Ν' ἀνοιξῇ μέσα του ἡ ψυχὴ καὶ νὰ πετάξῃ ὁ στίχος·
 Γιατί μία τόση ἀναισθησιὰ καὶ ξένη λαῦρα τόση;
 Στὰ φυλλοκάρδια ὁ θάνατος τὸν εἶχε φαρμακώσει.
 Λόγο δὲν ἔβγανε· μὲ μιᾶς περίσσια κατεβαίνουν
 Πουλάκια ὠραῖα τριγύρω του καὶ ἀδελφικὰ του κρένουν·
 „Στὴ συφορὰ ποῦ σ' εὔρηκε, στὸν πόνο τῆς ψυχῆς σου,
 Πετούμενο τοῦ Παρνασσοῦ, τ' ἄλλα πουλιὰ μιμήσου·
 Ἀγκαλὰ πέφτει καὶ σ' ἐμᾶς πικρὸ θανάτου βόλι,
 Κιλαϊδισμὸς ἀτέλειωτος εἶναι ἡ ζωὴ μας ὅλη.“

18. Ξενιτειά.

(Γιάννης Καμπύσης, of Corona in Messenia, 1872–1901)

Ὁ κόσμος ποῦ δὲν πλάστηκε συντρίβεται,
 Κ' εἶν' ἔρμο τὸ μυαλό μου·
 Γυρίζω ὁλοῦθε κι' ἀνωφέλευτα γυρίζω,
 Γιατί εἶμαι ἀπόξενο πουλὶ φερμένο ἀπὸ ἄλλον κόσμο.

Ψέλνω τραγούδι ἀγνώριστο,
 Κάποια όλομόναχη ψυχὴ νὰ συγκινήσω,
 Κι ἀντιλαλάει μὲ μένα ό πόθος τῆς ἀγάπης
 Ἀπὸ τὴ γῆς ἀνάκουστος ἀπάνου στὰ φεγγάρια.
 Εἶμαι τὸ ἀπόξενο πουλὶ κάποιου ἄλλου κόσμου,
 Ποιὸς ξέρει πῶς ἐδῶ ἀποπλανημένο.
 Μὲ σφίγγει όλοῦθε ἡ ξενιτειά,
 Κι ὅπου διαβῶ κι ὅπου σταθῶ, δὲ βρίσκω μιὰ πατρίδα.

19. Τραγουδάκι.

(Ἰωάννης Παπαδιαμαντόπουλος, known as a French poet under the pseudonym Jean Moréas, of Athens, 1856–1910)

Ὅπου σταθῶ, ὅπου γυρίσω,
 Στὸν κόσμο ἢ στὴν ἐρημιά,
 Παντοῦ καὶ πάντα θ' ἀντικρύσω
 Τὴν ἐδική σου ζωγραφιά.

Βλέπω τὰ μαῦρα τὰ μαλλιά σου
 Μέσ' στὸ σκοτάδι τὸ βαθύ,
 Βλέπω τὴ φλογερὴ ματιά σου
 Στοῦ ἥλιου τὴ φεγγοβολή.

Τὰ στήθια σου τὰ χιονισμένα
 Στὴν ἀνθισμένη μυγδαλιά,
 Στὰ ρόδα τὰ μισανοιγμένα
 Τὰ χεῖλή σου τὰ δροσερά.

Βρίσκω τὴν ἄδολη πνοή σου
 Εἰς τὸ θυμάρι τοῦ βουνοῦ,
 Ἀκούω τὴ γλυκεῖα φωνή σου
 Εἰς τὸ τραγούδι τοῦ ἀηδονιοῦ.

Ἄχ, καὶ στοῦ τάφου τῆς τὸ χῶμα
 Ἡ πονεμένη μου ψυχὴ
 Θὰ ὀνειρεύεται ἀκόμα
 Τὴν ὄψι σου τὴν τρυφερή.

20. Στὴ ρεματιά.

(Γεώργιος Δροσίνης, of Missolonghi, b. in Athens, 1859)

Ἔλα, πᾶρ' τὸ μονοπάτι
 Θαρρετά, γοργὰ καὶ μόνη
 Καὶ μὲ πονηριὰ περπάτει,

Μὴ σὲ νοιώσουν οἱ γειτόνοι.
 Μέσ' στὴ ρεματιὰ, ποῦ τρέχει
 Χρυσὸ φίδι τὸ νερὸ
 Καὶ χνουδάτους βράχους βρέχει,
 Ἔλα καὶ σὲ καρτερῶ.

Κάτω ἐκεῖ ποῦ τὰ πλατάνια
 Μὲ θεώρατα κλαριά
 Συννεφιάζουν τὰ οὐράνια
 Καὶ τοῦ ἥλιου τὴ θωριά,
 Ποῦ καὶ μέσ' στὸ καλοκαίρι
 Χόρτο ὁλόδροσο ἔχει βγεῖ
 Καὶ φυσᾷ γλυκὰ τ' ἀγέρι,
 Σὲ προσμένω ἀπ' τὴν αὐγή.

Ἔλ' ἀγάπη μου, ἐκεῖ πέρα
 Μακρεῖ' ἀπὸ τὸ χωριό μας,
 Νὰ περάσωμε μιὰ μέρα
 Ἀλησμόνητην οἱ δυό μας.
 Ἔλα ἐκεῖ καὶ σὲ προσμένω
 Σὲ μιὰν ἄκρη Ζηλευτῇ,
 Ποῦ δὲν βλέπει μάτι ξένο,
 Δὲν ἀκούει ξένο αὐτί.

Ὅχι, δὲ θὰ ξεστομίσω
 Λόγι' ἀγάπης πονεμένης,
 Ἔλα καὶ δὲ θὰ δακρύσω,
 Ὅσο ἐσὺ κοντά μου μένεις.
 Καθὼς θέλεις, ἐκεῖ πέρα
 Θά 'μαι πάντα χαρωπός,
 Ὅπου θὰ βραδυάσῃ ἡ μέρα,
 Καὶ δὲ θὰ τὸ νοιώσῃς πῶς.

Ἄν πεινᾷς, δὲ θὰ σ' ἀφήσω
 Νηστική, καστανομάτα.
 Σὰν πουλὶ θὰ σὲ ταῖσω
 Μαῦρα μοῦρ' ἀπὸ τὰ βάτα.
 Κι ἂν τυχὸν πάλι διψάσῃς
 Κ' ἔχεις στόμα φλογερό,
 Θὰ σοῦ φέρω νὰ χορτάσῃς
 Στὲς παλάμες μου νερό.

Κι ἂν νυστάξης, θὰ σοῦ στρώσω
 Στρώμα μαλακὸ στὴ φτέρη,
 Κι ἅμα κοιμηθῇς, θ' ἀπλώσω
 Στὸ κεφάλι σου τὸ χέρι,
 Τῆς ἀγάπης τὸ στεφάνι
 Νὰ σοῦ βάλω, ὑπναροῦ,
 Ποῦ Νεράϊδες τό 'χουν κάνει
 Ἀπὸ τ' ἄνθη τοῦ νεροῦ.

21. Ἡ ὑστερνὴ ματιά της.

(Κωστής Παλαμᾶς, of Missolonghi, b. 1859)

Ὅταν ἡ δόλια ἡ μάννα μου τὸν κόσμον παραιτοῦσε,
 Μ' ἐπῆγαν κ' ἐγονάτισα, μικρὸ πουλί, μπροστά της,
 Τὴν τελευταία της πνοὴ ὁ Χάρος ἐροφοῦσε,
 Κ' ἔμενε μόνο θλιβερή, σὰν κάτι νὰ ζητοῦσε,
 Ἡ ὑστερνὴ ματιά της.

Νὰ σβήσῃ δὲν τὴν ἄφηνε σὰ φῶς ἀπὸ καντήλι,
 Προτοῦ τῆς εὔρῃ μιὰ φωλιά νὰ μοιάζῃ τῇ φωλιά της.
 Σ' ἄλλῃ καντήλα ἤθελε τὸ φῶς της νὰ τὸ στείλῃ,
 Καὶ ἦρθε μέσ' στὰ μάτια μου καὶ πάλι ν' ἀνατείλῃ
 Ἡ ὑστερνὴ ματιά της.

Καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ὅτι θωρῶ καὶ σ' ὅτι σταματήσω
 Τὸ κουρασμένο βῆμα μου, πικρῆς ζωῆς διαβάτης,
 Σὰ μάννα θὰ τ' ἀγκαλιασθῶ καὶ θὰ τὸ ἀγαπήσω,
 Γιατ' εἶναι μέσ' στὰ μάτια μου, ὅσο νὰ ξεψυχήσω,
 Ἡ ὑστερνὴ ματιά της.

22. Ἀθήναι.¹⁾

(Ἰωάννης Πολέμης, of Andros, b. 1862)

Τὴν ὥρα ὅπου χρυσόφωτος ὁ ἥλιος βασιλεύει
 Καὶ χύνεται περήφανος στὴ δύσι,
 Ἡ δόξα ἅπ' τὸν παράδεισον ἄνθη χλωρὰ μαζεύει,
 Τὸ μέτωπό σου, Ἀθήνα, νὰ στολίσῃ.

Καὶ τὰ σκορπίζει ὀλόγυρα στὸ οὐράνιο σου κεφάλι
 Καὶ πρὸς τὸν Παρθενῶνα κατεβαίνει
 Καὶ βλέπει τὰ συντρίμμια σου κι ἀναγαλλιάζει πάλι,
 Πατρίδα μου, Ἀθήνα δοξασμένη!

¹⁾ The literary form.

Κι ὁ κόσμος βλέπει τ' ἄνθη σου, μὰ ὁ νοῦς του δὲν τὰ φθάνει
 Καὶ σύννεφα πῶς εἶναι τὰ νομίζει,
 Καὶ δὲν πιστεύει πῶς θωρεῖ τ' ἀνθόπλεκτο στεφάνι,
 Ποῦ ἡ Δόξα κάθε βράδυ σου χαρίζει.

23. Στιγμαὶ¹⁾ ποιητικῆς ἀδυναμίας.

(Ἀριστομένης Προβελέγγιος, b. 1850 in Siphnos)

Ξεύρω ποτάμια ποῦ κυλοῦν περήφανα κι ἀφρίζουν
 Καὶ μέσ' στὰ διάφανα νερά των,
 Τὰ γαλανὰ οὐράνια, τὴν πλάσι καθρεφτίζουν,
 Κι ὅθε περνοῦν, μαγεύουνε μὲ τὸ μουρμούρισμά των.

Μὰ ἔξαφνα τὸ ρεῦμα των γκρεμίζεται καὶ πάει
 Κάτω σὲ χάλαρα βαθεῖα καὶ πιά στὸ φῶς δὲν βγαίνει.
 Στὰ τάρταρα ἤχολογᾷ, βογγᾷ καὶ τραγουδάει,
 Σὰν ἄλλου κόσμου μουσική. Ποῦ τάχα νὰ πηγαίνει;

Ἔτσι καὶ τὸ τραγούδι μου, ποῦ εἶχεν ἀναβρύσει
 Ἀπ' τὴν καρδιά μου ὡσὰν βρύσι,
 Ἐάφνω καταχωνιάστηκε, ἀνέλπιστα ἐχάθη
 Στοῦ στήθους μου τὰ τρίςβαθα, σκοτεινιασμένα βάθη.

Ἐκεῖ ἀκούω μουσική, ἐκεῖ τραγούδια νοιώθω
 Γλυκά, οὐράνια, μαγεμένα,
 Καὶ μ' ὅλο τὸν ἐγκάρδιο, τὸν φλογερό μου πόθο,
 Ἄχ, νὰ ξεθάψω δὲν μπορῶ τραγούδι μου κανένα.

Ποιὰ δύναμις, ποιᾷς μάγισσας θὰ τὰ λυτρώσῃ χέρι
 Ἀπ' τῆς καρδιᾶς μου τὰ σκοτάδια,
 Νὰ γλυκομουρμουρίσουνε μὲ τ' οὐρανοῦ τ' ἀγέρι
 Καὶ στῆς ζωῆς τὰ φωτερὰ νὰ τρέξουνε λαγκάδια;

Ἀγάπη, ποῦ σὰν Μωϋσῆς ἀνοίγεις βρύσι κρύα
 Καὶ στ' ἄκαρπο λιθάρι ἀκόμα,
 Ποῦ καὶ τὸ πιὸ κακόφωνο ἐσὺ μανθάνεις στόμα
 Ἦχους νὰ βρίσκῃ τρυφερούς, νὰ πνέῃ ἀρμονία!

Ἀγάπη παντοδύναμι, σὺ τὴν καρδιά μου σείσε,
 Τὰ πέτρινα πλευρά της σχίσε,
 Ν' ἀνοίξουν ἄμετρες πηγὲς κ' ἐκείθε νὰ πηδήσῃ
 Τοῦ τραγουδιοῦ μου ὁ ποταμὸς τὴν πλάσι νὰ φιλήσῃ.

¹⁾ Form of the literary language for *στιγμές*.

24. Ὀνειρο.

(Στυλιανὸς Χρυσομάλλης, of Argostoli in Cephalenia)

Εἶδα πουρνὸ σ' ἐν' ὄνειρο, σταλμένο
 Ἀπὸ κάποια ψυχὴ ποῦ μ' ἀγαπάει,
 Ἐναν ἄγγελ' ὠραῖο, χαριτωμένο,
 Στὸ κρεβάτι μου ἀντίκρου ν' ἀκουμπάη·

„Εἶμαι ὁ θάνατος“, μοῦ εἶπε, „καὶ προσμένω,
 Ἀφοῦ τόσο ἡ καρδιά σου τὸ ζητάει,
 Νὰ σὲ πάρω ἀπ' τὸν κόσμον τὸ θλιμμένο
 Στ' ἀστέρια ὅπου ἡ χαρὰ ἡχολογáει.

Ναί, θὰ σοῦ δώσω ἓνα φιλὶ στὸ στόμα,
 Τόσο γλυκό, ποῦ τέλεια μαγεμένη
 Ἡ ψυχὴ σου θὰ φύγῃ ἀπὸ τὸ σῶμα.“

Ἔσκυψε, ἅμα εἶπε αὐτά, νὰ μὲ φιλήσῃ·
 Ξύπνησα, ὦϊμέ! . . . Τώρα ὁ καημὸς μοῦ μένει,
 Ποῦ ἀφίλητο τὸ στόμα μ᾽οῦ ἀφήσει.

25. Ματαιιοδοξία.

(Ἑρμονας, pseudonym for Πέτρος Βλαστός, b. 1879 in India)

Μέσ' στὴν καρδιά μου κύτταξα καὶ Μέδουσα πανώρια
 Ξαντίκρυσσα, ποῦ μάγισσας ἀγέλαστα καὶ κρύα
 Μάτια ἀργοσάλευε. Ἄλικοι τὰ χεῖλια τῆς γυαλίζουν
 Κ' ὑγρά, σὰ δάγκαμα ἔρωτα νὰ τὰ ἔχε ματωμένα.

Κι ὅτι καλὸ εἶχα μέσα μου, πράξεις ἀγνές κ' ιδέες
 Καὶ θύμησες παιδιάτικες κι ἀγάπες καὶ λατρεῖα
 Τῆς ὁμορφιάς, τῆς τὰ ὀδὶνα μ' ἀγγαρεμένα χέρια,
 Τῆς τὰ ὀδὶνα, καὶ τὸ θεριὸ τὰ ξέσκισε ρουφῶντας

Σὰν αἷμα θείας ἡδονῆς ἀπ' τ' ἀνοιχτά τους σπλάχνα.
 Κι ἀφάγανη ὅσο σπάραζε, τόσο κ' ἡ ὁμορφία τῆς
 Ἀβγάτιζε κι ἀκράνοιγε τὸ στόμα γαυριασμένη.

Καὶ σκλάβου μοῦ ῥθε πιθυμιά, νὰ μπόρεγα νὰ πνίξω
 Μέσ' στὴν καρδιά μου κεῖ βαθειὰ τὴν ἄπονη τὴ Στρίγλα,
 Ποῦ τῆς ζωῆς μου τὸ χυμὸ τυραννικὰ στερεύει.

b. Prose.

1. Χαμένα λόγια¹⁾.

(Jean Psichari [Ψυχάρης], 1888.)

Κάποτες μ' ἔρχεται²⁾ νὰ φωνάξω δυνατά, ποῦ³⁾ ὅλος ὁ κόσμος νὰ μ' ἀκούσῃ· „Μή! μή! μή! μὴ χαλνᾶτε τὴ γλῶσσα⁴⁾! καταστρέφετε τὴν ἀρχαία καὶ τὴ νέα μαζί. Θέλετε γλῶσσα ποῦ νὰ μοιάζῃ τόντις μὲ τὴν ἀρχαία, ποῦ νὰ εἶναι ἡ ἴδια γλῶσσα; Πάρτε τὴ γλῶσσα τοῦ λαοῦ. Θέλετε ξένη γλῶσσα; Πάρτε τὴν καθαρέβουσα· θὰ δείξῃ σ' ὅλο τὸν κόσμο, ποῦ⁵⁾ τόντις χάθηκε ἡ ἀρχαία. Θέλετε νὰ παίζετε; θέλετε νοστιμάδες, χωρατάδες καὶ κωμωδίες; Τότες νὰ γράφετε τὴν καθαρέβουσα! Θέλετε ἐπιστήμη, κόπο καὶ μάθησι; θέλετε νὰ πιάσετε σοβαρὴ δουλειά; Νὰ γράφετε τὴν ἐθνικὴ σας γλῶσσα. Ἀπὸ τὴν ἀπόφασί σας, θὰ φανῇ ἂν εἴστε ἢ ἄντρες ἢ παιδιά.

Ἀφήστε τὴν ψεφτομάθησι, τὴν ψεφτοσοφία, τοὺς συμβιβασμοὺς καὶ τοὺς δασκάλους. Μὴν πιστέβετε ὅσα λέν⁶⁾, ποῦ⁵⁾ βαθμηδὸν⁷⁾ ἡ γλῶσσα θὰ καλητερέψῃ καὶ ποῦ θὰ γράφουμε μιὰ μέρα σὰν τὸν Ξενοφῶντα. Μόνο ποῦ σᾶς λείει κανεὶς τέτοιο λόγο, σᾶς δείχει ποῦ⁵⁾ δὲν κατάλαβε ἀκόμη μήτε τί εἶναι Ξενοφῶντας⁸⁾ μήτε τί θὰ πῇ γλῶσσα. Βαθμηδὸν⁷⁾ ξέρετε τί θὰ γίνη; Θὰ χαθῇ ἡ ἐθνικὴ μας γλῶσσα καὶ θὰ φανίσετε τὴν ἀρχαία. Τί μὲ μέλει ποῦ θυμώνετε τώρα μ' ὅσους σᾶς μιλοῦν ἔτσι; Μιὰ μέρα θὰ καταλάβετε οἱ ἴδιοι τὸ κακὸ ποῦ μᾶς κάμετε⁹⁾ ὅλους· θὰ κλαίτε καὶ θὰ λυπᾶστε καὶ δὲ θὰ μπορῇτε πιά νὰ διορθώσετε τὸ λάθος σας¹⁰⁾. Ἀχ! τί βάσανο ποῦ εἶναι νὰ βλέπῃ κανεὶς τὴν ἀλήθεια καὶ νὰ μὴν μπορῇ νὰ τὴ δείξῃ στοὺς ἄλλους!

Μὴν τὰ θέλετε ὅλα μισά. Ἀμάθεια καὶ περηφάνεια σᾶς ἔφεραν¹¹⁾ τέτοιο κακὸ· περηφάνεια, γιατί¹²⁾ θέλει ὁ καθένας νὰ φαντάξῃ καὶ νὰ μὴν εἶναι σὰν τὸ λαό· ἀμάθεια, γιατί καταντήσαμε νὰ μὴν ξέρουμε τὴ γλῶσσα τοῦ λαοῦ, γιατί τόλμησαν¹³⁾ οἱ δασκάλοι νὰ βρίσουν¹⁴⁾ ὅλο τὸ ἔθνος καὶ νὰ ποῦνε βάρβαρη μιὰ γλῶσσα,

¹⁾ In regard to the author's orthography (which has been retained, see the Foreword) it should be particularly noticed that he writes the diphthongs *av*, *ev* according to the sound which follows, *af ef* or *ab eb*. The alterations in the second edition (1905) are given in the following footnotes, the orthographical changes only in the first instance in which they are found. ²⁾ *μοῦ ἔρχεται*. ³⁾ *ποῦ*. ⁴⁾ *γλώσσα*. ⁵⁾ *πὼς*. ⁶⁾ *λένε*. ⁷⁾ *βαθμηδὸν*. ⁸⁾ *Ξενοφώντας*. ⁹⁾ *κάματε*. ¹⁰⁾ *τὸ κακὸ* instead of *τὸ λ. α*. ¹¹⁾ *φέρανε*. ¹²⁾ *γιατὶ*. ¹³⁾ *τολμήσανε*. ¹⁴⁾ *βρίσουνε*.

ποῦ δὲν τῇ σπούδαξαν¹⁵⁾ ἀκόμη. Ἀφτὴ ἡ γλῶσσα ὅμως ὑπάρχει· μπορείτε νὰ τὴν κάμετε κομμάτια· κανεῖς δὲ θὰ μᾶς τὴ σηκώση. Μὲ κανέναν τρόπο δὲ θὰ γυρίση πίσω ἡ ἀρχαία. Οἱ ἱστορικοὶ νόμοι γιὰ σᾶς δὲ θάλλῃ¹⁶⁾. Τοῦ κάκου βρίζετε τὴν ἐθνικὴ μας γλῶσσα καὶ τὴ λέτε πρόστυχη, καὶ καμώνεστε πῶς μῆτε ξέρετε τί εἶναι, καὶ πολεμάτε νὰ μᾶς δείξετε, ποῦ⁵⁾ μιλεῖτε τὴν ἀρχαία, ποῦ⁵⁾ ἡ ἀρχαία ἀκόμη ζῇ.

Ποτές, ὄχι! ποτές δὲ θὰ κάμετε τὸν κόσμον νὰ σᾶς πιστέψῃ. Τοῦ κάκου γράφετε γραμματικὴς τῆς καθωμιλημένης καὶ βάζετε μέσα ὅλη τὴν ἀρχαία γραμματικὴ, περιττοσύλλαβα, ὑπερσυντελικούς καὶ μετοχές, ὕστερα μάλιστα χαρίζετε τὰ βιβλία σας στοὺς ξένους, τάχατις γιὰ νὰ σᾶς καμαρώσουν¹⁷⁾. Πάντα θὰ σᾶς καταδικάσῃ ἡ ἐπιστήμη κ' ἡ ὀρθὴ κρίσις. Πάντα κάπου θὰ βρεθῇ ἓνας νὰ σᾶς τὸ πῇ — κι¹⁸⁾ ἂν πάλε δὲ βρεθῇ, δὲν πειράζει! Ἡ ἀλήθεια θὰ μείνῃ ἀλήθεια. Ἡ ἀλήθεια, γιὰ νὰ ὑπάρχῃ, δὲν ἔχει ἀνάγκη μῆτε νὰ τὴ διοῦμε¹⁹⁾, μῆτε μάλιστα νὰ ξέρουμε τὴν ὑπαρξή της. Ἡ ἀλήθεια²⁰⁾ μοιάζει μὲ τὰ μακρινὰ τᾶστρα²¹⁾ ποῦ δὲ φαίνονται μέσα στὸν οὐρανό, κι²²⁾ ὡς τόσο λάμπουν²³⁾ ὁλομόναχα, κι ἂς μὴν τὰ βλέπῃ κανένας!

Ἡ καρδιά μου πονεῖ νὰ σᾶς ἀκούω! Τὸ χαμό σας θέλετε· τὸ κακό σας γυρέβετε μόνο. Ἄν ἤξεραν²⁴⁾ οἱ δασκάλοι τὴν ἀρχαία μὲ τὰ σωστά τους, δὲ θὰ πολεμοῦσαν²⁵⁾ κάθε ὥρα νὰ μᾶς δείξουν²⁶⁾ πῶς τὴν ξέρουν²⁷⁾ καὶ θᾶγραφαν²⁸⁾ τὴ δημοτικὴ, ἀφοῦ κ' οἱ ἀρχαῖοι οἱ ἴδιοι ἔγραφαν²⁹⁾ τὴ δημοτικὴ τους γλῶσσα. Μὲ τὴν ψευτο-γραμματικὴ δὲ φτειάνεται γλῶσσα, δὲ φτειάνεται φιλολογία. Τί λόγια νὰ βρῶ γιὰ νὰ μὲ πιστέψετε; Χαλνᾶτε μιὰ γλῶσσα ποῦ εἶναι θησαβρὸς γιὰ τὴν ἐπιστήμη, ποῦ θὰ σᾶς δοξάσῃ στὸν κόσμον. Χαλνᾶτε μιὰ γλῶσσα ποῦ μόνη της μπορεῖ νὰ σᾶς δώσῃ μιὰ μέρα ἐθνικὴ φιλολογία, ποίηση καὶ φήμη, μιὰ γλῶσσα ποῦ θὰ σᾶς κάμῃ νὰ μοιάξετε ἴσως καὶ σεῖς τοὺς ἀρχαίους. Μή! Μή! Μή!“

Ἄχ! Νὰ εἶμουν³⁰⁾ κάτι καὶ γώ! Νὰ μπορούσε κανεῖς νὰ μ' ἀκούσῃ! Ἀφτὸ τὸ κεφάλαιο νὰ μπορούσαν³¹⁾ ὅλοι νὰ τὸ διαβάσουν³²⁾ — καὶ νὰ μὲ πιστέψουν³³⁾! Τί ζητοῦμε; τὸ καλό. Τί πολεμοῦμε; νὰ προκόψῃ, νὰ μεγαλώσῃ τὸ ἔθνος. Ἐπρεπε κ' οἱ δασκάλοι νὰ εἶναι μαζί μας. Ἀφτὸ θέλουν³⁴⁾ καὶ κείνοι· ἂς διοῦν³⁵⁾

15) σπουδάσανε.

16) θάλλῃ.

17) καμαρώσουνε.

18) κι.

19) βλέπουμε.

20) κάποτε added.

21) μὲ τᾶστέρια τὰ μακρινὰ.

22) κι.

23) λάμπουνε.

24) ξέρανε.

25) πολεμοῦσανε.

26) δείξουνε.

27) ξέρουνε.

28) θὰ γράφανε.

29) γράφανε.

30) εἶμουνε.

31) μπορούσανε.

32) δια-

βάσουνε.

33) πιστέψουνε.

34) θέλουνε.

35) διοῦνε.

τὸ λοιπό, μὲ τί τρόπο θὰ τὸ κατορθώσουν³⁶⁾. Ἄς πάρουν³⁷⁾ καλή-
τερο δρόμο. Ἄχ! νὰ μᾶς ἔκαμναν³⁸⁾ τουλάχιστο μιὰ παρα-
χώρησιν· νὰ μὴ λέν³⁹⁾ πρόστυχη τὴ γλῶσσα τοῦ λαοῦ, νὰ
μάθουν⁴⁰⁾ τέλος πάντα ποῦ⁴¹⁾ ὁ λαὸς καὶ μόνος ὁ λαὸς ἔκαμε
καὶ κάμνει⁴²⁾ ὅλες τὶς γλῶσσες τοῦ κόσμου. Τόσο μ' ἔφτανε⁴³⁾
κι ἄλλο δὲ θὰ ζητοῦσα. Τότες δὲ θὰ μ' ἔμελε γιὰ τίποτις πιά⁴⁴⁾
καὶ θὰ πρόσμενα τὸ θάνατο μὲ χαρά.

2. Τὰ ὀνόματά μας.

(Ἀργύρης Ἑφταλιώτης, 1890.)

Οἱ σφαγῆς τῶν Ψαρῶν καὶ τῆς Χίος εἶναι μικροδουλειᾶς ἐμ-
πρὸς στὴν καταστροφὴν ποῦ ἔπεσε στὰ ὀνόματά μας, σὰν ἄρχισε
τὸ ἔθνος νὰ τὸ αἰσθάνεται, πῶς ξαναγεννήθηκε. Ἡ ἰδέα, πῶς θὰ
γυρίσουμε δυὸ τρεῖς χιλιάδες χρόνια πίσω καὶ θὰ περπατοῦμε
μέσα στὴν ἀγορὰ νὰ ρωτοῦμε „λέγεταί τι καινόν;“ ἐριζοβόλησε
τόσο βαθειὰ στὴν καρδιά μας, ποῦ κατάντησε σήμερα νὰ χρειά-
ζεται γιαιτρικὸ συμβούλιο γιὰ νὰ μᾶς γιαιτρέψη!

Ἦτανε μεγάλη καὶ ὁμορφη ἰδέα στὸν καιρὸ της, τότες ποῦ
ἀγωνιζοῦμαστε καὶ σέρναμε ὅλον τὸν πολιτισμένο κόσμον κατόπι
μας, γιὰτὶ αὐτὸς δὲν ἤξερε παρὰ τὰ παλιά μας, κ' ἐνθουσιαζού-
τανε νὰ βλέπη μιὰ τέτοια μεγάλη καὶ λαμπρὰ νεκρανάστασι. Οἱ
ιδέες ὅμως εἶναι σύννεφα καὶ περνοῦν, ἡ Εὐρώπη ἀπὸ τότες ὡς
ἐσήμερα ἄλλαξε σ' ἓνα τέτοιο βαθμό, ποῦ καὶ ὁ Βύρωνας, ἀκόμη
νὰ ζοῦσε, θὰ μᾶς ἔγραφε διατριβὲς γιὰ τὲς θεωρίες τοῦ Δαρβίνου,
— κ' ἐμεῖς ἐπάθαμε τὸ νόστιμο τοῦ Νασρεδδὶν Χότζα μὲ τὸ
νέφτι· ἔχουμε ἀκόμη πολὺ δρόμον νὰ πάρουμε!

Ἀρχίσαμε φυσικὰ ἀπὸ τὰ εὐκολώτερα· ἀπ' τὰ ὀνόματα, κι
ἀπ' τὴ γλῶσσα. Στὰ ὀνόματα τὸ καταφέραμε, γιὰ τὴ γλῶσσα
δὲν εἶναι δική μου δουλειὰ νὰ τὸ ἐξετάσω. Μὰ ἐκεῖνο ποῦ μὲ
κάνει καμιὰ φορὰ νὰ χαμογελῶ, ὅσο χολιασμένος κι ἂν εἶμαι
γιὰ τὴν καταστροφὴν ποῦ γένηκε, εἶναι ποῦ κανενός μας δὲν ἤλθε
στὸ νοῦ του νὰ φορέσῃ κ' ἓνα τρίβων! Ἡ κὰν νὰ παίρνη κ'
ἓνα λουτρὸ πρὶν καθίῃ στὸ φαγί του! Τέλος πάντων νὰ γίνη
μιὰν ἀρχὴ καὶ νὰ γυρίσουν ὅλα τὰ παλιά, εἰδεμὴ πῶς θὰ βα-
σταχθῇ μιὰ ἀττικὴ γλῶσσα δίχως ἀττικὴ ζωή!

Σὰν νὰ μισομετανοιῶνω ποῦ τὸ εἶπα, γιὰτὶ μπορεῖ νὰ τὸ
καταπιαστῇ κανένας καὶ τοῦτο!

³⁶⁾ κατορθώσουνε.

³⁷⁾ πάρουνε.

³⁸⁾ κάνανε.

³⁹⁾ λένε.

⁴⁰⁾ μάθουνε.

⁴¹⁾ πῶς.

⁴²⁾ κάνει.

⁴³⁾ μοῦ ἔφτανε.

⁴⁴⁾ μοῦ ἔμελε

πια γιὰ τίποτα.

Ἄς ἔλθουμε στὰ ὀνόματα.

Θυμοῦμαι ἀκόμα σὰν ἦλθε ὁ πρῶτος Δημοτικὸς Δάσκαλος στὸ χωριό μας. Ἦτανε καλὸς ὁ καημένος, καὶ μᾶς ἔφερε πολλές καλὲς ἰδέες. Μᾶς ἔκαμε Βιβλιοθήκη, μᾶς ἔβγαζε περίπατο, μᾶς ἐμάθαινε νὰ συλλογίζομαστε μὲ τὲς ἐρωτήσεις του (θυμοῦμαι ἀκόμα σὰν μ' ἐρώτησε, ἂν ἤθελα νὰ εἶμαι Λεωνίδας ἢ Ἐφιάλτης, καὶ ἐπειδὴ τὸ δεῦτερο μοῦ φάνηκε πλιὸ καινούργιο, τοῦ εἶπα „Ἐφιάλτης“ — κι ἀκόμα κοκκινίζω σὰν τὸ συλλογοῦμαι!), μὰ εἶχε κι αὐτὸς μαζί μὲ ὅλην τὴν ἀναστημένη Ρωμιοσύνη τὴν πετριά τῶν ἑλληνικῶν ὀνομάτων. Καὶ τί τὰ θέτε, τὴν πρώτη μέρα ποῦ μᾶς μάζεψε στὴν παράδοσι, μᾶς κατέσφαξε ὅλους! Ὅσα φαμιλικά ὀνόματα μπορούσαν νὰ „ἐξελληνισθοῦν“, ἐξελληνισθήκανε. Ὁ Κυριαζῆς ἔγινε Κυριακοῦ, ὁ Κωσταντάρης Κωνσταντίνου, κι ἂν ἦτανε καὶ κανένας Καπλάνογλου, θὰ γινούντανε κι αὐτὸς Λεοντίδης. Ὅσα πάλι δὲν μεταφραζούντανε, τὰ ἔρριξε ὅλα, σὰν ἀδιόρθωτα ὁποῦ ἦταν, κάτω στὸ Σπαρτιατικὸ βάραθρο, πῆρε τὰ βαφτιστικά τῶν πατέρων μας, ἔβγαλε ἀπὸ τὸ σακκί του μερικὲς φουχτιές -ίδης καὶ -άδης, μᾶς τὰ κόλλησε μιὰ ὁμορφιά, καὶ μπολιασθήκαμε ὅλοι Ἕλληνες χωρὶς νὰ τὸ καταλάβουμε!

Αὐτὰ γενήκανε στὸν καιρό μου καὶ στὸ χωριό μου. Στὲς πολιτείες μέσα ἦτανε παλιὰ δουλειά! Ἀπὸ τὴν Ἐπανάστασι καὶ πρὶν ἀκόμα εἶχε ἀρχίσει τὸ φονικό. Χιλιάδες φαμιλικά ὀνόματα πῆγαν στὸ καλὸ, καὶ πολλοὶ ποῦ γυρεύανε νὰ δείξουν στὸν κόσμο, τί παλιὸ σκαρὶ εἶναι τὸ δικό μας, δὲν ἠθέλανε νὰ ξέρουνε τὸν παπποῦ τους!

Ἄμὲ τὰ καθαυτό, τὰ βαφτιστικά ὀνόματα; ἐκεῖ δὰ γένηκε τὸ μεγάλο κακό! Ὁ Γιάννης, ὁ Γιώργος, ὁ Κώστας, ὁ Δημήτρης καὶ τόσα ἄλλα ἀγαπημένα ὀνόματα ἐπῆραν τὰ βουνὰ κ' ἐφεύγανε σιγὰ σιγὰ τὰ καημένα, καὶ στὸν τόπο τους ἐρχούντανε σὰν μελίσσια οἱ Ἀλκιβιάδης, οἱ Περικλῆδες καὶ οἱ Μιστοκλῆδες. Καθὼς βλέπετε, γυρέψανε οἱ γέροι καὶ οἱ γριές μας νὰ τὰ ἀνθρωπίσουν λιγάκι, μὰ τοῦ κάκου! Ὁ δάσκαλος ἀφῆκε τοὺς γέρους νὰ προσφέρουνε μὲ τὰ γλωσσικὰ ὄργανα ποῦ τοὺς ἔδωσε ὁ θεός, καὶ σὰν καλὸς δαμαστής, πῆρε στὰ χέρια του τὰ παιδιὰ καὶ γύμναζε γύμναζε, τοὺς μαλάκωσε τὴ γλῶσσα, ποῦ σὰν φωνάζουμε τώρα ἀπ' τὸ ἀπάνω πάτωμα τὴν Μελπομένη καὶ τὴν Τερψιχόρη, τρέχει τὸ μέλι τοῦ Ὑμητοῦ ἀπ' τὸ στόμα μας.

Τί καταλάβαμε μὲ τὴν ἀλλαγὴ τούτη, εἶναι γιὰ μένα μυστήριο. Τί ἐχάσαμε, δὲν εἶναι καθόλου μυστήριο. Ἐχάσαμε ἄλλη μιὰ χάρι τῆς γλῶσσας μας, ἐκόψαμε καὶ καταπατήσαμε ἄλλο ἓνα λου-

λούδι της. "Ἦθελα νὰ ξέρω, τί λογῆς τραγούδι θὰ τραγουδούσαμε σὲ κανέναν Ἑπαμεινώνδα, ἂν ἔκλεπτε καμιὰν Ἀρσινόη! "Ἡ σὲ κανέναν Εὐθυβουλίδη, ἂν μᾶς ἔπαιρνε τὴν Πόλι!

"Ἄς μὴν ἀπελπιζούμαστε ὅμως. Κανένα θανατικὸ δὲν ἦλθε στὸν κόσμο, ποῦ νὰ μὴν ἀφῆκε καὶ μερικοὺς νὰ διηγηθοῦν τί συνέβηκε. Ὡς καὶ ἀπ' τὸν κατακλυσμὸ ἐσώθηκε ἓνας Νῶε. "Ἐτσι κι ἀπ' τὴν καταστροφή τούτῃ ἐγλυτώσανε καὶ ἀνθοῦν ἀκόμα πολλές οἰκογένειες μὲ τὰ γλυκὰ ὀνόματα τῶν παππούδων τους. Ἀπ' αὐτοὺς πρέπει νὰ ἐλπίζουμε σωτηρία, αὐτοὶ θὰ μᾶς φέρουν πίσω τοὺς Γιάννηδες μας καὶ τὲς Μαρίες μας.

Δυὸ λόγια γιὰ τοὺς Χιώτες· τοὺς πρέπει ἓνας ἔπαινος ἐδῶ πέρα. Αὐτοὶ σὰν ἐφύγαν' ἀπ' τὸ δύστυχο νησί τους κ' ἐσκορπισθήκανε στὴν ξενιτειά, ἐπῆραν δυὸ πράγματα μαζί τους· τὰ εἰκονοστάσια τους καὶ τὰ ὀνόματά τους. Ἀπὸ τὴ σφαγὴ τοῦ 1822 δὲν ἐγλυτώσανε, τὴ σφαγὴ ὅμως τῶν δασκάλων μας τὴ ξεφύγανε καὶ μέσ' στὰ σπιτικά τους μοσχομυρίζουν ἀκόμα τὰ νησιώτικὰ τους ὀνόματα μαζί μὲ τὸ λιβάνι τους. Δὲν λέγω πῶς δὲν εἴμαστε κ' ἐμεῖς χριστιανοί· μὰ αὐτοὶ ἔχουν καὶ χριστιανικὰ ὀνόματα.

3. Ἡ Φωτιὰ τῆς Χαράς.

Παραμῦθι τῆς Πρωτοχρονιάς.

(Γεώργιος Δροσίνης, 1891)

Στὴν κρύα καὶ σκοτεινὴ καλύβα τῆς γυρνᾷ πίσω ἡ ἄμοιρη χήρα μὲ θλιβερὸ περπάτημα.

Αὕτῃ ἡ παραμονὴ τῆς πρωτοχρονιάς, τόσο χαρούμενη γιὰ ὅλον τὸν κόσμο, γι' αὐτὴν μόνον εἶναι γεμάτῃ λύπη καὶ στενοχώρια.

Πουθενὰ δὲν βρῆκε δουλειά, οὔτε παρηγοριὰ κάν, οὔτε ἐλπίδα. "Ὅλοι τῆς λέγαν μ' ἓνα στόμα:

„Σὰν περάσῃ ὁ χειμῶνας.“

Σὰν περάσῃ ὁ χειμῶνας — ποῦ θὰ πῇ σὲ τρεῖς μῆνες. Καὶ τοὺς τρεῖς αὐτοὺς μαύρους μῆνας πῶς θὰ ζήσῃ ἡ δύστυχη χήρα, πῶς θὰ ζήσουν τὰ δυὸ τῆς ὀρφανά!

Κι ὅταν ἐγύρισε καὶ κύτταξε πάλι τὰ δυὸ παιδιὰ τῆς ἐμπρὸς στὴ σβησμένη γωνιά, κρυωμένα, νηστικά, χωρὶς κανένα πρωτοχρονιάτικο χάρισμα, δὲν ἐβάσταξε πλιὰ κι ἄρχισαν νὰ τρέχουν βροχὴ τὰ δάκρυα ἀπ' τὰ μάτια τῆς.

Τάκ! τάκ!

Δὲν εἶναι ἡ θύρα ποῦ κτυπᾷ; "Οχι! Ποιὸς θὰ κτυπᾷ; Στὴν ἄκρῃ αὐτῇ τῆς ἐρημιάς, ποιὸς θὰ εἶναι τάχα, μπροστὰ στὴν θύρα

τῆς κακομοιριάς, τὴν ὥρ' αὐτὴ ποῦ χαίρεται ὅλος ὁ κόσμος καὶ ἔχουν πανηγύρι κ' οἱ φτωχότεροι; Ποιὸς θὰ κτυπᾷ; Θὰ εἶναι, καλέ, ὁ ἀέρας ἢ κανένα κακοσήμαδο νυχτοπούλι. Αὐτὸ θὰ εἶναι. Τάκ! τάκ! τάκ!

Ξανακτυποῦν πάλι καὶ κτυποῦν τώρα δυνατά, τόσο δυνατά, ποῦ μισοξυπνοῦν τὰ δυὸ ὀρφανὰ καὶ μισανοίγουν τὰ μάτια μουρμουρίζοντας·

„Μάννα, μάννα!“

Καὶ μὲ μιᾶς ἀνοίγεται ἡ θύρα καὶ στὸ κατώφλι προβάλλει ἓνας γέρος μεγαλόσωμος μὲ κάτασπρα γένεια κατεβασμένα στὰ στήθη του.

Καὶ μὲ μιὰ φωνὴ χονδρὴ καὶ ἄγρια, ποῦ ἦτο περισσότερο φοβέρα παρὰ ζητιανειά, λέει·

„Λημοσύνη, χριστιανοί!“

Στὸ χέρι κρατᾷ ἓνα χονδρὸ ραβδί, στὸν ὦμο ἔχει κρεμασμένο ἓνα σακκούλι, τὰ ρούχα του εἶναι κουρελιασμένα καὶ περιπατεῖ ξυπόλυτος.

„Κόπιασε, κακόμοιρε,“ τοῦ λέει ἡ χήρα. „Δὲν ἔχω τὴ δύναμι νὰ σ' ἐλεήσω· μὰ ἐδὼ θὰ βρῆς τουλάχιστον λιγώτερο κρύο παρὰ ἔξω, καὶ μπορεῖς νὰ καθίσῃς νὰ ξαποστάσῃς μιὰ στιγμὴ. Κόπιασε!“

Ὁ γέρος ἐσφάλισε τὴ θύρα καὶ πῆγε καὶ κάθισε κοντὰ στὴ σβηστὴ γωνιά.

„Δὲν εἶναι οὐτ' ἐδὼ ζέστη, οὔτε φέγγει καλά. Δὲν μπορεῖς ν' ἀνάψῃς ἓνα δαυλί;“

„Δὲν ἔχω!“ ἀποκρίνεται ἡ χήρα.

Ὁ γέρος κτυπᾷ τὸ χῦμα μὲ τὸ χονδρὸ ραβδί καὶ καταρείε-ται· τὰ δυὸ παιδιὰ ξυπνοῦν κι ἀνατινάζονται μ' ὀρθάνοιχτα μάτια.

„Νά!“ φωνάζει τὸ ἀγωράκι, „εἶναι ὁ Ἅγιος Βασίλις.“

Καὶ τὸ κοριτσάκι ἀπλώνει τὰ χέρια του κατὰ τὸν γέρο καὶ τοῦ χαμογελᾷ φωνάζοντας·

„Καλησπέρα, Ἅγιε Βασίλι!“

Καὶ τὰ δυὸ μ' ἓνα στόμα ξαναλένε·

„Τί χαρίσματα μᾶς φέρνεις, Ἅγιε Βασίλι;“

Ὁ γέρος σὰν νὰ μὴν τ' ἄκουσε γυρνᾷ καὶ λέει τῆς χήρας·

„Δὲν θὰ μοῦ δώσῃς τίποτε νὰ φάω καὶ νὰ πιῶ;“

„Τὰ παιδιὰ μου ἔφαγαν σήμερα τὴν τελευταία γωνιά τοῦ ψωμιοῦ, κ' ἐγὼ εἶμαι νηστικὴ ἀπὸ χθές.“

„Ποῦ θὰ πῇ δὲν ἔχεις ἐδὼ οὔτε ψωμί, οὔτε φωτιά, οὔτε τίποτε;“

„Τίποτε,“ ἀποκρίνεται ἡ ἄμοιρη γυναῖκα.

Ὁ γέρος σηκώνεται, ρίχνει τὸ σακκούλι στὸν ὦμο καὶ τραβᾷ κατὰ τὴ θύρα κτυπώντας κάτω μὲ θυμὸ τὸ ραβδί του.

„Μάννα,“ φωνάζει τὸ κοριτσάκι, „γιατί εἶναι θυμωμένος ὁ Ἅγιος Βασίλης;“

„Μάννα,“ φωνάζει τὸ ἄγworάκι, „μὴν ἀφήνης τὸν Ἅγιο Βασίλι νὰ φύγῃ ἔτσι.“

Καὶ τὰ δυὸ μ' ἓνα στόμα ξαναλένε·

„Γιὰ ἰδές, δὲν μᾶς χάρισε τίποτε!“

Καὶ τὰ δυὸ παιδιὰ κλαίνε κ' ἡ δύστυχη μάννα τὰ φιλεῖ καὶ κλαίει μαζί.

„Γειά σου!“ βροντοφωνᾷ ὁ γέρος στὸ κατώφλι τῆς θύρας.

„Μὴ φεύγῃς, Ἅγιε Βασίλι, μὴ φεύγῃς,“ φωνάζουν τὰ δυὸ παιδιὰ. „Εμεῖς εἴμαστε τόσο φρόνιμα.“

„Ἀλήθεια,“ λέει καὶ ἡ χήρα, „εἶναι τόσο φρόνιμα!“

Ἐπειτα γυρνώντας κατὰ τὸ γέρο παρακλητικά·

„Μεῖνε,“ τοῦ λέει σιγαλά, „μεῖνε λιγάκι, μόνον ὡς ποῦ νὰ ξανακοιμηθοῦν εὐχαριστημένα, καὶ νὰ ἰδοῦν στ' ὄνειρό τους τὸν Ἅγιο Βασίλι. Σὰν δὲν τοὺς χαρίζεις τίποτε ἄλλο, χάρισέ τους τὸ γλυκὸ αὐτὸ ὄνειρο.

Ἐκεῖνος ἐκοντοστάθηκε·

„Μεῖνε,“ τοῦ λέει πάλι ἡ χήρα, „μεῖνε, κι ἅμα κοιμηθοῦν, θὰ σ' ἀνάψω λίγη φωτιά νὰ ζεσταθῇς.“

„Καλὰ λοιπόν!“ ἀποκρίνεται ὁ γέρος. „Τώρα ποῦ ἀρχίζεις νὰ γίνεσαι σπλαχνική, μένω.“

Λέγοντας τὰ λόγια αὐτὰ ἀνασέρνει ἀπ' τὸν κόρφο του ἓνα μικρὸ σταμνάκι καὶ κοντοζυγώνει στὰ παιδιὰ·

„Πιέτε το αὐτὸ μὲ μιάς. Εἶναι ἄγριο καὶ θὰ σᾶς τρυπήσῃ τὸ στομάχι. Μὰ ὕστερα θὰ κοιμηθῇτε γλυκὰ καὶ θὰ ἰδῇτε καλὰ ὄνειρα.“

Τὰ παιδιὰ ἤπιαν, ἤπιαν ἀχόρταστα κ' ἔπесαν κάτω σὰν ἄψυχα μὲ γλυκὸ χαμόγελο στὰ χεῖλη·

„Τ' εἶν' αὐτό;“ ἐρωτᾷ ἡ χήρα.

„Πιὲ καὶ σύ,“ ἀποκρίνεται ὁ γέρος· „εἶναι ρακί.“

Πίνει, πίνει καὶ ἡ ἄμοιρη γυναῖκα καὶ πέφτει κ' ἐκείνη κάτω σὰν ἄψυχη, μὲ γλυκὸ χαμόγελο στὰ χεῖλη.

Κ' ἔξαφνα θαρρεῖ, πῶς ὁ γέρος Ζητιάνος εἶναι στ' ἀληθινὰ ὁ Ἅγιος Βασίλης καὶ πῶς τῆς λέει·

„Ἀφοῦ καὶ σύ, ποῦ δὲν ἔχεις τίποτε, ἤθελες νὰ μ' ἐλεήσῃς, θὰ σ' ἐλεήσω κ' ἐγὼ τώρα. Κύτταξε πῶς θὰ Ζούσαν τὰ παιδιὰ σου, ἂν δὲν ἐρχόμουν ἐδώ, κύτταξε καὶ τὴ Ζωή, ποῦ θὰ περάσουν τώρα.“

Καὶ ἡ Ζωή, ποῦ θὰ περνούσαν τὰ παιδιὰ της, ἦτον φτωχικὴ καὶ ἀπελπισμένη. Τὸ ἀγῶρι ἐγινότανε ταπεινὸς δουλευτής· ἐκέρδιζε τὸ ψωμί του μὲ τὸν ἰδρώτα του, καὶ κατασπαραγμένος ἀπὸ τὴν ἀρρώστια, ποῦ τὸν ἐσαράκωσεν ἀπὸ τὰ παιδιάτικα χρόνια του, ἐξεψυχοῦσε στὸ νοσοκομεῖο. Καὶ τὸ κοριτσάκι, χειρότερα ἀκόμα, καταντοῦσε πλάσμα χαμένο, καὶ μάννα καὶ χήρα καὶ αὐτὴ μὲ ὀρφανὰ παιδιὰ, ποῦ θὰ προσμέναν' κ' ἐκεῖνα νηστικά καὶ ξεπαγιασμένα τὸν Ἅγιο Βασίλι. Καὶ αὐτὰ πάλι θὰ γεννοῦσαν ἄλλα παιδιὰ δυστυχισμένα, καὶ ἄλλα καὶ ἄλλα· καὶ ὁ κόσμος ὅλος θὰ γέμιζεν ἀπὸ καλύβες φτωχικὲς καὶ χήρες μάννες, ποῦ θὰ περνούσαν τὴ νύχτα τῆς Παραμονῆς καθὼς αὕτη.

Μὰ ἡ Ζωὴ ποῦ θὰ περάσουν τὰ δυὸ ὀρφανὰ τώρα μὲ τὴ χάρι τοῦ Ἁγίου Βασίλι, τί Ζωὴ χαρούμενη! Παντοῦ ξαστεριά, παντοῦ χρυσάφι, παντοῦ παιγνίδια καὶ πανηγύρια, παντοῦ τραγούδια καὶ γέλοια! Κι ὅλ' αὐτὰ μέσα σὲ μι' ἀτέλειωτη τοῦ ἡλίου λαμπράδα.

ᾠ! τί γλυκός, τί ζεστός, τί χαρούμενος, τί ἔμορφος ἥλιος! Πῶς ἄνοιγεν ὁλόφωτος μὲ μιᾶς ψηλὰ στὸν οὐρανὸ σὰν κανένα θεώρατο λουλούδι.

Γιὰ μιὰ στιγμή ἡ ἄμοιρη χήρα μισάνοιξε τὰ μάτια της καὶ εἶδε τὸν γέρο Ζητιάνο ποῦ ἔρριχνε κάτι καὶ ἄναφτε τὴ σβησμένη γωνιά.

Καὶ τώρα αὕτη ἡ φωτιὰ ἦτον ποῦ λαμπάδιαζεν ὁλόφωτη μὲ μιᾶς σὰν κανένα θεώρατο λουλούδι.

Ὅλοένα μεγαλύτερος, χαρωπότερος, ζεστότερος φεγγοβολοῦσεν ὁ ἥλιος.

Καὶ μέσ' στὸν γαλανὸν οὐρανό, χρυσοφωτισμένον ἀπὸ τὸν ἥλιο, ἀνάμεσα στὰ παιγνίδια, στὰ πανηγύρια, στὰ γέλοια καὶ στὰ τραγούδια, τὰ δυὸ ὀρφανὰ ἐξεφτερούγιαζαν μὲ ὀρθάνοιχτα φτερά, φτερὰ χρυσά, φτερὰ κόκκινα, φτερὰ ποῦ καθὼς ἐξεσπάθωναν στὸν ἀέρα, γλυκολαλοῦσαν οὐράνια ψαλμωδία, ψαλμωδία τοῦ Ὡσαννά!

Δοξασμένος ὁ Ἅγιος Βασίλις! κελαδοῦσεν ἡ μουσικὴ ἐκεῖνη. Δοξασμένος αὐτὸς ποῦ μᾶς ἔκαμε τὴν καλύτερὴ ἐλεημοσύνη, αὐτὸς ποῦ μᾶς ἔσωσεν ἀπὸ ὅλες τὲς δυστυχίες, αὐτὸς ποῦ μᾶς ἄνοιξε τὸν παράδεισο, αὐτὸς ποῦ μᾶς ἐκοίμισε γιὰ πάντα μέσ' στ' ὅλομορφο ὄνειρό μας, καὶ μᾶς ἐκοίμισε τόσο βαθειά, ποῦ τίποτε πλιὰ δὲν μπορεῖ νὰ μᾶς ξυπνήσῃ.

Καὶ ἡ ἄμοιρη χήρα ἄνοιξε πάλι τὰ μάτια της γιὰ ὕστερη φορὰ, κ' ἐκεῖ ποῦ ἔννοιωθε, πῶς ξεψυχᾷ καὶ πεθαίνει καὶ αὕτη,

εἶδε τὰ δυὸ παιδιά της πεθαμμένα ἐμπρὸς της καὶ λαμπροφωτισμένα ἀπὸ τὸν ὀλόφλογον ἥλιο, ποῦ ἄναψεν ὁ σπλαχνικὸς ζητιάνος ἐκεῖ στὴ γωνιά, φωτιά τῆς χαρᾶς γεννημένη ἀπὸ τὴν τόση δυστυχία.

4. Ἡ Βασιλοπούλα κι ὁ παράλυτος.

(Κωνσταντῖνος Μάνος, 1893)

Πορφυρογέννητη βασιλοπούλα, κοπέλα δεκάξι χρόνων, ἡ Ζωή, ἡ κόρη τοῦ Καλογιάννη, ἦτανε τὸ ρόδο τοῦ Παλατιοῦ. Οἱ μοῖρες τὴν εἶχανε προικίσει μ' ὅλες τὶς ὁμορφιές καὶ μ' ὅλες τὶς καλοσύνες. Γαλανομάτα καὶ χρυσομαλλοῦσα, δαχτυλιδόμεση καὶ βεργολυτερή, ἀγνή καὶ σοβαρή καὶ καταδεχτική, μάγευε τὴν κάθε καρδιά.

Τριγυρισμένη ἀπὸ τὶς δούλες της καὶ τὶς βάγιες της καὶ τὶς ἀναδεξιμίες της καὶ τοὺς ἀνηφόρους της, ἄφηνε συχνὰ τὰ περήφανα δώματα τῆς Πορφύρας, ἔμπαινε στὴ σέδια της καὶ κατέβαινε στὴν Πόλι νὰ μοιράσῃ ἐλεημοσύνες. Κ' οἱ φτωχοὶ τὴν προσκυνούσανε σὰν ἄγγελο, σὰν οὐράνια παρθένα.

Καὶ μπρὸς στὴ Χαλκῇ, στὴν Πόρτα τοῦ παλατιοῦ κάθουνταν ἓνας παράλυτος, ὡς εἴκοσι χρόνων. Τὸν εἶχανε φέρει μιὰ μέρα, τὴν ὥρα ποῦ ἔβγαινε ἡ βασιλοπούλα. Οἱ δομέστικοι τὸν διώχνανε μὲ θυμὸ καὶ μὲ φωνές. Μὰ ἡ βασιλοπούλα τὸν εἶδε καὶ τότε σπλαχνίστηκε.

„Χαρίστε τοῦ φτωχοῦ μιὰ γωνιά στὸν ἥλιο καὶ μιὰ σκέπη ἀπ' τὴ βροχή κι ἀπ' τὰ χιόνια.“

Κι ἀπὸ τότε τὸν ἄφηναν ἐκεῖ. Κάθε φορὰ ποῦ ἔβγαινε ἡ βασιλοπούλα αὐτὸν πρῶτον ἐλεοῦσε. Κι ὅταν γύριζε στὸ παλάτι, πρὶν μπῆ στὴ Χαλκῇ, τοῦ ἔστελνε μὲ τὸ βασιλικὸ χαμόγελό της παρηγοριὰ κ' ἐλπίδα.

Ἐλπίδα; Καὶ τί μπορεῖ νὰ ἐλπίσῃ τὸ σκουλήκι τῆς γῆς;

Κι ὅμως! Αὐτὸς, ὁ φτωχὸς παράλυτος, ὁ κουρελιασμένος, ὁ ρυπαρὸς, αὐτὸς, τὸ σκουλήκι τῆς γῆς, ἀγάπησε μ' ὅλο τὸν ἔρωτα τῆς ψυχῆς του τὴν αἰθέρια πεταλούδα, τὴν πορφυρογέννητη βασιλοπούλα. Κι ὅλα τὰ βάσανα, ποῦ εἶχε τραβήξει ὡς τότε, ἡ φτώχεια κ' ἡ κακομοιριά κ' ἡ ἀρρώστια κ' ἡ βρώμα κ' ἡ κατηφρόνια, ἦτανε τιποτένια μπρὸς στὰ σημερινά του. Τέτοια λαύρα καὶ πίκρα καὶ καημός!

Καὶ κάθε φορὰ ποῦ τὴν ἔβλεπε, ἔχανε κ' ἓνα κομμάτι τῆς ζωῆς του. Καὶ ξεψυχοῦσε ἀπὸ ἀγάπη.

Μιὰ μέρα ἔβγαινε πάλι ἡ βασιλοπούλα. Κ' ἦρθε κοντά του γιὰ νὰ τὸν ἐλεήσῃ. Κι ὁ παράλυτος τῆς εἶπε.

„Ἐλέησέ με, βασιλοπούλα μου, καὶ δός μου τὸ φιλί σου, ποῦ μόνο μπορεῖ νὰ μὲ γιατρέψῃ.“

Κ' ἡ πορφυρογέννητη βασιλοπούλα ἔσκυψε καὶ φίλησε στὸ μέτωπο τὸν παράλυτο. Καὶ τὴν ἴδια στιγμή ὁ φτωχὸς ξεψύχησε.

Καὶ γιατρεμένη κ' ἐλεύθερη ἡ ψυχὴ του ἀνέβηκε στὸ γαλανὸν αἰθέρα.

5. Ἡ Βρύσι τῆς Κόρης.

(Μήτσος Χατζόπουλος, 1893)

Μέσ' στὰ χρόνια τὰ παλιά, τὰ χρόνια τὰ εὐτυχισμένα τὸ βασιλόπουλο τῆς χώρας βγῆκε στὸ κυνήγι μὲ τ' ἀσκέρι του. Γύρισε βουνὰ καὶ λαγκάδια, πέρασε λόγγους καὶ κάμπους, ὅσο ποῦ ἔφτασ' ἓνα φλογερὸ μεσημέρι στὰ ριζιά τ' ἀψηλοῦ βράχου μὲ τὴν ὀρθὴ καὶ κατάψηλη λεῦκα στὴν κορφή. Ἐκεῖ λιμέριασε μὲ τ' ἀσκέρι του. Σὰν δρόσισε λιγάκι, τὸ βασιλόπουλο ἀνέβηκε ἀψηλὰ στὴν κορφή, στὸ ξάγναντο, καταμόναχο. Κανένας δὲν ἀνέβαινε ποτὲ στὴν κορφή τοῦ βράχου. Ἐκεῖ πάνω ἦταν μιὰ καλύβα πλεγμένη μ' ἀμαλαγιές καὶ φτέρες τοῦ βουνοῦ. Μέσα στὴν καλύβα κάθουνταν μιὰ βοσκοπούλα ὁμορφῇ, ὅσο νὰ πῆς. Σὰν τὴν εἶδε τὸ βασιλόπουλο, πῆγε νὰ χάσῃ τὰ λογικά του, σὰν τὸ εἶδε ἡ βοσκοπούλα τὸ βασιλόπουλο, ἔχασε τὸ νοῦ της. Ἐκεῖ στὴ φτωχικὴ καλυβούλα ἔστησε τὴ φωλιά του τ' ἀγαπημένο ζευγάρι, ἐκεῖ στὸ ἔρημικὸ καλύβι ἔπλεξε μὲ χρυσοῦ κλωστή τὴς καρδιῆς τους ὁ ἔρωτας. Πέρασαν μέρες, μῆνες, χρόνος, καὶ τ' ἀσκέρι τοῦ κάκου γύρευε νὰ μάθῃ, τί λογῆς ἀφορμὴ εἶχε τὸ βασιλόπουλο νὰ κάθεται τόσον καιρὸ σ' ἐκείνη τὴν ἔρημιā.

Ἔτσι μιὰ μέρα ἔρχεται μίλημα στὸ βασιλόπουλο νὰ πάῃ στὸ σεφέρι. Κακὸ κι ἀπελπισμὸς στ' ἀγαπημένο ταίρι! . . . Ἡ καημένη ἡ βοσκοπούλα ἔπεσε μέσα στὴν ἀγκαλιὰ τοῦ καλοῦ της, τὸν ἔσφιζε σφιχτὰ σφιχτὰ μὲ τὰ χεράκια της, καὶ τὸν κράτησε ὅλη τὴ νύχτα ἀπάνω στὰ στηθάκια της καὶ δὲν τὸν ἄφησε νὰ φύγῃ, προτοῦ νὰ τῆς ὀρκιστῇ στὰ μάτια της τὰ γλυκά, πῶς γρήγορα θὰ ξαναγύριζε στὸ καλυβάκι τὸ ἔρημικόν. Καὶ τὸ πρῶτ' ὃ βασιλόπουλο ἔφυγε μὲ καμένη τὴν καρδιά. Ἐφυγε γιὰ νὰ μὴν ξαναγυρίσῃ πιά. Πῆγε ἀπὸ κακὸ σπαθὶ στὸ σεφέρι. Κ' ἡ βοσκοπούλα ἡ καημένη κάθουνταν μερόνυχτα στὴν κορφή τοῦ βράχου, μὲ γυρισμένα τὰ μάτια πέρα κατὰ τὸν κάμπο, κ' ἔκλαιε, ἔκλαιε ὀλοένα. Τὰ πολλὰ τὰ δάκρυα σὰν ἔπεφταν καφτερά, βαθοῦλαιναν τὸν ξερόβραχο καὶ πήγαιναν βαθειὰ στὰ σπλάχνα του. Πέρασε καιρὸς κ' ἡ βοσκοπούλα ἔκλαιε, ἔκλαιε, ὅσο ποῦ ἀπόμεινεν

ένας ἴσκιος μονάχα. Ἀπ' τὴν πολλή της θλίψι τὴν συμπόνεσε τότες κι ὁ ξερόβραχος· ἄνοιξε μιὰ νύχτα τὴν πέτρινη ἀγκαλιά του καὶ τὴν ἔκλεισε μέσα στὰ σπλάχνα του. Μὰ καὶ μέσα στὸ βυθὸ τοῦ βράχου κλαίει, κλαίει ἀκόμα ἡ βοσκοπούλα, καὶ τὰ δάκρυα της κατασταλάζουν ἀπὸ τὸν ξερόβραχο μὲ θλιβερὸ παράπονο, γυρεύοντας τὸ δυστυχισμένο βασιλόπουλο, ποῦ πῆγε ἀπὸ κακὸ σπαθὶ στὸ σεφέρι. Μὰ δὲν τὸ βρίσκουν πουθενά, καὶ γίνονται φαρμάκι καὶ πικρὴ χολὴ ὁλοένα τὰ πολλὰ της δάκρυα, κι ἄλλοιὰ κι ἄλλοί-μονο στὴ λυγερὴ τοῦ χωριοῦ, ποῦ θὰ θελήσῃ νὰ γεμίσῃ τὴ στάμνα της ἀπὸ τὴ Βρύσι τῆς Κόρης.

6. Ἡ Νέα Διαθήκη, κατὰ τὸ Μαθθαῖο κ. 13.

(Ἀλέξανδρος Πάλλης, 1902)

Ἐκείνη τὴν ἡμέρα βγῆκε ἀπὸ τὸ σπίτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ κάθουνταν κοντὰ στὴ λίμνη, καὶ μαζεύτηκαν κοντά του πλήθη πολλὰ, τόσο ποῦ μπῆκε σὲ καράβι καὶ καθότανε, καὶ τὸ πλήθος ἔστεκε ὅλο στὴν ἀκρογιαλιά. Καὶ τοὺς μίλησε πολλὰ μὲ παραβολές κ' εἶπε· „Νά, βγῆκε ὁ σπάρτης νὰ σπείρῃ. Καὶ καθὼς ἔσπερνε, ἄλλα πέσανε σιμὰ στὸ δρόμο, κ' ἦρθαν τὰ πουλιὰ καὶ τὰ ἔφαγαν. Κι ἄλλα ἔπεσαν ἀπάνου σὲ πετρότοπους ὅπου δὲν εἶχε χῶμα πολὺ, κι ἀμέσως βγήκανε μὲ τὸ νὰ μὴν εἶχε βάθος γῆς, καὶ σὰ βγῆκε ὁ ἥλιος, κάηκαν, κι ὄντας δίχως ρίζα ξεράθηκαν. Κι ἄλλα πέσανε στ' ἀγκάθια ἀπάνου, καὶ μεγάλωσαν τ' ἀγκάθια καὶ τὰ συνεπνίζανε. Κι ἄλλα πέσανε στὸ χῶμα τὸ καλὸ κ' ἔδιναν καρπὸ, ἄλλο ἑκατὸ κι ἄλλο ἐξήντα κι ἄλλο τριάντα. Ὅποιος ἔχει αὐτιά, ἄς ἀκούῃ.“

Καὶ πῆγαν οἱ μαθητάδες του καὶ τοῦ ἔπανε· „Γιατί τοὺς μιλάς μὲ παραβολές;“ Κ' ἐκείνος ἀποκρίθη καὶ τοὺς εἶπε πῶς· „Ἐσὰς σὰς δόθηκε νὰ μάθετε τὰ μυστικὰ τῆς βασιλείας τῶν οὐρανῶν, μὰ σ' ἐκείνους δὲ δόθηκε. Γιατί σ' ὅποιον ἔχει θὰ δοθῇ καὶ περισσέψῃ· κι ὅποιος δὲν ἔχει θὰν τοῦ πάρουν κι ὅτι ἔχει. Γιὰ τοῦτο τοὺς μιλῶ μὲ παραβολές, γιατί βλέποντας δὲ βλέπουν κι ἀκώντας δὲν ἀκούνε μήτε νοιώθουν. Καὶ τοὺς γίνεται ἡ προφητεία τοῦ Ἡσαΐα, ποῦ λέει· ‘Μὲ τὴν ἀκουὴ θ' ἀκούστε καὶ δὲ θὰ νοιώστε, καὶ βλέποντας θὰ βλέψτε καὶ δὲ θὰ δῆτε· γιατί χόντρηνε τούτου τοῦ λαοῦ ἡ καρδιά, καὶ μὲ τ' αὐτιά βαρειάκουσαν καὶ τὰ μάτια τους σφάλισαν, μὴν τυχόνε δοῦνε μὲ τὰ μάτια κι ἀγροικήσουν μὲ τ' αὐτιά καὶ μὲ τὴν καρδιά τους νοιώσουν, καὶ γυρίσουνε καὶ τοὺς γιατρέψω.’ Ὅμως ἐσὰς καλὸτυχὰ τὰ μάτια γιατί βλέπουν, καὶ τ' αὐτιά σας γιατί ἀκούν· τί ἀληθινὰ σὰς λέω, πῶς πολλοὶ προφῆτες κι ἅγιοι ἀποθύμησαν νὰ δοῦν τὰ ὅσα

βλέπετε καὶ δὲν εἶδαν, καὶ ν' ἀκούσουν ὅσα ἀκούτε καὶ δὲν ἄκουσαν. Ἐσεῖς λοιπὸν ἀκούστε τὴν παραβολὴ τοῦ σπάρτη. Καθενὸς π' ἀκούει τῆς βασιλείας τὸ λόγο καὶ δὲ νοιώθει, ἔρχεται ὁ Κακὸς κι ἀρπάζει τὸ σπαρμένον μέσα στὴν καρδιά του· αὐτὸς εἶναι ποῦ σπάρθηκε σιμὰ στὸ δρόμο. Κι ὁ σπαρμένος στοὺς πετρότοπους, αὐτὸς εἶναι π' ἀκούει τὸ λόγο καὶ ποῦ εὐτὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς τόνε δέχεται, μὰ δὲν ἔχει ρίζα μέσα του, μόνε εἶναι πρόσκαιρος, καὶ μόλις τύχη ἀπὸ τὸ λόγο συφορά ἢ καταδρομή, εὐτὺς σκουντάφτει. Κι ὁ σπαρμένος μέσα στ' ἀγκάθια, αὐτὸς εἶναι π' ἀκούει τὸ λόγο, κ' ἢ συλλογὴ τοῦ κόσμου κ' ἢ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συνεπνίγει τὸ λόγο καὶ γίνεται ἄκαρπος. Κι ὁ σπαρμένος στὸ καλὸ τὸ χῶμα ἀπάνου, αὐτὸς εἶναι π' ἀκούει τὸ λόγο καὶ ποῦ νοιώθει, ποῦ δὰ καρποφορᾷ καὶ κάνει ἄλλος ἑκατὸ κι ἄλλος ἐξήντα κι ἄλλος τριάντα.“

Καὶ μιὰ ἄλλη ἀκόμα παραβολὴ τοὺς εἶπε λέγοντας· „Ἐμοιασε ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σὰν ἄνθρωπος ποῦ ὅσπειρε καλὸ σπόρο στὸ χωράφι του. Κ' ἐνῶ ἐκοιμούνταν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ἦρθε ὁ ἐχτρός του κ' ἔσπειρε κατόπι ἀνάμεσα στὸ στάρι ἦρες κ' ἔφυγε. Κι ὅτα βλάστησε τὸ χόρτο κ' ἔκανε καρπὸ, τότες φάνηκαν κ' οἱ ἦρες. Καὶ πὰν τοῦ νοικοκύρι οἱ σκλάβοι καὶ τοῦ λέν· Ὑφέντη, δὲν ἔσπειρες καλὸ σπόρο στὸ χωράφι σου; πῶς λοιπὸν ἔχει ἦρες;” Κ' ἐκεῖνος τοὺς εἶπε· Ὑεχτρός ἄνθρωπος τό 'κανε αὐτός.” Κ' ἐκεῖνοι τοῦ λένε· Ὑέλεις λοιπὸν νὰ πάμε καὶ νὰν τὶς μαζέψουμε;” Κ' ἐκεῖνος λέει· ὙΟχι, μήπως μαζεύοντας τὶς ἦρες ξεριζώστε μαζί τους τὸ στάρι. Ἀφήστε τα μαζί νὰ μεγαλώσουν καὶ τὰ δυὸ ὡς στὸ θέρος· καὶ τὸν καιρὸ τοῦ θέρου θὰ 'πῶ στοὺς θεριστάδες· μαζέψτε πρῶτα τὶς ἦρες καὶ δέστε τες δεμάτια νὰν τὶς κάψουμε, καὶ τὸ στάρι συνάξτε το στὴν ἀποθήκη μου.”

Καὶ μιὰ ἄλλη ἀκόμα παραβολὴ τοὺς εἶπε λέγοντας· „Μοιάζει ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σπυρὶ σινάπι ποῦ τὸ πῆρε κ' ἔσπειρε ἓνας ἄνθρωπος στὸ χωράφι του· ποῦ 'ναι πιὸ μικρὸς ἀπ' ὅλους τοὺς σπόρους, μὰ σὰ μεγαλώσῃ, ξεπερνᾷ τὰ χόρτα καὶ γίνεται δέντρο, τόσο ποῦ πὰν τὰ πετούμενα τ' οὐρανοῦ καὶ φωλιάζουνε στὰ κλαδιά του.“ Ἀλλή παραβολὴ τοὺς εἶπε· „Μοιάζει ἡ βασιλεία τ' οὐρανοῦ προζύμι, ποῦ τὸ πῆρε μιὰ γυναῖκα κ' ἔχωσε μέσα σὲ τρία σάτα στάρι, ὅσο ποῦ ἀνέβηκε ὅλο.“

ὙΟλα αὐτὰ τὰ μίλησε ὁ Ἰησοὺς μὲ παραβολὰς στὰ πλήθη, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολὴ δὲν τοὺς μίλησε τίποτα, γιὰ ν' ἀληθέψῃ τὸ εἰπωμένο μέσο τοῦ Προφήτη ποῦ λέει· Ὑ' ἀνοίξω μὲ παραβολὰς τὸ στόμα μου, θὰ βγάλω τὰ κρυμμένα ἀπ' ὅτα θεμελιώθῃ ὁ κόσμος.”

7. Ἡ φιλολογία μας.

(Κωστής Παλαμάς, 1902)

Φίλε κύριε, ρωτᾶτε· ὑπάρχει σήμερα φιλολογία στὴν Ἑλλάδα; Ἀνθρωποὶ δηλονότι ποῦ νὰ παράγουν ἔργα λογοτεχνικά, τὰ ὠραῖα παιδιὰ τῆς Φαντασίας, καὶ ποῦ νὰ προσέχωνται καὶ ποῦ νὰ θαυμάζονται. Αὐτὸ τὸ ὄνομα φιλολογία κοινὸ σ' ἐμᾶς ἐδῶ, ὅπως δὲ συμβαίνει ἄλλου, καὶ γιὰ κείνους ποῦ σπουδάζουν κ' ἐρμηνεύουν τοὺς κλασσικοὺς, καὶ γιὰ κείνους ποῦ σπουδάζουν ἢ ἐρμηνεύουν τὸν κόσμον γύρω τους καὶ τὰ βάθη τῆς ψυχῆς, δείχνει, πῶς ἡ φαντασία δὲν ἔχει σ' ἐμᾶς ἐδῶ τὸν τόπον τῆς ξεχωριστοῦ καὶ ἀναγνωρισμένο καὶ πυργοφύλαχτο καθὼς ἄλλου. Ὅμως παντοῦ ἡ φαντασία ὑπάρχει — „Τὸ Πνεῦμα ὅπου θέλει πνεῖ“ — καὶ καμιά φορὰ θαματοურγεῖ. Εἶναι φυτὰ ποῦ ἀνθίζουνε σὲ ὅλα τὰ κλίματα· ὅμως ἐδῶ ἀρρωστημένα καὶ κακόμοιρα, κ' ἐκεῖ μεστὰ καὶ ἀκόλαστα. Τὸ εὐγενικώτατο φυτὸ ποῦ ποιητὴς ὀνομάζεται (καὶ ποιητὴ ἄς τὸν εἰποῦμε κάθε λαμπροφάνταστο πλάστη κάποιος καλλονῆς μὲ τὸ λόγο, μὲ τὸν ἦχο, μὲ τὸ χρῶμα, μὲ τὸ σχῆμα, μὲ τὸ ἔργο), τὸ φυτὸ αὐτὸ δὲν ἔχει στὴ χώρα μας μήτε τὴν ἀχάμνια, ποῦ θὰ εἶχε ἄλλοτε ἢ ποῦ θὰ εἶχε ἄλλου, μήτε τὸ μέστωμα, ποῦ δείχνει σὲ ἄλλους τόπους καὶ ποῦ ταίριαζε κ' ἐδῶ νὰ δείχνῃ. Τοῦ ὠραίου μας αὐτοῦ φυτοῦ δὲν τοῦ φταίει τὸ χῶμα· τοῦ λείπει τὸ πλούσιο πότισμα καὶ τὸ χέρι τὸ φροντιστικό, γιὰ νὰ τοῦ κρατῇ πάντα γυαλιστερὴ τὴν πρασινάδα καὶ τ' ἄνθια δροσόπνοα.

Κ' ἔτσι καλά, φίλε κύριε. Ἔχουμε ἀνθρώπους διαλεχτοὺς τῆς Φαντασίας καὶ τῆς Τέχνης ἄξιους. Ποιὸς μὲ κάποια σκέψι φωτεινὴ καὶ μὲ κάποια γνώμη ἀνεπηρέαστη θὰ μπορούσε νὰ εἰπῇ, πῶς φιλολογία δὲν ὑπάρχει στὸν τόπον μας; Αὐτὸς ὁ τόπος εἶναι βέβαια καλότυχος, γιατί μὲ τὸ σωρὸ τοὺς βγάζει τοὺς ἐμετικούς ἀεροκοπανιστάδες τῶν πεζῶν καὶ τῶν ἔμμετρων φλυαριῶν καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἐκείνους τοὺς ἀνήθικους, ποῦ ἐπειδὴ δὲν ἔχουν ὅπλα ἰσόβαρα γιὰ νὰ χτυπήσουν τὰ ἔργα ποῦ τοὺς κάθονται στὸ στομάχι, παίρνουν ἄγιες καὶ ἱερὲς ιδέες καὶ πίσω ἀπ' αὐτὲς ταμπουρίζονται καὶ κλεφτοπόλεμο στένουν κατὰ τῶν δυνατῶν καὶ λυσσαλέα μετατοπίζουν τὰ ζητήματα καὶ μοιάζουν ἐκείνους, ποῦ σκεπάζουνε μὲ τὴν ἐθνικὴ σημαία τὰ πιὸ χυδαῖα τοὺς γλεντοκοπήματα, τὰ πάθη τοὺς τὰ πλέον ἀνίεα. Ὅμως αὐτὸς ὁ ἴδιος τόπος ἔχει τὸ ἀτύχημα μέσα του νὰ κρατῇ καὶ κάποια ὀνόματα, ποῦ κάπως δείχνουν, πῶς ἀγάλια ἀγάλια σαλεύουνε κ' ἐδῶ καὶ περπατοῦν καὶ ὑψώνονται τὰ φιλολογικὰ μας, καὶ ἴσως γενναιότερα καὶ ὠραιό-

τερα ἀπὸ ἄλλοτε. Περιορίζομαι σὲ μερικά ἀπὸ τὰ ὀνόματα, ποῦ ἀναφέρατε τὶς προάλλες μέσα στὴν „Ἀκρόπολιν“¹⁾ σας, φίλε κύριε. Ὁ Βερναδάκης, ὁ Δροσίνης, ὁ Καρκαβίτσας, ὁ Παπαδιαμάντης, ὁ Μητσάκης, ὁ Μαλακάσης, ὁ Μποέμ. Γνωρίζω, πῶς τὰ περισσότερα ἀπὸ τὰ ὀνόματα αὐτὰ θὰ νοιώσουν κάποιαν ἀνατριχίλα ἀποστροφῆς, ποῦ ἔτσι ἀσυλλόγιστα κοντὰ τὸ ἓνα μὲ τὸ ἄλλο τὰ ’πίθωσα. Τί νὰ γίνη! Ἐσεῖς φταίτε, κύριε, ποῦ δώσατε τὴν ἀφορμὴ.

Ἄν κάποια περιφρόνησι πρὸς τοὺς ἄλλους καὶ πολὺ περισσότερο πρὸς τοὺς γείτονες ταιριάζει στὸν ποιητὴ καὶ τοῦ δυναμώνει τὸ ἔργο, καθὼς τονώνουν τὸ κορμὶ κάποια πολὺ πικρὰ φάρμακα, φοβοῦμαι, πῶς τοῦ εἶδους αὐτοῦ ἡ περηφάνεια τὸ παρακάνει ἐδῶ πέρα. Ἄς εἶναι. Ἄν μὲ ρωτᾶτε, ἐγὼ πολλὰ ὀνόματα τιμῶ μὲ τὴν τιμὴ, ποῦ καθενὸς τοῦ πρέπει. Στὴν πατρίδα τῆς πολυθεΐας τέτοια λατρεία δὲν εἶναι ἄπρεπη. Ἄπρεπη εἶναι ἡ σταυροφορία τοῦ εὐνούχου σχολαστικοῦ κατὰ τοῦ τολμηροῦ τεχνίτη, ποῦ νέους δρόμους ψάχνει ν’ ἀνοίξη, τοῦ πεζοῦ ἀερολόγου, ποῦ φαντάζεται νὰ δασκαλέψῃ τὸν ποιητὴ, ποῖα ἰδέα πρέπει νὰ τὸν συγκινή καὶ ποῖα γλῶσσα πρέπει νὰ μεταχειρίζεται!

Ἄλλο τὸ Ζήτημα, ἂν προσέχει ὁ κόσμος στὸν ποιητὴ. Ἡ προσοχὴ ἢ ἀπροσεξία τοῦ κόσμου δὲν ἔχει τίποτε νὰ κάμῃ μὲ τὴν ἀξία τοῦ ποιητῆ, καὶ δὲν εἶναι ἱκανὴ νὰ τοῦ σταματήσῃ τὸ ἔργο. Ἴσως ἀνάγκη νὰ ξεχαστῇ λιγάκι καὶ νὰ καταφρονεθῇ γιὰ καιρὸ ὁ ποιητής, γιὰ νὰ μείνῃ πιὸ ἐλεύτερος νὰ δημιουργήσῃ μέσα στὴν εὐεργετικὴ ἀγκαλιὰ τῆς μητέρας Μοναξιάς. Εἶναι βαθὺς ὁ στίχος, ποῦ τελειώνει ἓνα του ποίημα ὁ Σίλλερ²⁾ καὶ μπορεῖ κ’ ἐδῶ νὰ ταιριαστῇ: „Ὅτι γραμμένο εἶναι νὰ Ζήσῃ στὸ τραγούδι, πρέπει νὰ λείψῃ στὴ Ζωή.“ Ὅταν ὅμως ἡ ἀδιαφορία γύρω παρατεντώνεται, κίντυνος εἶναι νὰ δυσκολέψῃ τὰ βήματα τοῦ ποιητῆ. Ὁ Βερναδάκης δὲν ἐμποδίζεται νὰ γράψῃ τὸ „Νικηφόρο Φωκᾶ“· μόνο πῶς ἀκόμα δὲν ἐστάθῃ δυνατό νὰ τὸν ἀνεβάσῃ στὸ θέατρο ποῦ θ’ ἄξιζε. Ὁ Δροσίνης, μέσα στὶς ἄλλες του φροντίδες, νομίζω πῶς Ζηλότυπα φυλάει στὸ συρτάρι του τὰ πλέον ἄψογα καλλιτεχνήματα. Ὁ Καρκαβίτσας, ἐξόριστος στὰ χιόνια τῶν συνόρων τῶν θεσσαλικῶν, εἶμαι βέβαιος, πῶς δὲν ἐμποδίζεται ἀπὸ τοῦτο, νὰ πλάθῃ ἀγάλια ἀγάλια μεγαλόπνοο τὸν „Ἀρματωλό“ του. Μὰ ὁ ἄνθρωπος δὲ θὰ μπορῇ πλέον ἀπὸ δικά του κομποδέματα νὰ τυπώνῃ τὰ βιβλία του, καὶ ὡς στὴν ὥρα ἡ τόλμη τῶν φιλολογικῶν ἐκδοτῶν δὲν ἀπλώθηκ’ ἐδῶ παραπέρα ἀπὸ τὸν „Περιπλανώμενο

¹⁾ An Athenian newspaper, to which the essay is addressed as a letter.

²⁾ Schiller.

Ἰουδαῖο“ καὶ ἀπὸ τὰ λογῆς λογῆς Ἀναγνωσματάρια. Ὁ Παπαδιαμάντης ὅταν ἡ Ζήτησις τῶν περιοδικῶν καὶ τῶν ἡμερησίων θυμᾶται κι αὐτόν, προσφέρει κανένα του διηγηματάκι· μὰ εἶναι μοναδικὸ φαινόμενο πνευματικῆς κακομοιριάς, ὅτι βιβλίον δὲν ἀπόχτησε ἀκόμα ἓνας ἀπὸ τοὺς πρὸ ποιητικοὺς ἀντιπρόσωπους τῆς νεοβυζαντινῆς τέχνης. Καὶ τοῦ Μητσάκη τὰ πεζογραφήματα, ποὺ φέρνουν ζωηρότατη τὴ βούλα μιᾶς ἐποχῆς ὀργασμοῦ φυσιοκρατικοῦ σημαντικῆς κ' ἐνὸς ἀναρχικοῦ ἀτομισμοῦ στὴ γλῶσσα μας ἀξιοσπούδαστου, εἶν' ἐλπίδα νὰ τὰ ξεθάψῃ ποτὲ κανεὶς ἀπὸ κεῖ ποὺ βρίσκονται, σχεδὸν ἀγνώριστα; Δόξα νὰ ἔχουν τὰ „Παναθηναῖα“¹⁾, βλέπουμε κάποτε καὶ πότε ἐκεῖ κομματιαστοὺς κάποιους ὠραίους στίχους τοῦ Μαλακάση. Ὅσο γιὰ τὸ Μποέμ, ἀπὸ τότε ποὺ καβαλλίκεψε ἀλλὰ Νίτσε²⁾ τὴ Μοῖρα του, καταφρονεῖ, ὡς ταπεινὰ βέβαια καὶ ὡς πρόστυχα, κάθετι ποὺ θὰ τοῦ θυμίζει καὶ τὴ λέξι ἀκόμα ἡθογραφία, πολὺ δὲ περισσότερο τὴ χοντροκοπιὰ τῆς Ρούμελης.

Κατάρες καὶ περιγέλασματα γιὰ τὸ „Ρωμαϊκὸ θέατρο“ τοῦ Ψυχάρη δὲν ἔλειψαν, καθὼς πάντα. Καὶ τί μ' αὐτό; Μέσα στὶς τρακόσες του σελίδες ἡ ἔθνικὴ ψυχὴ μιλεῖ παλληκαρίσια καὶ μεγάλοστομα, καὶ δὲν ἔχουμε πολυσυνηθίσει σὲ τέτοιο μίλημα (τ' ὠμολόγησε κ' ἓνας ἀπὸ τοὺς πλέον τυφλοὺς, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀπὸ τοὺς πλέον καλοπροαίρετους πολέμιους τοῦ λεγομένου Ψυχαρτισμοῦ, ὁ φίλος μου συντάχτης τοῦ „Ἀγῶνος“³⁾)· δὲν εἶναι λίγα τὰ μέρη, ποὺ ἀντιφέγγει μέσα στὸ βιβλίον αὐτὸ δραματικὰ κ' ἐλληνικώτατα ἡ γυναικολάτρισσα φιλοσοφία τοῦ Βινύ, ποὺ ξεσπάει κάτι ἀπὸ τὸ σκληρὸ περιγέλασμα τοῦ Ἀριστοφάνη, ποὺ γλυκοκελαϊδᾷ κάτιτι, ποὺ δὲν ξέρω γιατί μου θυμίζει „τ' Ὀνειρο τῆς καλοκαιρινῆς νυχτιάς“ τοῦ Σαίξπηρ. Μέσα σὲ ὅλη τὴν παραζάλη τῆς δημοσιογραφικῆς καὶ τῆς κοινωνικῆς ἐργασίας της μία γυναῖκα, ἡ Καλλιρρόη Παρρέν, μπορεῖ καὶ καταγίνεται στὸ γράψιμο τῆς γενναίας μυθιστορικῆς τριλογίας της· τὸ δεύτερο νεοτυπωμένο μέρος της, „ἡ Μάγισσα“, φανερώνει τὴν κ. Παρρέν συγγραφέα μὲ δύναμι δική της, ποὺ φιλοδοξεῖ νὰ ξανανιώσῃ τὴν ἑλληνίδα μέσα στὸ εὐλογημένο βάφτισμα κάποιου ἀγγλοσαξονικοῦ ἰδανικοῦ μὲ τόλμη καὶ μὲ τέχνη, γιὰ νὰ τὴ ζηλέψουν πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τοὺς ὁμοφύλους μας, κ' ἐδῶ καὶ ἄλλοι.

Ὁ „Ἐσταυρωμένος Ἑρως“ τοῦ κ. Ξενοπούλου μὲ συγκίνησε ἄλλοτε σὰν κάτι τόσο ὠραῖο, ὥστε νὰ τοῦ ψάλλω ἓνα τραγούδι.

¹⁾ A learned periodical.

²⁾ Nietzsche.

³⁾ Name of a newspaper.

Σὲ καιρὸ ποῦ ἡ βδέλλα ρουτίνα βυzaίνει τὸ θέατρο πὶὸ ἀνήμερ' ἀπὸ κάθε ἄλλο εἶδος φιλολογικῆς παραγωγῆς, καὶ ποῦ καὶ μέσα σ' αὐτὸ τὸ πλούσια καταρτισμένο Βασιλικὸ Θέατρο τῶρα μόλις μέλλεται νὰ δοθῇ ἓνα πρωτόβγαλτο ἔργο, „Οἱ ἐρασιτέχναι τῆς ζωῆς“ τοῦ κ. Πῶπ, ὁ ποιητῆς Χρηστομάνος μὲ τὴ „Νέα Σκηνή“ του ἀξίζει νὰ συγκινήσῃ ὅλους ἐκείνους, ποῦ φροντίζουνε γιὰ τὸ ξανάνθισμα τῆς τόσο ξεπεσμένης δραματικῆς τέχνης. Εἶδα τὴν „Ἀλκηστί“ τριγύρω σὲ ἀδειανὰ σκαμνιά νὰ παίζεται ξαναζωντανέμενη σὲ μιὰ γλῶσσα, ποῦ στάζει τὸ χυμὸ τῆς ζωῆς. Μὲ τίς ὑψηλότερες σκηνές τοῦ „Κράτους τοῦ Ζόφου“ χαμογελοῦσανε μέρικοί. Καὶ τί μ' αὐτό; Τὸ „Κράτος τοῦ Ζόφου“ αἰσχύλειο εἶναι ἀριστούργημα, καὶ πόση χάρι πρέπει νὰ χρωστᾷ ἡ φιλολογία μας ἐκείνων, ποῦ τὰ μεγάλα τῶν ἀρχαίων καὶ τῶν ξένων ποιήματα, ὄχι δασκαλικά, ἀλλὰ ποιητικά μᾶς τὰ παρουσιάζουνε στὴ γλῶσσα μας, καθὼς ὁ μεταφραστῆς τῆς „Ἰλιάδας“¹⁾, καθὼς ὁ κ. Καλοσγούρος μὲ τὸν „Προμηθεά“ στὸ „Διόνυσο“, καθὼς ὁ τρισχαριτωμένος ποιητῆς τῆς „Χρυσόφρυδης“ μὲ τὸν „Ἀγαμέμνονα“ τοῦ Αἰσχύλου, ποῦ μᾶς ἐτοιμάζει.

Ἐκεῖ ποῦ τέτοια ἔργα φαίνονται, ὅσα δειλὰ καὶ ἀραιὰ καὶ ἀπομονωμένα καὶ ἀπαρατήρητα, ὑπάρχει φιλολογία. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὁ Βλαχογιάννης στὰ „Προπύλαια“ μᾶς δίνει δείγματα ἐξαίσια ποιητικῆς καὶ πραγματικῆς διηγηματογραφίας σκαλισμένα στὸ πιὸ καθάριο μάρμαρο τῆς δημοτικῆς, μᾶς δίνει δείγματα πεζοῦ ἱστορικοῦ λόγου φτερωτοῦ. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὁ Ἐφταλιώτης, λογογράφος μὲ φλέβα Μεριμέ, βγαλμένος ἀπὸ τὴν ψυχὴ τῶν παραμυθιῶν μας, μᾶς φέρνει τίς „Νησιώτικες ἱστορίες“ καὶ τὴν „Ἱστορίαν τῆς Ρωμιοσύνης“. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὁ Βασιλικὸς καὶ ὁ Πορφύρας — ὁ πρῶτος μεφιστοφελικός, ὁ δεύτερος κάτι σὰν ἀντίλαλος τοῦ Ἄριελ — δὲν ἐσύντριψαν ἀκόμη τίς μουσικόλαλες αἰθερόπλαστες φλογέρες τους. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὁλοένα ὁ ποιητῆς τῶν „Πολεμικῶν τραγουδιῶν“ καὶ πὶὸ γλυκοὺς ἤχους γεννάει σκυφτὸς ἀπάνω στὸ μαντολίνου του· ἐκεῖ ποῦ νέοι, στὸ „Περαιδικόν“ τοῦ νευρικοῦ καὶ νευρώδους Βώκου πρωτοφανέρωτοι, ὅμως ἀγνύριστοι ἀκόμα καὶ ἀτύπωτοι, νέοι πεζογράφοι σὰν τὸ Βουτυρά καὶ σὰν τὸ Μακρῆ, στιχοπλέχτες σὰν τὸ Δελμοῦζο, καὶ σὰν τὸν Καμπάνη καὶ σὰν τὸ Δημητριάδη — γιὰ νὰ σημειώσω τοὺς πιὸ γνωστοὺς μου — μὲ ξαφνίζουν πολλὰς φορὲς μὲ τὸ ὀρμητικὸ περπάτημα τοῦ στίχου τους, μὲ τὴν προσπάθεια νὰ μείνουν μακριὰ ἀπὸ τὰ χλιοπατημένα.

¹⁾ Ἀλέξανδρος Πάλλης (see p. 276).

Υπάρχει φιλολογία ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὁ Προβελέγγιος, σὰ νὰ στενοχωρεῖται καὶ σὰ νὰ πονῇ ποῦ βρέθηκε βουλευτής, κι ἄλλο δὲν κάνει παρὰ νὰ ὀνειρεύεται τὰ μισοτελειωμένα του δράματα καὶ περηφανεύεται, ποῦ ἀπομένει ποιητῆς Λαμαρτινικός, καὶ en attendant μᾶς προσφέρει τὸ „Λαοκόοντα“ τοῦ Λέσσιγγ ἀκαδημαϊκώτατα. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὑπάρχουν „Παραμύθια“ ὁλόχυτα ἀπὸ τὴν ἀκέρεια καλλιτεχνικῆ ψυχῇ τοῦ πολύτροπου Νιρβάνα, ἐκεῖ ποῦ ἀπὸ καιρὸ σὲ καιρὸ πλουμίζουν τὸ φιλολογικὸ μας οὐρανὸ πλάσματα μιᾶς ἀριστοκρατικῆς χάρις ἐξωτικῆς, σὰν τὸ „Ἄσμα τῶν Ἀσμάτων“ καὶ σὰν τὸ „Βασιλέα Κομφετοά“. Ὑπάρχει ἐκεῖ ποῦ ὑπάρχουν τόσοι ἀκόμα τεχνίτες τοῦ πεζοῦ καὶ τοῦ στιχηροῦ λόγου, ποῦ ἂν δὲν ἔχω τόπο νὰ τοὺς ἀναφέρω ἐδῶ μαζί, δὲν τοὺς προσέχω γιὰ τοῦτο λιγώτερο.

Ποιὸς ξέρε! ὕστερ' ἀπὸ λίγο ἢ πολὺν καιρὸ, ὕστερ' ἀπὸ καμιά δεκαριά χρόνια σεῖς ὁ ἴδιος, φίλε κύριε, ἢ κανέννας ἄλλος νεώτερος ὁμότεχνός σας, θὰ γράφῃ· „Μπᾶ, ἐδῶ καὶ δέκα χρόνια εἴχαμε ποιήσι, δράμα, διήγημα, μὲ τεχνίτες καὶ μὲ τραγουδιστάδες ποῦ δούλευαν καὶ ἀκούγονταν κ' ἐντύπωσι ἄφηναν, μὲ κόσμο ποῦ τοὺς γύρευε καὶ ποῦ τοὺς μελετοῦσε! Τώρα, ἀδιαφορία καὶ νέκρα!“ Καὶ πιθανώτατα, ὕστερ' ἀπὸ δέκα χρόνια ὅσοι θὰ λειτουργοῦνε γύρω στὸ βωμὸ τῆς τέχνης, θὰ εἶναι γερώτεροι ἀπὸ μᾶς καὶ καλύτεροι. Ἐνα μονάχα ὄνομα ξεχωρίζετε μέσα στὴ γενικὴ ἀφροντισιὰ καὶ στὴν ἐρήμωσι, καθὼς θέλετε. Τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Σολωμοῦ.

Ἄλλ' ἴσα ἴσα ὁ Σολωμὸς δείχνει φῶς φανερά, ὅτι χρειάζεται καιρὸς καὶ κόπος — δικά του εἶναι τὰ λόγια — γιὰ νὰ χτυπήσ' ἡ δόξα τοῦ ποιητῆ στὰ μάτια τοῦ ἔθνους του. Ἐκατὸ χρόνια ἔπρεπε νὰ διαβοῦνε, γιὰ νὰ προβάλῃ ἀναγνωρισμένο, καθὼς τοῦ πρέπει, ἀπὸ τὴν ἐθνικὴ συνείδησι τὸ ἔργο του, γιὰ νὰ γίνῃ κάποια θερμὴ ἐνέργεια πρὸς ἀγαλμάτων του ὑψωμοὺς καὶ βιβλίων του τυπώματα, γιὰ νὰ σωπαίνει γύρω στ' ὄνομά του κάθε φιλονεικία φιλολογικὴ καὶ κάθε ἀμφιβολία, γιὰ νὰ τὸν τιμήσουν καὶ αὐτοῦ τοῦ Κράτους οἱ πλέον ἐπίσημοι ἀντιπρόσωποι σὰν ἓνα μεγάλον ἄνθρωπον. Μὰ σκύψε πῶς σιμὰ καὶ ψάξε τα ὅλ' αὐτὰ στοχαστικώτερα· βλέπεις πῶς ὁ κόσμος ἓναν ἴσκιο ἀσύστατο τοῦ μεγάλου ποιητῆ, ἔτσι στὰ τυφλά, προσκυνάει, καὶ πῶς μὲ τὸν ἀληθινὸ καὶ μὲ τὸν ἀκέριο Σολωμό, καθὼς τοῦ ἀξίζει νὰ γνωριστῇ, ἀκόμα δὲν καλογνωρίστηκε. Ἀπὸ τὰ 97 πολεμάμε νὰ τοῦ πανηγυρίσουμε τὰ ἑκατὸ χρόνια του, κι ὅλο γιὰ κεῖνον ἐπιτροπὲς κ' ἐπιτροπὲς ζητιανεύουν, κι ἀκόμα δὲν τὸ κατορθώσαμε, ἓνα ἔθνος ὁλόκληρο, γιὰ τὸν ἀσύγκριτο ποιητῇ του. Ὑπάρχουν ἄνθρωποι — καὶ δὲν εἶναι οἱ

πιὸ λίγοι — ποῦ τὸν ξέρουν μονάχ' ἀπὸ τὴν „Ξανθοῦλα“ καὶ ἀπὸ τὰ δύο πρῶτα τετράστιχα τοῦ Ὑμνου καὶ δὲ γυρεῦουν τίποτε παραπάνω· ἀκούνε, πῶς μεγάλος εἶναι ποιητής, δὲν ἀκούνε νὰ τὸν περιγελοῦν καὶ νὰ τὸν ἀναθεματίζουν ὅπως ἄλλους — πιστεύουν ἀγαθώτατα, πῶς κάτι βέβαια ξεχωριστὸ θὰ εἶναι, πείθουν τὸν ἑαυτὸ τους, πῶς ἔτσι θὰ εἶναι, χασμουριούνται, ἀνακλαδίζονται, καὶ πέφτουν εὐχαριστημένοι νὰ κοιμηθοῦν. Ὑπάρχουν ἄλλοι σοφολογιώτατοι, ὄχι τόσον συμβιβαστικοί, καὶ λογικώτεροι, ποῦ, φυσικώτατα, εἶναι ἀνήμεροι νὰ χωνέψουν τὴν τέχνη καὶ τὴ φήμη τοῦ ψάλτη τῶν „Ἐλευθέρων Πολιορκημένων“· μόνο ποῦ δὲν ἔχουν ἀκόμη τὸ θάρρος καὶ τὴ δύναμι, νὰ εἰποῦνε καὶ γιὰ κείνον ἄφοβα καὶ μεγαλόφωνα καὶ ξέγνοιαστα ὅσα κοπανίζουν γιὰ ἄλλους, ποῦ μέσα τους κάποιο αἶμα βράζει Σολωμικό, μὰ ποῦ δὲν τοὺς λαμπρύνει καὶ τοῦ Σολωμοῦ ἡ δόξα. Κάποια ἀναποδιὰ ἱλαροτραγικὴ ἐδῶ πέρα φανερὴ γίνεται στὸ νοῦ στὸ στοχαστικό. Ὁ Σολωμὸς βέβαια δὲ δοξάζεται ἔτσι ξεχωριστά, γιὰ τὴν ἀγάπη του πρὸς τὴν πατρίδα· ὁ πατριωτισμός, χρέος ἱερὸ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, δὲ φτάνει μόνος νὰ φορέσῃ τοῦ ποιητὴ τὸ στέφανο τῆς ἀθανασίας· στὰ ἔργα τῆς Τέχνης τ' ἀγαθὰ αἰσθήματα δὲν ἐξετάζονται. Ὑμνους πρὸς τὴν ἐλευθερίαν καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἀγῶνα μας ἔγραψαν μὲ ἀνάλογη ὁρμὴ φιλοπατρίας, σύγχρονοι τοῦ Σολωμοῦ, στὴν ἴδια ἐποχὴν ἀπάνω κάτω, ὁ Ρίζος Νερουλός, ὁ Παναγιώτης Σοῦτσος καὶ ἄλλοι. Καὶ πῶς ἐκείνοι δὲ λογαριάζονται γιὰ τοῦτο, καὶ πῶς τοὺς στίχους ἐκείνων τοὺς θάψαμε βαθειὰ στὰ χῶματα τῆς λήθης, πῶς δὲν ἀγωνιζόμαστε κ' ἐκείνων τ' ἀγάλματα νὰ στήσουμε; Γιατί ἐκείνοι, ὅσο κι ἂν δείχνουν πλούσια τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς πατρίδας, ἔχουνε στενὴ τὴ φαντασίαν καὶ μικρὴ τὴν τέχνην, ἀγνάντια στὸ μεγαλοφάνταστο καὶ στὸ μεγαλότεχνο τραγουδιστὴ τοῦ Ὑμνου. Γιατί δὲ δοξάζομε τὸν ἄνθρωπον μὲ τὴν καρδιάν, ἀλλὰ τὸν ποιητὴ μὲ τὸ νοῦ, τὴ φαντασίαν καὶ τὴ θεία πνοή, τὴν ἰδέαν καὶ τὴ μορφή, τὸ στίχον καὶ τὸ ρυθμό, τὴ γλῶσσαν καὶ τὸ λόγον τοῦ Σολωμοῦ ἀχώριστα. Κ' ἐδῶ εἶναι ἡ ἀναποδιὰ. Ὁ Σολωμὸς ψηλὰ ν' ἀναστυλώνεται καὶ νὰ καμαρώνεται ἀπὸ λαὸν ὁλόκληρον, καὶ ὅσοι βλέπουν πρὸς ἐκείνον, καὶ ὁμόφυλοί του εἶναι καὶ ὁμόθηρσκοι καὶ μ' ἓνα τρόπο ξεχωριστὸν ὁ καθένας, ὅμως ἐκείνου σὰ νὰ φιλοδοξοῦνε νὰ συμπληρώσουν τὸ ἔργον, μόνο πῶς δὲν κομματιάζονται ἀπὸ κάποιους πολυθόρυβους καὶ ξαφνισμένους, ποῦ πέφτουν καταπάνου τοὺς κρίζοντας καὶ θυμίζοντας τοὺς κοράκες τῆς Πινδαρικῆς ψῆδης.

Ὑπάρχει μάλιστα φιλολογία. Δὲ θὰ εἰπῇ μ' αὐτό, πῶς ὅλα ρόδινα τὰ βλέπω, καὶ πῶς κάθε στίχον καὶ πῶς κάθε γραμμὴ τὸ

ρουφῶ σὰ γάλα. Ὑπάρχει, ὅμως μπορούσε καλύτερα καὶ πλουσιώτερα νὰ ὑπάρχη· μὰ ἡ ἀφορμὴ, ποῦ κρατεῖ κάπως ἀστενικὴ καὶ κάπως δεμένη τῇ φιλολογίᾳ μας, εἶναι πιὸ πολὺ ἐξωτερικὴ, δὲν εἶναι τόσο ἐσωτερικὴ· δὲ φταίει τόσο ὁ νοῦς, ὅσον ὁ ἀέρας γύρω του. Ἐκαμα στὴν ἀρχὴ τὴν παρατήρησι, πῶς τὰ ἔργα τῆς φαντασίας δὲν ἔχουν ὄνομα ξεχωριστὸ στὸν τόπο μας. Εἶναι καὶ κάτι ἄλλο, ποῦ δὲ συμβαίνει μοναχὰ σ' ἐμᾶς ἐδώ. Ἡ πέννα εἶναι τὸ κοινὸν ὄργανο, ποῦ σημειώνει τὴ γνώμη του καὶ ὁ ποιητὴς καὶ κάθε μελανωτὴς τοῦ χαρτιοῦ. Καὶ λοιπὸν ὁ μελανωτὴς φαντάστηκε, πῶς συγγενεὺς μὲ τὸν ποιητὴ, καὶ πῶς ἔχει δικαίωμα ν' ἀκουστῇ καὶ νὰ τιμηθῇ σὰν ἐκείνον καὶ νὰ τὸν ἐπικρίνῃ καὶ νὰ τὸν σφυρίξῃ! Καὶ λοιπὸν σταυροφορία κατὰ τοῦ ποιητῆ, σὰν τὸν πόλεμο, ποῦ θὰ κήρυτταν στείρες γυναῖκες καὶ γεροντοκόριτσα κατὰ μητέρων, ποῦ καὶ πρότυπα ὁμορφιάς ἂν δὲν εἶναι τὰ παιδιά τους, πάλι βαραίνουν πιὸ πολὺ ἀπὸ τοὺς ἄγονους σταυροφόρους.

Κ' ἐπειδὴ στὴν Ἑλλάδα ὁ μελανωτὴς, ἐνενηνταεννέα τοῖς ἑκατό, πιστεύει, πῶς μὲ ὅσο ἀρχαιώτερα λόγια καὶ τύπους μπαλώσῃ τὰ γραφόμενά του, τόσο ἑλληνικώτερα στοχάζεται καὶ τόσο μοιάζει τοῦ Θουκυδίδη καὶ τοῦ Σοφοκλῆ, καταφρονεῖ τὸν ποιητὴ· γιατί ὁ ποιητὴς πάλι, κατὰ ἐνενηνταεννέα τοῖς ἑκατό, πιστεύει, πῶς ὅσο συμφωνώτερα τὰ λόγια του ὅλα τὰ ρυθμίσῃ μὲ τὰ δημοτικὰ τραγούδια μας καὶ μὲ τὴν ἐγκάρδια γλῶσσα τῆς ζωντανῆς τριγύρω του ὁλάνοιχτης ζωῆς, ἄλλο τόσο ἀξίζει νὰ εὐλογηθῇ ἀπὸ τοὺς Ὀμήρους καὶ ἀπὸ τοὺς Πλάτωνα. Κ' ἔτσι ὁ ποιητὴς ἔγινε μαλλιαρός. Μὲ τ' ὄνομα τοῦτο βάφτισε — θὰ εἶπῃ μιὰ μέρα ἡ Ἱστορία — πρόστυχος καιρὸς ἀντιποιητικώτατος κάθετι ποῦ εἶχε ἢ ποῦ ἤθελε νὰ κάμῃ φτερά.

III. SPECIMENS OF DIALECT.

1. From Bova.

(Lower Italy, near Reggio)

In this and the following selection the transcription (*cf.* § 1 n.) employed by the editors *Morosi* and *Comparetti* has been retained. A few signs have been borrowed from the Italian orthography; thus, *cchi*=κ *k'*, *z*=(ν)τζ *dz* (but *zz*=ζ *z*), *gn*=νι *n'*; *é* stands for τσ̣ *č* (§ 17), *h'*=German *h* (*spiritus asper*), *ñ*=*v*. On *dd*, *v.* § 31, n. 2.

*Mágni*¹⁾ *kazzéḍda*²⁾, *me kanni*³⁾ *peḃáni*⁴⁾,
Na peḃáni me kánni esú, kazzéḍda.
*Sa mme túnda*⁵⁾ *lucchiácia*⁶⁾ *kanunái,*
Mu sérri tin gardía me tin gordéḍda.
*Sa mmu platégui*⁷⁾, *pézẓi ée jeldi,*
*To jóco*⁸⁾ *mu kánni ti alupudéḍda.*
Ma éini iméra kalí éḥji na érti,
Na su síro to éma sa mmía avdéḍda.

Translation into the ordinary language :

*Ομορφο κορίτσι, μὲ κάνεις νὰ πεθάνω,
 Νὰ πεθάνω μὲ κάνεις ἐσύ, κορίτσι.
 Σά(ν) μὲ 'τοῦνα⁵⁾ ματάκια (μὲ) θωρεῖς,
 Μοῦ σέρνεις τὴν καρδιά μὲ τὴν κορδέλλα.
 Σά(ν) μὲ μιλάεις, παίξεις καὶ γελάεις,
 Τὸ παιγνίδι μου κάνεις τῆς ἄλωποῦς.
 Μὰ κείνη μέρα καλὴ ἔχει νὰ ἔρθῃ,
 Νὰ σου σύρω τὸ αἷμα σά(ν) μιὰ ἀβδέλλα.

¹⁾ *magno*, "beautiful." ²⁾ "maiden." ³⁾ *v.* § 29 n. ⁴⁾ Fragment of the infinitive, *cf.* § 277, n. 1. In the next line the same form is treated as a stereotyped subjunctive (3rd pers. sing. instead of 1st).
⁵⁾ *Cf.* § 144. ⁶⁾ Ital. word with a Gk. suffix (-άκι). ⁷⁾ § 23 n. ⁸⁾ Ital. word.

2. From Calimera in the Terra d' Otranto.

(Lower Italy, near Lecce)

On the transcription, see the note to No. 1. $c=\kappa$ before a, o, u ; $ch=\kappa$ before e, i ; $c=\tau\sigma$; gh before $e, i=\gamma(\iota)$; $z=\zeta$; $dd=d\dot{d}$ in No. 1; ψ has the value of $fs, v.$ § 35, n. 2.

*Calédda*¹⁾ *ψixímmu*.

*Epóa*²⁾ *a máddia dicúma ecanonistisasi*³⁾, *i cardia mu en m'écame pléo*⁴⁾ *na plóso*⁵⁾, *ce pánda penséi*⁶⁾ *se séna ce téli*⁷⁾ *na cúsi na milisune ghi'eséna, ce mu váddi pu éssu*⁸⁾, *ce sénza*⁹⁾ *na wéro*¹⁰⁾, *evotó*¹¹⁾ *túrtea sto spítissu; ce póa cúo i foní ndichéddasu*¹²⁾, *háanno o mílimma, a máddia mu scuríázune, o músomu*¹³⁾ *o sózi fonási*¹⁴⁾ *pesamméno*¹⁵⁾, *a pódia ettélune pléo na pradísune ambró, ce épetta*¹⁶⁾ *eci mésa, an evó en pensone*¹⁷⁾ *ca*¹⁸⁾ *mu sózune jeldási*¹⁴⁾ *ecini pu en ewérune ti éxo sti cardíamu ce possi lúmera*¹⁹⁾ *esú móvale cittin*²⁰⁾ *eméra pu ca*²¹⁾ *ecanonistisomma*²²⁾.

*Pistéo ca ettéli ádda lója — sípa posso se gapó — ghizi ártē se séna na mu píi pósso me gapá. Elimonízi*²³⁾ *na mu mbiépsi*²⁴⁾ *in agápissu? Cámeto présta*²⁵⁾, *ca evó stéo*²⁶⁾ *me éna póda cimésa ce me táddo séna nímma.*

*Stásu calí ce pénsa*²⁷⁾ *pánda se ména.*

Translation into the ordinary vernacular :

Καλή ψυχή μου.

“Όταν τὰ μάτια τὰ δικά μας ἀνταμωθήκανε, ἡ καρδιά μου δὲ μ' ἔκαμε πιὸ νὰ κοιμηθῶ καὶ πάντα συλλογίζεται σ' ἐσένα, καὶ θέλει ν' ἀκούσῃ νὰ μιλήσουνε γιὰ σένα καὶ μὲ βάλλει ἀπὸ μέσα, καὶ χωρὶς νὰ ξέρω, ἔρχομαι ἐδῶ πέρα στὸ σπίτι σου· καὶ ὅταν ἀκούω τὴ φωνὴ τὴ δική σου, χάνω τὸ μίλημα, τὰ μάτια μου θαμπώνονται, τὸ πρόσωπό μου μπορεῖς νὰ τὸ

1) -*edda*, i.e. -*ella*, an Ital. diminutive suffix. 2) *epóa=όπόταν*, on the loss of the τ , *v.* § 22 n.; initial τ has also dropped off in the article ($o=\tau\delta$, $i=\tau\eta\nu$). 3) *Cf.* n. 22; for the termination, *v.* § 214, n. 4. 4) *pléo*, *v.* § 10, n. 1. 5) *plónno* “sleep.” 6) § 199, I. 1. a. n. The stem of the word is Ital. (*pensare*). 7) *v.* § 20, n. 1. 8) “it drives me out” (*pu éssu=ἀπὸ ἔσω*). 9) Ital. 10) § 35, n. 2. 11) “I approach.” 12) § 143, n. 2. 13) *muso*, Ital. 14) § 224, 3. n. 3. 15) § 20, n. 1. 16) § 14, n. 2. 17) Ital. form. 18) Ital. *ca=che* “that.” 19) Ital. 20) = *κειῆν τὴν* (cf. *ettélune* from *en télune*); *κειός*, § 146, n. 1. 21) *Cf.* n. 18; *ca* is pleonastic here. 22) The aorist pass. is here enlarged by -*sa-* instead of -*ka-* or -*va-* (cf. § 208). 23) *v.* p. 136. 24) *mbiéno*, Ital. verb with a Greek present formation {-*εῖω*). 25) Ital. 26) § 22 n. 27) Ital. form—imperative to *pensare*.

φωνάσης πεθαμμένο, τὰ πόδια δέ(ν) θέλουνε πιό νά περπατήσουνε ἔμπρός, καὶ (θὰ) ἔπεφτα ἐκεῖ μέσα, ἂν ἐγὼ δὲ συλλογιζόμουνα, πῶς ἤθελα μὲ γελάσει ἐκεῖνοι ποῦ δὲν ἤξερουνε, τί ἔχω στὴν καρδιά μου καὶ πόση φωτιά ἐσὺ μῶβαλες ἐκείνη τὴν ἡμέρα ποῦ ἀνταμωθήκαμε.

Πιστεύω πῶς δὲ θέλεις ἄλλα λόγια — σοῦ 'πα πόσο σ' ἀγαπῶ — πρέπει τώρα σ' ἐμένα νὰ μοῦ πῆς πόσο μ' ἀγαπᾷς. Λησμονᾷς νὰ μοῦ δώσης τὴν ἀγάπη σου; Κάμε το γλήγορα, γιατί στέκω μὲ ἓνα πόδι ἐκεῖ μέσα καὶ μὲ τ' ἄλλο σ' ἓνα μνημα.

Στάσου καλὴ καὶ συλλογίζου πάντα σ' ἐμένα.

3. Maina.

For the pronunciation of σ and ζ , cf. § 28: I have, however, sometimes heard distinctly a pure σ on listening attentively. As for the occasional dropping off of the $-s$, it was sometimes faintly audible. On $\tau\sigma = \kappa$, cf. § 17.

For the better understanding of the contents of both the elegies, which I wrote down in the year 1894 at the dictation of my Maniatic *Agoyat*, I here add (in somewhat abbreviated form) the information for which I have to thank the distinguished connoisseur of the m. Gk. popular art, Professor N. G. Politis of Athens: "Both elegies belong among the most popular in Maina. Both have reference to events of the fourth decade of the past (nineteenth) century. The first (a) is an elegy upon the death of Παρασκευή (Παραστῆ), the daughter of a certain Γρηγόρις or Δηγόρις (Δηγορίτσα). The mourner charges her to convey to her departed kin in the underworld tidings of a severe calamity which has overtaken the family, namely, that the fortified dwelling ('citadel') of the family is besieged by the enemy. The besieged leader of the family is Γιώργος Σκυλακογιάννης, who participated in the year 1834 in the insurrection of the Maniates against the regency of King Otto. The beleaguering party are Maniates allied with the Bavarian troops under General Feder. Διακονοδιτσαίακας is a Maniate of the name Δικαῖος (see n. 4). The 'bastard' (μοῦλος) of Κατσέβαρδοῦ, or, more correctly, the bastards of K. were cowardly and stupid sons of a wealthy widow; the 'conies' of Διοῦ are the cowardly sons of the wife of a certain Ἡλίας, named contemptuously after their mother. The besieged (Σκυλακογιάννης) was taken captive, and died in prison at Tripolitza.

"The elegy (b) is also well known on account of the subject, a Maniatic vendetta which developed in a peculiar fashion. The husband of Δηγοροῦ, namely, Δηγόρις Βέτουλας, had been slain by Πέτρος Δρόπουλος, who belonged to the same family, but after the murder came into conflict with his own relatives, on whom rested the obligation of avenging the murdered man. But because of the tie of kinship with the murderer they neglected to perform this obligation. The murdered man's wife (Δηγοροῦ) once went to Ἀλικά, a village in the department of Messa, on a visit to her relatives; on the way thither she came through the village Σπηλιωτάνικα (near the village of Μπολαριό). In the former she saw the

near relatives of the murderer, and even the murderer himself. She greeted, and her kin returned the greeting, except the murderer, who not only refused to greet, but even derided her by punning upon the name of her late husband Βέτουλας (βετούλι a 'kid'). The murderer Λιόπουλος ironically proposes to pay blood-money for her husband, calculating the amount at highest at 9 piastres, *i.e.* about the price of a good kid. The widow, indignant over the insult, reveals her great perturbation when she came to her kin by not greeting them. Her brother-in-law Yannis, observing that it is something serious, approaches her and hears the words of the murderer. In other versions Ληγοροῦ reproaches him for leaving his brother unavenged. Yannis in wrath seizes his gun, and, with the devil's assistance, kills Λιόπουλος at his house from an ambush. He then flees and escapes to the house of the Σκυλακογιάννης, to whom elegy (a) refers."

a. Μοιρολόγι from Kittā.

Ἦ, Ληγορίτσα Παρατόση,
 Ἄν ἐν τσαὶ παῖ ὅτην κάτου ξῆ¹⁾,
 Νὰ πηῖ τοῦν ἀθροπῶνε²⁾ μα³⁾,
 Ὅτι τὸ κάστρο κρούεται·
 Τὸ κρούει ὁ Βαβουλόλιας
 Τσαὶ ὁ Διακονοδιτσαίκαξ⁴⁾
 Τσαὶ ὁ μοῦλος τῆς Κατσεβαρδοῦξ
 Τσαὶ τὰ κουνέλια τῆς Λιοῦξ.
 Ἦλα νὰ συμφωνήσωμε
 Ἄντρε⁵⁾ ξυναῖτσε⁵⁾ συντετά
 Ζέροντες¹⁾ τσαὶ μικρὰ παιδά⁶⁾,
 Νὰ τὴν ἐβγάλωμ' ἀπὸ 'πά
 Τὴ ξειτονία τὴν καϊτσά⁷⁾,
 Γιατί ζῶη δὲν ἔχομε.

b. Μοιρολόγι from Μπολαριοί.

Μιὰ ὁκόλη τσαὶ μιὰ τσυρατόη
 Τσαὶ μιὰ δευτέρα τῆ⁵⁾ Λαμπρήξ
 Ὅντ' ἀρδινιάστ' ἡ Ληγοροῦ
 Νὰ πα ὅτοῦν ἀθροπῶνε τηξ,
 Βάξει⁶⁾ κουλλοῦρα⁶⁾ ὅτῃμ ποῖδά,
 Κότσιν' αὐγά ὅτῃ ξουναριά,

1) § 27. 2) § 62. 3) = *μās*. 4) The name Δικαῖος is turned into contempt with διακονο- (διακονίaris) "beggar" and the pejorative suffix -akas (Politis). 5) § 29 n. 6) § 8, n. 2. 7) § 111.

Πέρασ' ἀπὸ τοὺς Μπουλαῖρουξ
 Τῶι ἀπὸ τὰ Σπηλιωτάϊνικα.
 Χάμου ὅτῃ ρούγα κάθουντα ⁸⁾,
 Τῶι ὅλουξ τοὺς ἐσῆιρέτις ⁹⁾,
 Κανένα ¹⁰⁾ δὲν ἐμίλησε,
 Μ' ὁ ¹¹⁾ Πέτρος ὁ Λιόπουλος
 Εἶπε· „Καλῶξ τῇ Ληγοροῦ,
 Καλῶξ τη, καλῶξ ὠριῶες,
 Μωῖρή ⁶⁾, ἅμ πὰς στοῦν ἀθρῳπῶνε σου,
 Πέξ τοὺς νὰ κάμουμε καλά,
 Τὸ' ἐμείξ τοὺς τὸ πλερώνομε
 Τσέινο τὸ παλιοβέτουλο ¹²⁾
 Νῆ ἐξί γρόσα νῆ τὸ' ἐφτά,
 Ἔ, ὅτῃν ἀκρίβεια ἄξ πάει τὸ' εἰννιά“.
 Ἐτσέινη ρεῖτενίστησε
 Τὸ' ἐδιᾶ ¹³⁾ στοῦν ἀθρῳπῶνε της,
 Χάμου ὅτῃ ρούγα πέρασε
 Τσαὶ δὲν τοὺς ἐσῆιρέτις.
 Ζάννης ¹⁾ ὅφοδς τσαὶ γνωστικὸς
 Σηκώθητσε τσαὶ τὴν ἔφτασε·
 „Μωῖρή, καλῶξ τῇ Ληγοροῦ,
 Καλῶξ τη, καλῶξ ὠριῶες,
 Μωῖρή, τί ἔναι ἡ πίκρα Ζου,
 Τί ἔναι τὸ μαράζι Ζου;“ —
 „Τί νὰ ζε ¹⁴⁾ ποῦ, ἀφεντάτῃ μου,
 Πέρασ' ἀπὸ τοῦ Μπουλαῖρουξ
 Τῶι ἀπὸ τὰ Σπηλιωτάϊνικα.
 Χάμου ὅτῃ ρούγα κάθουντα,
 Τῶι ὅλουξ τοὺς ἐσῆιρέτις,
 Κανένα ¹⁰⁾ δὲ μοῦ μίλησε,
 Μ' ὁ Πέτροξ ὁ Λιόπουλοξ
 Εἶπε· Ἐκαλῶξ τῇ Ληγοροῦ,
 Ἄν πὰξ στοῦν ἀθρῳπῶνε ζου,
 Πέξ τοὺς νὰ κάμουμε καλά,
 Τὸ' ἐμείξ τοὺς τὸ πλερώνομε
 Τσέινο τὸ παλιοβέτουλο ¹²⁾

⁸⁾ 3rd plur. ⁹⁾ § 21. ¹⁰⁾ = κανέναν. ¹¹⁾ = μόνο ὁ. ¹²⁾ See
 the introductory note and § 41a, 1. b. ¹³⁾ § 208. ¹⁴⁾ § 135, n. 1.

Νὴ ἔξει γρόσσα νὴ τὸ' ἐφτά,
 „Ε, στήν ἀκρίβεια ἄς πάει τὸ' ἐννιά.“
 Ζάννηξ ἐρεϊτενίστητσε,
 Στὸ σπίτι του εἰδάητσε¹⁵⁾.
 „Γιὰ δό¹⁶⁾ μου, νύφη, τὸ σάλμα,
 Νὰ πάω ζᾶ¹⁾ τὸ βόδι μα³⁾,
 Τσί ἃ δὲν ἐρθοῦ¹⁷⁾ ὡς τὸ πρωῒ,
 Ρίξετε τὸ χαλίτσί μου¹⁸⁾
 Τὸ' ἐμένα μὲ τοῦ Βέτουλα.“
 Στὸ δρόμο ποῦ¹⁹⁾ ἐπάϊζαινε²⁰⁾,
 „Ἐνα βετούλι βέλαξε·
 „Ελα κοντά μου, σᾶϊτανά,
 Νᾶ⁶⁾ διορδώσου τὴ δουλειά“.

4. Aegina.

Ὁ βασιλέας Ὑπνος.

Μία¹⁾ φορὰ τσ'²⁾ ἓνα τσαϊρὸ²⁾ ἦτανε ἓνας βασιλέας¹⁾, Ὑπνος τ' ὄνομά του. Δίπλα εἰς τὸ παλάτι ἐκαθότανε μία φτωχὴ κόρη τσαῖ ξενοδούλευε τσαῖ Ἰουσε. Ἐνυχτόρευε τσαῖ ὄντες τῆς ἐρχότανε ὁ ὕπνος νὰ τᾶουμηθῇ³⁾, ἔπαιρνε κουτσία τσ' ἔτρωε τσ' ἔλεε· „ἦρθες, ὕπνε, καλῶς ἦρθες, φάε κουτσία τσαῖ φύγε.“ Ἀπ' ὅξω ἦτανε ἡ δωδεκάδα τοῦ βασιλέα τσ' ἄκουσε⁴⁾ νὰ λήη ἡ κόρη· „ἦρθες, ὕπνε, καλῶς ἦρθες, φάε κουτσία τσαῖ φύγε.“ Εἶπανε· „σ' αὐτὴ τῇ φτωχῇ κόρῃ εἶναι ὁ βασιλέας μας μέσα.“ Τὴν ἄλλη νύχτα πῆγε ἡ δωδεκάδα τοῦ βασιλέα ν' ἀκούσῃ τί θὰ εἰπῇ. Ἐτσεῖνη νυχτόρευε, τσ' ὄντες τῆς ἐρχότανε ὁ ὕπνος, ἔλεε· „ἦρθες, ὕπνε, καλῶς ἦρθες, πᾶρε τὸ σκαμνὶ τσαῖ κάτσε.“ Αὐτοὶ ἔλεανε· „ὁ βασιλέας μας εἶναι μέσα.“ Τὴν ἄλλη νύχτα πάλι ἡ δωδεκάδα ἐπῆγε ν' ἀκούσῃ, τί θὰ εἰπῇ ἡ κόρη, τσ' ἄκουσε τὰ ἴδια λόγια. Τότες ἐπῆγε ἡ δωδεκάδα στὴ μάννα τοῦ βασιλέα τσαῖ τῆς εἶπε, ὅτι ὁ βασιλέας παγαίνει κάθε νύχτα σ' αὐτῆς τῆς φτωχῆς κόρης τὸ σπίτι. Ὅντες τ' ἄκουσε ἡ μάννα του, τὸν ἐφώνωξε τσαῖ τοῦ

¹⁵⁾ § 208. ¹⁶⁾ = δῶσε (δός). ¹⁷⁾ § 213, n. 3. ¹⁸⁾ The sense is: “consider me also like *Βέτουλας* as dead.” In Greece the custom of piling up stones on the spot where a murder took place is wide-spread.

¹⁹⁾ = ποῦ. ²⁰⁾ = ἐπάγαινε.

¹⁾ v. § 10, n. 1.

²⁾ § 17.

³⁾ § 6, n. 4, and § 17 n.

⁴⁾ § 202, n. 1.

εἶπε· „πῶς καταφρονάεις τὸν ἑαυτό σου, βασιλέας ἐσὺ καταδέχου-
σαι νὰ παγαίνης κάθε νύχτα σ' αὐτῆς τῆς φτωχῆς κόρης τὸ σπίτι;“
— „Ἐγὼ οὔτε κὰν τὴν ἔχω ἰδωμένα στὰ μάτια μου.“ — „Νὰ
πάψης στὸ ἐξῆς, παιδί μου, νὰ πηγαίνης. Γιατί; διότι δὲ σοῦ
κάμει τιμὴ.“

Ἐφώνηξε τσ' αὐτὴ τῇ φτωχῇ κόρῃ τσαὶ τῆς εἶπε· „στὸ
ἐξῆς νὰ μὴν ἔχης τὴ σχέσι τοῦ βασιλέα, νὰ μὴν τὸν δέχου στὸ
σπίτι σου, γιατί τί ἔχεις νὰ περάσης!“ — Τῆς εἶπε· „ποτὲ δὲν
ἔγινε τοῦτο· γιατί εἶμαι ἄξα⁵⁾ ἡ γὼ μία φτωχὴ κόρη νὰ δέχουμαι
τὸ βασιλέα στὸ σπίτι μου;“ Ἀλλὰ τὸ ἤπρε πολὺ ἐπιπόνου ἡ κόρη,
δὲν ἤξερε τί νὰ κάνῃ. Τῆς ἔλεαν ὅλοι, ὅτι ὁ βασιλέας ἐπήγαινε
στὸ σπίτι της. Πιάνει λοιπὸν τσαὶ βάνει πανιὰ στὴ τσόυλια³⁾ της
τσαὶ κάνει τὸ ψευτογαστρωμένο, βγαίνει ὅξω στὴν αὐλή, κάθεται
πάνω σὲ μία ψάθα τσαὶ δένει στὴν ἄκρη της ἓνα ἀλόχτερα τσαὶ
τραβοῦσε τὴ ψάθα σὰ καρότσα. Ἐπεράκανε⁴⁾ τρεῖς μοῖρες, τὴν
εἶδανε τσ' ἐγελάκανε μ' ὅλη τους τὴν καρδιά τσαὶ εἶπανε· „τρεῖς
χρόνους εἴχαμε νὰ γελάσωμε τσ' αὐτὴ μᾶς ἔκανε νὰ γελάσωμε
μ' ὅλη μας τὴν καρδιά· τί νὰ τῆς εὐκηθοῦμε; νὰ τῆς εὐκηθοῦμε
τὸ ψευτογγάστρωμά της νὰ γίνῃ ἀληθινό, νὰ βρεθῇ στὰ χέρια
της ἓνα παιδί ἴδιος ὁ βασιλέας Ὑπνος· ἡ ψάθα νὰ γίνῃ μία
ἄμαξα χρυσῇ, ὁ ἀλόχτερας νὰ γίνῃ ἓνα ἄτι χρυσό, τσ' αὐτὴ νὰ
κάθεται στὴ μέση τῆς καρότσας τσαὶ νὰ βρεθῇ στοῦ παλατίου
τὴν πόρτα, τσαὶ νὰ ζητήσουνε ὅλοι γιὰ βασίλισσα τσαὶ νὰ πάρῃ
τὸ βασιλέα τὸν Ὑπνο νὰ γίνῃ βασίλισσα.“

Ἦ τοῦ θάματος νὰ γίνουν ὅλα ὅπως τῆς εὐκηθήναν⁶⁾ οἱ
μοῖρες, νὰ τὴ δεχτοῦνε ὅλοι μὲ μεγάλη εὐκαρίστησι, τὸ παιδί νὰ
εἶναι ἴδιος ὁ βασιλέας ὁ Ὑπνος, νὰ εἰποῦνε ὅλοι· „τὸ παιδί εἶναι
τοῦ βασιλέα Ὑπνου, τσαὶ πρέπει νὰ τὴ στεφανωθῇ.“ Τοῦ λείει
ἡ μάνα του· „τί κάθου; Τὸ παιδί εἶναι δικό σου τσαὶ πρέπει
νὰ τὴ στεφανωθῇ.“ Τότες τσ' ὁ βασιλέας τὸ πίστεψε τσ' αὐτὸς
τσ' ἀποφάσισε νὰ τὴ στεφανωθῇ. Ἀργάνα, τούμπανα, χαρὲς με-
γάλες· τὴ στεφανώθησε ὁ βασιλέας τσ' ἔγινε βασίλισσα, ἐκάθισε
στὸ θρόνο τσ' ἐζοῦσανε ἐτσεῖνοι καλὰ ἐτσεῖ, τσ' ἐμεῖς ἐδῶ πιὸ
καλύτερα.

5. Ios.

This story was told me by a very aged woman from the ranks of
the common folk. The intermixture with forms not genuinely dialectical
is striking. Palatalised κ (§ 17) was pronounced mostly as τσ, but often
approached a τσ̣ (τσ̣).

⁵⁾ § 10, n. 4.

⁶⁾ § 208 and § 221, n. 3.

Ὁ Φιορεδίνος.

Ἦτον ἓνας βασιλέας τσαὶ εἶχε κακουσὰ στὸ τσεφάλι· βασιλέας τσαὶ μὲ τὴ κακουσὰ μπορούσε νὰ παρισιαστῇ. Τὸ μεταχειρίζουδα πολλοὶ γιатροί, νὰ γιάνη ἡ λέπρα, ποῦ εἶχε στὸ τσεφάλι του. Μέσα στσοὶ πολλοὶ γιатροὶ¹⁾ εὐρέθη ἓνας ἄλλος γιатρός. Τοῦ λέει ὁ γιатρός· „βασιλέα μου, δὲ γιαινεις μὲ γιатρικά, ἃ δὲν εὐρης ἓνα βασιλόπαιδο νὰ τὸ σφάξης, νὰ τριφτῇ τὸ γαῖμα του νὰ γένη καλὰ“. Ἀφοῦ τοῦ τό ’πε ὁ γιатρός, ἐρχίνισε ν’ ἀναστενάζη· „ποῦ θὰ ’βρω τέτοιο παιδί νὰ τὸ σφάξω;“ Ἡ κόρη του ἡ πρώτη τοῦ λέει. „Γιάδα²⁾ ἀναστενάζεις;“ — „Γιατί δὲν ἔχω ἀγῶρι νὰ μοῦ φέρῃ αὐτὸ τὸ παιδί“. Τοῦ λέει ἡ κόρη του· „μὴ πικραίνεσαι τσαὶ κάμε ἐν’ ἀρμαμέδο²⁾ βασιλικό, νὰ γίνω καπετάνιος, ἡ μιά σου κόρη νὰ ἔμπη καμαριέρα, ἡ ἄλλη λοστρόμος· νὰ βάλῃς ὅλη τὴ κουδάνια μέσα τσαὶ τοὺς μαρινέρους“.

Ἔπειτα ἤφυνε τὸ πλοῖο τσαὶ πάει στὴν Εὐρώπη, ὅπου ἤξεραν, ὅτι εἶναι ἓνας βασιλέας τσ’ εἶχε μόνον ἓνα παιδί σερνικό. Ὡς καθὼς τὸ βλέπει ὁ βασιλέας τὸ πλοῖο, λέει τσῇ βασίλισσας· „σῆκω, βασίλισσα, νὰ συγυριστῇς· τσαὶ αὐτὸ τὸ πλοῖο ποῦ ῥχεται εἶναι βασιλικό, τσαὶ κανένας βασιλέας μᾶς τὸ κάνει πεσ-τσέσι“. Τότε φεύγει ὁ βασιλέας τσ’ ἡ βασίλισσα τσαὶ τὸ παιδί τωνε ὁ Φιορεδίνος²⁾ τσ’ ἐπῆαν στὸ πλοῖο τὸ βασιλικό. Ὡς καθὼς τὸ εἶδαν τὸ παιδί, τοῦ ’κάμαν τόσες τσιριμόνιες τσαὶ κοβλιμέντα· τότε ἤβγαλαν τὰ φαητὰ τσαὶ κάθισα νὰ φάνε. Μετὰ τὸ δεῖπνο σερβίρανε τσοὶ καφέδες, στοῦ παιδιοῦ τὸ γαφῆ²⁾ εἶχαν ὕπνο· ἐτσοιμήθη τὸ παιδί. Λέει ἡ βασίλισσα στὸ βασιλέα· „βασιλέα μου πολυχρονεμένε μου, νὰ φύωμε, γιατί ἐπέρασε ἡ ὥρα“. Ἐτσείνες οἱ κόρες στσέπασαν τὸ παιδί τσαὶ τοῦ ὄδωσαν τσαὶ ἄλλο ὕπνο, τσαὶ πῆε τὸ παιδί στὸν ἄλλο κόσμος³⁾. Ἡ βασίλισσα ἐπῆε τσαὶ τοῦ λέει· „σῆκω, παιδί μου, νὰ πηαίνουμε“. Τότε παρισιαστήκανε ἐμπρός της ἐτσείνες οἱ κόρες τοῦ ἀλλουνοῦ βασιλέα τσ’ εἶπαν· „γιατί θὰ πάρῃς τὸ παιδί σου νὰ κρυώσῃ, ποῦ εἶναι νύχτα; Μήπως τσ’ εἴμαστε κουρσάριδες τσαὶ φοβεῖσαι; Ἐμεῖς εἴμαστε βασιλικὸ ἀρμαμέδο. Τὸ πρῶι θὰ τὸ σηκώσωμε, νὰ τὸ φέρωμε ἀπάνω στὸ βασίλειο σου“. Τσ’ ἔπειτα τσῇ λέει ὁ βασιλέας· „δὲ βειράζει²⁾, ἄς ἀφήσωμε τὸ παιδί νὰ μὴ κρυώσῃ“. Ἐφυνε ὁ βασιλέας μὲ τὴ βασίλισσα τσαὶ πῆαν στὸ παλάτι τωνε. Ὡς καθὼς φεύγει ὁ βασιλέας, ἐσηκωθήκανε, ἐσαρπάρανε τὴν ἄγκουρα πολὺ σιγὰ τσαὶ

¹⁾ § 62, n. 1.

²⁾ § 15, n. 2.

³⁾ An exaggerated expression for “sank into deep slumber.”

φύανε. Ἐφτάζανε στὸ βατέρα τῶνε. Τὸ παιδί ἴντα ἤκαμε; ἤκλαιε τὸ παιδί. Σὰν ἐφτάζανε, ἡχάρη ὁ βασιλέας, ὅπου τοῦ φέρανε παιδί, τσαὶ ἡπαιξε κανονιὲς ἀπὸ τῆ χαρά του. Τὸ πῆραν τὸ παιδί τσαὶ τὸ πήανε ἀπάνω στὸ βατέρα τῶνε. Αὐτὸς ἀπὸ τῆ χαρά του ἐμήνυσε τοῦ γιатροῦ νὰ πάη στὸ παλάτι, γιατί ηῦρε παιδί νὰ τὸ σφάζουνε. Τότε τοῦ λέει ὁ γιатρός· „βασιλέα μου, ἡθέλαμε βασιλικὸ παιδί, γιὰ νὰ ᾽ναι τὸ γαῖμα του καθαρό. Τώρα ἂ τὸ σφάξης, περισσότερο κακὸ θὰ κάνης παρὰ καλό· ἐπειδὴ ἀπὸ τὰ κλάματα τὰ πολλά, ὅπου ἤκαμε τὸ παιδί, εἶναι τὸ γαῖμα του ἀνακατωμένο μὲ τὴ χολή. Μόνο νὰ τὸ πᾶς στὸ περιβόλι σου μὲ μιὰ σου κόρη, νὰ κάνουνε σαράντα μέρες, νὰ τρώνε, νὰ γλεδίζουμε, νὰ καθαρίσῃ τὸ γαῖμα⁴⁾ του“.

Ἐφτάζανε οἱ σαράντα μέρες νὰ τὸ σφάζουνε τὸ πρῶν. Τότε τοῦ λέει ἡ κόρη· „Φιορεδῖνε μου, πές' ἀπάνω μου στὰ γόνατά μου νὰ σὲ ψειρίσω“. Τὸ Φιορεδῖνο τὸν ἐπῆρε ὁ ὕπνος. Ἦρχισε νὰ κλαίῃ ἡ κόρη. Τὰ δάκρυά τῆς ἠπέφτανε ἀπάνω του. Τότε ζύπνησε μὲ τὰ δάκρυά τῆς, τσαὶ τοῦ ᾽λέε ἡ κόρη· „πῶς θὰ τὸ ᾽δῶ νὰ σὲ σφάζουνε;“ — „Τσαὶ νὰ μὲ σφάζουνε;“ — Τότε λέει ἡ κόρη· „θὰ σὲ σφάζουνε, γιατί ἔχει ὁ πατέρας μου κακουσὰ τσαὶ θέλει τὸ γαῖμα σου, νὰ τοῦ περάσῃ“. Τότε τῇ ἀποκρίνεται· „τ' ἀφοῦ μὲ λυπᾶσαι, δὲ φεύγομε;“ — „Φεύγομε, λικοδήσου κομμάτι“. Ἐπῆε στὸ παλάτι τοῦ πατέρα τῆς τσ' ἐπῆρε πολλὰ χρήματα, τσαὶ σηκωθήκανε τσαὶ φύανε. Τὸ πωρνὸ ἐπήανε νὰ ᾽βροῦνε τὸ Φιορεδῖνο νὰ τόνε σφάζουνε. Ἦτανε ὁ Φιορεδῖνος φευγάτος τσ' ἡ κόρη τοῦ βασιλέα. Τότες λέει ἡ βασίλισσα τοῦ βασιλέα· „πήαινε νὰ τσοὶ προφτάξης“. Ἐπήαινε· λέει τότε ἡ κόρη τοῦ βασιλέα τοῦ Φιορεδῖνου· „γύρισε νὰ ᾽δῆς πίσω σου, τί ἀνέφαλο ἔρχεται“. Τῇ λέει· „ἔρχεται κότσινο ἀνέφαλο“. — „Νὰ σοῦ δώσω μιὰ πατσά, νὰ σὲ κάμω ἐκκλησὰ⁵⁾ τσ' ἓνα καλοεράτσι⁶⁾ νὰ σημαίνης τὴ γαβάνα. Τσ' ἐγὼ θὰ γενῶ μιὰ γάστρα βασιλικό“.

Ἐπειτα ἤφταξε ὁ πατέρας τῆς· „καλοεράτσι, δὲν εἶδες κανέν' ἄδρα τσαὶ μιὰ γυναῖκα νὰ περάσουν ἀπὸ ᾽δῶ;“ — „Τὴ γαβάνα μου σημαίνω, τὴ γαβάνα μου γυρεύω“. Ὁ βασιλέας ἡστράφησε πίσω στὸ παλάτι. Τοῦ λέει ἡ βασίλισσα· „δὲ τσ' εὐρῆττες;“ Λέει· „ὄχι, μιὰ γάστρα εἶδαμε μὲ βασιλικὸ τσ' ἓνα καλοεράτσι“. Λέει· „αὐτοὶ ᾽τανε· γιὰ νὰ πάω ᾽γώ“, τσαὶ πηαίνει. Ρωτᾷ ἡ κόρη· „τί ἀνέφαλο ἔρχεται;“ — „Ἐρχεται μαῦρο ἀνέφαλο“.

4) § 23.

5) § 10, n. 4.

6) § 22.

Λέει· „μάννα μου εἶναι. Τώρα νὰ σοῦ δώσω μιὰ πατσά, νὰ σὲ κάμω λίμνη, τσ' ἐγὼ μιὰ πάπια νὰ σοῦ σεργιανίσω μέσα. Τσ' ἐτσεῖνη θὰ μοῦ λέει· ὦ τυατέρα⁷⁾, πᾶρε τονε τσ' ἔλα, δὲν ἤξέρεις τὴ δυστυχία μας“. Ἀφοῦ δὲν ἐπῆαινε, τσῆ λέει ἡ βασίλισσα· „ἔλα σὺ μόνη τσ' ἄφησε αὐτόνε“. Ἐτσεῖνη ἡ κόρη τσης, γιὰ νὰ τὴν εὐκαριστήσῃ, ἐπῆαινε ἐμπρὸς ἐμπρὸς στὴ λίμνη, ἀλλὰ τὸ τσῦμα τὴν ἔπαιρνε πάλι μέσα. Ἐβαρίστισε ἡ μάννα τσαὶ τσῆ καταρήστη τσαὶ τσ' εἶπε· „Ἀμε, κόρη μου, τσαὶ μάννα γιὸ φιλήσῃ τσαὶ σένα λησμονήσῃ“⁸⁾.

Ἡφύανε τσαὶ πῆανε στὴν πατρίδα τοῦ παιδιοῦ. Τσαὶ τσῆ λέει τὸ παιδί· „κάθισε παδά, νὰ πάω νὰ φέρω μουσιτισές, συ-
αζενεῖς μου, νὰ σὲ κατεβάσομε μὲ μουσιτισή“. Τσ' ἔπειτα πῆε αὐτὸς στὸ σπίτι τῶνε τσ' ἡ μητέρα του ἤθελε νὰ τόνε φιλήσῃ. „Ὁχι, νὰ μὴ μὲ φιλήσῃς, μακρειά! Μόνο θέλω νὰ 'τοιμαστῇ ἡ μουσιτισή τσ' οἱ συαζενεῖς, νὰ πάμε νὰ κατεβάσομε τὴ γυναῖκα μου“. Βασιλικὸς ὀρισμός, ἐτοιμαστήκανε ἀμέσως ὅλα. Τὸ Φιορεδῖνο τὸν πῆρε ὁ ὕπνος. Πηαίνει⁹⁾ ἡ μητέρα του τσαὶ τσοιμισμένο τὸ φιλεῖ. Τσ' ἔπειτα τοῦ λῆει ἡ μητέρα· „σήκω, παιδί μου, οἱ συαζενεῖς ἤρχανε¹⁰⁾, οἱ μουσιτισές ἔτοιμες, νὰ πὰς νὰ φέρῃς τὴ γυναῖκα σου“. — „Ἐγὼ δὲν ἔχω γυναῖκα“. Ἡ βασίλισσα εἶπε· „νὰ φύουνε τὰ παιχνίδια τσ' οἱ συαζενεῖς, τσαὶ τὸ παιδί μου δὲν ἔχει γυναῖκα· μόνον ἦτον ἀπὸ τὸ δρόμο Ζαλισμένος τσαὶ τό 'πε“. Ἐτσεῖνη τί νὰ κάνῃ; τὸ κατάλαβε. Ἐπῆρε τὸ δρόμο τσαὶ κατέβη στὴ χώρα. Τότε λέει· „ἔνα σπίτι δὲν εἶν' ἐδῶ νὰ τὸ νοιτσάσω; Τσαὶ νὰ μοῦ 'βρουνε μιὰ δούλα“.

Ὁ Φιορεδῖνος εἶχε ἓν' ἀξάδερφο, τσ' οἱ δυὸ φίλοι ἡβγαίνανε περίπατο. Ἦτανε μέρος ὅπου περνοῦσε τὸ σπίτι ποῦ ἦπιασε ἡ γυναῖκα του. Ἦτονε τὸ σοκάτσι ὅπου 'πέρνα αὐτός. Ὁ ἀξάδερφός του ὁ σιὸρ Στέφανος τσ' οἱ δυὸ τοῦ φίλοι τὴν εἶδανε τσ' εἶπανε· „τί ὠραία νέα!“ Ὁ Φιορεδῖνος εἶπε· „αὐτὴ σὰς ἀρέσει ἡ παλιογυναῖκα;“ Τότε ὁ σιὸρ Στέφανος τσῆ δούλα τσης¹¹⁾ τσ' εἶπε· „γιὰ πὲ τσῆ κοκόνα σου¹²⁾ νὰ τσῆ δώσω χίλια πεδακόσα γρόσα, νὰ 'ρχω τὸ βράδου“. Πάει τσαὶ τσῆ τὸ λέει· „ἄμε νὰ σοῦ τὰ δώσῃ τσαὶ νὰ 'ρχῇ“. Ὑστερώτερα πάει ἡ δούλα τσαὶ τὰ παίρνει, τσ' ἐτσεῖνος ρωτᾷ, τί ὦρα νὰ 'ρχῇ. „Πέδε ὦρα“. Ἐπῆε αὐτὸς τὴν ὦρα τσαὶ χτυπᾷ· τοῦ λέει· „πολὸς εἶσαι;“ — „Ἐγὼ ποῦ ἤδωσα τὰ χίλια πεδακόσα γρόσα“. — „Τί ὦρα ἔχεις;“ — „Πέδε“. — „Νὰ

⁷⁾ = *θυγατέρα*.⁸⁾ The subjunctive without *νά* is rare.⁹⁾ § 9 n.¹⁰⁾ § 203, 5.¹¹⁾ § 29 n.¹²⁾ = *τῆς κοκόνας σου*.

χαθῆς ἀπὸ 'δῶ, τσ' ἐγὼ ἔχω ἔξε". Τσ' ἔπειτα ὁ φίλος ἤθελε νὰ πάη τσ' ἐτσεῖνος τσαὶ λέει στὴ δούλα· „γιά πὲ τσῆ κοκόνα σου, νὰ ῥχω τὸ βράδυ, νὰ τσῆ δώσω διακόσα γρόσα". Πάει τσαὶ τσῆ τὸ λέει. „Ἄμε νὰ σοῦ δώση τσαὶ νὰ ῥχη. — „Τσαὶ τί ὥρα νὰ ῥχω;" — „Στὶς ἔξε". — Πάει, χτυπᾷ κτλ. . . Ὁ τρίτος πάλι λέει νὰ δώση ἑκατὸ γρόσα.

Ἐβγήκανε στὸ σιργιάνι μὲ τὸ Φιορεᾶνινο οἱ φίλοι τσαὶ περάσανε ἀπὸ κάτω τσαὶ στενάσανε. Τότε λέει ὁ Φιορεᾶνινο στὸ σιῖορ Στέφανο·

„Τ' ἔχεις, σιῖορι Στέφανε, τσαὶ χαμηλολογιάζεις;
Σὰν νὰ ἔχασες τὸ βίο σου, στέτσεις τσαὶ λοαριάζεις".

Ἀποκρίνεται ὁ σιῖορ Στέφανος·

„Ὅτι τσὰν εἶχα, τὰ ἔχασα, σιῖορι Φιορεᾶνινο,
Ποῦ τὰ ἔχα, εἰς τὸ γάμο σου ὅλα νὰ τὰ σερβίρω".

Ὁ Φιορεᾶνινο τοῦ λέει· „τί ἔχεις;" — „Δὲν ἤδωσα χίλια πεδακόσα γρόσα σ' αὐτὴ τῇ τσυρία ἀπάνω τσαὶ μοῦ 'πε, στὶς πέδε νὰ πάω, τσαὶ μοῦ 'πε πῶς εἶναι ἔξε τσαὶ μ' ἔδιωξε". Λέει ὁ Φιορεᾶνινο· „δὲ τήνε φέρνετε στὸ βατέρα, νὰ ξεβερδέψετε; Νὰ τήνε πάμε στὸ βατέρα μου". Σὰν ἐπῆσαν αὐτοὶ οἱ νέοι στὸ βασιλέα, εἶχε ἓνα δοῦλο ὁ βασιλέας τσαὶ τοῦ εἶπανε· „πήαινε νὰ πῆς τσῆ τσυρίας νὰ ῥχη στὸ παλάτι". Ἐφταξε ὁ δοῦλος τσαὶ τσ' εἶπε·

„Κοπιάστε, ποῦ σ' ὀρίζουνε τσῆ χώρας οἱ βαρόνοι.

Τσερά μου, σὲ παρακαλῶ νὰ ἔχης πολλοὶ τσοὶ χρόνοι."

Τσαὶ βαίνει³⁾ στὴ μέσα κάμαρα, τσερνᾷ τὸν καστελάνο·

„Γιὰ, σύρε, Κώστα μου, νὰ πῆς, πῶς τώρα θενὰ πάω".

Βάζει τὸν ἥλιο πρόσωπο τσαὶ τὸ φεγάρι στηθος

Τσαὶ τοῦ κοράκου τὸ φτερὸ βάζει καμαροφρύδι.

„Ἐλα, Χριστέ, στὴ πάδα μου, τσαὶ Παναγιᾶ, κοδά μου,

Σήμερα νὰ φανερωθῇ τσ' ἐμὲ τὸ δίτσεμά μου".

Ἐπῆαινε. Ὡς καθὼς τὴν ἔδανε¹³⁾ οἱ ἀβατζήδες, εἶπανε·

„Νὰ τήνε ὅπου ἔρχεται τσαὶ τὸ θεὸ φοβοῦμαι,

Μὴ τὴν ἰδῇ ὁ βασιλιάς, τίποτα νὰ μὴ 'δοῦμε."

Τότε τσῆ λέει ὁ Φιορεᾶνινο· „δὲν ἠδρέπουσούνε νὰ φὰς τοῦ 'νοῦς τὰ ἑκατὸ τσαὶ τ' ἄλλουνοῦ διακόσα τσαὶ τοῦ σιῖορι Στέφανου τὰ χίλια πεδακόσα;" —

(Κόρη) „Σῶπα ἐσύ, μὴν ἠπετάχτης σὰ τσαινούριος ἀβοκάτος;

Τσαὶ στὴ ράτσα μου θὰ πέσης τσ' ὕστερα θὰ μετανοιώσης."

¹³⁾ § 183, n. 2.

(Φ.) „Σώπασε, μὴ βολλομιλῆς, ἔχει τὰ λόγια λία,
Τσαὶ τοῦτο ποῦ θωρεῖς ἐδώ, εἶναι παιδὶ τοῦ ρήγα.“

(Κ.) „Θ' ἀρχίσω θέλω πεῖότερα ὅσο νὰ μὲ γνωρίσης,
Γιατ' ἀφορμὴ ἐγύρεψα νὰ 'ρθω τσ' ἐγὼ στὴ κρίσι.“

(The Queen to the King.)

„Θυμάσαι, βασιλέα μου, ἴδα μᾶς ἔπ'¹³⁾ ὁ γιός μας;
Θαρρῶ, πῶς εἶν' ἡ νύφη μας, θαρρῶ πῶς εἶμ'¹⁴⁾ παιδὶ μας.“

(Φ.) „Ἄλλου σὲ πέψα τσ' ἥσφαλες, νὰ 'βρῆς τὸ ριζικό σου
Τσαὶ σὺ θαρρεῖς, βαρεῖόμοιρη, πῶς εἶμ' ἐγὼ δικός σου;“

(Κ.) „Θυμάσαι, Φιορεῶνινο μου, τσαὶ γιάδα δὲ θυμάσαι,
Ποῦ ἤπαιρνα τὰ ποκάμισα τσ' ἤρχουμου τσ' ἤλλαξά σε;
Θυμάσαι, δὲ σ' ἐπιάσανε δεμένο οἱ γρουσάροι,
Στοῦ βασιλιὰ σὲ πῆανε μὲ μιὰ τιμὴ μεγάλη;“

(Φ.) „Θυμοῦμαι ποῦ μὲ πιάσανε δεμένο οἱ γρουσάροι,
Στὸ βασιλιὰ μὲ πῆανε μὲ μιὰ τιμὴ μεγάλη.“

(Κ.) „Θυμάσαι, Φιορεῶνινο μου, ἂν εἶχε τυατέρα;“

(Φ.) „Θυμοῦμαι, πῶς τὴν εἶχανε, μά 'γου¹⁵⁾ δὲν τὴν εἶδα.“

(Κ.) „Ὡ δὶγνωμε τοῦ δὶγνωμου¹⁶⁾, ἐπίσω μου γυρίζεις,
Ποῦ μὲ τὰ δάκρυα σ' ἔλουα, τώρα δὲ μὲ γνωρίζεις;

(To the Queen.) Τσερά μου, δάνα φίλησες τοῦ λόου σου τὸ γιό σου;“

(Queen.) „Ἐγὼ τσαὶ τὸν ἐφίλησα τσαὶ σὺ ἐκάτεχες το;“

(Κ.) „Γιὰ ξαναφίλησέ τονε νὰ 'ρχη στὰ λοϊκά του.“

Στσύβγει ἡ μάννα τσαὶ τότε ξαναφιλεῖ, τσ' ἔρχεται αὐτὸς στὰ
λοϊκά του τσαὶ λέει στὴ γόρη·

„Καλῶς τὴν τὴ ρουζέτα μου, καλῶς τὴν τὴ ψυχὴ μου,
Καλῶς τὴν, ποῦ μοῦ χάρισε ἐμένα τὴ ζωὴ μου.“

6. Calymnos.

Μοιρολόγι.

Στῆς νιότης σου τὴν ἄτθησι¹⁾ τσαὶ πάνω στὴν οὐσία²⁾

Πῆρε σ' ὁ Χάρος, πῆρε σε τσαὶ σὲ (δ)ίχως ὀρπί(δ)α³⁾.

Κόρη μου χα(δ)εμένη μου, τῆς μάννας σου καμάρι,

Πῶς ἤφητσες³⁾ τσ' ἐπρόσταζεν ὁ Χάρος νὰ σὲ πάρη;

Οἱ τετρακόσσοι⁴⁾ ἄνναζελοι⁵⁾ τσ' οἱ (δ)ώ(δ)εκ' Ἀποστόλοι

Σοῦ πῆραν τὴ ψυχούλα σου στὸ Ἄζιο περι(β)όλι.

¹⁴⁾ = εἶν(αι).

¹⁵⁾ = μὰ ἐγώ.

¹⁶⁾ This turn strengthens the

expression δὶγνωμος, cf. § 44, n. 1.

¹⁾ § 35, n. 3.

²⁾ § 22 n.

³⁾ §§ 17 and 202.

⁴⁾ = τετρακόσσοι.

⁵⁾ = ἀγγελοι, cf. § 17.

Παντέρα ἤσουλ⁶⁾ ᾽ληνισὰ μὲ τὸ σταυρὸ στήμ μέση,
 Τσαὶ ἤχασά σ' ἢ μάννα σου, κόρην της πλιὸ ἐς⁶⁾ σ' ἔσει⁷⁾.
 Τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὰ νέφαλα τσαὶ πσὸς⁸⁾ τὰ μποζιατίζει⁹⁾!
 Τ' ἀγαπημένα ἀντρό(γ)υνα, ἄχ! πσὸς τὰ ᾽ποχωρίζει!
 Ὁ θάνατός¹⁰⁾ σου μοῦ ᾽καψε τὰ σωθικά¹¹⁾ μου, κόρη,
 Τσ' ὁ νοῦς μου μὲ (δ)ερνοχτυπᾷ νὰ κουτουλλῶ τὰ ὄρη.
 Χριστὸς βαστεῖ τὰ στέφανα, τσ' ἀννδζέλοι τὰ τσερζά⁸⁾ σου,
 Ξεσταύρωσε τὰ σέρζα¹²⁾ σου, τίναξε τὰ λουλλούδζα⁸⁾,
 Νὰ φέρουσι τ' ἀέρφσα⁸⁾ σου τοῦ γάμου τὰ παιχνίδζα.
 Γιὰ λύσε τὰ παάρζα¹³⁾ σου, τὰ χαροτεντωμένα,
 Τσαὶ νοῖξε τὰ σειλάτσα¹⁴⁾ σου τ' ἀποτθανατωμένα.

7. Karpathos¹⁾.

(Southern Sporades)

„Πῆτε μου, πῆτε μου, ἄρκοντες²⁾, πῆτε μου τί νὰ γένω;
 Ὅπ' ἀπαῶ μιὰλ³⁾ λυερή, πῶς⁴⁾ νὰ τήλ λησμονήσω;“
 „Νὰ σ' ἀρμηνέψω, νιώττερε⁵⁾, κι ἄθ θέλῃς, ἄκουσέ μου·
 Ἄμμε, Γιαννῆ, πᾶ'⁶⁾ στὸ οὐνό⁷⁾, νὰ κουαλῆς⁸⁾ λιθάρια,
 Νὰ κουαλῆς τὰ μάρμαρα ᾽πὸ τὸ μαρμαροοῦνι·
 Νὰ κουαλῆς νὰ κουραστής, τήκ³⁾ κόρη νὰ ξεχάσης.“
 „Κ' ἰὼ⁹⁾ κι ἂν ἔβγω στὸ οὐνό, κι ἄκ κουαλῶ λιθάρια,
 Κι ἄκ κουαλῶ τὰ μάρμαρα ᾽ποῦ τὸ μαρμαροοῦνι,
 Κι ἄκ κουαλῶ κι ἄκ κουραστῶ, τῆς κόρης δὲ ξεχάννω.
 Εἰμὴ κι ἄβ³⁾ βάλω σίερα¹⁰⁾ καὶ δέσσουμε μὲ στὸβ βάτο,
 Νὰ μὲ ἀροῦτ¹¹⁾ τὰ σίερα, νὰ μὲ κεντᾷ τὸ βάτος,
 Τότε κ' ἰὼ τῆς λυερῆς θὰ τῆς ᾽πολησμονήσω.“

8. Cyprus.

Δύο περιστέρκα¹⁾ κάτασπρα στὰ αὐκά²⁾ τοὺς καθισμένα
 Κάθουνταν καὶ μοιρολοοῦν, κλαῖσιν, παραπονοῦνται,
 Τ' ἀρσενικὸν τοῦ θηλυκοῦ γυρίζει καὶ λαλεῖ του·

⁶⁾ § 34, n. 4. ⁷⁾ § 21. ⁸⁾ § 10, n. 5. ⁹⁾ = *μπογιατίζει*, on which cf. § 10, n. 5. ¹⁰⁾ = *θάνατος*, cf. § 35, n. 3. ¹¹⁾ = *σωθικά*, see preceding n. ¹²⁾ = *χέρια*, v. notes 7 and 8. ¹³⁾ = *ποδάρια*.
¹⁴⁾ = *χειλάκια*.

¹⁾ The dialect of Karpathos is, like that of Cyprus (No. 8), closely akin to that of Calymnos. ²⁾ v. § 18, n. 3. ³⁾ From *μῆν* λ., cf. § 34, n. 4. ⁴⁾ = *πῶς*. ⁵⁾ = *νιώττερε*, cf. § 36 n. ⁶⁾ § ἀπάν(ω).
⁷⁾ = *βουνό*, cf. § 22 n. ⁸⁾ § 22 n. ⁹⁾ = *έγώ*. ¹⁰⁾ = *σίδερα*. ¹¹⁾ *βαροῦν* (see notes 7 and 3).

¹⁾ § 10, n. 5. ²⁾ § 26.

„Ίντα κλωσσῶς, γεναῖκα μου, κάτασπρη περιστέρα;
 Νὰ κάμης θέλεις ὁμορφα κάτασπρα περιστέρκα;
 Κρῖμα χάννεις³⁾ τοὺς κόπους σου καὶ λύπες ἐννὰ⁴⁾ φέρης.
 Ἔν⁵⁾ ἀθθυμᾶσαι τί ἴπαθες στήν ἄλλην τὴν κλωσσιάν σου;
 Τρικὰ καὶ μόνα ἔκαμες, τὰ ἴχασες καὶ τὰ τρία.
 Ἄρκον γεράκιν πήρεν το τὸ ἕνα πεινασμένον,
 Καὶ τ' ἄλλα τὰ ἴβραν κυνηοὶ⁵⁾ στὸν ποταμὸν νὰ πίννουν³⁾
 Καὶ μὲ τὰ δῖχτυα τὰ ἴπιασαν, τί ξέρεις ἂν τὰ φάαν;
 Σήκου, σήκου καὶ μὲν⁶⁾ κλωσσῶς, νὰ μὲ μοῦ φέρης πόνους,
 Γιατί ποῖος ξέρει ὕστερις καὶ τοῦτ' ἴντα θὰ γίνουν.“

9. Chios.

*O lolós, o frénimos ts o drakos*¹⁾.

*Nal*²⁾ *lolló*²⁾ *ts*³⁾ *éna*²⁾ *frénimos íxam polla*⁴⁾ *ἡύδγα*⁵⁾, *tse mĩa méra inniksen*⁶⁾ *o frénimos tas pórtēs, námbum mésa ta ἡύδγα, ts inniksen dz o lolós tim börtan du, námbi ts etsinú kaénan*⁷⁾ *vúdim*⁷⁾ *mésa. imben*⁸⁾ *dz etsinú énav vúdim mésa, efonazzén du: „énav vúdin imbem*⁸⁾ *mestín avlím mu.“ léi: „έχε το“, típen o frénimos. ípiasen dzínos*⁷⁾: „índa to káo⁹⁾ to údi¹⁰⁾?“ *ípiasen dz isfaksén do, ts epíen ókso ts íden enad*⁷⁾ *déndron dz ekúnene*¹¹⁾, *ts íleén du: „bí*¹²⁾ *ts esi kriás?“ túlee. ekúnem bga*¹³⁾ *tsino ts ídótsén*¹⁴⁾ *du kriás. íleén du: „en éx'is tóra na me pleróis*¹⁵⁾, *é“ ikamnem bga tsino*¹⁶⁾, *ekúnene, paénni paratsí, pánda*¹⁷⁾ *tu na skodrallíi*¹⁸⁾. „bí ts esi kriás?“ *ekúnen dz etsino ts ídótsén du. paénni paratsí, pánda tu enal lalás*¹⁹⁾. „bí ts esi kriás?“ *ekúnem bga ts etsinos, pu to kúnen o aíéras, ídótsén du ts etsinú.*

*Ts apéi píen ts ípen tađerfú tu: „páo*²⁰⁾, *lli*²¹⁾, *na mazzókso ta parádga*²²⁾ *mu.“ paénni tse léi tis el'ás: „plerosé me da.“*

³⁾ Double consonants, cf. § 36 n.

⁴⁾ § 20, n. 2.

⁵⁾ § 22 n.

⁶⁾ v. § 6, n. 3.

¹⁾ The phonetic transcription of the editor, Pernot, is partly altered to correspond with the system of transcription adopted in this book.

²⁾ = *ενας*, § 29 n.

³⁾ § 17.

⁴⁾ The double consonants

are pronounced, v. § 36 n.

⁵⁾ § 10, n. 5.

⁶⁾ = *ἄνοιξεν*.

⁷⁾ § 34,

n. 4. ⁸⁾ § 208.

⁹⁾ v. § 33, n. 4.

¹⁰⁾ § 22 n.

¹¹⁾ § 245, n. 3.

¹²⁾ = *θές* (*θέλεις*), cf. also n. 2.

¹³⁾ = *πιά*, v. notes 5 and 7.

¹⁴⁾ = *ἔδωκεν*.

¹⁵⁾ § 29 n.

¹⁶⁾ “Ici, la conteuse remue la tête de bas en haut, pour marquer la réponse négative” (Pernot's note).

¹⁷⁾ = *ἀπαντᾷ*.

¹⁸⁾ Really = *κορυδαλάκι* “lark” (Pernot).

¹⁹⁾ A bird, but which

bird is not known.

²⁰⁾ *πά(γ)ω*.

²¹⁾ = *λέει* (unaccented).

²²⁾ § 70, n. 2.

ekúnen etsini, ifien dzinos. epíen is tol lald, lī²¹): „plerosé me da.“
ekúnem bga ts etsínos, férgi²³), a²⁴pánta tu ena skodrállui tse léi tu:
„éla me pleróis²⁴).“ tripónni tsíno meston díxo, vgállī²³) tsínos tis
pétres na tóvri tse vrissi²⁵) enax⁷) χάρkoma, ts itoi⁷) iemáto yrósa.
tse paénni, léi tađerfú tu: „ónde, léi, na pa²⁶) páromen da yrósa.“
píra dgo γαδárus ts epían dz efortósan dus. ts ípen du lollú o
frénimos: „sam baénīl²⁷), léi, a²⁸) su leún²⁹) i aḫḫrópi ‘inda n³⁰)
dúa³¹)’, tse na tol léis ‘ka³²vallínes i³⁰)’.“ opu id di³²) áḫḫpropon,
o lollós túleen: „mba, ḫarite pos in³⁰) gavallínes, yrósa i.“

Ípp^k₂asen⁵) o frénimos ts i^valén dom mésa s éna sendúī³³)
ts ileén du: „émba mésa, tse a vréksi, a kái⁹), léi, ḫalázzi.“ ípp^k₂asen
o frénimos ts iriksen ao páno³³) sto sendúī kliḫári ts i^valen tas
órniḫes ao páno ts ettróane³⁴). kámam b^g₂a i órniḫes tráka tráka
tráka ao páno, epárem¹¹) bos ípefte ḫalázzi. ípp^k₂asen o frénimos
ts irixtén du lukánika mesto sendúīne³⁵) ts avká²³). san epíen o
vasiléⁿ²) na ton erotisi: „póte távrete ta yrósa?“ ípen o lollós:
„san ivrexén o ḫeós avká tse lukánika.“ ts ípem b^g₂a o vasilé^s³⁶):
„etuól³⁷), léi, el³⁸) lollóse³⁹)“. ífiem b^g₂a tsínose³⁹).

Ístilen o frénimos tol lolló. „áme, léi, napís tu vasilé³⁶), na
tu píl⁴⁰), léi, a páro tiḫ górin du“. leén du p^k₂a o lollós tu
frénimu, léi: „mme⁴) ḫí se, léi, na se pári?“ — lē: „ḫéli me.“
ípen du o vasilés tu lollú: „an éx’i, léi, p^k₂óttera sto vasil’ó mu,
tom péro⁴¹).“ íx’em b^g₂óttera sto vasil’ón du, epírem dín diḫ górin
du. ípen i kóri tu: „an in éxo⁴²), léi, tu ḫráku taloái³³).“ — léi:
„tína ḫa stílome²)? toḫ gostandím mas.“ stéllun don toḫ gostandí,
tse paénni na to pp^k₂ási taloái, ts efónaksen taloái: „ē ḫráko, pérum
me!“ tréx’i káto o ḫrákos, en epóreḫ¹¹) gani⁴³). ikámen o lollós
mian drípam mestin goprián ts exónnutom mesa ts en don epóren.
paénni páli na kḫdrisi taloái, ts efónaksem báli taloái: „ē ḫráko,
pérum me.“ píerḫ gáto o ḫrákos oxonús, en ierḫ gani, exónnuton
o kostandis mestin drípa, ts en don epóren o ḫrákos. paénni páli

23) = § 26.

24) = ἔλα, νὰ μὲ πλερώσῃς.

25) § 17 n.

26) = πὰ

(νὰ), cf. p. 197, footnote.

27) παγαίνεις.

28) = θά.

29) § 9 n.

30) = εἶναι.

31) § 145 n.

32) = ὅπου εἶν(αι) ᾽δῆ “wherever he sees.”

33) § 16, n. 1.

34) § 36 n.

35) § 34, n. 4.

36) § 71, n. 3.

37) = εἵτοῦτος (cf. note 31).

38) = ἔν (εἶναι).

39) § 146, n. 1.

40) νὰ

τοῦ ᾽πῆς.

41) = παίρνω.

42) = ἄν εἶν(αι) ἔχω, as well as ἄν εἶχα.

43) § 153, n. 4.

na to kođrísí, óti pu pién o drákos apáno, ts efónaksem báli taloáin: „é dráko, pérum me!“ o drákos en írkutom b^g₂a káto makári, en do pístergen⁴⁴) pos to kođrúsa. epíren do o kostandis ts ífe. ísteri, san epíen etsi, páli tu léune: „áme, léi, na tu pári²) tse to paplomán du.“ — „ma índa loi⁴⁵), léi, a tu to páro to paplomán du, pu éx'i kuđundí³⁵)?“ paénni tsínos. ípp^k₂asen ts emázzoksen o kostandis enas²) sakulláin³⁵) gorgús⁴⁶) ts enas sakullái psillus (margóllós²³), more: lolló²) tse margóllós) ts enas sakullái psíres, tria mázzokse. ts apéi rixti ta ólla apáno sto dráko, tse káuton⁴⁷) na vgáli²³) ta²) psíres qo páno tu, ts epíren du to páploma tse fév^k_gi²³).

Tse san epíen etsi, tu léum bali: „as íxamen tse to drákon ton idío“ (vre kako xron náxu⁴⁸), toz gamméno toz gostandinóm mas pu ton etimorúsa!). — „m índa loi⁴⁵), léi, a tof féro?“ léi: „kalá kalá“. paénni o kostandis páli ts ipén du dráku: „éla, léi, na péksomen na ielásome.“ i'vallén don dol lolló mesto sendúin o drákos, i'vallen dz o lollós to drákom mésa. tse p^k₂ánni tse karfónni to o lollós to dráko tse sikónni to sendúin tse péri tse to dráko. lollós more o átimos, ma ítom margóllós.

ífia ts eo⁴⁹) apetsi
m enaró góssino⁵⁰) fatsí.

10. From Northern Lesbos.

The dialect of Lesbos, like that of Velvendos (No. 11), shows in a characteristic fashion the peculiarities of the Northern Greek dialects, on which cf. § 7, n. 1, also § 37 n. Because of these peculiarities along with the palatalising of the κ (§ 17) the dialect presents a rather strange complexion¹).

‘12) βασιλές³) ἔχ’ τσιρατέλ’.

Μν’ὰ φουρά ἦδαν ένας βασιλές τσ’ εἶχι στοῦ τσιφάλ’ ένα τσιρατέλ’⁴) τσι τοῦ εἶχι πουλὺ ἀκρυφά. “Οποιοὺν birbér épiprni

⁴⁴) §§ 23 n. and 26. ⁴⁵) = ὥτα λογῆς “how?” ⁴⁶) = κοριούς, cf. note 5. ⁴⁷) = (ἐ)κάθουνταν. ⁴⁸) = κακὸ χρόνο νά ‘χουν, a curse, “to the devil with.” ⁴⁹) = ἐγώ. ⁵⁰) = κόσκινο, cf. note 25.

¹) The beginning in phonetic transcription runs: i vaslés ex’ tsiratél’. Mña furá idan énaz vaslés ts íx’i stu tsifál’ éna tsiratél’, tsi tu íx’i pulé akrifá. Óppun birbér épiprni na tu guréps, tun ékani tibíx’ na mi tu lej óxu. Tora ul’ i birbérdís den iburúsan na tu vastáxin akrifá; jafió ts ésfazi. ²) § 55, n. 3. ³) § 71, n. 3. ⁴) § 95, A. 3 n.

νὰ τοῦ γουρέψ⁵⁾, τοὺν ἔκανι τιδίχ, νὰ μὴ τοῦ λέγ ὄξου. Τώρα οὐλ' οἱ διρβέρδις δὲν ἰδουρούσαν⁵⁾ νὰ τοῦ βαστάξιν⁶⁾ ἀκρυφά· *j'* ἀφτὸ τσ ἔσφαξι.

Πίσου πίσου πῆρι ἓνα διρβέρ, τσι σὰ δού ἀποκούριψι, τ εἶπι, νὰ μὴ τοῦ πῆ σὶ κανέναν, ποὺς ἔχ' τσέρατου, γατί θὰ πάρ τοῦ τσιφάλ' τ. Ἴ διρβέρς δὲν ἰδόρσι νὰ βαστάξ, πῆγι, ἔστσυσι μέσ' ἓνα πγάδ τσι φώναξι μ' οὐλ' τ γαρδιά⁵⁾ τ: „ἰ βασλές ἔχ' τσιρατέλ'“. Τώρα τοῦ πγάδ ξιράθτσι, φύτρουσι μέσα μν' ἀ καλαμν' ἀ. Μιγάλ' νι ἢ καλαμνιά. Πέρνα μν' ἀ μέρα ἓνας ἀζουβάν'ς⁷⁾, ἔκουσι ἀ γαλαμν' ἀ τσ' ἔκανι μν' ἀ τσαβούνα τσι τν ἐπιζι. Ἡ τσαβούνα ἤλιγι: „βί! ἰ βασλές ἔχ' τσιρατέλ'“. Τοῦ ἤκσαν, τοῦ εἶπαν τ βασλέ. Ἴ βασλές φουνάζ τοῦ ἀζουβάν', λέγ: „ποῦ τν ἡῦρις;“ — „Μέσ' στοῦ πγάδ,“ λέγ ἰ ἀζουβάν'ς. Ἔστλι ἰ βασλές, φώναξι τσι τοῦ διρβέρ, λέγ: „ποῦ τοὺν εἶπις αὐτὸ τοῦ λόγου;“ — „Ἄμ δὲν ἰβάσταξα,“ λέγ ἰ διρβέρς, „τσι πῆγα τσι τοῦ εἶπα μέσ' τοῦ πγάδ.“ — Τότις ἰ βασλές τς ἀφῆτσι τσι πάγκαν.

11. From Velvendos in Macedonia.

Cf. the preliminary note to No. 10.—*i* sometimes stands for γι (ιά=γιά), *j* for ι¹⁾.

Οἱ τρεῖς οὐρμήνις.

Μνιὰ φουρά κ' ἓναν κιρὸ ἦταν ἓνας πατέρας σὰν καλὴ ὥρα . . . Αὐτὸς οὐ πατέρας εἶχιν μούγκι ἓνα πιδί. Τί ἤλιγιν κι αὐτός; „Αὐτὸ τοῦ πιδί, οὐ Θιὸς νὰ μὴ τοῦ χαρίσ¹⁾, δὰ²⁾ τοῦ κάμου νὰ ζήσι ἄρχουντας, νὰ τοῦ γλέπ' ἢ³⁾ κόσμους κι νὰ τοῦ χαίριτι, κανέναν νὰ μὴν τοῦ λέῃ ἑπαρέκ' στάς.“ Ἀχίρσιν ἀποὺ τότι κι δώθι νὰ δλέβ' μὴ τοῦ παραπάν. Δλιὰ τ' μέρα, δλιὰ τοῦ βράδ¹⁾, ὅλου δλιὰ. Πιρνάει μνιὰ χρουνιά, δῶ χρουνές, τρεῖς κι ἀκόμα παραπάν, κι ἀκόμα δὲν εἶχιν ἀπουλάψ' ἀίπ-τίπουτας. Μιρουδούλ' μιρουφάει, ὅλου ἔτσ' πᾶινιν ἢ δλιὰ τ. Τί νὰ κάμ', τί νὰ σώσ' τῶρ' αὐτός! Τοῦ νῆμα⁴⁾ τ, ὅσουμ πᾶινιν, κόντιβιν, κι παράδις ἀκόμα δὲν εἶχιν. „Θέ μ, Παναέ μ!“ γουνάτσιν κ' εἶπιν „μακρὸ

⁵⁾ § 15, n. 2. ⁶⁾ § 7, n. 2. ⁷⁾ = τσοπάνης.

¹⁾ The beginning in phonetic transcription runs: *Mn'a furá k' énaθ giró itan énas patéras sarθ galí θra. Aftós u patéras iχ'in múnθgi éna pidi. Ti ilígin k' aftós? aftó tu pidi, u θjos na mi tu charis¹, da tu kámu na zisθ árχundus, na tu θlep i kósmus kí na tu χ'ériti, kanénas na min du leθ "parek¹ stás."*

²⁾ § 20, n. 2.

³⁾ § 56, n. 3.

⁴⁾ = μνῆμα.

ἄν' τοῦ χέρ σ, κάμι τοῦ θᾶμα σ⁵, κὶ πάλι δούλιβιν, δούλιβιν, σὰ λτσ'τής⁵). Ἔ! νὰ μὴν τὰ μακραίνουμι, σήμιρα μνιὰ πιντᾶρα, ἓνα δεκάρ' ταχειά, ἓνα 'κουσάρ' ν ἄλλ', ἔφκειασιν καμπόσις παρὰ-διδς. Ἀμὰ ὅσου νὰ τς φκειάσ', εἶδιν κ' ἔπαθιν. Τώρα θέλτς ἀπ' τὰ βάσανα, θέλτς ἀπ' ν τυράννια, θέλτς ἀπ' τὰ γηράματα (δὲν ἦταν κὶ μικρὸς μαθέ, ἦταν ἱξηντάρς) ἀρρώστισιμ βαρειά. Κ' ἦρθιν ἡ ὥρα νὰ πιθάν'. Γιόμουσιν τοῦ σ'πίτι ἀποῦ γναῖκις, ἄντρ⁶), μκρὰ πιδῖα . . . ἄλλ' ἔκλιγαν, ἄλλ' παρηγουρούσαν! Ποῦ αὐτός; ἄλλου κὶ σὶ ἄλλουν κόσμου. Ἀλά· ἱκεῖ ποῦ κόντιβιν ἡ ὥρα, ξαναδῶζανώθκιν κα-ψίχα⁷), ἄγξιν⁸) μνιὰ φουρὰ τὰ μάτ'χ'α κὶ ζή-τσιν τοῦ πιδί. Τοῦν τό 'δουκαν· τοῦ παίρν' κουντὰ κὶ τοῦ λέει στοῦ 'φτί⁹). „πιδί μ, γρόσ'κια¹⁰) πουλλὰ δὲ θὰ σὶ ἀφήκου, ἔτσ' θέλ'τσιν οὐ Θιός· κ' ἰγὼ κ' ἡ σ'χουριμέν' ἡ μάννα σ δούλιψάμι, δούλιψάμι, τόσου ἦταν ἡ μοῖρα μας. Αὐτὰ ποῦ δὰ σὶ πῶ τώρα νὰ τὰ φλάξ, κὶ ὄλου κιρδιμένους δὰ βγῆς· μὶ τοῦν τρανύτιρό σ κουκκιὰ νὰ μὴ σ'πέρς¹¹), τὴ γναῖκα σ κρυφὸ νὰ μὴ μ' 'πῆς, πουτές, καμνιὰ φουρά, ψυχουπαῖδ' νὰ μὴμ πάρς.“ Τὰ 'πιν αὐτά, βάσταξιν ἀκόμα κα-ψίχα κὶ σ'χουρέθκιν. Τοῦ πιδὶ παντρεύκιν, ἡ δλιά τ πᾶινιν καλὰ κὶ φύλαγιν τὰ λόγια δ' *baḃā* τ. Νὰ ἰδοῦμι τώρα τί λέει κὶ οὐ κατῆς τς νύχτας (Πχιός¹²); — Ἡ γναῖκα. Ψι ψι τοῦ βράδ' στοῦ στρῶμα ἡρὲ ὅτ' νὰ σὶ πῆ, πχιάσ'¹²) τουν αὐτόν, βάλ' τουν νὰ πλύσ' σαπούνι¹³), κόψ' τουν, κρέμασ' τουν· σὰ δὲν τοῦ φκειάις¹⁴), ἰγὼ τί νὰ εἶμι). Ἡ γναῖκα τ ἦταν ἀποῦ τρανὸ σ'πίτ'. Μέσ' 'ς πατρικὸ τς σέβινιν κ' ἔβγινιν οὐ βασ'λιὰς πᾶσα ὥρα, στοῦ θκό τς, δίπ. Ἔ! οἱ γναῖκις τ' ἀσ'ταίνουντι¹¹) κάτ' τέθκια¹²). Βάσταξιν μνιὰ, βάσταξιν δῶ, δὲν τοῦν ἔκαμιν τοῦν ἄντρα τς παράπουου, ἀμὰ σὰν πέρασιν καμπόσους κιρός, „ἔ, καημένι ἄντρα“, τοῦν λέει, „τώρα κάθισι κὶ συλλουιέσι κὶ σὺ τί σ' εἶπιν οὐ *baḃās* σ. Ἀἰδὶ νὰ πχιάσουμι κ' ἱμεῖς φιλίς μὶ τοῦ βασ'λιὰ.“ Ἔ, τί εἶπιν κὶ αὐτός; „δὲ γλέπου τί ζμὶ βγῆκιν ὡς τώρα ἀπ' τὰ λόγια τ πατέρα μ!“

Μνιὰν κὶ δῶ, μωρὲ γιέ μου, πχιάσ'καν¹⁵) φίλ' κὶ τοῦ 'χαν κουλουκούθ' μὶ τοῦ βασ'λιὰ· φκειάν' κὶ τοῦ δοῦλου τ ψυχουπαῖδ'. „Αἰδὶ νὰ ἰδοῦμι,“ εἶπιν τώρα, „ἀκόμα ἓνα δὰ φκιάσου, νὰ ἰδοῦμι ποῦ δὰ βγῆ.“ Ἱκεῖ ποῦ ἦταν στοῦ παλάτ' μνιὰ μέρα, εἶδιν τοῦ

⁵) = ληστής; cf. also § 7, n. 2.

⁷) = κάτι ψίχα “a little.”

v. § 10, n. 5.

⁸) ἀνοιξεν.

¹¹) § 7, n. 2.

τον φυλακή “lock him up!”

¹⁵) πιώστηκαν.

⁶) = ἄντροι (for ἄντρες), cf. § 66.

⁹) = αὐτί.

¹⁰) = γρόσια,

¹²) § 10, n. 5.

¹³) = βάλ'

¹⁴) = φκειάσης, v. § 29 n.

πλί, ποῦ οὐ βασ'λιάς χάνουνταν ἰάτι αὐτό. Καλύτιρα νὰ τοὺν ἔπιρνις τοῦ κιφάλ', πέρι τοῦ πλί. Τ' ἀρπάχν', τοῦ κρύβ' στοὺν κόρφου τ κι „φιβγάσ'τι¹⁶⁾), πουδαράκια μ.“ Πιρνάει ἀπ' τοῦ παζάρ', ἀγουράζ' ἓνα ἄλλου πλί σφαγμένου, τοῦ μαδάει σὶ μνιὰ κρυψάνα κι τοῦ πααίν' τῇ γναῖκα τ. „Νά, μουρὴ γναῖκα, αὐτὸ εἶνι τοῦ πλί *d* βασ'λιά, φκειάσ' ἀτου ὅπους ξέρς νὰ τοῦ φάμι τοῦ βράδ'. Ἀμὰ . . . νὰ μὴ δείξ πουθινά, χάθακαμ.“ Ποῦ αὐτός! τοῦ πλί *d* βασ'λιά, ποῦ τοῦ 'χιν στοὺν κόρφου, πααίν' κι τοῦ κρύβ' σὶ μνιὰ μιρὰ κρυφὰ π' τῇ γναῖκα τ. „Α! νὰ ἰδοῦμι,“ λέ, „τώρα, δὰ τοῦ βαστάξ' ἡ γναῖκα μ τοῦ κρυφό;“

N¹⁷⁾ ἴδῃα τ' μέρα φουνές, κακό, τιλιάλ'διδς παρατιλιάλ'διδς· τί; „ἔκλιψαν *d* βασ'λιά τοῦ πλί· ὅπχιους μαρτυρήσ' τοὺν κλέφτ', δὰ πάρ' μιγάλου ἔπινους.“ . . . N ἄλλ' τ' μέρα κάθουνταν ἡ γναῖκα τ μὴ τοῦ κέν'μα¹⁸⁾ στοῦ κατέφλιου ἀπ' ν οὐξόπουρτα¹⁹⁾ μι ἄλλις γειτόντσσις κι κιντοῦσιν . . . Νὰ κ' ἓνας τιλιάλτς κι τιλιαλοῦσιν πάλι *ιὰ d* βασ'λιά τοῦ πλί. „Ε!“ λέει αὐτῇ, „δὰ τοῦ βροῦν κι καλά! δὲν τό 'φαγάμι κι καλά ἱμεῖς ἰψές;!“ Αὐτὸς οὐ λόγους ἀπὸ χεῖλ σὶ χεῖλ' κι Ζ*d* βασ'λιά τοῦ 'φτί²⁰⁾. Τοὺν τσακὼν τοὺν καλὸ τοῦ νοικοκύρ' κι „ἄρουν ἄρουν“²¹⁾ τοὺν πὰν *ιὰ* κρέμασμα. Πῆγιν αὐτὸς. Ποῦ νὰ 'γλιπιδς ἱκεῖ πούπουλου! μῆλου νὰ 'ρχνις, καταῆς δὲν ἔπιφτιν! Σὰν τοὺν ἀνέβασαν ψ'λὰ νὰ τοὺν κριμάσν, γύρσιν μνιὰ φουρὰ κι λέει τοῦ βασ'λιά (ἦταν κι αὐτὸς ἱκεῖ)· „βασ'λιά μ, νὰ μὴ σ'χουρεῖς²²⁾, τό 'καμα, δὲν ξιγένιτι. Ἄς εἶνι.“ Ὑσ'τιρα ἔκαμιν κι *d'* διαθήκ'· „Ἀφήνου τρεῖς χλιάδιδς γρόσ'κια, χίλια δὰ πάρ' ἡ γναῖκα μ, χίλια οὐ παραγιόζουμ κι χίλια ἱκείνους ποῦ δὰ τραβῆξ' τοῦ σ'κνὶ νὰ μὴ κριμάσ'“. Ἀπ' ὅσουν κόσμου ἦταν ἱκεῖ, κανέναν δὲν τοὺν ἄφνιν ἡ καρδὴ νὰ τραβῆξ' τοῦ σ'κνί. Ἦταν καλὸς κι τοὺν ἀλ'πούνταν. Οὐ παραγιός, τί εἶπιν μὴ τοῦ νοῦ τ; „Χίλια μι ἀφήνει αὐτός,“ λέ, „κι χίλια π' τοῦ σ'κνί γένουντι δὲν χλιάδιδς· ἰγὼ δὰ τοῦ τραβῆξου.“ — „Ἀρὰ δὲν τοὺν ἀλ'πάσι;“ τοὺν λέει οὐ βασ'λιάς. „Τίπουτας!“ Ἄς εἶνι, τσάκουσιν τοῦ σ'κνί. Τότις οὐ παραπατέρας τ ξαναγύρσιν ἀκόμα μνιὰ φουρὰ κὰ τοῦ βασ'λιά κι τοὺν λέει· „βασ'λιά μ, τοῦ πλί σ Ζ*η*, τό 'χου κρυμμένου.“ Κι τοὺν εἶπιν ὅλα τὰ τριχούμινα. Νὰ μὴν τὰ μακραίνουμι, κρέμασαν ἀντὶς αὐτὸν τοὺν παραγιό τ, αὐτὸν τοὺν ἔδουκαν ἄλλ' μνιὰ γναῖκα κι οὐ βασ'λιάς τοὺν ἀγάπιν ἀκομα πλέτι-

¹⁶⁾ = *φευγάστε*, v. § 218, n. 2. ¹⁷⁾ = *τῇν*. ¹⁸⁾ = *κέντημα*. ¹⁹⁾ ἀπό in place of gen., cf. § 161, 6, n. 1. ²⁰⁾ = *στοῦ βασιλιὰ τὸ αὐτί*. ²¹⁾ = *ἄρον ἄρον* from the ecclesiastical language, lit. “crucify him,” and then by an erroneous conception “as quickly as possible, without delay.” ²²⁾ v. n. 14.

ρου²³). Μὰ σὰν πῶς τοῦ λέ' ἡ³) λόγους; „σὰν τοῦ πάθ' ἡ γριά, μανταλώνιτι,“ ἔτσ' κι αὐτὸς ἀπὸς τότες κι δώθι μι τοῦ βασ'λιά δὲν παρακουνοῦσ'τζιν, τῇ γναίκα τ πουτὲς καμνιά φουρὰ κρυφὸ δὲ ν²⁴) ἤλιγιν κι παραγιὸν ξανὰ δὲν πῆριν. Ἔτσι τοῦ βρῆκιν καλύτιρα ὅπους τοὺν εἶπιν οὐ πατέρας τ. Κι Ζοῦσιν κι αὐτὸς καλὰ κ' ἰμεῖς καλύτερα.

12. From Saránda Klisiés in Thrace.

This dialect only faintly reflects the Northern Greek characteristics (see Nos. 10 and 11).

Παραμύθι τῆς προγονῆς.

Ἦσαν ἓνας ἄδρας¹⁾ καὶ μνιὰ γυναῖκα χηρῆσι καὶ οἱ δγυὸ καὶ πάρκαν²⁾. Καὶ ὁ ἄδρας εἶχε ἓνα κορίτσ καὶ ἡ γυναῖκα εἶχε τὸ δικό της³⁾ τὸ κορίτσ. Εἶχαν κι ἀγελάδα κι ὅλο τὶ ἀδρου⁴⁾ της τὸ κορίτσ ἔστελνε νὰ πάγ' τὴν ἀγελάδα στὴν ἀγέλ. Μνιὰ μέρα τὸ βρίσκει κεῖ ἓνας παπποῦς καὶ τὸ γεῖπε⁴⁾. „ἔλα, κορίτσ μου, νὰ μὲ ψερίσ'ς“. Αὐτὸ κάται⁵⁾ καὶ τὸ βσειρίζ¹⁾. Καὶ τὸ ρωτᾷ ὁ παπποῦς· „τί μὲ γηῦρες⁴⁾, κορίτσ μου;“ — „Μαργαριταρένια κόνιδα, τὸν λέγ', σὲ γηῦρα⁴⁾ καὶ μαλαματένια ψεῖρα.“ Εἶχε κεῖ πέρα κδα¹⁾ δύο γιόλες, καὶ τὸ λέγ' τὸ κορτσόπλο ὁ παπποῦς· „πάν κεῖ καὶ βῆκα¹⁾ σὲ κείν τὴ γιόλα.“ Κ' ἔγ'νε τὸ κορίτσ ὀλόχρυσο, γιῶς βῆκε. Καὶ τὸ φκήσκε⁶⁾ κιόλα, ὅδε γελα, νὰ πέφνα⁷⁾ τριαδάφλλα ἀμάραντα πὲ τὸ στόμα τ, κι ὅδε κλαίγ', νὰ τρέχνα⁷⁾ πὲ τὰ μάτια τ δάκρυα μαργαριτάρια. Πῆγε αὐτὸ στὸ σπῖτ, τὸ χάσκει ἡ μητρυιὰ αὐτὸ ὀλόχρυσο, τὸ λέγ'· „μωρή, πῶς γίν'κες, λέγ', ἔτσ;“ — „Μὲ γηῦρε, λέγ', ἓνας παπποῦς στὴν ἀγέλ καὶ μὲ γεῖπε καὶ τὸ βσειρσα κ' ὕστερα μὲ γεῖπε νὰ βῆκω⁸⁾ μέσ στὴ γιόλα μέσα κ' ἔγ'να χουσό⁹⁾.“ — Τὴν ἄλλ τὴ μέρα στέλνει καὶ τὸ δικό της στὴν ἀγέλ ἡ μητρυιὰ. Τὸ βρίσκει πάλ ὁ παπποῦς κ' ἐκεῖνο καὶ τὸ λέγ'· „ἔλα, κορίτσ μου, καὶ ψερίσέ μ.“ Τὸ βσειρσε κ' ἐκεῖνο. Τὸ ρωτᾷ· „τούλγη ψεῖρα μὲ γηῦρες;“ — „Γαδουρίσια κόνιδα, βουβαλίσια ψεῖρα“. Τὸ λέγ' καὶ κείνο· „πάν λούθτσε¹⁰⁾ σὲ κείννα¹¹⁾ τὴ γιόλα.“ Πηγαίν, λούγεται αὐτό, γίν'ται¹²⁾ σὰ βουτέκ μαῦρο. Πλὼν καὶ στὴν ἄλλ τὴ γιόλα τὸ χέρ δου καὶ γίν'ται μόν τὸ δαχτυλόπλο τ χρυσό. Πηγαίν στὸ σπῖτ δου καὶ ξυπάζ'ται¹²⁾ ἡ μάννα τ

²³⁾ § 118, n. 1.

²⁴⁾ = τῇν.

¹⁾ § 15, n. 2.

²⁾ = πάρθηκαν.

³⁾ § 142 n.

⁴⁾ § 23.

⁵⁾ = κάθεται.

⁶⁾ = εὐκήσκει.

⁷⁾ § 213, n. 5.

⁸⁾ § 221, n. 3.

⁹⁾ § 31, n. 1.

¹⁰⁾ § 222, n. 4.

¹¹⁾ § 144, n. 1.

¹²⁾ § 219 n.

πὲ τῇ μαυρίλα τ καὶ τὸ ρωτᾷ· „γιατί, μωρή, ἔγνες μαύρη σὰ δουτέκ;“ Κ' ἐκεῖνο τὰ γείπε ὅπως ἔγναν. Κούσκει¹³⁾ ποῦ ἔγνε ἡ προγονὴ χουσή⁹⁾, τὸ ἔμαθαν ὁ κόσμος. Πέρασε π' ἔξω καὶ τὶ¹⁴⁾ βασιλὲ¹⁵⁾ ὁ γιὸς, τὸ γεῖδε καὶ κείνος, ποῦ γέλασε κ' ἔπυσε ἕνα τριαδάφλλο πὲ τὸ στόμα τ. Τὸ ἀγάπησε καὶ τὸ γύρευε νὰ τὸ πάρ. Ἀρραβωνιάζδαι¹⁶⁾ καὶ φκειάν τις ἐτοιμασίες γιὰ τὴ χαρά. Τότες ἡ μητρειγιὰ Ζούλεψε, γιατί ἡ προγονὴ δῆς νὰ πάρ τὶ βασιλὲ τὸ γιὸ καὶ ὅχ' τὸ δικό δῆς τὸ κορίτσ. Πιάν καὶ βγάζ τὰ μάτια τῆς προγονῆς καὶ τὴ στέλνει σ' ἕνα ἄθρωπο στὸ βουνὸ νὰ τὴ χάσ. Κεῖ τὸ βρίσκει τὸ χρυσὸ τὸ κορίτσ πὰ σ' ἕνα δέδρο ἕνας παπποῦς καὶ τὸ παίρνει σπὶτ δου στὴ βάβω τ. Ἡ βάβω πὲ τὴ χαρὰ δῆς δὲ ὁρομάζωνε τὰ χεῖλια δῆς. Ἄς ἦδαν καὶ τυφλό, ἦδαν ἄμμά χρυσὸ καὶ ὁμορφο. Ἡ μητρειγιὰ πὲ τ' ἄλλ¹⁷⁾ τὸ μέρος νεβάζ τὴ θεγατέρα δῆς μέσ τ' ἀμάξ καὶ γούλ πὲ τὸ ψίκ διὰβ'καν στὶ βασιλὲ τὴ βολιτεία. Σὰ βῆγαν κεῖ, ρωτᾷ τὶ βασιλὲ ὁ γιὸς· „γιατί ἔν μαύρη ἡ νύφ;“ Λέγ' ἡ μάννα δῆς· „κείνο¹⁸⁾, τὴν ἔβαλαμ μέσα στ' ἀμάξ τὸ κλεισμένο καὶ μαύρισε πὲ τὸ κλείσιμο, καὶ μὸν τὸ δαχτυλόπλό δῆς, ποῦ ἦδαν π' ἔξω, πόμνε¹⁹⁾ χρυσό.“ Γίν'ται ἡ χαρά. Φυλάγ' τὶ βασιλὲ ὁ γιὸς νὰ γελᾷ ἡ γυναῖκα τ καὶ νὰ πάρ τὸ ἀμάραντο τὸ τριαδάφλλο· αὐτὴ κατσούφα²⁰⁾, μὴ δύχ καὶ²¹⁾ πιαστή ἡ ψευτιά δῆς, καμνιὰ φορὰ δὲ γελοῦσε ὁροστά τ. — Ὁ παπποῦς πάλ καὶ ἡ βάβω θαμάζδανα²²⁾ πὲ τὴ θεϊκὴ τὴ χάρ, ποῦ τὶς κατήβ'κε. Ἐκλαιγε, ἔκλαιγε τὸ κορίτσ τὴ δύχ δου καὶ ὁ παπποῦς μάζωνε τὰ μαργαριτάρια καὶ τὰ πουλιούσε²³⁾ καὶ πλούταινε. Πὲ τὰ πολλὰ τὰ καλά, ποῦ τὸ εἶχαν τὸ κορίτσ, γύρσε μνιὰ μέρα ἡ καρδιά τ καὶ γέλασε. Τόμτι γέλασε τὸ κορίτσ, πέφ²⁴⁾ τὸ τριαδάφλλο πὲ τὸ στόμα τ. Τὸν δὶν τὸ παπποῦ τὸ τριαδάφλλο καὶ τὸν λέγ'· „νὰ πὰς ὅξω πὲ τὸ παλάτ καὶ νὰ πουλῆς ἕνα τριαδάφλλο ἕνα μάτ.“ Τ' ἀκούγ' ἡ μητρειγιὰ πὲ μέσ πὲ τὸ παλάτ, τὸ ρωτᾷ· „πόσο τὸ πουλεῖς αὐτὸ τὸ τριαδάφλλο;“ Αὐτὸς λέγ'· „γιὰ ἕνα μάτ.“ — „Στέκα, λέγ', ἐγὼ ἔχω ἕνα μάτ.“

Πηγαῖν καὶ τὸ φέρνει τὸ ἔν²⁵⁾ τὸ μάτ τῆς προγονῆς. Ὁ παπποῦς πὲ μνιὰ χαρὰ τὸ πηγαῖν στὸ σπὶτ τὸ μάτ, καὶ γούλ μαζί, ἡ βάβω, ὁ παπποῦς, τὸ κορίτσ πὲ τὰ κλάματα πέφνα καὶ παρακαλοῦνα⁷⁾ τὸ Θερό, νὰ κολλήσ τὸ μάτ. Καὶ ποῦ κυττάζ, κόλλσε τὸ μάτ στὸ δόπο τ. Πὲ κείθε πάλ ἡ μητρειγιὰ, ἅμα ὁ

¹³⁾ = ἀκούστηκε.
⁹⁾ ραβωνιάζονται.

¹⁴⁾ § 55, n. 3.

¹⁵⁾ § 71, n. 3.

¹⁶⁾ = ἀρ-

¹⁷⁾ § 156, n. 3.

¹⁸⁾ § 146, n. 3.

¹⁹⁾ = ἀπόμεινε.

²⁰⁾ = “she remained grave.”

²¹⁾ § 280, n. 2.

²²⁾ § 220, n. 1.

²³⁾ § 245, n. 3.

²⁴⁾ πέφτει.

²⁵⁾ § 128, n. 1.

γαβρός *δης*, τὶ βασιλὲ ὁ γιός, πῆγε στὸ παλάτ, τὸ *δροσπατεῖ* καὶ τὸν λέγ'. „εἶδες σήμερα, πῶς γίν'κε καὶ γέλασε τὸ κορίτσ μου καὶ ἔπese αὐτόνα τὸ τριαδάφλλο πὲ τὸ στόμα τ;“ καὶ τῆς τὸ ἔδωκε. Παργορήθηκε πγιά κι αὐτός· „σὰ *βάγ'*, λέγ', τὸ χούσωμά⁹⁾ *δης*, πόμναν *βάρεμ* τὰ τριαδάφλλα“.

Πὲ κείθε τὶ παπποῦ τὸ κορίτσ πὲ τῇ χαρά τ, ποῦ ἀρχίνεψε πάλ νὰ κυττάζ, γέλασε κ' ἔπese καὶ ἄλλο τριαδάφλλο. Λήγορα ὁ παπποῦς τὸ πηγαίν π' ὅξω πὲ τὸ παλάτ καὶ τὸ πουλεῖ πάλ γιὰ ἓνα μάτ ὁ παπποῦς. Πάλ παρεκάλεσαν τὸ Θεγὸ καὶ κόλλσε καὶ τ' ἄλλ τὸ μάτ τὶ κοριτσιοῦ. Χαρούμενο τῶρα πγιά τὸ κορίτσ τὶ παπποῦ γούλ μέρα γελοῦσε καὶ ἄλλα τόσα τριαδάφλλα ἔπεφτ'ανα. Ὁ παπποῦς δὲ *βήγαινε* πγιά νὰ τὰ πουλῇ στὸ παλάτ, μόν τὰ μοίραζε στοὺς φίλ *δου*. Περνᾷ στ' αὐτὶ τὶ βασιλέ, ποῦ ἔχ' ἓνας τέτοιο κορίτσ, λόγυρίζ λογκαιλόγερα τὸ σπὶτ πὲ στράτεμα καὶ *βλίν* καὶ τὸ παίρνει πὲ μέσα τὸ κορίτσ. Ὡσα τὸ πηγαίν στὸ παλάτ, καὶ κεῖ γούλα πγιά τὰ εἶπε τὸ κορίτσ, ὅτι ἔπαθε πὲ τῇ μητριγιὰ. Τότε τὶ βασιλὲ ὁ γιός παίρνει τέσσαρα ἄλογα, στὰ *δγνὸ* δὴν²⁶⁾ τῇ μάννα τ καὶ στὰ *δγνὸ* τῇ θεγατέρα, τὸ *ν*²⁵⁾ τὸ ποδάρ στὸ *ν* τ' ἄλογο καὶ τ' ἄλλ τὸ ποδάρ στ' ἄλλ τ' ἄλογο καὶ τὰ ὅδωκε πὲ μνιὰ καμπτσικιὰ τ' ἄλογα, κ' ἔφευγαν σὰ *γαπνὸς* τ' ἄλογα στὰ χωράφια καὶ τῇ *γσέσκισαν* τῇ *στρίγλα*. Καὶ γύστερα *φκειάν* βασίλισσα τὸ χρυσὸ τὸ κορίτσ κ' ἔζησαν καλόκαρδοι πολλὰ χρόνια.

13. From Pontus (on the Black Sea).

a) Τὸ λεοντάριν καὶ ἄρθωπον¹⁾.

“Ἐνας πάρδος ἐξέβεν²⁾ σὸ³⁾ κυνήγιν. Ἀπέσ' σ' ὄρος ἐπέν-τεσεν⁴⁾ ἓναλ λεοντάρ. Ἀμον ντ' εἶδεν ἀτεν⁵⁾ τὸ λεοντάρ, λέγ' ἀτός ἀτον⁶⁾. „ἀβοῦτος⁶⁾ ἐμᾶς ὁμοιάζ καὶ ἄς ἐμέτερον⁷⁾ τὴμ φυλὴν ἔν, καὶ ντὸ μικρὸς ἔν!“ Ἀλλομίαν ἐκοῦξεν καὶ ὀρωτᾷ τον· „ἔσὺ γιατί εἶσαι ἀτόσον μικρός;“ Εἶπεν ἀτον καὶ ὁ πάρδον⁸⁾. „ἐγὼ σ' ἄρθωπίων τὰ χέρια ἐτράνηνα, καὶ τὰ μωρά τουν εἰς ἀπ' ἀδὰ ἐντοῦννεμ με, ἄλλος ἐσκῶννεμ με ἄς ὡτίν, γιὰδ τ' ἐκείνο ἐπελύστα⁹⁾ μικρός.“ Εἶπεν καὶ τὸ λεοντάρ· „μῶρε, ἀτεῖν' τόσοιοι¹⁰⁾ ἄρθώπ' εἶν' κ' ἐγὼ 'κ' ἐργωνίζ' ἄτς; Εἶα ἄιτε, ἄς ἐντρανοῦμ' ἄτς.“ Ἐσκώθαν, πάγνε, ὁ πάρδον ἀπ' ἔμπρ καὶ τὸ λεοντάρ ἀπ' ὀπίσ'. Σ'

²⁶⁾ = *δένει* (?).

¹⁾ Here also § 7, n. 1 is to be compared.

²⁾ *v.* § 208.

³⁾ § 55,

n. 2.

⁴⁾ § 6, n. 2.

⁵⁾ § 136, n. 3.

⁶⁾ § 145 n.

⁷⁾ § 143, n. 3.

⁸⁾ § 62, n. 1.

⁹⁾ From *ἀπολύω* = *ἀφῆνω*; *cf.*, further, § 208.

¹⁰⁾ § 151,

n. 2.

έναν ὁρμάν ἀπέσ' καμπόσοι Λαζοὶ ἐσκίζναν ζύλα. Ἀτεῖν' ὅταν τὸ πιρόν ἄλλο 'κὶ δουλέβ', σὸ σκίσμαν χτυποῦν πασσάλ καὶ ἀνοίγνε τὴν ἀραγμαῖαν. Ἄμον ντὸ ἔκσαν¹¹⁾ τὶ λεονταρί¹²⁾ τὴν κιουρτιτὴν, ἐκεῖν' ἔφυγαν μὲ τὰ κόντσια σὸν κῶλον. Ὁ πάρδον λέϊ' σὸ λεοντάρ ἄς τ' ἐσίμωσαν. „ἐλέψ; ἀτεῖν' οἱ ἀρθῶπ' μετ' ἓναν¹³⁾ ἀξινάρεαν πόσον κατηβάζνε τὸ ζύλον;“ Εἶπεν καὶ τὸ λεοντάρ. „ἄτὸ πάλ ντὸ¹⁴⁾ ἔν; ἐγὼ μὲ τὰ χέρια μ σύρω κὶ ἀποτσιχαλίζ' ἄτο.“ Ἀτότες ἐξέβεν ἀπάν' σὸ τιζκιάχ, ἐσέγκεν¹⁵⁾ τὰ χέρια τ σὸ σκίσμαν καὶ εἴστια ἔσυρνε ν' ἀποτσιχαλίζῃ ἄτο· τὸ πασσάλ ἐλάγκεψεν, καὶ τὰ χέρια τ ἐκλειδώθαν ἀπέσ'. Ἐκλώσταν οἱ Λαζοί, ἐπέραν¹⁶⁾ κάθα εἰς ἀπ' ἓνα ζωγρίν, ἔρθαν ἀπάν' ἀτ' καὶ στρώνν ἄτον τὸ ζύλον. „Ἀδεφλε,“ εἶπεν τὸ λεοντάρ τὸν πάρδον, „ἀβουτεῖν', ἄμον ντ' ὁμοιάζ', ἄς ἐσὲν μικρὸν θὰ ἰφτειάγνε με.“ Εἶπεν καὶ ὁ πάρδον. „Σὸ χέρν ἄτου ἔν, ἄμον ντὸ θέλνε, ἐφτειάγνε.“ Ἀτὸς ἐπέλεκεν¹⁷⁾ κ' ἐδέβεν πλάν, καὶ τὸ λεοντάρ οἱ ἀρθῶπ' ἐντώκαν, ἐντώκαν κ' ἐσκότῳσαν.

b) From the vicinity of Samsun (Ἀμισός).

Ἡ κατά καὶ ὁ πεντικόν.

Ἐναν ἡμέραν εἰς¹⁾ γοτσαμάνενα κατά πῖαν εἶναν¹⁾ πεντικόν καὶ λέ ἄτον. „ὁγῶ ἄρτουκ ἐγέρασα, σὰ σουμὰ χα²⁾ πῶγω³⁾ σὸν ἄν⁴⁾ τάφον, ἀθερρῶ, ὀλᾶ⁵⁾ τὰ πεντικάρᾶ⁵⁾ πα ἀπ' ἓναν δύο φορὰς ἐφοόρτζ'⁶⁾ ἄτα. Ὅγῶ ἄρτουκ μετ' ὀλᾶ τὰ χαϊβάνᾶ⁵⁾ χαλασεύω· δᾶβα⁵⁾, πὲ ὀλᾶ τὰ πεντικάρᾶ, ἄς ἔρχουνταν καὶ μετ' ἐεῖνα πα χαλασεύω.“ Ὁ πεντικὸν πάει καὶ λέ ἄτα σ' ἄλλα τὰ πεντικάρᾶ. Τ' ἄλλα τὰ πεντικάρᾶ ἄμον τ' ἔκσαν ἄτα, ἐχάραν καὶ ἐχαζουρλαέφταν νὰ πάνε. Ἀτότε ἓναν τρανὸν πεντικάρ ἔρται⁷⁾ καὶ λέ ἄτα. „ἐλᾶτε, μὴ πάτε, τῳίγλι ἀδὰ ἓναν τουζάῃ ἔν.“ Κανεῖς κ' ἔκσεν ἄ⁸⁾ καὶ ὀλᾶ πῆγαν. Ἡ γοτσαμάνενα ἡ κατά μάχσας⁹⁾ ἔνοιξεν ἓναν τρυπὶν κ' ἐκάτζεν σὴν ὅτὰν ἀπέσ. Ἐρθαν ὀλᾶ τὰ πεντικάρᾶ κ' ἐσειραλαέφταν σ' ἓναν σειράν. Ἀτότε ἐσκῶθεν ἡ κατά, ὁροκλιῶσταν ὀλίγον καὶ μετ' ἓναν δύο λόγια ἄμον βασιέτᾶ ἔρθεν σὸ τρυπὶν κεικὰ καὶ λέει. „γιά, ἐλᾶτε, ἄς τεροῦμε, ποῖος

¹¹⁾ = ἦκουσαν. ¹²⁾ v. § 95, n. 3. ¹³⁾ § 128, 1 n. ¹⁴⁾ § 152, n. 2. ¹⁵⁾ § 203, 5. ¹⁶⁾ = ἐπῆγαν. ¹⁷⁾ Aorist of ἀπολύω, cf. § 202.

¹⁾ § 128 n. ²⁾ § 20, n. 2. ³⁾ = πάγω. ⁴⁾ § 11, n. 3. ⁵⁾ § 6, n. 6; ὀλᾶ, § 156 n. ⁶⁾ = ἐφοβέρισα. ⁷⁾ ἔρχεται. ⁸⁾ § 136, n. 3. ⁹⁾ ε is a sort of e-vowel representing an indeterminate sound (cf. Germ. unstressed *ē* in *lebē*, etc.).

ἀποπέσ' ἔσουν¹⁰⁾, σιτᾶ ἔστεκεν τὶ σακκὶ¹¹⁾ τὸ στόμαν, ἐτρώπεσεν τὸν κῶλον ἄχτε¹²⁾ καὶ ἔκσεν¹³⁾ τὸ πρίντς; “Καὶ ἓνα δύο ἄλλα ἀεῖκα ἄμον τὸ εἶπεν, κ' ὕστερα ἐσκάλωσεν νὰ φουρκίζ' καὶ τρώει ἄτα.

The above in Phonetic Transcription :

Énan iméran iz zočamánena káta pián inan bendikón ke lé aton: „ozó ártuk ejérasa, sa sumá xa pózo son an dáfon, apheró, ólä ta pendikárä pa ap énan díio forás efoórdz ata. Ozó ártuk met ólä ta xaijánä xalásévo; dáva, pe ólä ta pendikárä, as érxundan k'é met eína pa xalásévo.“ O pendikóm bai ke lé ata sála ta pendikárä. Tála ta pendikárä ámon d éksan atá, exáran k'e exazurlaéftan na páne. Atóte énan dranóm bendikár érte ke lé ata: „eláte, mi páte, čiñki¹⁴⁾ adá énan duzáh¹⁵⁾ en.“ Kanis k éksen a k'e ólä pízan. I zočamánena i káta máxsas éniksen énan dripin k ekádzen sin otán apès. Érpan ólä ta pendikárä k' esiralaéftan sénan sirán. Atóte eskóphen i káta, orokloísten olízon k'e met énan díio lója ámon vasjétá érphen so tripin kikà ke lej: „ja eláte, as terúme, pios apopés esun, sitá ésteken ti saki to stóman, etripesen toæ gólon axtè k'e ékšen to prints?“ Ke éna díio ála aika ámon do ípen, k' ístera eskálosen na furkíz k'e tróji ata.

c) From the vicinity of Tiréboli.

The fable was related to me by an aged priest from the village of Ezreíl (in the neighbourhood of Tiréboli). The narrator spoke very indistinctly, hence the phonetic reproduction is imperfect.

Ἀλεπὸν καὶ ἄρκον.

Ἀλεπὸν¹⁾ καὶ ἄρκον¹⁾ ἔνταν²⁾ συντροφ καὶ πήγανε ν' ἀράβουν καὶ νὰ τρώνε. Ἔβρεν ἄρκον σὸ³⁾ τουσάκ ἀπάν ἓναν κομμάτ κρέας, ἐπῆεν τὸ κρέας νὰ τρώῃ ἀτο· ἔχωσεν τὸ στόμα τ νὰ τρώῃ τὸ κρέας· τὸ κρέας τὰ⁴⁾ ἔτρωιεν ἀτὸ, ἐπιάσταν ἀσὸ⁵⁾ σείλος⁶⁾· ἐλάγκεψεν ἀδά, ἐλάγκεψεν ἀκεῖ, 'κ' ἐπόρεσεν νὰ γλύτωνεν ἀσὸ τουσάκ. Ὑστερις ἀλεπὸν ἔκαμεν ἀλεπέσᾶ⁷⁾· ἔθεκεν τὸ κιφάλν ἀτ σὴν γῆν ἀπάν· ἐξέβεν⁸⁾ ἡ ψή⁹⁾ ἀτου ψεματικά.

¹⁰⁾ § 135, n. 1.

¹¹⁾ § 95, n. 3.

¹²⁾ § 142 n.

¹³⁾ § 37 n.

¹⁴⁾ Not *čiragi*!

¹⁵⁾ *h* is strongly aspirated.

¹⁾ § 62, n. 1.

²⁾ = *ἐγίνονταν*; for the vocalism of the piece,

v. § 7, n. 1.

³⁾ § 55, n. 2.

⁴⁾ = *ποῦ* (conjunction), cf. § 150, n. 1.

⁵⁾ = *ἀς* (i.e. *ἀπό*) with art.

⁶⁾ § 21.

⁷⁾ i.e. “he laid him dead.”

⁸⁾ § 208.

⁹⁾ § 37 n.

Ὑστερις ἔρθεν ὁ σάπισ τουσαλί, ἐντράνησεν, ἀλεπόν ἐψόφησεν. Ἐξέγκεν¹⁰⁾ ἀσὸ τουσάκ τὸν ἀλεπόν καὶ ἔθεκεν ἀπλωμένον ἐκεκά· ἔρωιγε ἀλεπόν. Ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος ἐγούλεψεν τὸ τουσάκ ἀτου κ' ἐδέβεν⁸⁾ πλάν σὸ σπίτιν ἀτ. Ὁ ἀλεπόν ἔβρεν τὸν ἄρκον καὶ εἶπεν τὸν ἄρκον· „ντὸ λάσκεισαι;“ — Ὁ ἄρκον λέει· „ντὸ νὰ φτάω; τιδὲν κ' ἔβρα.“ — „Ἐκεῖ κάτ σὸ μέρος εἶναι ἕναν τουσάκ κ' ἔσει⁶⁾ ἕνα κουμμάτ κρέας.“ — Ἐπῆγεν καὶ ἄρκον νὰ εὐρήκ¹¹⁾ τὸ κρέας καὶ νὰ τρώει ἀτο. Ἐπιάσταν ἄρκον σὸ τουσάκ. Ὁ ἀλεπόν ἔρθεν, ἐκρύφταν νὰ τερῇ τ' ἄρκονος¹²⁾ τὸ σεῖρ· ἄρκον κ' ἐβλέπ ἀτον. Λαγκεύ ἄρκον ἐκεῖ, λαγκεύ ἀδά νὰ γλυτών, κ' ἐπόρεσεν. Ἀλεπόν κρυφὰ λέει· „Ἀετς πα ποῖκα¹³⁾ κ' ἐγλύτωση, ξανεποῖκα κ' ἐγλύτωση.“ Ἐρθεν τουσαλιου ὁ σάαπισ, νὰ τερῇ κανέναν τσαναβάρ, ἃν ἐντῶκεν¹³⁾ σὸ τουσάκ, νὰ παίρ ἀτο. Εἶδεν τὸν ἄρκον, κείται¹⁴⁾ ἀπλωμένος ἐκεῖ. Λέει ὁ σαάπισ σὸν ἄρκον· „ἔσὺ πάλ ἄμαν¹⁵⁾ τὸν ἀλεπόν θὰ φτάς νὰ ψοφᾷς.“ Δέκεν¹⁶⁾ τὸ ξινάρ σὸ κιφάλν ἀτ καὶ σκότωσεν ἄτονε.

14. Cappadocia.

a) From Fertek.

I copied down the piece in Samsun from the lips of a petty officer of Fertek origin. The *tenuis* were mostly pronounced with aspiration (κ' for κ, etc.).

Ἐνα κ'αλὸ¹⁾ κύριο²⁾ ἄτρωπος³⁾ ἔννε⁴⁾ βαρὺ ἀστενάρ, τῶι-ρουρίτισε⁵⁾ τὸ ναῖκα τ — καὶ ναῖκα⁶⁾ τ' ἀκ'όμ ἡτ'ον τελίγαγνε⁷⁾ — καὶ εἶπεν το· „σεβγίλι μου, τρανᾶς το, ἦλτε τὸ σαχάτῖ μ, ἔσεται⁸⁾ χωρὶς καὶ χωρὶς νὰ σ' ἀφήσω καὶ νὰ π'άγω· ἀκ'όμ τελίγαγλ⁷⁾ εἶσαι, καὶ ἂν κρέβης νὰ χατῶ³⁾ ραχάτ, νὰ μὲ πκης⁹⁾ ἕνα κ'αλό· χωρὶς ἄλλο νὰ παντρευτῇς, ξεύρω το· πολὺ σὲ γιαλβαρτῶ, τὸ κομσοῦ μ μὴ τὸ π'άρης. Ὅγῳ μετ' ἐκεῖνο γαυγάλ εἶμαι¹⁰⁾· ἄντον μὲ καντήης, τότε νὰ τ'ὸ π'άρης δ' ἔναι¹¹⁾, νὰ μὴ χατῶ μεραγλᾶς.

Καὶ τὸ ναῖκα ἔδεκε¹²⁾ κασθάλκ καὶ εἶπε· „ἡιτῶ τ' ἀσὸν¹³⁾ τὸ χάτῖμο σ ὀγῶ μανὶ μ' ἴνω¹⁴⁾· ραχάτ ραχάτ χάτ¹⁵⁾, ἄς σὲ πῶ τὸ

¹⁰⁾ § 203, 5. ¹¹⁾ § 214, n. 5. ¹²⁾ § 62, n. 1. ¹³⁾ § 202, n. 2.

¹⁴⁾ P. 130, footnote 1.

¹⁵⁾ = ἄμον (σάν).

¹⁶⁾ § 182, n. 2.

¹⁾ καλός.

²⁾ κύριος.

³⁾ § 20, n. 1.

⁴⁾ Pronounced with

double ν, = ἔγινε.

⁵⁾ “Addressed” (?).

⁶⁾ = καὶ ἡ ναῖκα.

⁷⁾ “young.”

⁸⁾ = ἔρχεται.

⁹⁾ § 214, n. 5.

¹⁰⁾ Pronounced with one stress γαυγαλείμαι

“I contend,” from an adj. γαυγάλ (Turk.) and εἶμαι.

¹¹⁾ = δὲν εἶναι.

¹²⁾ = ἔδωκε.

¹³⁾ § 143, n. 3.

¹⁴⁾ = νὰ μὴ γίνω.

¹⁵⁾ “dies,” cf.

§ 222, n. 4.

ὀρτάτατ¹⁶⁾, ζάτῳ ἐκείνο ὀγὼ νὰ τὸ π'άρω δ' ἔναι, τσοῦγκι ὀγὼ ἀπὸ τρία μῆνες ὀμπρο σ' ἓνα π'ασκὰ ἄτρωπο ἔδωκα¹¹⁾ τσοάπ¹⁷⁾ τον.

b) From Pharasa.

Account of travelling Adventures.

Φοντὲς παγαίεγκαμεν¹⁾, Ζάλασαμ²⁾ τὴν στράτα, εἴλασαμ στὰ ρουσία τζαῖ³⁾ τζοῖ⁴⁾ κάτζοι τζαῖ στὰ παγάνια πέσω, βράδυνε· στὴ σκοτεινία τζὸ πόρκαμ¹⁾ νὰ βρωμ τοῦ χωρίον τὴν στράτα. Φοντὲς νεγκώγκαμ¹⁾ ἐδὼ τζ' ἀτζεῖ, ἔβγαν⁵⁾ γνέντα μας πέντε κλέφτοι⁶⁾ τζ' εἶπαν μας· „μὴ σαλεύητε, νὰ⁷⁾ σὰς δώκωμεν⁸⁾ τζαῖ νὰ σὰς κρούσωμεν.“ Τζ ἐμεῖς εἶπαμι⁹⁾ τζαῖ στεκόμαστε, στέρο μαργαώσαμε, δώκαμε¹⁰⁾ πενεντάο¹¹⁾ τζαῖ χάσαμε τζοῖ κλέφτοι. Σάμο ἔφυγαν, κούλθασαμ¹²⁾ τὴν στράτα, εἴλασαμ σ' ἄν¹³⁾ παλὸ ὀρένι, πνώσαμε ἀτζεῖ. Φοντὲς πνώγκαμεν¹⁾ σκοτεινὰ σὼς τὴν ἐβίτζα τζὸ πόρκαμ νὰ πνώσωμεν τζοῖ⁴⁾ κρότοι τζαῖ στὰ στριγγέματα, ἡλεγέστι¹⁴⁾ τζαῖ κιάζει¹⁵⁾, νὰ ῥχουνται τζοῖ⁴⁾ τίεσοι τζαῖ στὰ πηγάδια ποπέσ¹⁶⁾, στ' ἄλλα τοῖ μέρη¹⁷⁾ στοῦ φιδιοῦ¹⁸⁾ τζαῖ στοῦ ἀποῦ¹⁹⁾ τζαῖ στοῦ λύτζοι²⁰⁾ τὰ τζυρίγματα φοβήθαμ²¹⁾ πολὺ κακά. Φοντὲς ἡμαστε στὰ τζέσδ ἀπέσ²²⁾, ἄλσεν²³⁾ τὸ λαχτόρι πὸ μακρά, σάμ' ἄλσεν τὸ λαχτόρι, ἔβγ' ²⁴⁾ τζ' ὁ φεγγουσκος· τζιπ μὰς²⁵⁾ σκώθαμ ἀφορὰ²⁶⁾ τάρνα²⁶⁾, ἔβγαμ στ' ἐτζεῖνο στὸ κάγιν τὸ χάνιν πιπέσ²⁷⁾, εὐξώθαμ²⁸⁾ τὸ Θεγό, τοῦ²⁹⁾ μὰς ἔβγαλ ἀροῖ³⁰⁾· σάμ' ἔβγαμεν στὴ στράτα, κατζέφκαμ³¹⁾ πενεντάο τζ' ἡλεγαμ „τάρνα τάρνα, χιῖτάτε ἀγκούτι³²⁾“, τζαῖ τὴν ἐβίτζα ἐφτάσαμε στὸ χωρίον.

¹⁶⁾ = ὀρθότηα “truth.”
sentend.”

¹⁷⁾ i.e. “I gave answer” = “I con-

¹⁾ Imperf. of παγαίνω, cf. § 214, n. 6. ²⁾ = ζαλίσαμε, cf. § 38, n. 1. ³⁾ § 17. ⁴⁾ = σσοῖ (i.e. στοῖς). ⁵⁾ = ἐβγῆκαν. ⁶⁾ § 69. ⁷⁾ As a sign of the future.

⁸⁾ More correctly ντώκωμεν, from the aorist cited in § 202, n. 2. ⁹⁾ = εἶπαμε. ¹⁰⁾ = ντώκαμε, v. note 8. ¹¹⁾ § 141 n.

¹²⁾ § 38, n. 1. ¹³⁾ § 56 n. ¹⁴⁾ = ἐλέγατε. ¹⁵⁾ = φαίνεται(?).

¹⁴⁻¹⁶⁾ (ὁ θόρυβος) “ἐφαίνετο ὡς νὰ προήρχετο ἐκ τῶν τοίχων τοῦ ἐρειπίου καὶ τῶν φρεάτων” (translation of the editor). ¹⁷⁾ “On the other side.”

¹⁸⁾ = φιδιῶ(ν). ¹⁹⁾ Gen. pl. of ἀπός “fox” (in Pontic ἀλεπός, more commonly ἀλωποῦ, etc., cf. § 32 n.). ²⁰⁾ § 62, n. 1. ²¹⁾ § 208.

²²⁾ “ἐν τοιαύτῃ ἀγωνίᾳ.” ²³⁾ Aor. of ἀλῶ. ²⁴⁾ = ἔβγε, i.e. ἐβγῆκε.

²⁵⁾ “παρευθὺς δέ” (editor). ²⁶⁾ “ὅσον τὸ δυνατόν ταχύτερον.”

²⁷⁾ “ἐξήλθομεν τοῦ ἀπαισίου ἐκείνου κτιρίου.” ²⁸⁾ “we praised” (aor.).

²⁹⁾ § 150, n. 1. ³⁰⁾ § 108, n. 4. ³¹⁾ § 214, n. 6. ³²⁾ I am

not acquaint with this word; something like “however, nevertheless.”

15. Zaconian.

The Zaconians live on the east slope of Parnon, between St. Andreas and Lenidi. Lenidi, Prasto, Sítēna, and Castanitza are the chief places of the country inhabited by them. The Zaconian dialect is noteworthy as the descendant of the *ancient Laconian* patois.

Puládzj éma¹⁾ éχα²⁾ tho³⁾ kuiðí⁴⁾
Dze meruté⁵⁾ nj⁶⁾ éma éχα⁷⁾,
Tajíχα⁸⁾ nj éma záχαrí,
Poíkíχα⁹⁾ nj éma mósko.
Dze apó to mósko tom bersú¹⁰⁾
Dze apó ta¹¹⁾ niroidía¹²⁾
Eskandaliste¹³⁾ to kuiðí
Dz' efíndze¹⁴⁾ mi¹⁵⁾ t' aιδόνι.
Dz' aféngi¹⁶⁾ nj éki¹⁷⁾ dziniγú¹⁸⁾
Me to kuiðí thu xére¹⁹⁾:
„Éa⁴⁾, puli, thon³⁾ dópo ndi²⁰⁾,
Éa tho kaíkidzie²¹⁾,
Na átsu²²⁾ ta kudúnja ndi,
Na válu áva²³⁾ dzinúrdza²⁴⁾.”

Cf. with this another version from Ladá in Taygetos¹⁾:

Πουλάκι εἶχα στὸ κλουδί,
 Μὰ τὴν ἀγιά Παρασκευή,
 Καὶ τό 'χα μερωμένο,
 Πουλὶ ζῶγραφιζμένο.
 Ἀπὸ τὸ μόσκο τὸν πολὺ
 Μοῦ ὅκανταλίστη τὸ κλουδί
 Καὶ μοῦ 'φυγε τ' ἀηδόνι.

¹⁾ = ἡμουν. ²⁾ = a. Gk. (participle), and so *éma éχα*, a circumlocution for εἶχα. ³⁾ v. § 35, n. 3. ⁴⁾ § 32. ⁵⁾ = μερωτό(ν), particip. from ἡμερώνω “tame.” ⁶⁾ *ni* = αὐτό(ν) “him, it.” ⁷⁾ Cf. n. 2, and on the construction, § 227, n. 2. ⁸⁾ From *ταγίχου* = ταγίζω. ⁹⁾ From *ποίκίχου* = ποτίζω, cf. § 16, n. 2; on the constr. v. n. 2. ¹⁰⁾ περισσό(ν). ¹¹⁾ = τῇ(ν). ¹²⁾ = μυρωδία (μυρουδιά). ¹³⁾ ἑσκανταλίστηκε (cf. § 208). ¹⁴⁾ = ἔφυγε. ¹⁵⁾ μοῦ. ¹⁶⁾ § 16, n. 2. ¹⁷⁾ ἦταν. ¹⁸⁾ = a. Gk. *κυνηγών*, cf. n. 2. The *η* is to be pronounced cerebral, i.e. with the tongue tip bent upwards. ¹⁹⁾ = στὸ χέρι. ²⁰⁾ σοῦ. ²¹⁾ v. § 16, n. 2. ²²⁾ = νὰ ἀλλάξω, cf. § 32; ξ from *ts*, similarly as in Bova from *dz*, cf. § 35, n. 2. ²³⁾ = ἄλλα. ²⁴⁾ = καινούργια.

¹⁾ For the pronunciation of *σ* and ζ, cf. § 28.

Ποιὸς τὸ εἶδε, ποιὸς τὸ ὄυνει;
 Κι ὁ κυνηγός, ποῦ τ' ἄκουσε,
 Πολὺ κακὸ τοῦ φάνη·
 Νέλα, πουλί, ὅτ' ἡ κλίνη σου,
 Νέλα ὅτ' ἡ κάμαρ' ὅσου·
 Ποῦ νὰ κοπῇ ἡ ζωή σου;

GLOSSARY.

SUBSTANTIVES AND VERBS.

SUBSTANTIVES.—Where the gender is easily deducible from the termination according to the rules of grammar it is not given; only in the less common usages in which the ending (*-os, -ι [-v], a*) cannot in itself decide it, the gender is given, *i.e.* in the case of feminines (f.) in *-ι (-v)*, neuters (neut.) in *-os, -a, -as*.—**VERBS** with irregularities of stem-formation or conjugation are marked by spaced type and an asterisk *. To these verbs the irregular forms that occur are cited, usually the active and passive aorist or the perfect participle passive. Contracted verbs which follow the second class are clearly distinguished by the addition of (*-έω*). Compare also what is said about the Glossary in Foreword, p. xix.

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS.

<i>acc.</i>	=accusative.	<i>m.</i>	=masculine.
<i>adj.</i>	=adjective.	<i>metaph.</i>	=metaphorical.
<i>adv.</i>	=adverb.	<i>mid.</i>	=middle.
<i>a. Gk.</i>	=ancient Greek.	<i>n.</i>	=note.
<i>aor.</i>	=aorist.	<i>neg.</i>	=negative, negation.
<i>Cap.</i>	=Cappadocia.	<i>neut.</i>	=neuter.
<i>cf.</i>	=confer, compare.	<i>nom.</i>	=nominative.
<i>compar.</i>	=comparative.	<i>part.</i>	=participle.
<i>conj.</i>	=conjunction.	<i>pass.</i>	=passive.
<i>Cyp.</i>	=Cyprus.	<i>pf.</i>	=perfect.
<i>dim.</i>	=diminutive.	<i>pl.</i>	=plural.
<i>eccl.</i>	=ecclesiastical (language).	<i>prep.</i>	=preposition.
<i>f.</i>	=feminine.	<i>pres.</i>	=present.
<i>gen.</i>	=genitive.	<i>Sar. K.</i>	=Saranda Klisiás.
<i>id.</i>	=same as preceding word.	<i>subst.</i>	=substantive.
<i>imper.</i>	=imperative.	<i>Ter. d' O.</i>	=Terra d' Otranto.
<i>indecl.</i>	=indeclinable.	<i>tr.</i>	=transitive.
<i>indic.</i>	=indicative.	<i>v.</i>	= <i>vide</i> , see.
<i>interj.</i>	=interjection.	<i>Velv.</i>	=Velvendos.
<i>intr.</i>	=intransitive.	<i>voc.</i>	=vocative.
<i>lit.</i>	=literary language.	<i>w.</i>	=with.

GLOSSARY.

"A (1)=*άν*. (2)=*θά*, § 20, n. 2. (3)=*αὐτό*, § 136, n. 2.
αἰά (*Velv.*), *interj.* now then! come on!
ἀβγαίνω, *ἀβγατίζω*, *ἀβγατῶ* increase, multiply.
ἀβδέλλα (*βδέλλα*) leech.
ἀβοκάτος advocate.
ἀβοῦτος this, *v.* § 145 n.
ἀβροντάω thunder, hurl down with great noise.
ἄβυσσο abyss, *f.* (§ 87).
ἀγαθός good, kind.
ἀγάλια ἀγάλια, *adv.* little by little, slowly.
ἄγαλμα, *neut.* monument.
ἀγάπη love, beloved, sweetheart.
ἀγαπητικός beloved, lover; in love; *f. v.* § 111.
ἀγαπῶ (*ἀαπῶ*, § 22) love.
ἀγᾶς aga.
ἀγαγεμένος put to compulsory labour.
ἀγγελικός angelic.
ἀγγελοκαμωμένος like an angel (of angelic form).
ἄγγελος (*ἄντζελος*, § 17) angel; *ἄγγελάκι*, *dim.*
ἀγγίζω (*ἄγγιξα*) touch.
ἀγγλοσαξονικός Anglo-Saxon.
ἄγελᾶδα cow.
ἀγέλαστος without laughter.
ἀγέλη herd.
ἀγενής, *adj.* lowly born.
ἀγέρας, *ἀγέρι*=*ἀέρας*.
ἅγιος holy (*ἅγι*, *indecl.* § 63); *τὰ ἅγια* the holy vessels in the church.
ἀγκάθι thorn; *ἀγκαθάκι*, *dim.*
ἀγκαλά although.
ἀγκίλη arm.

ἀγκαλιά arm.
ἀγκαλιάζω, *ἀγκαλιάζομαι* embrace.
ἀγκίστρι (*ἀντζίστρι*, § 17) hook.
ἀγνάντια, *adv.* against, face to face;
ἀ. 's, *prep.* opposite to, compared with.
ἀγνός venerable, chaste, pure.
ἀγνώριστος unknown.
ἄγονος unfruitful.
ἀγορά market.
ἀγοράζω buy.
ἀγαρδυιά (*Ναξος*) evening.
ἄγριος fierce, strong.
ἀγροικῶ (*γροικῶ*) hear.
ἀγρυπνῶ (-έω) be awake.
ἀγύρικος, *adj.* unreturning.
ἀγῶνας the war of freedom (of the Greeks).
ἀγωνίζομαι struggle, fight.
ἀγῶρι, *neut.* boy, son; *ἀγοράκι*, *dim.*
ἀδά (*Pontos*)=έδῶ.
ἄδεια permission.
ἀδειανός empty, empty-handed.
ἄδειος empty.
ἀδέλφι=*ἀδέρφι*.
ἀδελφικός brotherly.
ἀδερφή sister; *pl.* § 90.
ἀδέρφι (*ἀδρέφι*, § 37, n. 1) brother;
ἀδερφάκι, *dim.*
ἀδερφός (*ἀερφός*, § 22 n.)=*id.* (*voc.* *ἄδεφλε*, *v.* § 62).
ἄδης Hades, underworld.
ἀδιάντροπος insolent.
ἀδιαφορία indifference.
ἄδικος unjust.
ἀδικῶ injure, vex.
ἀδίκως, *adv.* to *ἄδικος* (*lit.*).
ἀδιόρθωτος incorrigible, uncorrected.
ἄδολος pure.
ἀδράχνω seize, grasp.

ἀδρὺς raw, rude.

ἀδυναμία weakness, impotence.

ἀεῖκος (§ 148, n. 1) = τέτοιος.

ἀέρας (ἀγέρας) air, wind; ἀεράκι, *dim.* breath of air.

ἀεροκοπανιστής swaggerer.

ἀερολόγος tattler, idle talker.

ἀετός eagle.

ἄετς (*Pontus*), *adv.* thus, so.

ἀηδόνι nightingale; ἀηδονάκι, *dim.*

ἀθανασία immortality.

ἀθάνατος immortal.

ἀθερρῶ (*Pontus*) = θαρρῶ.

ἀθθυμοῦμαι (*Cyp.*) remember.

ἀθός = ἄνθος.

ἄθρωπος = ἄνθρωπος.

αἷ, *v.* ἔ.

αἰθέρας ether.

αἰθέριος ethereal.

αἰθερόπλαστος made of ether.

αἷμα (γαῖμα), *neut.* blood.

αἰ(ν)τε, *interj.* come now! away!

αἴσθημα, *neut.* feeling, sense.

αἰστάνομαι (αἰστάνθηκα) perceive, feel.

αἰσχύλειος of Aeschylus, Aeschylean.

αἰτός = αἰετός.

αἰώνιος eternal.

ἀκαμάτης (§ 114) lazy.

ἄκαρπος unfruitful.

ἀκαρτερῶ = καρτερῶ.

ἀκεῖ (*Pontus*) there.

ἀκέριος unhurt, intact, pure.

ἀκολουθῶ follow.

ἀκοή hearing.

ἀκόλαστος luxurious, wanton.

ἀκολουθῶ, *v.* ἀκλουθῶ.

ἀκόμα, ἀκόμη (*in dialect* ἀκόμαν, ἀκόμ, κόμ) still, more; *in formation of compar.* *v.* § 119, n. 3.

ἀκούή = ἀκοή.

ἀκουμπῶ (ἀκουμπίζω, ἀκουμπισμένος) rely upon, lean against.

ἄκουρος unshorn (of sheep).

ἀκούω (*v.* § 251, 1; ἀκούγω, § 23; ἀκούστηκα) hear.

ἄκρα extremity, end, highest point.

ἀκρανοίγω open a little.

ἄκρη = ἄκρα; ἡ ἄκρη τῆς ἐρημῆς

extreme solitariness; ἀπ' ἄκρη σ' ἄκρη from one end to the other.

ἀκρίβεια dearness; στήν ἀ. at the highest price.

ἀκριβής exact, accurate.

ἀκριβός dear (expensive), dear (favourite), niggardly.

ἀκρογαλιά beach, shore.

ἀκροθαλασσιά seashore.

ἀκρυφά, *adv.* secretly; ἔχω ἀ. I keep secret.

ἀκτῆ (*lit.*) bank, shore.

ἀκτίνα = ἀχτίνα.

ἀλά = French à la . . .

ἄλας, *neut.* (§ 105) salt.

ἀλάτι = ἰδ.

ἀλαφρός = ἐλαφρος.

ἀλέθω grind.

ἀλείφω, ἀλείβω anoint.

ἀλεπέσα (*Pontus*) female fox.

ἀλεπός (*Pontus*) fox.

ἀλεποῦ = ἀλωποῦ.

ἀλεύρι flour, meal.

ἀλήθεια (ἀλήθεια, § 10, n. 5) truth; also *adv.* truly, really.

ἀλητεύω to become true.

ἀληθινός true; στ' ἀληθινά in truth, really.

ἀλησμόνητος never to be forgotten.

ἀλησμονῶ (*elimonízo Ter. d' O.*) forget.

ἄλικος scarlet red.

ἀλκυών (*lit.*) kingfisher.

ἀλλά but.

ἀλλαγή change.

ἀλλάζω (ἄλλαξα) alter, change; *mid.* change one's clothes (put on a better suit).

ἄλλιως, ἀλλιότικα, *adv.* otherwise, else.

ἄλλοι, ἀλλοιά, *interj.* alas!

ἀλλοίμονο = ἰδ.

ἀλλομίαν once more, then, again (*Pontus*).

ἀλλοπιστῶ change one's faith.

ἄλλος (ἄλλο, ἄρος, § 31, n. 2) another; *v.* § 156, further *sub.* τόσος.

ἄλλοτε, *adv.* once, formerly.

ἄλλοῦ, *adv.* elsewhere.

ἄλογο (ἄλογο, § 32) horse; *dim.* ἀλοῦ (Chios).

ἄλοιφή ointment.

ἄλουποῦ, *v.* ἄλωποῦ.

ἄλόχτερας cock.

ἄλυσίδα chain.

ἄλυσο, *f.* (§ 87) chain.

ἄλῳ (*Cap.*) to cry (of animals), crow.

ἄλῳνι threshing-floor.

ἄλωποῦ (ἄλεποῦ, ἄλουποῦ) fox (*cf.* § 88).

ἄλωσι, *f.* capture, conquest.

ἄμ, ἀμά = ἀμέ.

ἄμα, *w. aor. indic. or subj.* as soon as (§ 273).

ἀμάθεια ignorance.

ἀμαθής, ἄμαθος (§ 115) ignorant.

ἀμαλαγιά fresh grass.

ἄμαν (*Pontus*), *w. acc.* as, like.

ἄμαξα, ἀμάξι waggon.

ἀμάραντος imperishable.

ἀμαρτάνω (ἀμάρτησα, ἀμαρτημένος) to sin.

ἀμαρτιά sin.

ἀμαρτωλός sinful.

ἀμέ (ἀμά, also ἀμέ, ἀμμά) but, still, yet.

ἄμε (ἄμμε, *Karpathos*), *v.* πηγαίνω.

ἀμέργω (§ 31, *n.* 1) to milk.

ἀμέσως, *adv.* immediately.

ἀμέτρητος innumerable, immeasurable.

ἀμίλητος speechless, silent.

ἄμिरās general, Amir.

ἄμμάτι = μάτι.

ἄμμο(s), *f.* (§ 87) sand.

ἄμοιρος unfortunate, unhappy.

ἄμολύνω defile, profane.

ἄμον (*Pontus*) = σάν (1) as, like; (2) since, than (ἄμον [ν] τὸ, τ').

ἄμπέλι vineyard.

ἄμπελοχώραφα, *pl.* vineyards and fields (§ 41, *a.*).

ἄμπῶθω push.

ἄμύριστος without smell, odourless.

ἄμφιβολία doubt.

ἄν, *conj.* if, whether; ἄν καί although, *v.* § 277 *f.*

* ἀναβαίνω (ἀνέβηκα, θ' ἀνέβῳ, *aor.*

imper. ἀνέβα ἀνέβατε ἀνέβητε) ascend, go up; (*of dough*) to rise.

ἀναβρίζω bubble up.

ἀναγαλλιάζω shout.

ἀναγέρνω (ἀνάγειρα) search for.

ἀνάγκη necessity; ἔχω ἄ. I need, must.

ἀναγνώθω read.

ἀναγνωρισμένος acknowledged.

ἀναγνωσματάριον (*lit.*) reader, reading-book.

ἀναδεξιμιά godchild.

ἀνάδιος = ἀνάντιος.

ἀνάθεμα, *neut.* curse; πάγει στ' ἄ. he is going to the devil.

ἀναθεματίζω to curse.

ἀναισθησία insensibility.

ἀνακατώνω mingle.

ἀνακλαδίζομαι shrug the shoulders.

ἀνάκουστος unheard (of).

ἀνάλογος similar, corresponding.

ἀναμένω expect.

ἀνάμεσα, *adv.* in the midst; ἀνάμεσα 's in the midst (middle) of; *cf.* also § 141.

ἀνάμεσο, *cf. id.*; ἀνάμεσό τους among one another.

ἀναμεταξύ, *adv.* between, among; *cf.* also § 141.

ἀνάντια = ἀγνάντια.

ἀνάντιος (ἀνάδιος, § 16, *n.* 3) opposite, opposed to.

ἀναπνοή breath.

ἀναποδιά perverseness, contradiction, caprice.

ἀναρχία anarchy.

ἀναρχικός anarchical.

ἀνάσα the breath.

ἀνασαίνω (ἀνάσανα) breathe.

ἀνασέρνω drag up, draw upwards.

ἀνάσκελα (τ' ἄ.), *adv.* on one's back, supine.

ἀνασκώνω lift up, raise.

ἀναστενάζω sigh, groan.

ἀναστήνω set up again, revive.

ἀναστηλώνω place upon a column, raise high.

ἀνατέλλω rise (of the sun).

ἀνατινάζω shake up, toss.

ἀνατολή rising (of the sun).
 ἀνατριχίλα horror, shuddering.
 ἀναφέρ(ν)ω quote, cite.
 ἀνάφτω light, kindle.
 (ἀ)ναχόρατος insatiable.
 ἀναχωρῶ depart.
 ἀνδρείος (§ 10) brave.
 ἀνεβάζω cause to ascend, lead up.
 * ἀνεβαίνω = ἀναβαίνω.
 ἀνεβοκατεβαίνω go up and down (*cf.*
 § 175, n. 2).
 ἀνεζητῶ seek, long earnestly for.
 ἀνέλπιτος hopeless.
 ἀνεμόμυλος windmill.
 ἄνεμος wind.
 ἀνεπαμένος tranquil.
 ἀνεπηρέαστος (*lit.*) uninfluenced.
 ἀνέφαλο cloud.
 ἀνήθικος immoral.
 ἀνήμερος wild.
 ἀνήμπορος unable, weak, sick.
 ἀνθηφόρος flowering, bearing
 flowers.
 ἀνθίζω bloom.
 ἀνθισμένος blooming.
 ἀνθόπλεκτος woven of flowers.
 ἄνθος (ἀθός), *neut.* flower; *pl.* § 84.
 ἀνθότοπος flower-garden.
 ἀνθρωπίζω make like men, civilise.
 ἄ(ν)θρωπος (ἄρθωπος, § 31, n. 1;
 ἄθθρωπος, § 36 n.; *gen. pl.* § 62)
 man (*homo*).
 ἀνθρωπότη humanity.
 ἀνθῶ = ἀνθίζω.
 ἀνίδεος without an idea of, ignorant.
 ἀνίσως perhaps.
 ἀνόητος unreasonable.
 ἀνοιγοκλείω open and shut, wink.
 ἀνοιγοσφαλίζω open and close.
 ἀνοίγω (ἀννοίγω) open, *tr.* and *intr.*
 ἀνοιξάτικος of the spring-time,
 spring-like.
 ἄνοιξι, *f.* spring.
 ἀνοιχτός (ἀνοικτός) open.
 ἀντάμα, *adv.* together; ἄ μέ together
 with.
 ἀνταμώνω come upon, meet, *mid.*
 happen.
 ἀνταρούλα, *dim.* of ἀντάρα storm.

ἄντερα, *neut. (pl.)* intestines.
 ἀντίκρυ(s), ἀντικρύς, *adv.* opposite,
 over against.
 ἀντικρύζω meet, face.
 ἀντιλαλιά echo.
 ἀντίλαλος echo, counterpart.
 ἀντιλαῶ (μέ) to echo, resound.
 ἀντίο adieu.
 ἀντιποιητικός unpoetic, prosaic.
 ἀντιπρόσωπος deputy, repre-
 sentative.
 ἀντίς, *w. acc.* (v. § 165) instead of, in
 place of.
 ἀντιφέγγω reflect rays of light.
 ἄντον if, when.
 ἄντρας man (*vir*), *cf.* § 67.
 ἀντρεῖός manly, brave.
 ἀντρόγυνο man and wife, married
 couple.
 ἀνωκάτω, *adv.* up and down, topsy-
 turvy.
 ἀνωφέλευτος useless.
 ἀξάδερφος cousin.
 * ἀξαίνω, *v.* αὐξαίνω.
 ἄξαφνα (ἐξαφνα), *adv.* suddenly.
 ἀξία worth, honour, fame.
 ἀξίζω to cost, be worth.
 ἀξιναρέα (Pontus) stroke of an
 axe.
 ἀξίνη axe.
 ἄξιος worthy; εἶμαι ἄ. am capable.
 ἀξιοσπούδατος worthy of effort.
 ἄλογο = ἄλογο.
 ἄοῦτος, *v.* ἀβοῦτος.
 ἀπ' = ἀπό.
 ἀπάν = ἀπάνω.
 ἀπάνου = ἀπάνω.
 ἀπαντῶ answer; also meet with,
 face.
 ἀπάνω (ἀπάνου) over, above; ἄ 's
 (also 's—ἀ.), ἀπάν' ἀπό upon, on
 (*cf.* § 171); ἀοπάνω = ἀπὸ 'πάνω
 above, from above, away from;
 ἀ. κάτω, about, almost.
 ἀπάνωθεν above, from above.
 ἀπαρτήρητος unobserved.
 ἀπαρνοῦμαι deny.
 ἀπάτη deceit.
 ἀπάτητος untrodden.

ἀπατός self (§ 157); employed also to form the reflexive, § 140, n. 1.

ἀπέ=ἀπό; also used independently, hereof.

* ἀπεθαίνω, v. πεθαίνω.

ἀπεῖ (*Chios*) hereupon.

ἄπειρος innumerable.

ἀπέκει (ἀπεκεῖ) beyond, v. § 172.

ἀπέκεινα, adv. from there, from that point.

ἀπέκειο, thereupon, then.

ἀπελπίζομαι to despair of.

ἀπελπισμός despair.

ἀπερνῶ pass, pass by.

ἀπέσ' (*Pontus*) within; ἀ. 's in.

ἀπετσεῖ=ἀπεκεῖ.

ἀπηλογοῦμαι speak.

ἀπιθῶν put down, place.

ἀπλά(γ)ῃ side.

ἀπλός (*lit.* ἀπλοῦς) simple, single.

ἀπλών spread, extend.

ἀπό (ἀπ', ἀφ', ἀπέ, ἀπού, also πέ), prep. from, of; cf. § 161.

* ἀποθαίνω (ἀποθνήσκω), v. πεθαίνω.

ἀποθανατωμένος dead.

ἀποθήκη barn, store, magazine.

ἀποθυμῶ desire.

ἀποκάτω ἀπό underneath, under.

ἀποκοιμίζω lull to sleep.

ἀποκοιμῶμαι fall asleep.

ἀποκουρεύω shear, clip.

ἀποκρίνομαι (ἀποκρίθηκα) to answer.

ἀπόλλυμαι (*lit.*) perish.

ἀπολύ(ν)ω, ἀπολῶ (-άω), ἀπολνῶ (ἀπόλυσα; ἐπελύστα, p. 139) release.

ἀπομένω, ἀπομνήσκω to remain, be left, v. μένω.

ἀπομονή patience.

ἀπομονωμένος left alone, isolated.

ἀπόξενος strange, gone astray.

ἀποπάνω=ἀπάνω.

ἀποπέσ' (*Pontus*) in, among.

ἀποπλανήμενος misled, seduced.

ἀπόστολος apostle.

ἀποστότε (*Naxos*), adv. then, thereupon.

ἀποστροφή abhorrence.

ἀποταχειά (τ' ἀ.), adv. in the afternoon.

ἀποτσιχαλίζω (*Pontus*) split.

ἀποτυχαίνω (v. τυχαίνω) to be unfortunate.

ἀπού=ἀπό, *Velv.*

[ἀπο(ν)λαύω, *defective*], aor. ἀπόλαψα (*Velv.*) enjoy.

ἀπόφασι, f. resolution.

ἀποφασίζω conclude, decide; give up (a patient).

ἀποχαιρετισμός farewell, bidding adieu.

ἀποχτῶ acquire, attain.

ἀποχωρίζω separate.

ἀπόψε, adv. this evening.

ἄπρεπος unfitting, unbecoming.

Ἄπριλις April.

ἀπροσεξία inattention, inadvertence.

ἀπρόσεχτος (ἀπρόσεκτος) careless, unmindful.

ἀρὰ δέν (*Velv.*), interrog. particle= *Lat.* nonne.

ἀραγάδα (*Pontus*) opening, fissure.

ἀραγμένος, v. ἀράζω.

ἀράδα row, position; μετὰ τὴν ἀ. in turns, in succession.

ἀραδιάζω arrange (in succession).

ἀράζω (ἄραξα) to land.

ἀραιά, adv. scantily, thinly.

Ἄράπης negro, Moor.

ἀραχνιασμένος full of cobwebs.

Ἀρβανίτης Albanian.

ἀργά, adv. late.

ἄργανο musical instrument.

ἀργοσαλεύω move slowly.

ἀργῶ (-έω) delay, tarry long.

ἀρδινιάζομαι set about a thing, prepare to.

ἀρέζω, ἀρέσω (ἀρέσκω, ἀρέγω, ἄρεσα, ἄρεξα, ἀρεσμένος) please.

ἀρετή virtue.

ἄρθωπος (*Pontus*)=ἄνθρωπος.

ἀρίς (ἀρύς, v. § 110 n.) thin.

ἀριστοκρατικός aristocratic.

ἀριστούργημα masterpiece.

ἀρίφνητος innumerable.

ἀρκή=ἀρχή.

ἄρκλα trunk, chest.

ἄρκος (*Cyp.*) = ἄγριος.
 ἄρκος (*Pontus*) bear.
 ἀρκούδα female bear.
 ἀρμαμέδο fleet.
 ἄρματα, *pl.* weapons.
 Ἄρματωλός Armatolian.
 ἀρμέγω, ἀμέργω (§ 31, *n.* 1) to milk.
 ἀρμενίζω fluctuate, hover; sail.
 ἀρμνηεύω to counsel.
 ἀρμονία harmony.
 ἀρνοῦμαι deny.
 ἀρός (*Cap.*) sound, alive.
 ἀρπάζω, ἀρπάχων (ἀρπῶ, ἀρπαξα)
 seize, rob.
 ἀρραβωνιάζομαι to betroth, be be-
 trothed.
 ἀρρεβωνιαστικός betrothed, fiancé;
f. § 111.
 ἄρρητος unspeakable.
 ἀρριβάρω (ἀρριβάρισα) arrive.
 ἀρρωστημένος sick.
 ἀρρώστια sickness.
 ἀρρωστῶ to be sick.
 ἀρσενικός male.
 ἄρτουκ (*Pontus*), *adv.* now, already.
 ἀρτυσιά food, repast.
 ἀρφανός orphan.
 ἀρχαῖκός archaic, ancient.
 ἀρχαῖος old, ancient.
 ἀρχεύω begin.
 ἀρχή (ἀρκή, § 18, *n.* 3), beginning.
 ἀρχηγός leader, chief.
 ἀρχίζω, ἀρχινεύω, ἀρχινίζω, ἀρχινῶ,
 ἀρχιρῶ (ἀχιρῶ, *Velv.*) to begin.
 ἀρχοδιά = ἀρχοντιά.
 ἄρχοντας (ἄρχος, § 65, *n.* 1) governor;
pl. princes, gentry, aristocracy.
 ἀρχοντιά (ἀρχοδιά, § 16, *n.* 3) nobility,
 the noblemen.
 ἀρχοντόσπιτο house of a nobleman.
 ἄρχος = ἄρχοντας.
 ἀρωτῶ, (ἐ)ρωτῶ ask.
 ἄς, (1) *v.* § 194; (2) ἄς = ἀπό (*Pontus*,
v. § 168, 3), ἄς τό after, afterwards.
 ἀσβέστης chalk.
 ἄσε, *v.* ἀφήνω.
 ἀσημένιος of silver.
 ἄσημος = ἄσκημος.
 ἀσκεπος unprotected, uncovered.

ἀσκέρι army, retinue.
 ἄσκημος (ἄσχημος, ἄσημος, § 28 *n.*)
 ugly.
 ἀσκή (ακλή *Zac.*, § 35, *n.* 3) bag.
 ἀσόν thine, *v.* § 143, *n.* 3.
 ἀσπαλίζω = σφαλνῶ.
 ἄσπλα(γ)χνος unmerciful.
 ἄσπρο small coin.
 ἄσπρος white.
 ἀσπροούλις (§ 113, *n.* 2) a little
 white, whitish.
 ἀσ'ταίνουμι (*Velv.*) = αἰστάνομαι.
 ἀστάχῳ = στάχῳ.
 ἀστεῖος witty.
 ἀστενάρ (*Pontus*) sick.
 ἀστενικός weakly, feeble.
 ἀστέρας, star.
 ἀστέρι = ἰδ.
 ἀστήθι breast, *v.* § 100.
 ἄστος (*Bova*) = αὐτός.
 ἀστράφτει it lightens.
 ἄστρο star; *pl.* § 100, *n.* 1.
 ἀστροπελέκι (flash of) lightning.
 ἀσύγκριτος incomparable.
 ἀσυλλόγιστος thoughtless.
 ἀσίστατος unsubstantial, groundless.
 ἀσφάκα oleander.
 ἄσχημος, *v.* ἄσκημος.
 ἀτέλειωτος endless, unceasing; un-
 finished.
 ἀτζεῖ (*Cap.*), *adv.* there.
 ἄτθισι (§ 35, *n.* 3), *f.* flowering, bloom.
 ἄτι, *neut.* stallion, horse.
 ἀτίμητος invaluable.
 ἄτιμος infamous fellow, scoundrel.
 ἀτμόπλοιο steamer.
 ἀτομισμός individualism.
 ἀτός = αὐτός; *cf.* § 136, *n.* 3.
 ἀτόσον (*Pontus*) = τόσον.
 ἀτότε(ς) (*Pontus*) = τότες.
 ἄθρωπος = ἄνθρωπος.
 ἀττικός Attic.
 ἀτύπωτος unprinted.
 ἀτύχημα misfortune.
 αὐγαταῖνω, αὐγατῶ, *v.* ἀβγαταίνω.
 αὐγερινός morning star.
 αὐγή dawn.
 αὐγό (αὐκόν, § 26) egg.
 αὐγούλα, *dim.* of αὐγή.

αὐθέντης (*lit.*) master, lord.

αὐκό = αὐγό.

αὐλή court.

*αὐξαίνω, ἀξάινω (ἄξησα, ἀξήθηκα) increase.

αὔριο, *adv.* in the morning.

αὐτί ear.

αὐτός he, this; self; for the different forms, *v.* §§ 136, 144.

αὐτοῦ (αὐτουνοῦ), *adv.* there, in that place; *v.* also § 139, *n.* 1.

αὐτόχθων (*lit.*) autochthon, native.

ἀφ' = ἀπό.

ἀφάγανος insatiable.

ἀφανίζω cause to disappear, annihilate.

ἄφαντος invisible; γίνομαι ἄ. disappear.

ἄφεγγος without light, dark.

ἀφέντης (*pl.* § 76) Mr., lord, *Monsieur*, father; *dim.* ἀφεντάκις.

ἀφεντικός master, lordship.

ἀφέντρα mistress, lady.

ἀφηκροῦμαι hear.

*ἀφήνω (ἀφίνω, ἀφήκα ἄφηκα [ἐφέκα, *Pontus*] ἄφησα, *imper.* ἄφ[η]σε ἄσε, ἀφέθηκα ἀφήθηκα, ἀφημένος) let, allow.

ἀφιλητος unknissed.

ἄφοβος fearless.

ἀφορμή occasion, cause.

ἀφοῦ since, then, after, *v.* § 273.

ἀφράτος fresh.

ἀφρίζω to foam, ἀφρισμένος foaming.

ἀφροντισιά carelessness, indifference.

ἀφρός foam.

ἄφσε, *v.* ἀφήνω.

ἀχάμνια weakness.

ἀχαμνοκυνηγάρης effeminate huntsman.

ἀχαμνοπιάνω seize lightly.

ἀχαμνόπιασμα gentle seizure.

ἀχαμνός weak.

ἀχειλί (§ 100) lip.

ἄχιουρα, *pl.* straw.

ἀχιρῶ, *v.* ἀρχίζω.

ἀχνάρι footprint.

ἀχνός pale, wan.

ἀχόρταστος insatiable, greedy.

ἀχρεῖος common, bad; τὰ ἔχω ἀχρεῖα με κανένα I fare ill with one.

ἀχταπόδι polypus.

ἄχτέ (*Pontus*), *v.* §§ 136, *n.* 3, 142 *n.*

ἀχτίνα beam, ray.

ἄχῦρᾶ, *pl.* (*Pontus*) *v.* § 6, *n.* 6.

ἀχώριστος inseparable.

ἀψηλός (*Ter. d' O.*) high, lofty.

ἄφογος blameless.

ἄψυχος lifeless.

Βαγγέλιο gospel.

βαγένη cask.

βάγια wet-nurse.

*βάζω = βάλλω.

βαθειά, *adv.* deeply.

βαθειά, τὰ the depths.

βαθμυδόν, *adv.* (*lit.*) gradually, by steps.

βαθμός degree, step.

βάθος, *neut.* depth.

βαθουλαῖνω (ἐβαθούλανα) hollow, scoop out.

βαθύς deep.

βαῖνω (*Aegina*) = βάλλω.

βαλιδέ mother of Sultan.

*βάλω (βάζω, βάνω, βέλνω, ἔβαλα, ἐβάλθηκα) put, place, lay.

βαραίνω be heavy, weigh.

βάρβαρος barbarian.

βαρειακούω to be hard of hearing.

βαρειόμοιρος ill-fated, unfortunate.

βαρειοῦμαι, βαρεῖμαι (ἐβαρέθηκα) to be weary of.

βαρέλα cask.

βαριστίζω grow tired of.

βαρκάρης boatman.

βαρκούλα small bark.

βαρμένος = βαλμένος (from βάλλω).

βαρόνος baron.

βαρνααστενάζω sigh heavily.

βαρύς (*vario, varéo*, § 110 *n.*) heavy, oppressive; βαρύ, *adv.*

βαρῶ (-έω), βαρίσκω, βαρέσκω, βαρένω (ἐβάρεσα ἐβάρισα, βαρισμένος) strike, hit; β. κανένα σαγίτες to hit one with arrows; *v.* also βαρειοῦμαι.

βάσανο(s) agony, grief (*cf.* § 100, *n.* 1).

- βασιέ(ι), *neut.* (Pontus) last counsel, deliberation.
 βασιλεία kingdom.
 βασιλειο, βασιλειό kingdom; palace (?).
 βασιλεύω sink (of the sun).
 βασιλιάς, βασιλέας (βασιλές) king; cf. § 55 (*voc.* βασιλεῦ in Rigas is *a. Gl.*).
 βασιλικό basilicum (favourite ornamental plant).
 βασιλικός kingly, royal.
 βασιλισσα queen.
 βασιλόπαιδο king's, royal, child.
 βασιλοπούλα king's daughter, princess.
 βασιλόπουλο king's son, prince.
 βάσκαμα, *neut.* the evil eye.
 βασιλέας = βασιλέ(α)s.
 βασιτάζω, βαστώ (ἐβάσταξα) endure, bear, wait.
 βάτο(s), *neut.* prickly bush, bramble.
 βαπτίζω baptize.
 βάπτισμα baptism.
 βαπτιστικός baptismal, of baptism; β. ὄνομα Christian name.
 βάφω to dye; β. μαῦρα wear black.
 βγαγγέλιο (§ 23 *n.*) = βαγγέλιο.
 *βγάζω = βγάλλω.
 *βγαίνω (*aor.* ἐβγήκα [ἐξέβα, § 208], ἔβγα, *imper.* ἔβγα) go out.
 *βγάλλω (*v.* βάλλω) take out, bring out, send forth; βγ. περίπατο take for a walk; (of flowers) *intr.* shoot forth; βγ. τὸ ψωμί μου to earn my bread; βγ. τὴν ὕστερη ἀναπνοή draw the last breath.
 βγάλσιμο (§ 104) dislocation.
 βγάνω = βγάλλω.
 βδέλλα = ἀβδέλλα.
 βέβαιος sure, certain; βέβαια, *adv.* surely.
 βεζίρης vizier.
 βελάζω bleat, low.
 βελανιδιά oak.
 βέλνω = βάλλω.
 βελόνι needle.
 βελονιά stitch.
 βελουδένιος of velvet, velvety.
 βελούδο velvet.
- βενεζάνος Venetian.
 βέργα twig, applied also to a slender girl.
 βεργί twig, rod; bird's perch.
 βεργολυγερός slender as a twig.
 βεργούλα, *dim.* of βέργα.
 βετούλι kid.
 βήμα, *neut.* step, pace.
 βήχ(ν)ω cough.
 βί, *interj.* (Lesbos).
 βιά: μετὰ βιάς with difficulty; cf. § 162, 4, *n.* 2.
 βιβλίο book.
 βιβλιοθήκη library.
 βιγλίζω keep watch, wait for.
 βίος (βίος), *neut.* fortune, property, means.
 βλάμης, *Vlavis*, brother in a feud.
 βλασταίνω (ἐβλάστησα) sprout, shoot.
 βλαχοπούλα shepherdess.
 βλαχόπουλο young shepherd.
 βλάχος shepherd.
 *βλέπω (εἶδα [ἔδρα *Syra*, ἔδα *Ios*], θά [i]δῶ διῶ, *imper.* [i]δές δέ[σ]τε, ιδώθηκα or διώθηκα) see, look.
 βλογιά small-pox.
 βογγίζω sigh, groan, roar.
 βογγῶ = *id.*
 βόδι = βούδι.
 βοήθεια help.
 βοηθῶ to help.
 βούδι = βούδι.
 βοῖζω howl, growl.
 βολά blow, stroke; time (enumeration, etc., *Fr. fois*).
 βολεῖ (ἐβόλεσε) it is possible.
 βολετός possible.
 βόλι bullet, a throw, stroke.
 βόλιτα, *Fr. fois*, time.
 βοριάς north wind.
 βόρτα = βόλιτα, *v.* § 31.
 βοσκοπούλα shepherdess.
 *βόσκω, βοσκίζω, βοσκάω (ἐβόσκισα, ἐβοσκήθηκα, βοσκισμένος) feed, graze.
 βοτάνι medicinal herb, remedy.
 βουβαλίστος of a buffalo.
 βουγγίζω (ἐβούγγιξα) = βογγίζω.
 βούδι (βούδι, βούδι) ox.

βουκέντρι (φκέντρ, § 37 n.) ox-goad.
 βούλα signet-ring, signet.
 βουλευτής deputy; *pl.* § 76.
 βουλιάζω (ἐβούλιαξα, βουλιασμένος)
 dip in, sink, collapse.
 βουλώνω to seal; δὲ βουλώνω μάτι I
 don't close an eye.
 βουνί mountain, hill.
 βουνίστιος mountainous.
 βουνό=βουνί.
 βουρκόλακας vampire, werewolf (a
 ghost).
 βουρκώνω to soil, spatter; βουρκω-
 μένος also clouded.
 βούτυρο butter.
 βουτῶ to dive, dip.
 βραδεῖά evening.
 βράδυ, *neut.* evening; τὸ β. (*Thera*
 βραδύ) in the evening.
 βραδνάζει, βραδύνει evening is coming
 on.
 βραδύς, *adv.* in the evening.
 βράζω to boil.
 βρακί trousers, breeches.
 βράχος rock.
 βρέ, βρέ=μωρέ.
 βρεμένος, *v.* εὐρίσκω.
 βρέσκω=εὐρίσκω.
 * βρέχω (ἐβράχῃκα ἐβρέχτηκα) wet,
 dip; (cause to) rain.
 βρίζω (ἐβρισα ἔβριξα) scold.
 * βρίσκω (βρίστω, βρίχνω)=
 εὐρίσκω.
 βροντῶ to thunder.
 βροχερός rainy.
 βροχή rain.
 βρόχι (*usually pl.*) snare.
 βρύσι, *f.* fountain.
 βρώμα, *neut.* rubbish, stench, dirt.
 * βυζαίνω, βυζάνω (ἐβύζαφα or -σα,
 ἐβυζάχτηκα, βυζασμένος and βυζαγ-
 μένος) suckle, suck.
 βυθός depth, abyss.
 βωμός altar.

 b, see μπ and also π, when not found
 under b.
 βάρεμ, *adv.* at least.
 βουτέκ(ι) small buffalo.

Γαδουρίσιος belonging to an ass,
 asinine.
 γά(ῖ)δαρος ass.
 γαῖμα, *neut.*=αἷμα.
 γαῖτάνι ribbon, tape.
 γάλα, *neut.* (§ 103, n. 2) milk.
 γαλανομάτης (*f.* -a) blue-eyed.
 γαλανός blue.
 γάμος wedding.
 γαμπᾶς kind of cloak.
 γαμπρός son-in-law, bridegroom.
 γαπῶ=ἀγαπῶ.
 γαρουφαλιά carnation stalk.
 γαρούφαλο carnation pink.
 γάστρα stem of a flower, flower-pot.
 γάτα cat.
 γαυριασμένος haughty, proud.
 γγόνι=ἐγγόνι.
 * γδέρνῶ (γτέρνω, § 26, ἔγδεια or
 ἔγδαρα, ἐγδάρθηκα, γδαρμένος)
 flay.
 γδί=γουδί.
 γδύνω put off; pillage, denude.
 γδύσιμο (§ 104) undressing, putting
 off (clothes).
 γειά health; γειά σου good-day
 (morning) to you, or good-bye;
 σ' ἀφήνω γ. I take my leave of
 you.
 γείτονας neighbour.
 γειτονιά (γειτονία) neighbourhood.
 γειτόνισσα female neighbour.
 γέλοια (ἔλοια, § 22), *pl.* laughter.
 * γελῶ (ἐγέλασα, ἐγελάστηκα) to
 laugh.
 γέμα, *neut.* eating, meal.
 γεματίζω, γιοματίζω to dine.
 γεμάτος, γιομάτος (*w. acc.*) filled, full.
 γεμίζω, γιομίζω (*w. double acc.*) to
 fill; also to be filled, be full.
 γεναῖκα=γυναικα.
 γένεια, *pl.* beard.
 γενιά race, lineage.
 γενικός common, general.
 γενναῖος noble.
 Γεννάρις January.
 γεννῶ beget, give birth to; (*of*
 birds) lay (eggs).
 γένομαι=γίνομαι.

γεράκι(ν) hawk.
 γεράματα, *pl.* old age, age.
 γέρημος = ἔρημος.
 * γέρνω (ἐγείρα, γε[ι]ρμένος) to bend.
 * γέρνω (ἐγέρασα) grow old.
 γέροντας old man, old age.
 γεροντοκόριτσο old maid.
 γέρος (*cf.* § 63) = γέροντας.
 γερός sound, strong.
 γεύομαι taste, eat.
 γεφύρι, γιοφύρι bridge.
 γή = ἦ.
 γῆ(ς), *f.* earth, *v.* § 85 *n.*
 γιά (γιατά, γιαό): (1) *w. acc.* on account of, for, *v.* § 163; γιά νά in order that; (2) = γιατί; why? (3) *w. imper.* now! come!
 γιαγιά grandmother.
 γαίνω (ἐγίανα, γαμένος) heal, cure.
 γιαλβαρῶ (*Cap.*) request.
 γιαλός (sea) shore.
 γιάντα (γιάδα), *v.* ἴντα.
 γιαούρι whey-cheese.
 γιαρᾶς = wound.
 γιατά = γιά.
 γιατί (*always w. acute*): (1) why? (2) for, because; (3) ἰάτι (*Velv.*) on account of.
 γιατρεύω to heal.
 γιατρικός medical; *neut.* medicine.
 γιατρός physician.
 γίδιος = ἴδιος.
 * γίνομαι, γένομαι (*pres. part.* γενάμενος, ἔγινα ἔγενα ἐγένηκα ἐγένηκα, θὰ γένω γίνω γενῶ, γινωμένος or γεννημένος) become, take place, be; γίνεται *và* it is possible that; τί νὰ γίνη; what can be done?
 γόμα (γέμα), *neut.* meal, dinner; dinner-time, afternoon.
 γιοματίζω = γεματίζω.
 γιομάτος = γεμάτος.
 γιομίζω = γεμίζω.
 γιομώνω be full.
 γιορτή feast.
 γιός (víos, *lit.*) son.
 γιούδι little son.
 γιοφύρι = γεφύρι.

γιωργός peasant.
 γιώς (*Sar. K.*) when (*temporal conj.*).
 γκαλερία gallery.
 γκαρδιακός cordial, hearty.
 γκιαούρις unbeliever, giaour.
 γκρεμείμαι collapse.
 γκρεμίζω cast down, destroy; *mid.* to sink (*intr.*), collapse.
 γλεδιζώ to have a drinking-bout, celebrate, amuse oneself.
 γλεντοκόπημα, *neut.* gluttony, debauch.
 γλέπω = βλέπω.
 γλήγορα (γρήγορα), *adv.* quickly.
 γληγοροσύνη speed, swiftness.
 γλιστρῶ slide.
 γλύκα sweetness.
 γλυκοκελαϊδῶ warble sweetly.
 γλυκολαῶ speak sweetly.
 γλυκομουρμουρίζω murmur lovingly, sweetly.
 γλυκοπαιγνιδάκι sweet sport, caressing.
 γλυκόπνοος sweetly blowing.
 γλυκός (γλυκός) sweet, *v.* § 110 *n.*; τὰ γλυκά sweets.
 γλυκοφιλῶ kiss sweetly, lovingly.
 γλυκός = γλυκός.
 γλυτώνω rescue, release; escape, become free.
 γλῶσσα tongue, language.
 γλωσσικός relating to the tongue, linguistic.
 γλωσσοῦ gossip (*f.*).
 γνέθω spin.
 γνέντα (*Cap.*), *prep.* against, opposite.
 γνώμη meaning, opinion.
 γνωρίζω recognise, know; *mid.* be acquainted, know each other.
 γνώσι, *f.* understanding.
 γνωστικός clever, sly.
 γνωστός known.
 γομάρι ass.
 γόνα (γόνατο, *v.* § 103, *n.* 2), *neut.* knee.
 γονατίζω kneel down, fall at one's feet.
 γονιοί, *pl.* parents, *v.* § 72 (γονεῖς *lit.*).
 γοργά, *adv.* quickly.

γοτῳάμνος (*Pontus*) old.
 γουδί (γδί) a mortar.
 γουλεύω set (a trap).
 γούμενος (ήγούμενος) abbot.
 γουρούνι pig.
 γράμμα, *neut.* letter.
 γραμματική grammar.
 γραμματισμένος learned.
 γραμμή line, row.
 γραφή writing, a letter.
 γραφόμενο written work.
 γράφω (γράφω, ἐγράφηκα ἐγράφηκα) write.
 γράψιμο (*verbal noun*) (hand)writing.
 γρήγορα = γλήγορα.
 γριά old woman.
 γροικῶ = ἀγροικῶ.
 γρόσι piastre.
 γρουσάρος corsair, pirate.
 γυαλί glass, mirror.
 γυαλίζω to shine; *mid.* be reflected.
 γυαλιστερός shining, fresh.
 γυμνάζω to practise.
 γυμνός naked.
 γυμνώνω strip, uncover.
 γυναικα (γεναῖκα *Cyp.*) wife, woman.
 γυναικολάτρης honouring women, gallant.
 γυρέματα, *pl.* searching (*verbal noun*).
 γυρεύω search; seek; request, demand.
 γυρίζω turn about, turn round; *tr.* and *intr.* twist, turn.
 γυρνῶ (ἐγύρισα) turn round; γ. πίσω turn back.
 γῦρος circuit, a walk round.
 γύρω, *adv.* round about; γ. 's, *prep.* around (§ 171).
 γῶ = ἐγῶ.
 γωνιά corner, angle.

g, see γκ or κ.

γιόλα pond, lake.

Δά (strengthening particle with demonstrative pronouns and verbs, *cf.* § 147 *n.*) exactly, forsooth.

δᾶβαίνω (*Pontus*) = διαβαίνω.

δάγκαμα, *neut.* a bite.

*δαγκάνω (ἐδάγκασα, δαγκάστηκα, δαγκασμένος, also δαγκαμένος) to bite.

δάκνω = *id.*

δάκρυ(ον) tear

δακρύζω weep.

δακρυσμένος red with weeping.

δαμαστής tamer, subduer.

δανείζω lend.

δασκαλεύω censure, teach one his lesson.

δασκαλικός of a schoolmaster.

δάσκαλος teacher, schoolmaster.

δάσος (δάσο), *neut.* forest.

δαυλί torch.

δαῦτος = αὐτός.

δαχτυλίδι finger-ring.

δαχτυλιδόμοσος of a slender figure.

δάχτυλο finger.

δαχτυλόπουλο small finger.

δέ = δέν.

δεβαίνω, *v.* διαβαίνω.

δείγμα proof.

δειλινό afternoon, evening.

δειλός timid, shy.

δείνας, *ó* such and such a one, Mr.

So-and-so, *v.* § 157; *ó* δ. καὶ *ó* τάδες this one and that one.

δείπνο repast, dinner.

δειπνῶ to lunch, dine.

δείχνω, δείχτω show.

δεκάξι sixteen.

δεκαπέντε fifteen.

δεκάρα, δεκάρι a 10 lepta piece.

δεκαριά ten in number, half a score.

δεκάρικο containing ten (*e.g.* lepta), *v.* § 133.

δεκοχτώ eighteen.

δελτάριο(ν) postcard.

δεμάτι bundle.

δέν (δέ) not.

δεντρί tree, *dim.* δεντράκι.

δέντρο = *id.*

δένω bind.

δεξίς (*cf.* § 110 *n.*) on the right (hand); δεξί right hand.

δερνοχτυπῶ to whip.

- **δέρνω* (*ἔδειρα ἔδαρα, ἐδάρθηκα*) to whip, beat.
δές, v. βλέπω.
δέσποινα blessed Virgin (*eccl.*).
δέσποτης bishop, *pl.* § 76; *δέσποτα, voc.* in addressing a priest (*eccl.*)
 Reverend.
δευτέρα Monday.
δεύτερος the second.
δεφτέρι account-book.
δέχομαι receive, accept.
δηλονότι, adv. that is to say, viz.
δημιουργῶ create.
δημοκράτης democrat.
δημοκρατικός democratic.
δημοσιογραφικός journalistic.
δημοτικός relating to the populace, popular; *δ. δάσκαλος* national school-teacher; *ἡ δημοτική* the vernacular.
διά=γιά.
διαβάζω read.
 **διαβαίνω* (*δᾶβαίνω, § 6, n. 6;*
διάβ[η]κα, ἐδέβην ἐδιάη[κ]α, etc., § 208) pass through, traverse, cf. *αναβαίνω.*
διαβάτης traveller.
διάβολος (*διάβολος, § 22*) devil.
διαθήκη testament, will.
διάκος deacon.
διακοσαριά a company of two hundred.
διακόσιοι two hundred.
διαλαλῶ announce.
διαλέγω select, choose; pluck (flowers).
διαλεχτός selected, distinguished.
διάολος=διάβολος.
διαοντρεύ(γ)ω (*Syra*) tease, poke fun at.
διασκεδάω entertain, converse.
διατριβή dissertation.
διάφανος transparent.
διάφορο(s), neut. (v. § 100, n. 1) interest, gain.
διγνώμος fickle.
 **δίδω, δίνω, δώνω* (*ἔδωκα ἔδωσα, θὰ δώσω or δώκω, imper. δό[ς] δώσε δώστε, ἐδόθηκα, δο[σ]μένος*) give.
διήγημα, neut. narrative; *διηγηματάκι.*
- διηγηματογραφία* story-writing.
δι(η)γοῦμαι relate, narrate.
δικαίωμα, neut. justice.
δικαστής judge; *pl.* § 76.
δίκιος (*δίκιος*) right, just; *ἔχω δίκιο* I am right.
δικοπος double-edged.
δικός (*ἐδικός*): (1) own, one's own, *v. § 143*; (2) a relative, friend.
δίνω=δίδω.
διορθώνω (*διορδώνω, Μαίνα*) correct, improve.
διορία boundary.
διότι because, *v. § 276, n. 1.*
δίπλα (*ἀπὸ δίπλα*), *adv.* close by, next; *δ. 's, prep.* beside (§ 171).
διπλός double.
δισεκατομμύριον billion.
δίσεφτος unsanitary.
δίσεμα (*Ios*), *neut.* right, justice.
δίψα thirst.
διψῶ, διψάζω (*ἐδίψασα, διψασμένος*) to thirst.
δίχτυ, neut. net.
δίχως (*μεῖ δίχως*), *w. acc.* without (§ 167); *δίχως νά* without (*with verbs*).
διῶ, διῆς (=ἴδω), *v. βλέπω.*
διώχνω, διώχτω hunt.
δοκιμάζω put to the test, try.
δόλιος unfortunate, perfidious.
δόλος guile, craft.
δομέστικος courtier, servant at court.
δόντι tooth.
δόξα glory.
δοξάζω make celebrated, praise.
δοξασμένος celebrated, praised.
δόσιμο giving (*verbal noun*).
δούλα maid, servant-girl.
δουλειά work, task.
δουλευτής workman, day-labourer; *pl.* § 76.
δουλεύω to work, serve.
δούλος servant, slave.
δραγο(υ)μάνος dragoman, interpreter.
δράκος a figure very common in fable; a violent, powerful monster.
δρᾶμα, neut. drama.
δραματικός dramatic.

- δράμῃ a unit of weight, *v. p. 84 footnote.*
 δραχμή drachme (*coin*=*cir. 1 franc*).
 δρεπάνι sickle.
 δρόμος way, street; παίρνω δρόμο to take a road.
 δροσάτος fresh.
 δροσερός fresh.
 δροσ(ι)ά (δρόσος, *neut.*) dew.
 δροσίζω refresh.
 δροσόπνεος fresh smelling.
 δρόσος, *neut.*=δροσιά.
 δροσούλα, *dim.* of δρόσος.
 δρῦς, *m.* (§ 86, *n. 2*) oak.
 δνάρα, δνάρι a 2 lepta piece.
 δύναμαι (*lit.*)=δύνομαι.
 δύναμι, *f.* might, strength.
 δυναμώνω to strengthen.
 δυνατός able, possible, strong, loud.
 δύνομαι can, am able.
 δύο two; κ' οἱ δύο both; οἱ δύο *mas* both of us.
 δυόσμος jasmine.
 δύσι, *f.* sunset, west.
 δυσκολεύω render difficult.
 δυσκολία difficulty.
 δυστυχία misfortune.
 δυστυχισμένος unfortunate.
 δύστυχος=*id.*
 δώ=έδω.
 δώδεκα twelve.
 δωδεκάδα a company of twelve, *retinue*.
 δωδεκαριά dozen.
 δώθε (*Velv.* δώθι) hence, from there;
 ἀπὸ τότες κὶ δ. (*Velv.*), since then, from then.
 δῶμα, *neut.* room.
 δώνω=δίδω.
d, see also *ντ* or *τ*.
 δαβατζής friend.
 Ἔ (αἰ) *interj.* good! well!
 ἐαυτό(ν) sign of reflexive, *v. § 140.*
 ἔβγα, *v.* βγαίνω.
 ἐβδομάδα (ἐβδομάδα, § 26) week.
 ἐβίτζα (*Cap.*) morning.
 ἐβλέπω=βλέπω.
 ἔβρα, *v.* εὐρίσκω.
 ἐγγίζω (ἀγγίζω) touch.
 ἔγγονος (ἔγγονας, § 66 *n.*) ἐγγόνι (γγόνι) grandchild.
 ἐγγυτής surety, bail.
 ἐγίω(νῃ)=έγώ.
 ἐγκάρδιος hearty.
 ἔγνοια=έννοια.
 ἐγώ (ὀγώ) I, *v. § 134.*
 ἔδια (*Syva*), *v.* βλέπω.
 ἐδικός=δικός.
 ἐδώ, δώ (ἀδά, *Pontus*) here, ἐδὼ πέρα here; ἀπ' ἐδὼ ἀπὸ on this side (§ 172); ἐδὼ καὶ δέκα χρόνια ten years ago.
 ἐείνος (*Pontus*)=ἐκείνος.
 ἐθνικός national.
 ἔθνος nation, people.
 εἶδα, *v.* βλέπω.
 εἰδεμή(ς) else, otherwise.
 εἶδος, *neut.* species, sort.
 εἰδωλολάτρης idolater.
 εἰκόνα image.
 εἰκονοστάσιον(ν) place where the saints' images stand in a church or house, sanctuary.
 εἰκοσάρα, εἰκοσάρι a 20 lepta piece.
 εἰκοσαριά a number of twenty, score.
 εἴκοσι twenty.
 εἰκοσιπενταριά a company of twenty-five.
 εἰκοσιπεντάρικο consisting of twenty-five pieces.
 εἶμαι I am, *v. § 224, 2.*
 εἰμαρμένη (*lit.*) fate, destiny, *fatum*.
 εἰμή unless, except.
 εἶπα, *v.* λέγω.
 εἶς (*Pontus*)=ένas.
 εἰς, 's, εἰσέ, σέ, *prep.* in, into, to; *v. § 160.*
 εἰσέβηκεν, *v.* σεβαίνω.
 εἴστια (*Pontus*), *adv.* hereupon, then, next.
 εἶχα, *v.* ἔχω.
 ἐκάνω (§ 182, *n. 2*)=κάνω.
 ἐκατό(ν) hundred.
 ἐκατοστάρι that which consists of a hundred.
 ἐκατοστό, *f.* (about) a hundred.

ἐκδότης editor, publisher.
 ἐκάν (*Pontus*) above there.
 ἐκεῖ (ἐτσεῖ, § 17), *adv.* there; ἐκεῖ κάτ (*Pontus*), *id.*; ἐκεῖ πέρα beyond, on that side.
 ἐκεῖθε(ν), *adv.* whence, yonder, beyond.
 ἐκείνος (ἐκειός) that, *v.* § 146.
 ἐκεκά (*Pontus*), *adv.* there.
 ἐκκλησ(ι)ά church.
 ἐκλαμπρότης, *pl.* -της (*lit.*) Excellence (*title*).
 ἐλα (ἐλά[σ]τε) come (*sing.* and *pl. imper.*)
 ἐλαία=ἐλιά.
 ἐλαφρός (ἐλαφρός) light.
 ἐλεημοσύνη alms.
 ἐλεούσα, *v.* § 234, *n.* 2.
 ἐλέπω=βλέπω.
 ἐλευθερία liberty.
 ἐλεύτερος (ἐλεύθερος) free.
 ἐλευτερώνω liberate.
 ἐλεῶ (*w. acc.*) give alms to.
 ἐλιά (ἐλαία, § 10, *n.* 1) olive-tree.
 Ἑλληνας a Greek; also a giant of former days.
 ἐλληνίδα Greek woman.
 ἐλληνικός Greek (*adj.*).
 ἐλπίδα (ἐρπίδα) hope.
 ἐλπίζω (ἐρπίζω) to hope.
 ἐμās, *v.* ἐγώ.
 ἔμασα, *aor.* of μαζώνω.
 ἐμαντό used to form reflexive pron., § 140.
 ἐμεῖς, ἐμέ(να), *v.* ἐγώ.
 ἐμέτερος (*Pontus*), *v.* § 143, *n.* 3.
 ἐμετικός emetic (*adj.*).
 ἐμμετρος metrical.
 ἐμορφιά beauty.
 ἔμορφος beautiful.
 ἐμός (τ' ἐμόν) my, mine, *v.* § 143, *n.* 3.
 ἔμπα(s), *v.* μπαίνω.
 ἐμπάζω (μπάζω) put, place, bring in.
 ἐμπήκα, *v.* μπαίνω.
 ἐμπιστεμένος entrusted, trusted.
 ἐμποδίζω hinder.
 ἔμπορος (ἐμπορας, § 66 *n.*) merchant.
 ἐμπορώ, *v.* μπωρώ.

ἐμπρός forward; ἐμπρός 's, *prep.* (§ 171) before, against; ἐμπρός 's quite forward, in front; *Pontus* ἔμπρ'.
 ἔν=(1) εἶναι, *v.* § 224, *n.* 2; (2) δέν (*Cyp.*).
 ἔναι=εἶναι.
 ἔνας, μιά, ἔνα *a*, one (*numeral and indef. art.* *v.* § 128); ὁ ἕνας τὸν ἄλλο one another, each other, *v.* § 141.
 ἔνδυμα (*lit.*) garment.
 ἐνενηταεννέα ninety-nine.
 ἐνέργεια energy, activity.
 ἐνθουσιάζομαι (*lit.*) to be enthusiastic.
 ἔνι=εἶναι.
 ἐννά (*Cyp.*)=θενά, θά.
 ἐννιά nine.
 ἔννοια (ἐγνοια) care, worry.
 ἐνόσω in so far as, so long as.
 ἐνταντῶ at the same time, likewise.
 ἔντεκα eleven.
 ἐντρανῶ (*Pontus*) regard, see.
 ἐντρέπομαι (ἐντράπηκα) be ashamed of.
 ἐντροπή shame.
 ἐντύπωσι, *f.* impression.
 ἐντώκα, *v.* ντουννω.
 ἐνῶ during, while.
 ἐξαίσιος distinguished.
 ἔξαφνα=ἄξαφνα.
 ἔξε (ἔξι) six.
 ἔξέβα, *v.* βγαίνω.
 ἔξέγκα (*Pontus*), *v.* φέρνω.
 ἔξελληνίζω Hellenise; render into ancient Greek style.
 ἐξετάζω (ξετάζω, ξητῶ) prove, try.
 ἐξηγῶ explain.
 ἐξήντα sixty; ἐξήντα δύο to denote an indefinitely larger number.
 ἐξηντάρις man sixty years of age.
 ἐξῆς: στὸ ἐξῆς for the future (*Aegina*).
 ἔξοδα, *pl.* expenses, cost.
 ἐξοδεύω spend (money).
 ἐξομολόγησι, *f.* confession.
 ἐξόριστος exiled.

ἔξω, *adv.* out, outside ; also except, with exception of.
 ἐξωτερικός externally.
 ἐξωτικός exotic.
 ἔπαινος praise.
 ἐπανάστασι insurrection, revolution.
 ἐπάνω, *adv.* above ; ἐπάνω 's upon.
 ἐπειδή(s) because, since.
 ἔπειτα, *adv.* then, afterwards.
 ἐπικρίνω judge, criticise.
 ἐπιπόνου in the phrase παίρνω ἐπιπόνου to take (lay) to heart (*Aegina*).
 ἐπίσημος official.
 ἐπιστήμη knowledge, science.
 ἐπίσω=ὀπίσω.
 ἐπιτροπή committee.
 ἐπιτυχαίνω (*v.* τυχαίνω) succeed, attain.
 ἐποχή epoch, age.
 ἐπροχτές, *adv.* day before yesterday.
 ἐρασιτέχνης dilettante, amateur.
 ἐργασία activity.
 ἐργάτης workman.
 ἔργο work.
 ἐργονίζω (*Pontus*)=γνωρίζω.
 ἐρημιά loneliness, solitude.
 ἐρημικός lonely.
 ἔρημος lonely, forsaken.
 ἐρήμωσι, *f.* isolation.
 ἐρμηνεύω explain, comment upon.
 ἔρμος=ἔρημος.
 ἐρπίδα=ἐλπίδα.
 ἐρπίζω=ἐλπίζω.
 *ἔρχομαι (*Pontus* ἔρται=ἔρχεται, ἔρκουμαι, § 18, n. 3 ; ἦλθα ἦρθα ἦρτα ἦρχα, *Pontus* ἔρθα ἦλτα, θὰ ἔρθω, θὰ ῥθῶ, θὰ ῥχω, *imper.* ἔλα ἐλᾶ-
 [σ]τε, ἐρχομένος, *pres. part.* ἐρχά-
 μενος) come ; μ' ἔρχεται νὰ it occurs to me (to do something).
 ἔρωτας (ἔρως, *lit.*) love ; god of love, Amor.
 ἐρωτεμένος in love.
 ἐρωτεύομαι fall in love with.
 ἐρώτησι, *f.* question.
 ἐρωτικός pertaining to love.
 ἐρωτῶ (-άω, -άγω) ask, question.
 ἐσέγκα, *v.* φέρνω.

ἐσεῖς, ἐσένα, *v.* ἐσύ.
 ἔσεται (*Pontus*)=ἔρχεται.
 ἐσήμερα=σήμερα.
 ἐσούν (*Pontus*), *v.* ἐσύ.
 ἐσούννη=ἐσύ.
 ἐσταυρωμένος (*lit.*) crucified.
 ἔστωσαν, *v.* § 224, 2, n. 4.
 ἐσύ thou, *v.* § 135.
 ἐσωτερικός esoteric.
 ἐτοιμάζω prepare.
 ἐτοιμασία preparation, equipment.
 ἔτοιμος ready.
 ἔτος, *neut.* year.
 ἐτότες=τότες.
 ἐτοῦτος=τοῦτος.
 ἐτῶς=ἐκείνος.
 ἔτσι, *adv.* thus, so.
 ἐτῆνο, *v.* αὐτός.
 εὐγένεια nobility ; ἡ εὐγενεία σου, *v.* § 139.
 εὐγενής (*lit.*, *cf.* § 115) noble, nobleman.
 εὐγενικός noble, gallant.
 εὐεργετικός benevolent.
 εὐθύς=εὐτός.
 εὐκαιρέζω to have time, leisure.
 εὐκαιρία opportunity.
 εὐκαρίστησι, *f.* contentment, pleasure ;
 ἔχω εὐκ, I am pleased to, like to.
 εὐκαριστῶ thank, satisfy.
 εὐκολος easy.
 εὐκοῦμαι (εὐχοῦμαι) bless, wish well.
 εὐλάβεια piety.
 εὐλαβής pious.
 εὐλογῶ praise, bless.
 εὐνοῦχος eunuch.
 *εὐρίσκω (βρίσκω, βρίστω, εὐρήκω, ἠῖρα, *Pontus* εὐρα, εὐρηκα [ε']βρήκα, θὰ εὐρῶ θὰ βρῶ, *imper.* [ε']βρέ[s], εὐρέθηκα) find.
 εὐσπλαχνικός merciful.
 εὐτός=αὐτός.
 εὐτοῦ, *cf.* § 139, n. 1.
 εὐτός, *adv.* immediately.
 εὐτυχισμένος happy, fortunate.
 εὐχαριστημένος satisfied, contented.
 εὐχαριστῶ, *v.* εὐκαριστῶ.
 εὐχή blessing, prayer.
 εὐχομαι=εὐκοῦμαι.

ἐφέτος(s), *adv.* of this year.
 ἐφημερίδα newspaper.
 ἐφτά seven.
 ἐχτές, *adv.* yesterday.
 ἐχτρός enemy.
 ἔχω (§ 224, 1) have; τρεῖς χρόνους εἵχαμε
 νὰ γελάσωμε we have not laughed
 for three years, *v. p.* 101 *footnote*;
 ἔχει, *w. acc.* there is (are), ἢ γὰ;
 εἶχε δὲν εἶχε whether or not, at
 any rate.
 ἐψές (ψές) yesterday (evening).
 ἐώ=ἐγώ.

 Ζαλίζω perplex, confuse; ζ. τὴν
 στράτα miss the way.
 ζαλίκι burden (especially of wood).
 ζαλισμένος gone astray, perplexed.
 ζάτα, *adv.* of course, really.
 ζάχαρι, *f.* sugar.
 ζέσι, *f.* heat.
 ζεσταίνω (ἐζέσταναν, ἐζεστάθηκα) to
 make warm, heat.
 ζέστη heat, warmth; εἶναι ζ. it is
 warm.
 ζεστός warm, hot.
 ζευγάρι pair, couple.
 ζεύ(γ)λα yoke.
 ζεύ(γ)ω (ἐζέψα) to yoke.
 ζεύκι, *neut.* (Ναξός) pleasure banquet.
 ζηλευτός enviable.
 ζηλεύω (ζουλεύω) to envy, be jealous
 of.
 ζηλιάρις (ζουλιάρις) envious, jealous.
 ζήλος, *neut.* envy, jealousy.
 ζηλότυπος jealous.
 ζήτημα controversy.
 ζήτησις, *f.* (*lit.*) search, seeking.
 ζητιανεύω to beg.
 ζητιάνος beggar; begging (*f.* § 111).
 ζητῶ (-έω, -άω) request, ask.
 ζιαφέτι feast, banquet.
 ζίφω press, squeeze.
 ζουλεύω=ζηλεύω.
 ζούλια jealousy.
 ζουλιάρης=ζηλιάρις.
 ζουμί broth, sauce, soup.
 ζουναριά girdle.
 ζόφος (*lit.*) darkness.

ζυγός yoke.
 ζῶ (ζιῶ) live, *v.* § 250; (ἔτσι) νὰ
 ζήσης have the goodness to, I beg
 of you.
 ζωγραφιά image, painting.
 ζωγραφίζω paint, draw.
 ζωγρίν (*Pontus*), *neut.* stick, cudgel.
 ζωή life.
 ζωηρός living, alive.
 ζωντανεύω become alive.
 ζωντανός living, alive.
 ζώνω (ἐζώσθηκα) gird.
 ζῶο animal, beast.

 ξ, see ζ (*cf.* § 28) or γ (§ 27).

 "Η (γῆ) or; ἥ—ῆ either—or.
 ἡγεμονικός princely.
 ἡγούμενος abbot.
 ἡδονή pleasure.
 ἡθογραφία history of morals.
 ἥλιος (νῆλιος, § 34, *n.* 3) sun.
 ἦμαρτο excuse! pardon! *v.* § 204.
 ἡμέρα day.
 ἥμισυ (§ 131) half.
 ἥμουν(a), *etc. v.* εἶμαι.
 ἦμπα, *v.* § 161.
 ἦμπορῶ, *v.* μπορῶ.
 ἦρες, *pl.* weeds.
 ἦρθα (ἦρτα), *v.* ἔρχομαι.
 ἦρωας hero.
 ἦσυχος calm.
 ἦδρα, *v.* εὐρίσκω.
 ἦχολογῶ (-άω) echo, resound.
 ἦχος sound, echo.

 Θά, *v.* § 224, 3, *n.* 2.
 θάβω, θάφτω (*aor. pass.* ἐθάφτηκα
 ἐτάφηκα) bury.
 θάλασσα sea.
 θάμα, *neut.* wonder, miracle.
 θαμάζω (θανμάζω), θαμάζομαι wonder,
 admire.
 θαματοουργῶ (-έω) to perform wonders.
 θαμπώνω to blind, dazzle.
 θάν, θανά=θά.
 θανατικό disease, plague.
 θάνατος death.
 θανή death; burial.

- θαρρατά*, *adv.* courageously, boldly.
θαρραύω to be courageous, confident.
θάρρος, *neut.* courage; *pl.* § 85.
θαρρῶ (-έω) believe, think.
θαφτό grave.
θάπτω, *v.* θάβω.
θάψιμο, *neut.* (§ 104) burying, burial.
θέατρο(ν) theatre; *ἀνεβάζω* στὸ θ.
 put upon the stage, give a performance of.
θεγατέρα, *v.* *θυγατέρα*.
θεγός, *v.* *θεός*.
θεϊκός godly.
θείος godly, divine (*χάριτι θείᾳ*, *a.*
 Gk. by the grace of God).
θειός (*Thera*) uncle.
θέλῃσι, *f.* the will.
θέλω (*telō*, § 20, *n.* 1) to will, wish,
 v. § 224, 3; *θέλῃς*—*θέλῃς* (*Velv.*)
 whether—or; for its use in
 forming the future, *v.* § 226.
θέμα, *neut.* task.
θεμελιώνω lay foundation, found,
 build; to have a firm foundation.
θεν(ν)ά=*θανά*, *θά*.
θεός, *θείος* (*θεγός*, *teō*, § 29 *n.*) God;
 θεῶ δόξα God be praised, thank
 God (*eccl.*).
θεριστής reaper.
θερμός warm (*metaph.*).
θέρος, *neut.* summer.
θερί (*θεριό*) animal.
θессαλικός Thessalian.
θέτω (*θέχτω*, *θήκω*, *τέκνω*; *ἔθεσα*
 ἔθηκα, *Pontus* *ἔθεκα*, *imper.* *θές*
 θέστε, *ἐτέθηκα*, *θεσμένος*) to place,
 put.
θεώρατος gigantic.
θεωρία theory.
θήκω=*θέτω*.
θηλυκός (*σὺλικός*, § 20, *n.* 1) female,
 feminine.
θηρίο(ν)=*θερί*.
θησαυρός treasure.
θιαμάζω=*θαμάζω*.
θιός=*θεός*.
θικός=*δικός*.
θλιβερός (*χλιβερός*, § 20) sad, per-
 plexed.
- θλιμμένος* (*χλιμμένος*), afflicted.
θλίψι (*χλίψι*), *f.* affliction.
θολώνω afflict, torment.
θρέφω (*ἐθράφηκα* *ἐτράφηκα*) nourish.
θρήνος, *neut.* (§ 99, *n.* 1) dirge.
θυγατέρα, *θεγατέρα* (*Ιος τυατέρα*)
 daughter.
θυμάρι thyme.
θύμησι, *f.* remembrance.
θυμιάζω perfume with incense.
θυμιατό incense.
θυμίζω remember.
θυμός wrath; *μὲ θυμό* wrath-
 fully.
θυμοῦμαι remember (*w. acc.*).
θυμῶνω enrage; to be enraged (*μὲ*
 with a person).
θύρα door.
θωριά look, glance.
θωρῶ (-έω) see, look.
- Ἰγώ*, *Velv.*=*ἐγώ*.
ἰδανικό ideal.
ἰδέα thought, idea.
ἰδικός, *v.* *δικός*.
ἴδιος, *ὁ* same, self, *cf.* § 157; *ἴδιος ὁ*
 exactly like.
ἰδιότητα identity.
ἰδρος perspiration.
ιδρώνω to sweat.
ιδρώτας (*ιδρώς*, *lit.*) sweat.
ἴδω, *ιδῶ*, *v.* *βλέπω*.
ἱερός holy.
ικανός ready, able.
ἱλαροτραγικός tragi-comic.
ἵντα (*ιντά*) what? *v.* § 152, *n.* 2.
ἵνω, *v.* *γίνομαι*.
ἴσια (*ἴσια ἴσια*, *ἴσα ἴσα*), *adv.* just,
 precisely; immediately, at the
 same moment; *ἴσ(ι)α μὲ*, *prep.* to,
 as far as (§ 173).
ἴσιος equal, live, straight.
ἴσκιος shade, shadow.
ἰσόβαρος of equal weight.
ἱστορία history, narrative.
ἱστορικός historical.
ἴσως, *adv.* perhaps.
ἰφτειάγνω (*Pontus*)=φκειάνω.
ἰψές (*Velv.*)=ἐψés.

Κ' = καί, *Pontus* and *Car.* also = 'κί.

κά (*Velv.*) = *v. κατά*.

καβαλλάρης (καβελλάρης) rider, horse-man ; *pl.* § 75, *n.* 2.

καβαλλικεύω ride (upon : *w. acc.*).

καβαλλίνα horse-dung.

καβάνα = καμπάνα.

κάβουρας (κάουρας, § 22 *n.*) crab, crayfish ; *pl.* § 66 *n.*

κάβω = καίω.

καγκανένας = κανένας.

κάδι, *neut.* tub, cask.

καένας = κανένας.

καζαντίζω gain, earn money.

καημένος, *v. καίω*.

καημός longing, desire, pain.

κάθα εἰς (*Pontus*) = καθείς.

καθαρεύουσα literary (pure) language.

καθαρίζω purify ; become pure.

καθάριος, καθαρός pure.

καθαυτό, *adv.* properly, in particular.

κάθε (κάθα) each (*adj.*) ; καθείς, καθένας, κάθετις (κάθα εἰς) every one (*subst.*), *v.* § 155.

καθημερινός daily.

καθίζω (ἐκάτσα ἐκάτσα beside ἐκάθισα) sit, sit down ; καθίζω πίσω remain behind.

καθόλου, *adv.* generally, by all means (*w. neg.* by no means, not at all).

κάθομαι (*pres. partic.* καθούμενος) sit, dwell.

καθρέφτης (καθρέπτης) looking-glass.

καθρεφτίζω to reflect, mirror.

καθώς (also ὡς καθώς) like, just as, as ; as soon as, when, *v.* § 273.

καί (κ', κί, τσαί, τσί) and, *v.* § 261.

καινός (*lit.*) new.

καινούργιος new, newly made.

καιρός (τσαίρος, § 17) time, weather ; από κ. σέ κ. from time to time ; με καιρούς with time, in course of time.

* καίω (καίγω, § 23, ἔκαψα, ἐκάηκα ἐκαύτηκα, καμένος, καημένος poor, unfortunate, *v.* § 210, I. 1) burn, burn down (καίομαι, *intr.*).

κάκιωμα, *neut.* sickness, pain, suffering.

κακογραμμένος ill-fated, destined to disaster.

κακομοίρης unfortunate.

κακομοιριά misfortune.

κακόμοιρος unfortunate.

κακός bad, ill, *compar.* § 117 *f.* ; τὸ κακὸ (τὸ) μάτι the evil eye ; τοῦ κάκου in vain ; τὸ κακό evil, harm.

κακοσήμαδος foreboding evil.

κακούδης ugly, *f.* § 114 *n.*

κακουσά scald-head, scurf.

κακοφαίνεται (κακοφάνηκε) to be sorry, vexed.

κακόφωνος discordant, out of tune.

καλάθι basket.

καλαμιά (καλαμν'ά) reed.

καλησπέρα good evening.

καλιακούδα petrel (water-bird).

κάλλια, καλλιás, κάλλιο better, *v.* § 118, *n.* 2.

καλλιτέχνημα, *neut.* work of art.

καλλιτεχνικός artistic, of art.

καλλονή beauty.

κάλλος, *neut.* (or τὰ κάλλη, *pl.*) beauty.

* καλν ῶ (ἐκάλεσα, ἐκαλέστηκα) call.

καλόγερος monk ; καλογεράκι (καλοεράτσι) *dim.*

καλογνωρίζω to be well acquainted with, know well.

καλόγρια nun.

καλοκαίρι summer.

καλοκαιρινός of summer.

καλόκαρδος happy, fortunate.

καλοπερνῶ live well, lead a comfortable life.

καλοπροαίρετος favourably disposed.

καλορίζικος fortunate.

καλός good, *comp.* *v.* § 117 *f.* ; καλέμ' my dear ; πηγαίνω στοῦ καλοῦ I am going to peace, depart this life ; πάαινε στοῦ καλοῦ or simply στοῦ κ. farewell ; καλῶς τον he is welcome, καλῶς ὠρίσατε you are welcome.

καλοστρατῶ have a good voyage.

καλοσύνη goodness, kindness.

καλοτυχίζω congratulate.

καλότυχος happy, fortunate.

καλύβα, καλύβι cottage; καλυβάκι, καλυβούλα, *dim.*

καλυτερεύω become better.

καλῶ = καλνῶ.

καλῶς, *v.* καλός; καλώτατος, *v.*

§ 116, *n.* 3.

κᾶμα, *neut.* heat, glow.

καμάρα arch, arcade.

κάμαρα (κάμαρη) room, chamber, dwelling.

καμάρι joy, pride; darling.

καμαριέρα stewardess (on ship).

καμαροφρύδι eyebrow.

καμαρώνω take pride in, praise; *mid.* put on airs, be haughty.

κα(μ)μένος, *v.* καίω.

* κάμνω, κάμω, κάνω (ἔκαμα [*subj.* κάω, *Chios*], ἐφτειάστηκα, καωμένος) do, make; κάμ(ν)ω καλά I am (doing) well.

καμπάνα bell.

κάμπος field.

κάμποσος (καμπόσος) a good many, *pl.* several, some, *v.* § 156.

καμπτσικιά stroke with a whip.

κάμω = κάμνω.

καμώνομαι pretend as if (πῶς).

κάν (κᾶν) even, at least; οὔτε κάν not even.

κανακάρις darling.

κάνας = κανένας.

κανείς, κανένας any body; nobody; *v.* § 153.

κανίστρι basket.

κανονιά shot of a cannon.

καντήλα, καντήλι candlestick.

καντίζω (*Cap.*) put to rest.

κάνω = κάμνω.

κάουρας = κάβουρας.

κάπα cloak.

καπέλλο hat.

καπετάν(ι)ος captain, chief, leader of Klefts; *indecl.* § 63.

καπηλειό retail shop.

καπνός smoke; φεύγω σὰν καπνός disappear like the wind.

κάποιος any one, *pl.* some; *v.* § 154.

καπότα cloak, overcoat.

κάποτε(s), *adv.* sometimes, occasionally.

κάπου, *adv.* anywhere, somewhere.

κάπαρι, *f.* (§ 86) caper-bush.

κάπως, *adv.* somehow.

καράβι ship, boat.

καρβοκύρις owner of a ship, captain.

καρδιά heart, ἀπό καρδιᾶς from the heart; καρδούλα, *dim.*

καρότσα equipage, carriage.

καρπός fruit.

καρποφορῶ (-άω) bear fruit.

καρτερῶ, ἀκαρτερῶ expect, wait for.

κάρτο a quarter, *v.* § 131.

καρύδι nut, walnut.

καρνοφύλλι clove.

καρφώνω to nail.

κάστανο chestnut.

καστανομάτης chestnut-eyed, brown-eyed.

καστελάνος court officer, attendant.

κάστρο fortress; *pl.* § 100, *n.* 1.

καῶθλόκ (*Cap.*) answer.

κάτ = κάτου, κάτω.

κάτα, *f.* cat.

κατά (κά, *Velv.*), *prep. w. acc.* (§ 164) to, toward (of direction); about, at (of time); κατὰ πῶς according as; κατὰ ἐνενηνταεὐνέα τοῖς ἑκατὸ = 99 per cent. (*lit.*).

καταβαίνω = κατεβαίνω.

καταβάνω throw down, subdue.

καταγάλανος deep blue.

καταγῆς (καταῆς), *adv.* on the ground.

καταγίνομαι to be busy, occupied (with something σέ).

καταδέχομαι receive, deign, condescend.

καταδεχτικός condescending.

καταδικάζω condemn.

καταδρομή persecution, pursuit.

καταζαλίζομαι to be agitated.

καταῆς = καταγῆς.

κατακαίω burn down.

κατακλυσμός inundation, flood.

καταλαβαίνω (*v.* λαβαίνω, καταλαμβάνω, *lit.*) comprehend, understand.

κατάμαυρος deep black.

καταμόναχος all alone.
καταντῶ become, reduce to a state,
be reduced to.
κατανύσσομαι (κατανύχτηκα) to be
seized with compunction, become
contrite.
καταπατῶ tread down.
καταπιάνομαι begin afresh, under-
take.
κατάρα curse, imprecation.
καταρειοῦμαι (καταρήστηκα) to curse.
καταρτίζω arrange, equip.
κατασπαραγμένος torn, rent.
κάτασπρος quite white.
κατασταλάζω drop down, filter.
κατάστιχο index, account-book.
καταστρέφω (καταστράφηκα) destroy.
καταστροφή catastrophe.
κατασφάζω to slaughter.
κατασχένω (κατέσχεσα, κατεσχέθηκα)
seize, distrain.
κατατρέχω pursue.
καταφέρνω attain, accomplish,
settle; deal a blow.
καταφρονῶ despise.
καταχθόνιος subterraneous, infernal.
καταχνιά mist, fog.
καταχωινιάζω devour, engulf.
κατάψηλος very high.
κατεβάζω (κατηβάζω) let down, sink;
reduce.
κατεβαίνω (spelling καταιβαίνω, § 3,
n. 2; [ε]κατέβηκα, etc. v. ἀνεβαίνω)
come down, descend.
κατεβασιά catarrh.
κατεβασμένος reduced, lowered.
κατέφλοιο threshold.
κατέχω (Crete, Ios) know.
κατρεύω (Cap.) speak, converse
upon.
κάττος (Cap.) gorge, cleft.
κατηβάζω = κατεβάζω.
κάττης tom-cat.
κατής Cadi, judge; in TEXTS III.
11 metaph. one who wearies with
questioning, tormentor.
κατηφρόνια contempt.
κάτι (κάτιτι, κατιντι) anything, some-
thing, a little, v. § 153.

κατιφές velvet.
κατοικία dwelling.
κάτοικος inhabitant.
κατοικῶ dwell.
κατόπι, adv. behind, afterwards.
κατορθώνω attain, accomplish.
κάτου = κάτω.
κασίκι kid, goat.
κατσούφα sullen, peevish person.
κάτω, v. καθίζω.
κάτω under, below; adv. κάτω 's
underneath, down; κάτω από
below (§ 172); ή κάτω γῆ the
lower world (of dead).
κατώφλι threshold.
καυγᾶς quarrel.
καυκοῦμαι = καυχοῦμαι.
καύτω (κάφτω) = καίω.
καυχησιάρης boastful.
καυχοῦμαι (καυκοῦμαι, καυκειοῦμαι)
to boast.
καφενές coffee-house.
καφές coffee.
καφετζῆς keeper of a coffee-house.
καφτερός burning, hot.
κάφτω, v. καύτω.
κάχτα nut.
κάψι, f. heat.
καψο- prefixed to substantives to
give the idea of *poor, unhappy*;
thus καψονύφη in TEXTS I. a. 23
= ή καημένη ή νύφη.
κέϊ = ἐκεῖ.
κεῖθε: πὲ κεῖθε thence, from there.
κεικά (Pontus) there.
κεινέτερος (Pontus) theirs (possess. v.
§ 143, n. 3).
κείνος = ἐκεῖνος.
κειός that, yon.
κείτομαι (τσειτομαι, § 17, pres. par.
κειτούμενος κειτάμενος, ἔπεσα) to
lie.
κελαδῶ, κελαῖδῶ, κιλαδῶ sing, warble
(of birds).
κέντημα, neut. prick, sting.
κεντρώνω to prick, goad.
κεντῶ to prick, incite.
κερά (τσερά) woman, wife; mother
(Thera); pl. § 90.

κεράσι cherry.

κέρατο (§ 105, n. 1, *τσεράτου Lesbos*)
horn; *τσιρατέλ'*, *dim. (Lesbos)*.

*κερδαίνω (ἐκέρδεσα ἐκέρδισα, ἐκερ-
δέθηκα, κερδεμένος κερδημένος κερ-
δισμένος) gain, win.

κερδεύω, κερδίζω = *id.*

κέρδος, *neut.* gain; *pl.* § 101.

κερί (τσερί, § 17) candle.

*κερνῶ (ἐκέρασα, ἐκεράστηκα) pour
in; treat, regale.

κεροδοσά wax-gift.

κεφάλαια large head.

κεφάλαιο chapter (*in book*).

κεφαλᾶς blockhead.

κεφαλή, κεφάλι (κιφάλι, τσεφάλι,
τσιφάλ') head.

κῆπος garden.

κηρύττω proclaim, publish.

κε = καί.

κί, 'κί (*Pontus*) = δέν.

κιβούρι grave.

κιλαδῶ = κελαδῶ.

κλαῖδισμός singing of birds.

κίντυνος (κίδυνος, § 32, n. 3) danger.

κινῶ move; set out, depart.

κίολα(s), *adv.* on the whole, abso-
lutely; now, already.

κιουρτιή (*Pontus*) roaring.

κλαδευτήρι pruning-knife.

κλαδεύω prune, cut off flowers.

κλαδί (κλαρί) twig, branch.

*κλαί(γ)ω (*v.* § 251, 2, ἔκλαψα,
ἐκλαύτηκα, κλαμένος) weep.

κλάματα, *pl.* (§ 103) weeping.

κλαρί = κλαδί.

κλασσικός classical, a classic.

κλάψα weeping, lamentation.

κλέβω = κλέφτω.

κλειδί key.

κλειδομανταλωμένος locked and
bolted.

κλειδώνω lock in, confine.

κλειδωτός locked, closed.

κλεί(ν)ω (ἐκλείστηκα) shut in.

κλείσιμο (§ 104) locking in.

κλειστός locked.

κληρονόμος heir.

κλέφτης bandit, Kleft; *pl.* § 76.

κλεφτοπόλεμος bandit (Kleft)-war,
war with bandits.

κλεφτόπουλο child of a Kleft, young
Kleft.

κλέφτω (κλέβω, κλέφω, ἐκλέφτηκα
ἐκλάπηκα) steal, carry off.

κληματσίδα elematis.

κλητήρας policeman.

κλιθάρι = κριθάρι.

κλίμα, *neut.* climate.

κλίνη bed, couch.

κλίνω to bend.

κλουβί (κλουδί) cage.

κλώθω to spin.

κλώσκουμαι, *aor.* ἐκλώστα (*Pontus*)
approach.

κλωσσιά hatching (eggs).

κλωσσῶ to lay eggs.

κλωστή thread.

κόβ(γ)ω = κόφτω.

κοδρίζω depart.

κοιλιά (τσουλιά, § 17) belly.

κοιμίζω put to sleep.

κοιμῶμαι (τσοιμῶμαι, τσουμῶμαι,
§ 17) to sleep.

κοινός common, general.

κοινωνικός sociable.

κόκκαλο bone.

κοκκινίζω to blush.

κοκκινόμυτης (§ 114) red-nosed.

κόκκινος (κότσινος) red.

κοκόνα woman, lady.

κόκορος cock.

κολλῶ glue; fasten to, adhere (also
mid.).

κολοκύθι gourd; τὸ ἔχω κολοκύθι μὲ
κανένα to be on very friendly
terms with a person.

κολυμπῶ (κολυμβῶ) swim, dive.

κομανταρία, *v.* κουμανταρία.

κομμάτι (κομμάτ, κουμμάτ) a piece;
a little, *up rei*; κάνω κομμάτια
to smash to pieces.

κομματιάζω smash to pieces, tear
up.

κομματιαστός dismembered, in
pieces.

κομπλιμέντο (κοδλιμέντο) compli-
ment.

κομπόδεμα, *neut.* small parcel ;
 money saved, savings.
 κομῶ (Cap.) neighbour.
 κονάκι dwelling.
 κονεύω stop, lodge.
 κόνιδα nit, small louse.
 κοντά (κοδά) near ; κ' s, *prep.* (§ 171)
 near, close by ; κοντά μου near
 me ; κ. τὸ ἕνα μὲ τὸ ἄλλο beside
 each other.
 κόντες a count.
 κοντέσσα countess.
 κοντεύω to approach ; *used by circum-*
locution for almost, nearly, v.
 § 125.
 κοντοζυγώνω = *id.*
 κοντολογῶ sum up, state briefly.
 κοντόμυαλος plain, simple.
 κοντός near, short ; *compar.* § 117.
 κοντοστέκομαι come, stand close to.
 κόντσια, *pl.* ankles, knuckles ; φεύγω
 μὲ τὰ κ. στὸν κῶλον comic expres-
 sion for "take to one's heels."
 κοπάδι flock.
 κοπανίζω bruise, pound ; κ. νερά
 (*metaph.*) lose one's labour ; also
 without νερά to twaddle, gossip.
 κοπέλα maid, girl.
 κοπιάζω try, take pains ; κόπιασε
 (*aor. imper.*) may I request ?
 please.
 κόπος trouble, effort.
 κοπριά manure.
 κόρακας raven.
 κορασιά, κορασίδα maid.
 κορδέλα rope, cord.
 κόρη girl.
 κορίος bug.
 κορίτσι girl, maid ; κοριτσάκι, κορι-
 τσόπουλο, *dim.*
 κορμί body.
 κορφή top, summit (of a mountain) ;
pl. § 90.
 κορφοβούνι top of a mountain.
 κόρφος bosom.
 κορώνα garland.
 κοσκινᾶς sieve-maker.
 κόσκινο (*Chios* κόσσινο, *cf.* § 17 n.)
 sieve.

κοσκινού female sieve-maker.
 κόσμος world.
 κοστίζω to cost.
 κοτσύφι blackbird.
 κότ(τ)α hen.
 κοτ(τ)ός cock.
 κουβαλῶ carry a burden ; procure,
 produce.
 κουβέντα conversation, talk, gossip.
 κουβεντιάζω to gossip.
 κουδούνι bell ; *dim.* κουδουνά(κ)ι.
 κούζω (*Pontus*) to cry, shout, call.
 κουκκί (κουσί) (kidney)-bean.
 κουλλῶ (Cap.) follow.
 κουλλούρι biscuit, roll.
 κουμαντάντες commandant.
 κουμανταρία commandaria—a brand
 of Cyprian wine.
 κουμάντο commando.
 κουμπάνια (κουβάνια) company,
 society.
 κουμπανιάρω accompany ; associate
 with, suit.
 κουνέλι rabbit, *metaph.* (hare's foot),
 coward.
 κουντραστάρω (*Syra*) oppose.
 κουνῶ move.
 κουπί oar.
 κουράζω tire (*tr.*).
 κούρασμα, *neut.* weariness.
 κουρέλι rag.
 κουρελιασμένος ragged, tattered.
 κουρεύω clip, shear.
 κουρνιαχτός dust.
 κουρσάρις corsair, pirate.
 κουρσεύω (κουρσεύω) practise piracy,
 be a corsair.
 κούρσος, *neut.* (§ 100, n. 1) piracy.
 κουτουλλῶ strike, butt against.
 κουτσί = κουκκί.
 κούτσουρο log of wood.
 *κόφτω (κόβ[γ]ω, ἐκόπηκα, κομμέ-
 νος) cut, cut off.
 κράζω (ἐκραξα, ἐκράχηκα) to call,
 shout.
 κρασένιος consisting of wine.
 κρασί wine.
 κράτο(s), *neut.* power, might ; king-
 dom, kingdom of Greece.

κρατῶ (-έω, -άω) hold, seize.
 κρέας (κρίατο), *neut.* (§ 105) flesh.
 κρεβάτι bed.
 κρέβω (*Car.*) desire, wish.
 κρεμάζω = κρεμνῶ.
 κρέμασμα, *neut.* hanging; gallows.
 *κρεμ(ν)ῶ, κρεμάζω (ἐκρέμασα, ἐκρεμάστηκα) to hang (*tr.*).
 κρέμομαι (*intr.*) hang, be suspended.
 κρένω, *v.* κρίνω.
 κριάς, κρίατο = κρέας.
 κριθάρι (κλιθάρι, § 30, *n.* 1; κθάρι, § 7, *n.* 1) barley.
 κρίμα, *neut.* mistake, sin; "pity that, (what) a pity," κ. 's pity about.
 κρίνο, κρίνος lily.
 *κρίνω, κρένω (ἔκρινα, κριμένος) to judge; also say, speak.
 κρίσι, *f.* judgment; ἔρχομαι στή κρίσι appear before court of judgment.
 κριτής judge, *pl.* § 76.
 κρότος noise.
 κρουσεύω = κουρσεύω.
 κρούω (*v.* § 251, 1, κρουσμένος) strike against, knock; besiege.
 κρύβ(γ)ω (ἐκρύφτηκα, [*Pontus* ἐκρύφτα], ἐκρουβήθηκα) to hide.
 κρύος cold; τὸ κρύο the cold.
 κρυσταλλένιος of crystal; also an endearing address to a girl.
 κρυφά, *adv.* secretly; κ. ἀπό without the knowledge of, *Lat. clam.*, *v.* § 172.
 κρυφός secret (*adj.*); τὸ κρυφό a secret.
 κρυψάνα hiding-place.
 κρυώνω to freeze; catch cold.
 κτίζω, *v.* χτίζω.
 κτυπῶ, *v.* χτυπῶ.
 κυβερνῶ guide, lead, rule.
 κυλῶ (ἐκύλισα, ἐκυλίστηκα) to roll.
 κῦμα (τσῦμα), *neut.* wave, billow.
 κυνηγάρης huntsman.
 κυνήγι the chase.
 κυνηγός huntsman.
 κυνηγῶ chase, follow, pursue.
 κυπαρίσσι cypress.
 κυρά woman, lady, Mrs.

κυράνα (*TEXTS I. a. 11*) lady, mistress, mother.
 κυρία wife, Mrs.
 κυριακή (τῶν ἡμερῶν, *Maina*) Sunday.
 κυριελέησο the Kyrieleison (*eccl.*).
 κύριος, κύρις (κύρ, § 63) lord, Mr.
 κυρτός bent, curved, crooked.
 κυττάζω, κυττῶ (ἐκύτταξα and ἐκύττασα) see, consider.
 κῶλος backside (*podex*); (*Pontus*) bottom (of a bag).
 κωμῳδία comedy.
 *Λαβαίνω (ἐλαβα) receive, acquire.
 λάβρα, *v.* λαύρα.
 λαβώνω to wound.
 λαγκάδι ravine, valley.
 λαγκεύω (*Pontus*) to jump, jump out.
 λαγός hare.
 λαγύνη bottle, pitcher.
 λαγωνικό greyhound.
 λαθαίνω (ἐλαθα) escape notice, be concealed.
 λάθος, *neut.* (§ 99) mistake.
 λαϊκός layman.
 λαιμαργῶ be a glutton.
 λαιμός neck.
 λάκκος pit.
 λαλῶ (-έω) speak.
 λαμπάδα lamp, candlestick.
 λαμπαδιάζω to shine, light.
 λαμπερόνα beauty - of - the - night (flower).
 λαμπιρός = λαμπρός.
 λαμπρά (λαμπρή) Easter.
 λαμπράδα brightness.
 λαμπρός brilliant, shining.
 λαμπροφάνταστος imaginative, visionary.
 λαμπροφωτισμένος brilliantly lighted.
 λαμπρύνω radiate, shed light.
 λάμπω to light, shine.
 λαός people, folk.
 λάσσκομαι (*Pontus*) seek aimlessly.
 λασπερός dirty.
 λατρεία adoration, worship.
 λαύρα heat, fervour; longing.

λαφρός (ελαφρός, ἀλαφρός) light, easy.

λάχ (Pontus), *v.* § 224, 3, *n.* 3.

*λαχαίνω (ἐλαχα, λαχεμένος) obtain by lot; *μὴ λάχη καὶ περάση* (Folk-song) let him not by chance pass by (*cf.* § 280, *n.* 2).

λάχανα, *pl.* vegetables.

λαχταρίζω languish, feel longing; *in Zante* (TEXTS I. a. 20) to cause longing.

λαχταρῶ = *ιδ.*

λαχτόρι cock.

λεβάντες Levant, Orient; east wind.

λεβέντης active young man, young fellow.

*λέ(γ)ω (*v.* § 252, 3, *pres. particip. pass.* λεγόμενος, *είπα* [*Ios* ἔπα], *θα* [εἰ]πῶ [εἴπω], *imper.* [εἰ]πέ[ς] [εἰ]πέ[ς]τε *πήτε*, ἐλέχτηκα and εἰπώθηκα) to say, tell; *δὲ θὰ εἰπῇ μ' αὐτό* that does not mean; *λ. ὅξω* to blab; λεγόμενος (*lit.*) so-called, aforesaid.

λεημοσύνη alms.

λεῖμόνι lemon.

λείπω fail, be wanting, absent.

λειτουργῶ to hold divine service; serve.

λέλε μου, in addressing a person—my good fellow, my dear.

λέξι(s), *f.* word.

λεοντάρι = λιοντάρι.

λέπρα leprosy.

λεύκα white poplar.

λευκός white.

λευτεριά liberty.

λεφτόκαρο hazel-nut.

λεχοῦσα woman in confinement.

λήγορα = γλήγορα.

λήθη oblivion.

λησμονῶ (ἀλησμονῶ) forget.

λία, *from* (ὀ)λίγος.

λιανοτρέμουλος gently trembling.

λιβάνι incense.

λιβανιά consecration through incense.

λιγάκι a little.

λιγνός slim.

λίγος = ὀλίγος.

λιθάρι (*lísári*, § 20, *n.* 1) stone.

λιθαρίζω play with stones.

λίθος stone.

λικοντῶ detain, prevent; *mid.* (*Ios*) stay for, wait.

λιμέρι (λημέρι) camp (of an army, or of bandits).

λιμεριάζω encamp.

λίμνη lake.

λιοντάρι (λεοντάρι) lion.

λο(γ)αριάζω reckon, value.

λόγγος forest.

λο(γ)ή manner (*Chios*); λογῆς in the expressions τί λογῆς of what sort? κάθε λογῆς of every kind; λ. λ. of different kinds, of every description.

λογιάζω consider, think upon.

λογικό understanding, reason; *ἔρχομαι στὰ λο(γ)ικά μου* I become conscious of, learn of.

λογικός logical.

λόγιος learned.

λογκαيلόγερα (*Sar. K.*), *adv.* from all around.

λογογράφος novelist, literateur.

λόγος (λόος) word, speech, literary account; *pl.* § 96; τοῦ λόγου σου, etc., as circumlocution for the personal pron., *v.* § 139.

λογοτεχνικός literary.

λόγυρα = ὀλόγυρα.

λογυρίζω surround.

λοϊκά, *v.* λογικό.

λοιπό(ν), τὸ λοιπό(ν) therefore, so.

λόος = λόγος.

λόρδος lord.

λοστρομός chief steward (on a ship).

λούζω (λούγω), λούνω, λούω bathe, wash (*mid. intr.* bathe oneself).

λουκάνικο sausage.

λουλλουῶζι = λουλούδι.

λουλουῶδι flower; λουλουδάκι, *dim.*

λουλουδίζω to bloom.

λούλουδο = λουλούδι.

λούνω, λούω = λούζω.

λουτρο bath.

λυγερή pliable, slender—designation of a young girl.

λυγμός sobbing.

λύκος (*pl.* λύτσοι, *Cap.*) wolf.

λύνω loosen, set free.

λύπη grief, distress.

λυπημένος grieved.

λυπητερός lamentable.

λυποῦμαι to sorrow, be troubled.

λυράκι (*Naxos*) small lyre (a musical instrument with three strings).

λυσσαλέος furious, rabid.

λυτρώνω loose, liberate.

λυώνω (λόνω, § 6, *n.* 6) dissolve, melt.

λωλός foolish, stupid.

Μά (ἀμά, ἀμή, ἀμέ) but.

μαγείρισσα female cook.

μαγειρείο cooking, kitchen.

μαγερεύω to cook.

μάγερος (μάγερας, § 66) cook.

μαγεύω bewitch.

μαγιά spell, magic.

μάγισσα sorceress.

μάγουλο cheek; *dim.* μαγουλάκι.

μαδῶ pluck (*e.g.* poultry).

μαζεύω collect.

μαζί, *adv.* at the same time, together;

μ. μέ (§ 173) (together) with; *μαζί* μου with me.

μαζώνω (ἐμάζωξα, ἔμασα [*properly* from ὁμάζω] ἐμάζωχτηκα) collect, *mid.* assemble.

* μαθαίνω (ἔμαθα, μαθημένος) learn, teach.

μαθέ(ς), parenthetic word—that is to say, forsooth, indeed, *v.* § 259.

μάθησι, *f.* education, culture.

μαθητής pupil; *pl.* § 76.

μαίμου monkey.

Μάϊς May.

μακάρι, *particle*, if only, would that, *v.* §§ 193, 195, nevertheless, in spite of.

μακαρίτης blessed, late (dead).

μακελάρις butcher.

μακρά=μακρειά.

μακραίνω (ἐμάκρηναι) be prolix.

μακρειά, *adv.* wide, far; away! be-gone! *μ. ἀπό* far from.

μακρολαίμης (§ 114) long-necked.

μακρυνός distant, far, wide.

μακρύς (μακρός, *v.* § 110) far, distant.

μαλακός soft.

μαλακώνω make soft, mollify.

μάλαμα, *neut.* gold.

μαλαματένιος golden.

μάλιστα by all means, of course; quite, very.

μαλλί hair; *dim.* μαλλάκι.

μαλλιάζω be troubled.

μαλλιαρός hairy, with long hair,—to denote the younger writers who take a decided stand for a popular reform of the literary language.

μαλώνω to quarrel, scold.

μαμμή midwife; *pl.* § 90.

μανάβης fruit and vegetable dealer, greengrocer.

μανθάνω (*a.* *Gk.*)=μαθαίνω.

μανια(σ)μένος raving, rabid.

μάννα mother, *pl.* § 90.

μαννούλα little mother.

μανταλώνω to bolt, bar.

μαντήλι handkerchief, cravat.

μαντολίνο mandoline.

μαντρί fold, pen.

μαράζι care, anxiety.

*μαραίνω (ἐμάρανα, ἐμαράθηκα) cause to wither; *mid.* wither.

μαργαριταρένιος consisting of pearl.

μαργαριτάρι pearl.

μαργαώνω (*Cap.*) to fight.

μαρινέρος sailor.

μαριόλικος, μαριόλος knavish, artful.

μαρμαρένιος of marble.

μάρμαρο marble.

μαρμαροβούνι hill of marble, marble quarry.

Μάρτις March.

μάρτυρας witness.

μαρτυρῶ acknowledge, confess; in-form.

μάς, *v.* ἐγώ.

μασῶ chew.

μάστορας, μάστορης (§ 69) master, master-workman.

(θά) μάσω, *v.* μαζώνω.

ματαβαίνω come out again.

ματαγυρίζω return again.

ματαιοδοξία passion for fame, ambition.

μάτι (ὀμμάτι, *pl.* μάθια, *v.* § 16, *n.* 3) eye; μάτια μου endearing term of address—my eye, my treasure;

ματάκι, *dim.*

ματιά glance, look.

ματώνω make bloody; ματωμένος bloody.

μαυρίζω turn black.

μαυρίδα blackness, black colour, dark clouds.

μαυρομάτης (§ 113) black-eyed.

μαῦρος black; unlucky.

μαυροφρύδης with black eyebrows.

μαχαίρι knife, sword.

μάχη battle.

μαχμουτίεs a Turkish coin (*mahmūdī* = *cir.* 9d.).

μάχσας (*Pontus*), *adv.* intentionally, with a fixed purpose.

μέ: (1) *prep. v. acc.* (§ 162) with; μέ μίας at once, with one stroke, suddenly; (2)=μή (*Cyp.*); (3) μέ (*Chios*)=μά.

μεγαλαίνω make great, magnify; become great.

μεγαλόδυναμος of great power, mighty.

μεγαλόπνοος long-breathed, elevated, lofty.

μεγάλος great; *neut.* also μέγα, *v.* § 180, *n.* 2.

μεγαλόστομος with a loud voice, stentorian.

μεγαλόσωμος with a large body, huge.

μεγαλότεχνος highly artistic.

μεγαλοφάνταστος very imaginative.

μεγαλόφωνος with a loud voice.

μεγαλώνω (ἐμεγάλωξα, *p.* 139) become great.

μεθαύριο, *adv.* day after to-morrow.

μέθη drunkenness.

μέθοδο, *f.* (§ 87) method.

μεθῶ (μεθύζω, *p.* 138, μεθυσμένος) to be inebriated.

μείνω, *v.* μένω.

μελανωτής (τοῦ χαρτιοῦ) ink-boy, printer's devil.

μέλει: τί μέ μέλει what does it matter to me?

μελετῶ intend; study.

μέλι honey.

μέλισσα bee.

μελίσισι=id.

μέλλεται νά . . . be about to, on the point of.

μελλοῦμενο the future.

μελωμένος honey-sweet.

μέν (*Cyp.*)=μή(*v.*).

μενεξές violet.

μένω (μείνω, § 204; μνέσκω, μνήσκω, ἔμεινα) remain, dwell.

μέρα (ἡμέρα) day.

μεραγλός (*Cap.*) vexed, peevish.

μεράδι (small) part; χίλια μεράδια ὁμορφύτερη a thousand times more fair.

μεριά side, region, place.

μερικοί some, several.

μεροδούλι—μεροφάγι, proverbial expression—daily work, daily fare, *i.e.* living from hand to mouth.

μεροκάματο a day's work.

μερόνυχτα, *adv.* day and night.

μέρος, *neut.* part; side; region, locality.

μεροφά(γ)ι, *v.* μεροδοίλι.

μερτικό portion.

μερώνω to tame.

μέσ', μέσα, *adv.* inside, within, in;

μέσ(α)(ς), *prep.* (§ 171) in the midst of, into; ἡ μέσα κάμαρα the middle room.

μεσάνυχτα, *pl.* midnight.

μέση middle; μέσ' στή μ. τοῦ χωριοῦ in the midst of the village.

μεσημέρι midday, noon.

μέσο means, measure; also at, in, by (*v. gen.*), *v.* § 171, *n.* 4.

μεσοχώρι village in the middle, *e.g.* of a plain or of a district.

μεστός full, exuberant.

μέστωμα development, maturity.

μετά=μέ with.

- μετανοιῶνω repent.
 μεταξύ between, among, *v. ἀναμεταξύ.*
 μεταξωτός of silk.
 μετατοπίζω transpose, disfigure, pervert.
 μεταφιλῶ (-έω) kiss a second time, kiss repeatedly.
 μεταφράζω translate.
 μεταφραστής translator.
 μεταχειρίζομαι to use.
 μετερίζι ambush.
 μετοχή participle, participation.
 μέτρο (μέτρος, § 100, *n.* 1) measure.
 μετρώ to measure, count.
 μέτωπο forehead.
 μεφιστοφελικός Mephistophelian.
 μή (μήν, § 34, *n.* 2, μέ[ν] *Cyp.*) no, not (*prohibitive*); in order not; *v.* § 284.
 μηδέ not even, neither (also in affirmative sentences); μηδὲ τίποτα nothing at all, absolutely nothing; μηδέ—μηδέ neither—nor (*cf.* § 285).
 μηλιά (μηλέ, § 81, *n.* 2; μηλέα, § 10, *n.* 1; μπλιά, § 37 *n.*) apple-tree.
 μήλο apple.
 μήν=μή; also as an interrogative particle (*v.* § 255).
 μήνα interrogative particle, *v.* § 255.
 μήνας mouth.
 μήνυμα, *neut.* information, message.
 μηνῶ (ἐμήνυσσα) announce, proclaim.
 μήπως lest perhaps; possible if—to introduce a question, *v.* § 255.
 μήτε not even, neither; μ.—μ. neither—nor (even in affirmative sentence), *v.* § 285.
 μητέρα mother.
 μητρικός motherly.
 μητρειγιά stepmother.
 μιά (μνιά, *v.* § 30; μία, § 10, *n.* 1), *f.* of ἕνας.
 μαουρίζω to mew.
 μικροδουλειά trifle, bagatelle.
 μικρός small.
 μικρούτσικος quite small.
 μίλημα, *neut.* speaking, conversation; proclamation, order.
 μιλιά conversation, speech, gossip.
 μιλλιούνη million.
 μιλῶ (ὀμιλῶ) speak.
 μιμοῦμαι imitate.
 μινάρές minaret.
 μισανοίγω to open half-way.
 μισεύω start off, depart, journey.
 μισομετανοιῶνω to half regret.
 μισοξυπνῶ to half awake.
 μισός half; μισύ, *v.* § 131; τὸ μισό the half.
 μισοτελειωμένος half-completed.
 μισῶ to hate.
 μνέσκω=μένω.
 μνήμα, *neut.* tomb.
 μνήσκω=μένω.
 μνιά (μν'ά)=μά.
 μόδος, *neut.* manner, mode.
 μοιάζω, ὁμ(ν)οιάζω (ἔμοιασα-ἔμοιαξα) be like, resemble (μέ).
 μοῖρα fate; goddess of fate, fairy.
 μοιράζω divide.
 μοιραίνω (ἐμοίρανα) determine the destiny. The goddesses of fate (Μοῖρες), according to the popular superstition of modern Greece, come to newborn children in order to determine their life-destinies.
 μοιρολογῶ sing dirges, lament.
 μοιρολόγι dirge.
 μοιρολό(γ)ῶ=μοιρολογῶ.
 μόλις, *adv.* just now, hardly; as soon as (§ 273, 2).
 μολογῶ confess.
 μολονότι (μ' ὅλο[ν ὁ]ποῦ) although (§ 278, 2).
 μοναδικός peculiar, unique.
 μονάκριβος dear, only.
 μοναξιά loneliness.
 μοναστήρι cloister; -άκι, *dim.*
 μονάχα (μοναχά), *adv.* alone, only.
 μοναχός, μονάχος alone.
 μόν(ε), μόνον(ν), μόνου, μούνε, *adv.* alone, only, but; μόνο ποῦ (πῶς), *v.* § 282, 2.
 μονοπάτι path.
 μόνος alone; μόνος του, etc. self, § 157; μονός simple, single.

μόνον = *μόνο*.
 μορφή *form*.
 μορφιά *beauty*; *μὰ μ. adverbial*, very gracefully.
 μόσκος (*μόςχος*) *musk*.
 μοσχοβολῶ, μοσχομυρίζω *smell sweet*.
 μούγκι, μούνε = *μόνε*.
 μοῦλος *mule*, *metaph.* *bastard*.
 μουρή = *μωρέ*.
 μουρμουρίζω *to murmur*.
 μουρμούρισμα, *neut.* *murmuring*.
 μοῦρο *mulberry*.
 μουρτάτης *unbeliever*, *renegade*.
 μουσική (*μουσική*) *music*.
 μουσικόλαλος *speaking like music*.
 μουστάκι *moustache*.
 μουστρί *ladle*.
 μπᾶ, *particle used in warding off or refusing*.
 μπάζω *bring in*.
 *μπάινω (*ἐμπήκα* [*βήκα*, *ἤμπα*], *θα μπῶ* *θα ἔμπω* [*θα βήκω*, *Sar. K.*], *imper.* *ἔμπα[s]* *ἐμπᾶ[σ]τε*) *enter, go in*.
 μπαλωματής *cobbler*.
 μπαλώνω *cobble, mend*.
 μπαμπᾶς (*babās, Velv.*) *father, papa*.
 μπάμπω (*bábω*) *grandmother, aged woman*.
 μπάντα (*Ιος πάδα*) *side*; *μὰ μ.* *once more*; *τὸ καράβι μὲ τῇ μπάντα* *the boat rides on the side, capsizes*.
 μπάρκα *bark, small boat*.
 μπαρόνος *baron*.
 μπαρούτη *powder*.
 μπάτος *sole*.
 μπέης *Bey*.
 μπέμπω (§ 15, *n.* 3) = *πέμπω*.
 μπερδεύομαι *become entangled in*.
 μπιρριά (§ 10) *beer-house*.
 μπιρμπέρις (*birbéps*) *barber*.
 μπιστικός, μπιστός (§ 15, *n.* 3) *true, faithful*.
 μπλέκω *implicate, meddle in (μέ)*.
 μποζιαίζω (*Cal.*) = *μπογιαίζω* *to paint, colour*.
 μπολιάζω *to graft, inoculate (also metaph.)*.

*μπορῶ (*βορῶ, βουρῶ, πορῶ*), *ἐμπορῶ, ἤμπορῶ (ἐμπόρεσα)* *can, be able*.
 μπόσικος *empty, of no use, in vain*.
 μποτίλια *bottle*.
 μπουλουκμπασής *leader of a company, general*.
 μπουμπούκι *bud*.
 μπουταλᾶς *blockhead*.
 μπρός, *adv.* *in front, forward*; *μπρὸς 's (μπροστὰ 's) prep.* (§ 171) *before, in front of, over against (§ 171)*.
 μπροστὰ = *id.*
 μυαλό (*usually pl.*) *brains, understanding*.
 μυγδαλιά *almond-tree*.
 μυθιστορικός *romantic, romance*.
 μύγα *gnat*.
 μυλόρδος, *i.e.* *My lord*, in addressing an Englishman.
 μύλος *mill*.
 μυλωνᾶς *miller*.
 μυρίζω *to smell*.
 μυρμήγκι *ant.*
 μυρωδάτος *fragrant, sweet-smelling*.
 μυρωδιά *fragrance*.
 μυστήριο *secret*.
 μυστικός *secret (adj.)*; *neut.* *a secret*.
 μυστρί *ladle, trowel*.
 μύτη *nose*.
 μωρ', μωρέ (*μῶρε, Pontus*), μωρή (*μωϊρή*), μωρή, βρέ, *interj.* *halloa! look!*
 μωρό *small child, suckling, baby*.
 Νά (1) *behold! there! also in pl. form νάτε, v. § 170, n. 2.*; (2) (*also νάν, § 34, n. 2*) *particle, in order that, to, v. § 262*.
 ναί, ναίσκε *yes*.
 ναίκα (*Pontus*) *woman*.
 νανά, *interj.* *word used in lullaby*.
 ναννάρισμα, *neut.* *lullaby*.
 ναστενάζω = *ἀναστενάζω*.
 νάτε, *v. νά* (1).
 ναύτης *marine, sailor*.
 ναχόπραγος = *ἀναχόπραγος*.
 νεβάζω = *ἀνεβάζω*.
 νεγκώσκω (*Cap.*) *go, go around*.

νέκρα stiffness of death, stillness of death.

νεκρανάστασι, *f.* resurrection of the dead.

νεκρικός pertaining to the dead.

νεκρός dead.

νέλα = ἔλα.

νενέ mother.

νέος (§ 10) new ; also young, a youth, young man ; νέα young maiden.

νεοτυπωμένος newly printed.

Νεράιδες female creatures in the folk-mythology, elves, nereids.

νερό water.

νευρικός nervous.

νευρώδης nervous ; energetic, emphatic.

νέφαλο cloud.

νέφτι naphtha, turpentine, injected behind into draught or riding animals to make them go faster.

νή—νή (§ 34, *n.* 3) either—or.

νήλιος = ἥλιος.

νησί island.

νησιώτικος belonging to the islands, insular.

νηστικός sober, hungry.

νιάτα, *pl.* youth

νίβω (νίβγω, § 23 *n.*) wash, bathe ; *mid.* bathe oneself.

νικῶ conquer, gain victory.

νιός (νέος) young ; young man.

νιότη youth.

νοικιάζω (νοισιάζω) to hire, rent.

νοικοκύρις owner or master of a house.

νοικοκυρίτσα lady of a house, mistress.

νοιξάτικός, *v.* ἀνοιξάτικός.

νοισιάζω, *v.* νοικιάζω.

νοιώθω perceive, notice, feel.

νομίζω think, believe.

νόμος law.

νοσοκομείο hospital.

νοστιμάδα pleasant taste ; grace, jest.

νοστιμίζω be amiable, graceful.

νόστιμος tasteful ; expensive, pleasant ; charming, amiable.

νοῦρά = οὐρά.

νοῦς (§ 63, *n.* 2) mind, understanding ; ἔρχεται σὸ νοῦ μου it occurs to me ; χάνω τὸ νοῦ μου lose one's reason.

ντά = ἵντα.

νταβάνι cover, ceiling.

ντάμα lady (in cards).

ντεβλέτι government.

ντελή (*v.* § 74, *n.* 2) brave.

ντένω get entangled in.

ντερβένι narrow pass, defile.

ντζαμί = τζαμί.

ντό (*Pontus*) = τί, *v.* § 152, *n.* 2.

ντουζίνα dozen.

ντουλάπι closet, cupboard.

ντούννω, *aor.* ἐντώκα, § 202, *n.* 2 (*Pontus*) beat ; fall into (a snare).

ντοφέκι = τουφέκι.

ντρανῶ (*Pontus*) see.

ντρέπομαι (ἐντράπηκα) be ashamed.

ντροπή shame, disgrace.

ντύνω put on ; *mid.* dress.

ντύσιμο (§ 104) dressing.

νύπνος = ὕπνος.

νυστάζω (ἐνύσταξα) be sleepy, nod.

νύφη (νύμφη, § 36 *n.*) bride, daughter-in-law, young wife (*pl.* § 90).

νύχτα (*nífta*, § 14, *n.* 2) night ; *gen.* § 84.

νυχτιά night (season).

νυχτοπούλι night-owl.

νυχτορεύω spend the night ; work through the night.

νῶμος = ὄμος.

νωρίς, *adv.* early.

νωρίτερα, *adv.* earlier.

Ξάγναντος against, opposite.

Ξαδερφοπούλα cousin (*f.*).

Ξαθός (Ξαθός, § 36 *n.*) blond, fair.

Ξαίνω (Ξάνα) card wool.

Ξανά again, once more, *v.* § 159, 2.

Ξαναβλαστáινω (*v.* βλαστáινω) shoot up (again).

Ξαναβλέπω see again.

Ξαναγεννῶμαι be born again.

Ξαναγυρίζω turn back again, turn around again.

ξαναδιανώνομαι come to consciousness again, come to oneself again.

ξαναζώντανεμένος resuscitated.

ξανακοιμῶμαι fall asleep again.

ξανακτυπῶ = ξαναχτυπῶ.

ξαναλαβαίνω (v. λαβαίνω) receive again.

ξαναλέγω say once more, repeat.

ξανάνθισμα, neut. blossoming.

ξανανιώνω renew (again).

ξαναπερνῶ go past once more.

ξαναφαίνομαι appear once more.

ξαναφιλῶ kiss a second time.

ξαναχτυπῶ strike another time.

ξανεποίκα (Pontus), v. φτάω.

ξανθούλα, dim. from ξα(ν)θός, term applied to a young girl.

ξανοίγω look at, discern.

ξαντικρύζω meet.

ζάπλα, adv. outstretched, lengthwise.

ζαπλώνω stretch out, spread.

ζαποστάζω to take rest.

ζαρχινῶ begin.

ζαστεριά starry heaven, unclouded heaven.

ζαφνίζω frighten, surprise.

ζάφνω, adv. suddenly.

ξεγίνεται it changes; δὲν ξ. it cannot be changed, helped.

ξεγλυτώνω to finish a work, be freed from work.

ξέγνοιαστος heedless.

ξεγορεύομαι confess.

ξεγυμνωμένος uncovered, stripped.

ξεθάφτω excavate.

ξεθυμαίνω (ἐξεθύματα) give vent to wrath; subside.

ξελογιάζω seduce, dishonour.

ξεμολογῶ = ξομολογῶ.

ξεμπαρκάρω (ἐξεμπαρκάρισα) disembark.

ξεμπερδεύω find a way out of a difficult position, extricate oneself.

ξενιτειά abroad, foreign land.

ξενιτεύομαι go abroad, emigrate.

ξενοδουλεύω to work for strangers.

ξένος strange, peculiar, the stranger, foreigner; τὰ ξένα foreign land.

ξένω = ξύνω.

ξεπαγιασμένος numbed with cold.

ξεπαίρνομαι (v. παίρνω) fly into a passion, be puffed up.

ξεπερνῶ excel, surpass.

ξεπεσμένος decayed, dilapidated.

* ξεραίνω (ἐξέρανα, ἐξεράθηκα) to dry

ξεριζώνω pluck out by the roots; δὲν ξεριζώνει it cannot be exterminated.

* ξερνῶ (ἐξέρασα, ξερασμένος) to vomit.

ξεροβίχω to have a dry cough.

ξερόβραχος barren rock.

ξηρός (ξηρός) dry.

ξέρω, v. ξέρω.

ξεσκίζω (ξεσκῶ) split, tear asunder.

ξεσπαθώνω draw the sword.

ξεσπάω break forth, give vent.

ξεσταυρώνω take down from the cross.

ξεστομίζω speak out, divulge.

ξετάζω = ἐξετάζω.

ξετελεύω completely finish.

* ξεύρω, ξέρω, ήξεύρω, ήξέρω (ξές, § 252, 3, n. 1; ξμαθα) know.

ξεφεύγω (ἐξέφυγα) escape.

ξεφτερουγιάζω flee away from.

ξεφυτρώνω shoot up, flourish.

ξεφωνίζω cry aloud.

* ξεχάνω (ξεχάννω, p. 135, n. 2), ξεχνῶ (ἐξέχασα, ξεχα[σ]μένος) forget.

ξεχωρίζω separate; differentiate, pick out; separate from a person.

ξεχωριστός separated, peculiar, distinguished.

ξεψυχῶ breathe one's last.

ξημέρωμα (or pl. τὰ ξημερώματα) day-break.

ξημερώνει day breaks.

ξηραίνω, v. ξεραίνω.

ξηρός = ξερός.

ξητῶ = ἐξετάζω.

ξιλῶ (Carp., aor. ξίλσα) fall, degenerate to.

ξινάρ(ι) axe.

ξόβεργο lime-twig (to catch birds).

ξοδεύω, ξοδιάζω spend (money).

ξομολογῶ (ξεμολογῶ) hear one's confession, shrive (*v. acc.*).

ξορίζω to exile.

ξουρίζω = ξυρίζω.

ξύλινος of wood.

ξύλο wood.

ξύνός sharp, acid.

ξύνω, ξένω, ξύζω, ξῶ (ἐξύστηκα) scrape, scratch.

ξυπάζομαι be astonished.

ξυπνῶ wake up.

ξυπόλυτος barefooted.

ξυρίζω (ξουρίζω) to shave.

ξύσιμο (§ 104) scraping.

ξῶ = ξύνω.

ξώρας, *adv.* late.

ξωτικό ghost.

Ὁ, ἡ, τὸ the, *v.* § 55.

Ὁβριός Jew.

ὀγιος, *rel.*, for composition of which, *v.* § 150, *n.* 2.

ὀγῶ = ἐγῶ.

ὀθε whence.

οἶνος (*lit.*) wine.

ὀκά a liquid measure (about a quart); *pl.* § 90.

ὀλάνοιχτος standing wide open.

ὀλημερίς, *adv.* the whole day long.

ὀλίγος (λίγος) few; με ὀλίγα, σὲ λίγο soon, in a short time.

ὀλόγυρα (λόγυρα), *adv.* all around; ὁ, ἀπό, *prep.* round about (§ 171).

ὀλόδροσος quite fresh.

ὀλοένα, *adv.* without interruption, continuously.

ὀλόκληρος (ὀλόκερος, § 31, *n.* 1) quite, whole.

ὀλομόναχος quite alone.

ὀλόμορφος very fair.

ὀλόρτος quite erect.

ὀλος (οὔλος, *Sar. K.* γούλος) whole, all; *v.* § 156.

ὀλούθε, *adv.* from, on all sides, everywhere.

ὀλόφλογος flaming brightly.

ὀλόφωτος shining brightly.

ὀλόχρυσος all of gold.

ὀλόχυτος at one cast, of one mould.

ὀμιλῶ = μιλῶ.

ὀμᾶτι = μᾶτι.

ὀμ(ν)οιάζω, *v.* μοιάζω.

ὀμόθρησκος one of same religion.

ὀμοιος (ὄμοιοις) similar.

ὀμορφιά (μορφιά) beauty.

ὀμορφος (ἐμορφος) beautiful; *compar.* § 117.

ὀμοτεχνος colleague in art.

ὀμόφυλος of the same race.

ὀμπρο (*Pontus*), *w.* ἀπό before of time (§ 174).

ὀμπρός = ἐμπρός.

ὀμῶνω swear.

ὀμως nevertheless.

ὀνειρεύομαι to dream.

ὄνειρο dream; *pl.* § 94.

ὄνομα (ὄνομαν, § 34, *n.* 4), *neut.* name; γιὰ ὄνομα τοῦ θεοῦ! for God's sake!

ὀνομάζω to name.

ὄντα = ὄντας.

ὄντᾱς (ὄτᾱς, *Pontus*) room, chamber.

ὄντας, ὄντε(ς), ὄντεν, ὄταν(ε) if, when, as often as, § 272.

ὄντε (*Chios*) halloa, indeed!

ὄξου, ὄξω (ἔξω), ἀπ' ὄξω outside, without; ὄξω ἀπό outside, on the outside, *v.* § 172.

ὄξώπορτα outside-door, street-door.

ὀπίσω (ὀπίς, *Pontus*) backwards, behind; *cf.* also πίσω.

ὀπλο weapon.

ὀποιος (ὄποιος κὶ ἄν) who, whoever, *v.* § 150.

ὀποίος, ὅ who, which, *v.* § 149 *n.*

ὅπου, ὅπου where; *rel.* who, that, *v.* § 149; so that (*consec.*), *v.* § 279; ὅπου κὶ ἄν wherever.

ὅπως how, as; ὅπως κὶ ἄν however.

ὄρασι(ς), *f.* vision, sight.

ὄργανο organ, instrument.

ὄργασμός desire, passion.

ὄργισμένος angry, furious.

ὄργῶνω put under cultivation.

ὀρδινιάζω to order.

ὀρένι (*Cap.*) a ruin, dilapidated house.

ὀρθάνοιχτος wide open.

ὀρθός (*ὀρθός*, § 18, *n.* 3) straight, correct; steep.

ὀρίζω to command, prescribe (*v. acc.*); νά σ' ὀρίσω is it agreeable? if it please you; καλῶς ὀρίσται welcome.

ὀρισμός order, disposition.

ὀρκίζω to swear (*tr.*); ὀρκίζομαι swear.

ὄρκος oath, swearing.

ὀρμάν (*Pontus*)=ρουμάνι.

ὀρμήνεια (*Velv.*) counsel, advice.

ὀρμητικός rushing, impetuous.

ὀρνιθα, ὀρνίθι hen.

ὀροκλωῖσκουμαι, *aor.* ὀροκλωῖστα (*Pontus*) go slowly to and fro.

ὄρος, *neut.* mountain.

ὀρπί(δ)α hope.

ὀρτάταρ (*Cap.*) truth.

ὀρθός=ὀρθός.

ὀρφάνια state of being orphan, orphanhood.

ὀρφανός orphaned, *neut.* orphan.

ὀρωτῶ (*Pontus*)=ἐρωτῶ.

ὅσκει, *v.* ὅχι.

ὅσο as long as; ὅσο νά or ὅσο ποῦ until (§ 275); ὅσο γιά as far as far as concerns; ὅσο, ὅσα (ὅσο κι ἄν) however much; ὅσο—(ἄλλο) τόσο the more—the more.

ὅσος as great as (§ 150); ὅσοι (all) who.

ὀσπίτι=σπίτι.

ὅτα, ὅταν(ε)=ὄντας; ἀπ' ὅτα since.

ὀτᾶς=ὄντᾶς.

ὅτι (1) that (§ 267, *n.* 2); (2) as soon as, when, *also* ὅτιπου, ὅτι νά (*v.* § 273); (3) ὅτι, ὅτι κι ἄν whatever; that which, all that.

οῦ (*Velv.*)=ὀ.

οὐδέ—οὐδέ neither—nor.

οὔλος=ὀλος.

οὐρά (*νουρά*, § 34, *n.* 3) tail.

οὐράνιος heavenly.

οὐρανός heaven.

οὐσία being, essence; taste, good

taste; πᾶνω στὴν οὐ. in the prime of life.

οὔτε—οὔτε neither—nor; οὔτε καν not even, nor.

ὅχ, *prep.* out of, from, of (*v.* § 168, 2).

ὄχι, ὄχισκε, ὅσκει *no.*

ὄχονοῦς, *adv.* immediately.

ὄχτος slope, base of a mountain.

ὄχτρος=ἐχτρος.

ὄχτώ eight.

ὄψι, *f.* countenance.

Πά: (1) (*Pontus*) *enclitic*=πάλι; (2)

ἀπὸ πά (*Μαῖνα*) from there; (3)

πά 'ς upon (§ 171); (4) from

πάγω, *v.* § 252, 1.

πα(γ)αίνω, πααίννω=πηγαίνω.

παγάνι (*Cap.*) ravine.

πά(γ)ω, *v.* πηγαίνω.

παγωμένος icy, frozen.

παγωτιά, *pl.* freezing, ice.

παδά, *adv.* hither, here.

πάδα=μπάντα.

παζάρι (μπαζάρι) market, bazaar.

* παθαίνω (ἐπαθα, παθωμένος) endure, suffer.

πάθος, *neut.* suffering, passion; *pl.* § 100.

παιγνίδι (παιχνίδι) sport, game with music.

παιγνιδίζω to play.

παιδί child; *dim.* παιδάκι; ἀπὸ

παιδί from a child (childhood).

παιδιάτικος pertaining to children, childlike.

παιδύπουλο small child.

παίζω (ἐπαιξα, ἐπαίχτηκα) to play;

παίζω κανονιές to shoot off cannon.

παινῶ (ἐπαίνεσα) to praise.

* παίρνω *also* παίρω (ἐπῆρα ἔπηρα, θὰ πάρω, *Pontus* θὰ παίρω, ἐπάρθηκα) take, fetch; π. τὰ βουνά go over the mountains, go away, get lost; π. ἐπιπόνου take to heart (*Aegina*)

παιχνίδι=παιγνίδι.

πάλ=πάλε.

- παλαιοβέτουλο the old, *i.e.* mean, kid
 (*cf.* § 41, a).
 παλαιός = παλιός.
 παλάμη (palm of) hand.
 παλάτι palace.
 πάλε, πάλι (πάλ), *adv.* again, yet.
 παλεθύρι = παραθύρι.
 παλεύω wrestle.
 παλιογυναῖκα ugly (old) woman.
 παλιόπαιδο street-boy, dirty fellow.
 παλιός (παλαιός) old, ancient.
 παλληκάρι young fellow, youthful
 warrior, hero, *pallicar*; παλλη-
 καρούδι, *dim.*
 παλληκαρίσιος like, pertaining to a
pallicar.
 παλμός palpitation of heart.
 παλός (*Cap.*) = παλιός.
 παναγύρι = πανηγύρι.
 παναέ, *voc.* (παναέ μ', *Velv.*) *exclama-*
tion, great heavens!
 πανέκλαμπρος most illustrious.
 πανηγύρι (παναγύρι) festival (holy
 day).
 πανηγυρίζω celebrate, solemnise.
 πανί, cloth.
 πάντα, *adv.* always; γὰρ π. for
 ever.
 παντέρα banner.
 παντέχω expect, suppose, believe.
 παντοδύναμις almighty (*Provelengios*).
 παντοῦ, *adv.* everywhere.
 παντοχή expectation, patience.
 παντρεύω marry; *mid.* get married.
 παντῶ, *v.* ἀπαντῶ.
 πάντων, *v.* τέλος π.
 πάνω = πάγω, πηγαίνω.
 πάνω, *adv.* above, over; π. 's upon,
 on (§ 171); τό 'να καὶ πάνω and
 one more into the bargain.
 πανώριος very fair.
 παξιμάδι biscuit, *zwieback*.
 παπαδιά clergyman's wife.
 παπάς priest, clergyman; *indecl.*, *v.*
 § 64.
 παπατρέχας (§ 73) superficial person.
 πάπια duck.
 πάπλωμα, *neut.* covering, counter-
 pane.
- παπλωματᾶς manufacturer, retailer
 of quilts.
 παπουτζῆς cobbler.
 παπούτσι shoe, boot.
 παπποῦς grandfather; old man.
 παρά than *after the compar.*, except,
 but, *cf.* § 158 n.
 παραβαίνω transgress (a command-
 ment).
 παραβολή parable.
 παραγγελία commission, order.
 παραγγέλλω (παράγγειλα παράγγελα)
 to order.
 παραγίος adopted son.
 παράγω produce.
 παραγωγή production.
 παράδεισο(s) *f.* (§ 87) or *m.* paradise.
 παραδίδω to surrender.
 παράδοσι, *f.* transmission, tradition;
 education.
 παραζάλη confusion, bother.
 παραθύρι (παλεθύρι) window.
 παραιτῶ abandon, resign.
 παρακαλῶ (*v.* καλῶ) request.
 παρακάνω exaggerate, overdo.
 παρακάτω, *adv.* lower down.
 παρακεί (παρασεῖ), *adv.* farther on,
 forward, more.
 παρακλητικός entreating.
 παρακουνουστίζω (*Velv.*) inform (a
 person μέ).
 παρακούω hear wrongly, hear, dis-
 obey.
 παράλυτος paralytic.
 παραμονεύω wait for, waylay.
 παραμονή evening before a festival
 (of the church).
 παραμύθι fable, tale.
 παρانیος very young.
 παράνω, *adv.* farther above, up; be-
 yond, over.
 παραξενεύ(γ)ομαι to wonder, be
 astonished.
 παράξενος striking, odd.
 παρπάνω higher up, over, more;
 μὲ τὸ π. in excess.
 παραπατέρας adoptive father.
 παραπέρα, *adv.* farther away, beyond
 (ἀπὸ than).

παραπευμένος lamentable, sad.
 παραπόνεσι, *f.* trouble, lamentation.
 παράπονο lamentation.
 παραπονούμαι lament, bewail.
 parās (*Velv. f., pl. also παράδια*) a coin, Para; money.
 παρασκευή Friday.
 παρατεντώνω extend, spread (*tr.*), *mid. intr.*
 παρατήρησι, *f.* observation, watchfulness.
 παρατιλιάλις, *v.* τιλιάλις.
 παραχώρησι, *f.* concession.
 παργωῶ, *v.* παρηγορῶ.
 πάρδος (*Pontus*) tom-cat.
 παρέκει, *adv.* farther over, a little farther on; on the side, out of the way; π. ἀπό beyond (§ 172).
 παρεμπρός, *adv.* in front, forward, farther.
 παρηγοριά consolation.
 παρηγορῶ (*παρηγόρεσα*) console; *mid.* to become contented.
 παρθένα virgin.
 παρθενιά virginity.
 παρσιάζω, παρουσιάζω present, show, put forward; *mid.* appear, be present.
 παρώ, *indecl.* (*v.* p. 47 footnote, § 234, 3, n. 2) present.
 πᾶσα, πασαένας each, every one, *v.* § 155, n. 1.
 πασᾶς pasha.
 παῖκά (*Cap.*) another.
 πασκίζω try, attempt.
 πασσάλι pole, peg, wedge.
 πάσσο pace, step.
 παστρικός clean, neat; *f.* § 111.
 πασχαλιά Easter.
 πασχάλια, *pl.* Easter-money for the priest.
 πασχίζω = πασκίζω.
 πατέρας father; *pl.* § 73.
 πατρίδα fatherland.
 πατρικός fatherly, paternal; *neut.* father's house or family.
 πατρίς (*lit.*) = πατρίδα.
 πατριωτισμός patriotism.
 πατσά a blow.

πατῶ to step, tread.
 πάτωμα, *neut.* storey, floor.
 πατωσιά (*Syra*) = *id.*
 παύω cause to cease, stop, cease.
 πάχνη hoar-frost, frost.
 παχύς (*παχειός, cf.* § 54 n.) thick, fat.
 πγάδ = πηγάδι.
 πέ = ἀπό.
 πεγάδ(ι) = πηγάδι.
 πεζογράφημα, *neut.* prose.
 πεζογράφος prose writer.
 πεζός (*lit.*) on foot; in prose, prosaic.
 πεθαίνω, *v.* ποθαίνω.
 πεθαμμένος dead.
 πεθερ(ι)ά mother-in-law.
 πεθερός father-in-law.
 πείθω persuade, convince.
 *πεινῶ (*πεινάζω, ἐπείνασα, πείνασμένος*) to hunger.
 πειότερος, *v.* πολύς.
 πειράζω (*ἐπείραξα, ἐπειράχτηκα*) torment, tease; δὲν πειράζει it does not matter.
 πέλα(γ)ο sea.
 πελιστέρι = περιστέρι.
 πέμπω (*ἐπέψα, πεμπάτος, v.* § 212 n.) send.
 πενεντάο (*Cap., v.* § 141 n.), *adv.* mutually, promiscuously, against each other.
 πενήντα fifty.
 πενηντάρα a company of fifty.
 πενηντάρικος containing fifty pieces, *cf.* § 133.
 πένητας poor.
 πέννα pen.
 πεντακόσιοι five hundred.
 πεντάρα (*πεντάρι*) a 5 lepta piece.
 πέντε five.
 πεντικάρι, πεντικός mouse.
 πέρα, *adv.* beyond, above, over on the other side; ἐδὼ πέρα here, in this case; ἀπὸ—καὶ πέρα beyond (§ 172).
 περβατῶ = περπατῶ.
 περβόλι = περιβόλι.
 πέρδικα (*περτίκιν, § 26*) partridge.
 περδικούλα, *dim.* to *id.*

περηφάνεια pride, arrogance.
 περηφανεύομαι be proud.
 περήφανος proud.
 πέρι (*Velv.*) = παρά after compar.
 περιβολάρικος cultivated in a garden.
 περ(ι)βολάρης gardener.
 περιβόλι (περβόλι) garden.
 περιγέλασμα, *neut.* laughter.
 περιγελῶ laugh at, deride.
 περικαλῶ (περκαλῶ) request, ask.
 περιλαβαίνω (*v.* λαβαίνω) embrace.
 περιμένω expect, wait.
 περιοδικό periodical, journal.
 περιορίζομαι limit, restrict oneself (to σέ).
 περίπατος a walk; βγαίνω περίπατο go walking.
 περιπατῶ go, walk, step.
 περιπλανώμενος wandering around.
 περισσεύω to have abundance.
 περίσσιος, περισσός (περίσσος, περ-σός) (very) much, enough.
 περιστέρα, περιστέρι (πελιστέρει) dove.
 περιττοσύλλαβος (*gram. term*) non-parisyllabic.
 περιφρόνησι, *f.* contempt.
 περιχύνω pour around; ἰδρὼς με περιχύνεται the perspiration runs off me.
 *περνῶ (ἐπέρασα, περασμένος) go past, go over; advance, outstrip;
 περνᾷ στ' αὐτὸ κανενός it reaches somebody's ear.
 περπάτημα, *neut.* step, walk.
 περπατησιά walking, gait.
 περπατῶ, περβατῶ (-έω) go for a walk, to step, advance.
 περσός = περισσός.
 πέρυσσι, *adv.* of last year.
 πεσκέσι (πεστσέσι) gift.
 πέσω (*Cap.*) within, inside; *with* σ(έ) within (of motion).
 πεταλούδα butterfly.
 πετειοῦμαι, *pres. particip.* πετούμενος πετάμενος) fly, hasten.
 πέτρα stone, rock.
 πετριά stone's throw, cast.

πέτρινος of stone.
 πετρότοπος stony ground.
 πέτσα rope, halter.
 πετσί leather.
 πετούμενο (*v. foll. word*) bird.
 *πετῶ (*v.* also πετειοῦμαι, ἐπέταξα -σα, ἐπετάχτηκα) fly, fly up, throw away.
 *πέφτω (ἔπεσα, πεσμένος) fall; πέφτω τοῦ θανάτου fall dead.
 πηγᾶδι (πεγάδι, § 6, *n.* 2) fountain, spring.
 *πηγαίνω (πηαίνω, πηαίνω, πηαίννω *p.* 135, *n.* 2), παγαίνω (*Μαῖνα*, παῖζαίνω) πάγω (*v.* § 252, 1), also πάνω (ἐπῆ[γ]α [ἐπάγησα, πά(γ)ηκα, § 202, I. 6, *n.* 2], θὰ πάγω, *imper.* νὰ πᾶς or ἄμε, § 218, *n.* 3, πηγαίμενος παγωμένος, *pres. part.* πηγαίνόμενος) go.
 πηγῇ source, fountain.
 πηδῶ to leap.
 πήζω (ἔπηξα, πη[γ]μένος) curdle.
 πήρπυρο *perpyr* (a coin).
 πηττίτσα cake, pastry.
 πῆχυ, *f.* (§ 86, *n.* 2) cubit.
 πηχῶ (-άω) heap up, wall up.
 πιά = πιό.
 *πιάνω (ἔπιασα, ἐπιάστηκα) catch, seize; overtake; πιάνομαι be caught, get involved; πιάνει ἡ ἀναπνοή breathing ceases.
 πηγῶρός strongly developed, powerful.
 πιθανός probable.
 πιθυμιά desire, appetite.
 πιθῶνω to place, put down.
 πικραῦμένος (*Syra*) embittered, irritated, annoyed.
 πίκρα bitterness, sorrow.
 *πικραίνω (ἐπίκρανα, πικραμένος) embitter, cause sorrow; *mid.* to be sorrowful, vexed.
 πικρός bitter.
 *πίνω (πίννω, *Cyp.*; ἤπια, θὰ πῶ, *imper.* πιέ[ς] πιέτε, ἐπιώθηκα) to drink.
 πῖό, πιά (πλιό πλιά, *v.* § 32; πλέο, § 10, *n.* 1) more, in the formation of

- the *compar. v.* § 119; *also* already, now.
- πιότ(τ)ερα, *adv.* more, rather.
- πιπερίζω taste of pepper.
- πιπέσ' (*Cap.*) within, inside.
- πιρόν(ι) (*Pontus*) = *πριόνι*.
- πιστεύ(γ)ω (*pistéō*, § 23 *n.*) believe.
- πίστι(ς), *f.* faith.
- πιστολιά pistol-shot.
- πιστός true, faithful.
- πίσω (πίσου), *adv.* behind; πίσου πίσου (*Lesbos*) in the course of time; πίσω 's, *prep.* behind, π. από behind; *v.* also *όπίσω*.
- πιωμένος drunken, from πίνω.
- πιάγι side.
- πλαγιάζω go to sleep.
- πιάθω to fashion, form.
- πκῶ, *v.* φτάνω.
- πλάκα slab (*e.g.* of a tomb).
- πλακώνω strike down, hurl to the ground, strike.
- πλάν (*Pontus*), *adv.* away, far behind.
- πλανώ (-άω -έω, *επλάνεσα*, *επλάνεθηκα*) lead astray, cause to wander; *mid.* lose one's way.
- πλάσι, *f.* creation.
- πλάσμα, *neut.* creature.
- πλάστης creator, inventor.
- πλατάνι (*πλατανιά*, *πλάτανος*) plane-tree.
- platéguo*, *v.* § 23 *n.*
- πλατύς (*πλατειός*, § 110 *n.*) broad, wide.
- πλειότερος, *v.* πολύς.
- πλέκω (*πλέκνω*) weave.
- πλένω = πλύνω.
- πλέο(ν) = *πλιό*.
- πλερώνω (*πληρώνω*) pay; *mid.* receive pay.
- πλέτιρου, *v.* πολύς.
- πλευρό side.
- πλέω (*πλέγω*, *επλεξα*) swim, travel.
- πληγή wound.
- πλήθος, *neut.* multitude, company; *pl.* the people.
- πλήν but.
- πληρώνω = *πλερώνω*.
- πλησιάζω approach.
- πλιό(ν), *πλιά* = *πιό*.
- πλοίο boat.
- πλουμίζω adorn.
- πλουμιστός adorned.
- πλούσιος (*πλούσος*, § 10, *n.* 4) rich.
- πλουταίνω (*πλουτυνίσκω*, § 199, I. 4, *επλούτηνα*) grow wealthy.
- πλούτος, *m.* and *neut.* (*v.* § 100, *n.* 1) wealth, riches.
- πλύνω, πλένω, *πλυνίσκω*, § 199, I. 4 (*επλυνα επλυσα*, *επλύθηκα*) wash.
- πλώνω = *άπλώνω*.
- πνεύμα, *neut.* spirit.
- πνευματικός spiritual; *m.* father-confessor.
- πνέω to blow.
- πνίγω (*επνίχτηκα επνίγηκα*) suffocate, strangle, drown, cause to drown; *mid.* drown (*intr.*).
- πνοή breath, breathing.
- πνώνω (*Cap.*) to sleep.
- πό = *άπό*.
- ποδάρι, πόδι (*πόδα*, *Ter. d' O.*) foot; *dim.* ποδαράκι.
- ποδιά seam of a garment, apron.
- * *ποθαίνω*, *πεθαίνω*, *άποθαίνω*, *άπεθαίνω*, *άποθνήσκω* (*άπόθανα* [*ά*] *πέθανα* *έπέθανα*, *πεθαμμένος*) die.
- πόθος longing, desire.
- ποϊδά = *ποδιά*.
- ποίημα, *neut.* poem.
- ποίησι, *f.* poetry.
- ποιητής poet; *pl.* § 76.
- ποιητικός poetic.
- ποϊκα (*έποϊκα*), *v.* φτάνω.
- ποιός (*ποιός*, *πρός*, etc. § 10, *n.* 5) who? which? *v.* § 151.
- ποιότητα quality.
- ποκάμισο shirt.
- ποκάτω, *adv.* = *άποκάτω*.
- ποκρίνομαι to answer.
- πολεμικός warlike.
- πολέμιος enemy.
- πολεμιστήριον war-song.
- πόλεμῶ war, struggle.
- πολεμῶ to fight, struggle; endeavour.
- πολησμονῶ = *άπολησμονῶ*.

πόλι, *f.* city, especially Constanti-
nople.

πολιτεία state, city.

πολίτης citizen.

πολιτισμένος civilised.

πολυθεΐα polytheism.

πολυθόρυβος rioter.

πολύς much, many, *v.* § 112; *adv.*

πολύ, πολλά; *compar.* § 118.

πολυσυνηθίζω to be well accustomed
to.

πολύτροπος adroit.

πολυχρομένος a person to whom
one wishes many years.

πομένω = ἀπομένω.

πονεμένος feeling pain, vexed.

πονέντες (*Crete*) west.

πονηριά wickedness, baseness.

πονηρός wicked, cunning.

πόνος pain, grief.

ποντίκι mouse.

πονῶ (-έω, ἐπόνεσα, πονεμένος)
suffer, feel pain; have a longing,

πονεῖ it pains.

ποπές (*Cap.*), *adv.* within, from
within (§ 174).

πόρτα gate.

πορφύρα purple.

πορφυρογέννητος born in purple.

πορῶ, *v.* μπορῶ.

πόσος so great, so much.

ποτάμι river.

ποταμός = *id.*

πότε when? ὡς π. until when? how
long? πότε—πότε now—then;
κάποτε καὶ πότε sometimes.

ποτέ(s) at any time, ever; never
(*with neg.* *v.* § 126).

ποτίζω (*v. double acc.*) make to drink,
water.

πότισμα, *neut.* watering.

ποῦ, *adv.* (1) where? (2) (also ὅπου)
who, which, *usual relat. particle*, *v.*
§ 149; (3) (also ὅπου or ποῦ νά)
that, so that (§§ 267, 279); ὡς ποῦ
νά until (§ 275), σὰν ποῦ = σάν as,
just as (§ 281); ποῦ 'ν' of TEXTS I.
a. 20 = ποῦ εἶναι (+a redundant
εἶναι).

πούβεις, *adv.* anywhere.

πούγγι purse.

πούθε(ν), *adv.* whence.

πουθενά, *adv.* anywhere, *with neg.*
nowhere.

πουλητής vendor; *pl.* § 76.

πουλί (πουλλι) bird; *dim.* πουλάκι.

πουλύ = πολύ.

πουλῶ sell.

πούπετα, πούπετις = πούβεις.

πούπουλου, *neut.* (*Vel.*) populace.

πουρνάρι (πρινάρι) evergreen (holly)
oak,

πουρνό in the morning.

πούς = πῶς.

πρᾶ(γ)μα, *neut.* thing; *dim.* πρα(γ)-
ματάκι.

πραγματεία, *v.* πραγμάτεια.

πραγματικός actual, real.

πράζω (πράσσω, ἔπραξα) do, act.

πραμάτεια, πραγματεία wares; busi-
ness; ἀνοίγω πρ. (*Naxos*) open a
business.

πραματεύομαι carry on business with,
deal.

πραματευτάδικο business.

πραματευτής business-man, mer-
chant; *pl.* § 76.

πρᾶξι, *f.* action.

πρασινάδα the green (of meadows,
etc.).

πράσινος green.

πρέπει (ἐπρέπισε) it is fitting,
necessary, one must.

πρεπός (§ 115) proper, becoming.

πρεπούμενο propriety, decorum
(from πρέπει).

πρέσβυς (*lit.*) ambassador.

* πρήσκω, πρήζω (ἔπρηξα, πρησμέ-
νος) swell, rise.

πρίγκηπας (*lit.* πρίγκηψ) prince.

πριγκηπόπουλο son of a prince.

πρικός (πρικύς, § 111) bitter.

πρί(ν) before, previously; πρὶ (νά)
before (§ 274).

πρινάρι = πουρνάρι.

πρίντς, *neut.* (*Pontus*) rice.

πριόνι (*Pontus* πιρόν) saw.

πριτά before (§ 274).

πρίτς away, begone !
 πριχοῦ νά before (§ 274).
 πρόαλλος : τίς πρόαλλες during the
 past days, recently.
 προβάλλω propose, come forward.
 πρόβατο sheep.
 προγονή step-daughter.
 προδίδω betray.
 προεστός (§ 65, n. 1) president.
 προζύμι leaven, yeast.
 προικίζω furnish with dowry, fit
 out.
 προκομμένος capable, diligent.
 προκόφτω come forward, progress.
 προμαζώνω : δὲν προμαζώνει τὰ
 χείλια της (*Sar. K.*) she does not
 close her lips.
 προξενιά wooing, betrothal (of a
 fiancée).
 προξενῶ (-έω) cause, procure.
 προπέρυσι, *adv.* two years ago.
 πρόσ, *prep.* at, toward, on, *v.* § 168, 1.
 προσέχω (ἐπρόσεξα) attend ; be on
 one's guard ; observe, guard
 against a person (*acc.*).
 πρόσκαιρος lasting for a season,
 temporary.
 προσκαλῶ call, invite.
 προσκυνῶ honour ; greet respect-
 fully ; also as a greeting, Your
 humble servant, I take my leave,
 offer my respects.
 προσμένω await.
 προσοχή attention.
 προσπάθεια effort.
 προσπατῶ go to, meet.
 προστάζω (*v.* τάζω) to order.
 πρόστυχος ordinary, common.
 προσφέρω offer, present.
 πρόσωπο face ; person, *pl.* § 94.
 προτοῦ (νά) before (§ 274) previously.
 πρότυπο(*v.*) model, pattern.
 προφέρω utter, give an opinion.
 προφήτης prophet.
 προφτάνω overtake.
 προχτές, *adv.* day before yester-
 day.
 πρωί, τὸ early in the morning.

πρώτα, *adv.* at the first, early.
 πρωτόγαλτος presented for the first
 time, *débutant*.
 πρωτομάστορας first or chief archi-
 tect, contractor.
 πρωτόπαπας chief priest ; arch-
 priest (an eccles. dignity).
 πρώτος first, *compar.* § 117 ; πρώτο(*v.*)
 at first, in first place.
 πρωτοφανέρωτος appearing for the
 first time.
 πρωτοχρονιά New Year.
 πρωτοχρονιάτικος relating to the
 New Year.
 πσός = ποιός.
 περούγα = φτερούγα.
 πτωχός = φτωχός.
 πυργοφύλαχτος protected by a tower,
 secure.
 'πῶ, 'πῆς, etc. from λέγω.
 πώγω (*Pontus*) = πάγω, πηγαίνω.
 πωλῶ = πουλῶ.
 πωρικό fruit.
 πωρνό, *v.* πουρνό.
 πῶς, *adv.* (1) how ? (2) that (§ 267) ;
 εἰδεμὴ πῶς else.
 Ράβ(γ)ω = ράφτω.
 ραβδί stick, staff.
 ραγίζω, ραγίζομαι break (*intr.*).
 ραζακί species of white grape.
 ρακί, brandy, gin.
 ράπυ, *f.* (§ 86, n. 2) rape, turnip.
 ράτσα race, splendid family ; *metaph.*
 personal prowess, strength.
 ράφτης tailor ; *pl.* § 76.
 ράφτρ(ι)α tailoress.
 ράφτω (ράβ[γ]ω) sew.
 ραχάτ = ρεχάτι.
 ράχι, *f.* ridge (of a mountain).
 ραχούλα (small) ridge of a mountain,
 hillock.
 ράψιμο (§ 104) sewing.
 ρεῖτενίζομαι (*Maina*) get into diffi-
 culty.
 ρέμα (ρεῦμα), *neut.* river, stream.
 ρεματιά brook.
 ρετσίνη resin.
 ρεῦμα, *v.* ρέμα.

ρεχάτι (ραχάτ) rest, stillness; ραχάτ
ραχάτ very tranquil.

ρέω flow, cf. also § 252, 3, n. 1.

ρήγας king.

ρημάζω render lonely (ρημαγμένος
isolated).

ρημιά (ἐρημιά) desert.

ριβάρω (ἄρριβάρω) arrive (*Syra*).

ρίζα root, foot of a mountain.

ρίζι=id.

ριζικό destiny.

ριζοβολῶ take root.

ρίπτω, ρίχνω, ρίχτω (ριμμένος ριχ-
μένος) throw, cast away; ρ.
τουφέκι discharge, fire a gun.

ροβολῶ descend.

ροδάκινο peach.

ρόδινος rosy.

ροδίτης species of grape (rose-
coloured).

ρόδο rose.

ρολό(γ)ι watch, clock.

ρούγα street.

ρουζέτα rosette, ornament; *metaph.*
jewel, treasure.

ρουμάνι (δρμάνι) forest.

ρουσί or ρουχί (*Cap.*) mountain.

ρουτίνα routine.

ρουχο, usually pl. clothes.

ρο(υ)φῶ (ἐρούφηξα, § 201, II. c. n.)
sip, suck up.

ρίζι rice.

ρυθμίζω throw into rhythm, arrange,
harmonise.

ρυθμός rhythm.

ρύνω pour in.

ρυπαρός dirty.

ρωμαίικος mod. Greek, "Romaic."

ρωμοσύνη peculiarity of the Ρωμῖός
(the popular designation of the
Greeks); (modern) Greekdom.

ρωτῶ=ἐρωτῶ, ἀρωτῶ.

Σ' (σέ)=εἰς.

σά=σάν.

σάαπισ, v. σάπης.

σάβανο pall, shroud.

σαβανωμένος wrapped in a winding
sheet.

σαγίτα, σαῖτα (σαῖθα, § 35, n. 3)
arrow; σαῖτίσα, *dim.*

σαγιτεύω shoot, hit with an arrow.

σαϊτανᾶς Satan.

σακκί bag, sack; σακκούλι, σακ-
ουλά(κ)ι, *dim.*

σαλεύω move, stir.

σαλιβάρι bridle.

σάλι(ο) saliva.

σαλμᾶς kind of musket with a short
barrel.

σαμάρι pack saddle.

σάμο (*Cap.*) conj. then, when, after.

σάν (ὡσάν), σά as, just like; if,
whereas, as soon as (§ 272); σὰν
νά like, as, just as, σὰν ποῦ ac-
cording as (§ 281).

σαπίζω (ἐσάπισα ἐσαπήθηκα) rot,
decay.

σάπισ (σάαπισ) lord, owner.

σαπούνι soap.

σαράγι castle, palace.

σάρακας (wood-)worm.

σαρακώνω corrode, gnaw.

σαράντα forty.

σαρπάρω τὴν ἄγκουρα weigh anchor.

σάτο a corn measure.

σαχάτι hour.

*σβήνω, σβῶ (ἐσβησα, ἐσβήστηκα,
σβη[σ]μένος) extinguish, exter-
minate; also *intr.* be extinguished,
die away.

σβηστός extinguished.

σγουρά, pl. ringlets.

σγουρομάλλης (§ 113) with ringlets
of hair.

σγουροτρίβομαι grate, rub on (a per-
son).

σέ (σί)=εἰς.

σεβαίνω (εἰσέβηκα) go in, enter; cf.
ἀνεβαίνω.

σέβας (§ 105 n.), *neut.* reverence.

σεβγίλι (*Pontus*) darling.

σεβντᾶς love.

σέδια sedan-chair.

σείρ (*Pontus*), *neut.* condition.

σειρά row, order.

σειραλαέकुμαι to be arranged in a
row.

σειώ (σειίζω) shake.
 σελήνη (*lit.*) moon.
 σέλλα saddle.
 σεμνός venerable.
 σεντόνι linen (towel).
 σεντού(κ)ι(ν) chest, box.
 σεργίρω (έσεργίρισα, σεργιρισμένος)
 serve, wait upon (*w. acc.*).
 σεργιανίζω go for a walk.
 σερνικός male.
 *σέρνω (*sérro in Bova, έσυρα, έσύρ-
 θηκα*) drag, draw out, tow; also
intr. go, depart; σύρε on! ahead!
 σέτερος your, *v.* § 143, *n.* 3.
 σεφέρει war.
 σήκω (σήκου) arise, get up; *v.* § 222,
n. 3.
 σηκώνω (σκών[ν]ω) lift, elevate;
mid. rise, stand up.
 σημαδεύω denote.
 σημαία banner.
 σημαίνω denote; *σ. την καμπάνα*
 ring the bell.
 σημαντικός designating, significant.
 σήμαντρο a kind of bell.
 σημειώνω observe, note, denote, an-
 nounce.
 σήμερα, *adv.* to-day.
 σημερ(ι)νός, of to-day.
 σιάζω (σιάνω) arrange; *mid.* pre-
 pare, direct.
 σιγά, *adv.* gently; *σιγά σιγά* slowly,
 gradually.
 σιγαλά, *adv.* gently.
 σίδερο iron.
 σιμά 's, *prep.* near to, at (§ 171);
 σιμά νά about to, on the point of
 (§ 273).
 σιμώνω (συμώνω) approach.
 σινάπι, *f.* mustard.
 σίντα (TEXTS I. a. 24. 45) if, when.
 σιόρ(ι) (*indecl.*, § 74, *n.* 2) Mr., sir.
 σιργιάνι a walk.
 σιτά (Pontus) while, during, when.
 σιτάρι (στάρι) wheat.
 σιχαίνομαι (έσιχαθήκα) feel an aver-
 sion for.
 σιχασίaris fastidious, having an aver-
 sion for.

σιωπηλός taciturn.
 σκάβω = σκάφτω.
 σκάζω (σκῶ, έσकाσα) burst asunder.
 σκάλα stairs, ladder.
 σκαλίζω chisel, carve (in stone).
 σκαλώνω (Pontus) set about, begin
 to.
 σκαμνί stool, bench.
 σκαμπαβία a kind of boat.
 σκανταλίζομαι to be alarmed.
 σκαρί keel, boat.
 σκάφτω (σκάβ[γ]ω, σκάφω) excavate,
 dig out.
 σκεδιάζω take the measure of, sur-
 vey.
 σκέδιο, *neut.* (σκέδιος, *neut. v.* § 100,
n. 1), measure, measuring.
 σκέλος, *neut.* thigh, limb; *pl.* § 100.
 σκεπάζω (στσιεπάζω) to cover.
 σκέπασμα, *neut.* cover(ing).
 σκέπη (σκεπή) cover, lid.
 σκέφτομαι (έσκέφτηκα) consider, re-
 flect upon.
 σκέψι, *f.* reflection.
 σκηνή stage, scene.
 σκιάζομαι (έσκιαστήκα έσκιαχτήκα)
 be afraid of.
 σκίζω (σκίζνω Pontus, στσιίζω) split.
 σκίσμα (σκίσμαν), *neut.* fissure,
 crevice.
 σκλαβιά slavery.
 σκλάβος slave.
 σκληρός hard.
 σκοδραλλούι (Chios) a kind of bird,
 lark (?).
 σκονί (σχονί) rope, cable.
 σκολειό school.
 σκόλη holiday.
 σκολνῶ (σκολῶ, έσκόλασα) cease,
 rest.
 σκοντάφτω (σκοντάφνω) stumble.
 σκοπός aim, goal.
 σκορπίζω strew, scatter; also *intr.*
 spread.
 σκόρφα (σκρόφα) sow.
 σκοτάδι darkness, obscurity.
 σκοτεινία darkness.
 σκοτεινιασμένος darkened, obscured.
 σκοτεινός dark.

σκότος, *neut.* darkness.

σκοτούρα torment.

σκοτώνω slay.

σκούζω (ἔσκουζα) cry, lament.

σκουλήκι worm.

σκουντάφτω stumble.

σκουντῶ (ἐσκούντηξα) knock against.

σκουπρά, *pl.* sweepings, dust.

σκουριάζω rust; be stupefied.

σκύβω = σκίπτω.

σκυθρωπός gloomy, peevish, angry.

σκύλα bitch.

σκυλί dog.

σκύλος (ἑτσούλος, § 6, *n.* 4; § 17;

θύλος, § 28 *n.*) = *id.*

σκυφτός bent, stooping.

σκύπτω, σκύβω (στσύβγω ἑτσούβω, § 6, *n.* 4, and § 17) bend, bow.

σκῶ = σκάζω.

σκωλήκι = σκουλήκι.

σκών(ν)ω = σηκώνω.

σμίγω associate, unite with.

σοβαρός serious.

σοκάκι (σοκάτσι) lane.

σολδί soldo, sou.

σουλλί roasting-spit; stake; βάζω στὸ σ. impale, crucify (as capital punishment).

σουβλίζω impale.

σούκο = σῦκο.

σουμά : σὰ σουμά (*Pontus*) these days, recently.

σουπιά sepia, cuttle-fish.

σουσάμι (§ 6) sesame.

σοφολογιώτατος the man of great wisdom (*ironical*).

σοφός wise.

σπάζω = σφάζω.

σπαθί sword; πήγε ἀπὸ κακὸ σπ. στὸ σεφέρι he went in an evil hour to the war; σπαθάκι, *dim.*

σπάραζω jerk, wriggle.

σπάρτης sower.

σπέρα evening.

*σπέρνω (σπείρω, ἔσπειρα [σπέρς, § 7, *n.* 2], ἐσπάρθηκα) sow.

σπετσαρία apothecary shop.

σπηλιά, σπήλιο (σπέλον, *Pontus*, § 6, *n.* 6) cavern.

σπίθα spark.

σπίτι(ν) (σπίτι, § 7, *n.* 2; ὅσπιτι) house.

σπιτικό family, household.

σπιτοπαράθυρο window of a house.

σπλάχνα, *pl.* bowels.

σπλαχνίζομαι to pity (*acc.*).

σπλαχνικός merciful.

σπόρος seed.

σπουδάζω (ἐσπούδαξα -σα) study.

σπουδαῖος (*lit.*) eager, serious.

σπρώχνω push, jostle.

σπυρί small grain (pimple).

στάζω (ἔσταξα) to drop.

σταθερός fixed, firm, unalterable.

σταίνω = στήνω.

σταλαματιά drop.

σταματῶ remain standing, stop, hinder.

στάμνα pitcher; σταμνάκι, *dim.*

σταμνί pitcher.

στανικῶς, *adv.* by violence, unwillingly.

στάρι = σιτάρι.

στάσου (*North. Gk.* στάσ) stop! (from στέκω).

σταυροπόδης (§ 114) with legs crossed.

σταυρός cross; κάνω τὸ σταυρό μου cross myself.

σταυροφορία crusade.

σταυροφόρος crusader.

σταυρώνω cross (the hands in prayer).

σταφίδα raisin.

στάφνη rule, guide.

σταφύλι grape, cluster.

στάχτη ashes.

στάχυν (ἀστάχυν), *neut.* ear (of plant).

στέira barren (of females).

*στέκω, στέκομαι (*imper.* στέκα στεκᾶτε, ἐστάθηκα, *pres. part.* τὰ στεκόμενα the things that stay, goods) stand. This verb also serves for the defective forms of εἶμαι, *v.* § 224, 2.

στελέιτο dagger, stiletto.

*στέλλω, στέλλω (στέρνω, § 31; στείλω, § 204; ἔστειλα, ἐστάλθηκα) send.

στενάζω (ἐστέναξα ἐστένασα) to sigh.

στενός narrow ; τὰ στενά narrow pass, defile.

στενοχώρια perplexity, difficulty.

στενοχωρείμαι be in perplexity.

στένω = στήνω.

στερεύω rob, deprive.

στερνός later, latter.

στέρο (*Cap.*), *adv.* after, thereupon.

στεφάνι, στέφανο(s) garland.

στεφανώνω crown with garlands ; to garland a pair of lovers, *i.e.* betroth ; *pass. (w. acc.)* also wed (*Aegina*).

στήθι, στήθος, *neut. (v. § 100)* breast (also *pl.*), *dim.* στηθάκι.

* στήνω, στένω (*Zac. θένω, § 35, n. 3*, ἔστησα ἔστησα, ἔστήθηκα, στήμενος στεμένος) set up, erect ; στένω πόλεμο carry on war.

στι(γ)μή moment.

στιχηρός in verses.

στιχοπλέχτης versifier.

στίχος verse.

στοιχείό spirit, ghost.

στοιχειώνω make a ghost of, become a spirit.

στολίδι ornament.

στολίζω adorn.

στόμα, *neut.* mouth.

στομάχι stomach.

στουπί oakum.

στοχάζομαι think of, meditate.

στοχαστικός meditative.

στραβοπάτημα, *neut.* false step.

στραβοπατώ make a false step.

στραβός steep ; crooked, false.

στράτα street, way, journey.

στράτεμα, *neut.* army.

στρατιώτης (στραθιώτης, § 16, n. 2) soldier.

* στρέφω (ἐστράφηκα) turn ; turn back.

στρίγγεμα (*Cap.*), *neut.* noise.

στρίγλα (στρίγλα) witch.

στρίφω twist.

στρώμα, *neut.* couch, bed, covering.

στρώνω spread ; make a bed.

σύλος pillar.

σύ = ἐσύ.

σύβασι (§ 33, n. 3) agreement, compact.

συγγενεύω be related.

συγγενής (§ 115) related.

συγγραφέας writer, author.

συγκινῶ move (*metaph.*).

σύγνεφο, *v.* σύννεφο.

συγυρίζω arrange ; *mid.* prepare, begin.

σύγχρονος contemporary.

συγχωρητός pardonable, to be forgiven (*eccl.*).

συ(γ)χωρῶ (συχώρεσα, συχωρέθηκα) forgive, pardon ; ὁ συχωρεμένος "one whom may God forgive," *i.e.*, dead, late, συχωρέθηκε also = ἀπέθανε (*Velv.*).

συνδέω (§ 33, n. 3) bind together.

συνδζενής = συγγενής.

σῦκο (σούκο, § 6, n. 4) fig.

συκώτι liver.

συλλο(γ)ή consideration, reflection.

συλλογίζομαι, συλλογοῦμαι think, meditate, consider.

συλλογισμός reasoning, consideration.

συλλογοῦμαι (-εἶμαι) = συλλογίζομαι συμβαίνει, συνέβη(κε) it is fitting, proper (*v. § 207 n.*).

συμβιβασμός (*lit.*) agreement, compromise.

συμβιβαστικός conciliatory, mediating.

συμβούλιο (*lit.*) counsel.

σύμβουλος (*lit.*) counsellor.

συμπληρῶν complete, fulfil.

συμπολίτης fellow-citizen.

συμπονῶ (-έω, συμπόνεσα, συμπονέθηκα) to pity.

σύμφωνος (*lit.*) according with, harmonising ; σύμφωνο μέ in agreement with, according to.

συμώνω, *v.* σιμώνω.

συνάγω, συνάζω (ἐσύνεξα) collect.

συνδρομή (*lit.*) co-operation.

συνείδησι, *f.* conscience.

συνεπνίγω suffocate, choke.

συννεφιάζω to cloud.

σύννεφο (σύγνεφο) cloud.

σύνορα, *pl.* boundaries.
συντάχτης redactor, editor.
συντετά, *adv.* together, in common.
συντρίβω break to pieces, lay in ruins.
συντρίμμα, *pl.* ruins.
συντροφιά escort, company.
σύντροφος companion.
συρτάρι drawer.
συφορά (*lit.* *συμφορά*) misfortune, accident.
συφωνῶ agree, unite.
συχνά, *adv.* frequently.
συχρῶ, *v.* *συγχαρῶ*.
σφαγή slaughter, massacre.
σφάζω (*σπάζω*, § 18, *n.* 4; *ἔσφαξα*, *ἔσφάγηκα ἔσφάχτηκα*) to slaughter.
σφαλίζω, *σφαλνῶ* (*ἄσπαλίζω*, § 18, *n.* 4; *ἔσφάλιξα* or *-σα*, *ἔσφαλίστηκα ἔσφαλίχτηκα*) close, lock.
σφαλιχτός shut, locked.
σφάλλλω (*ἡσφαλα*) be deceived, err.
** σφαλνῶ*, *v.* *σφαλίζω*.
σφήκα (§ 84) wasp.
σφίγγω (*σπίγγω*, *ἔσφιξα*) press, tie together, squeeze.
σφιχτός fixed.
σφουγγάρι sponge.
σφουγγίζω (*ἔσφουγγίξα -σα*) dry off, sponge.
σφυρίζω (*ἔσφύριξα*) whistle, hiss.
σχεδόν, *adv.* almost
σχέσι, *f.* relation, respect.
σχῆμα, *neut.* shape.
σχίζω, *v.* *σκίζω*.
σχοινί, *v.* *σκοινί*.
σχολαστικός pedant, pedantic.
σῶμα, *neut.* body.
σώνω (*σώζω*, *cf.* § 224, 3, *n.* 3) save; complete, finish, attain; suffice.
σώπα (§ 10, *n.* 4) hush! be still!
σωπάζω, *σωπαίνω* (*ἔσώπασα*) to be silent.
σωριάζω heap up; bury.
σωρός mound (tomb); heap, *μέ τὸ σ.* in heaps.
σώς (*Cap.*), *prep.* until.
σωστός correct, right; *μέ τὰ σωστά (μου)* rightly (*adv.*).

σωτηρία deliverance.
σωτικά (*σω[τ]θικά*, according to § 36 *n.*), *pl.* intestines.
Ταγάρι travelling-bag.
τα(γ)ίζω nourish.
τάδες, *v.* *δεῖνα*.
τάζω (*τάσσω*, *ἔταξα*) promise, vow.
ταίρι pair, mate.
ταιριάζω unite, pair; apply; *mid.* fit, match.
ταμπακίζω smoke tobacco, or snuff.
ταμπούρι dike, embankment.
ταμπουρώνομαι fortify one's position, entrench.
ταξείδι journey.
τάξιμο (§ 104) a vow, promise; command.
ταπεινός humble.
ταπεινοσύνη humility.
ταράζω (*ταράσσω*) perplex.
τάρνα (*Cap.*), *adv.* quickly.
τάρταρα, *pl.* Tartarus, lower world.
τάσι cup, dish.
τάφος tomb.
τάχα, *adv.* perhaps, perchance; *τάχα νά* seemingly as if, forsooth to.
τάχατις, *adv.* perhaps.
ταχειά (*Velv.*) to-morrow.
ταχτικός regular.
ταχυτερνή (*Naxos*) morning.
ταχυτέρου, *adv.* (*Naxos*) later; *v.* § 123, *n.* 2.
τείχος, *neut.* wall.
τέκνω = *θέτω*.
τέλεια, *adv.* completely.
τελειώνω finish.
τελευταίος (*lit.*) last.
τέλος, *neut.* end; *τέλος πάντων (πάντα)* finally, lastly.
τεμπέλης lazy.
τενεκές tin.
τενεκετζής tinsmith.
τέρατο, *neut.* (§ 105, *n.* 1) miracle.
τερῶ (*Pontus*) = *τηρῶ*.
τεσόν thine, *v.* § 143, *n.* 3.
τέσσερις (§ 128) four.
τέταρτος fourth; *neut.* a fourth, quarter.

τέτοιος such, *v.* § 148.

τετράγωνο square.

τετράδη Wednesday.

τετρακόσιοι four hundred.

τετράστιχο strophe (verse of four lines).

τέχνη art.

τεχνικός artistic, ingenious, technical.

τεχνίτης artist.

τζαί=καί.

τζαμί (ντζαμί) mosque.

τζύριγμα, *neut.* whistling, hissing.

τηγάνι frying-pan.

τηρῶ (τερῶ, *Pontus*) watch.

τί (1) what? which? (2) why? wherefore? (3) for (§ 258). τί always retains its acute accent. (4) also a form of the article, *v.* § 55, *n.* 3.

τιδίχ, *neut.* order, κάνω τ. (*Lesbos*) to order.

τιδέν (*Pontus*)=τίποτα.

τιζκιάχ' (*Pontus*) frame on which are laid large logs of wood to split.

τιλιάλις (τιλιάλτς, *Velv.*) herald, auctioneer; τιλιάλιδς παρατιλιάλιδς auctioneer above auctioneer.

τιλιαλῶ (*Velv.*) cry out, proclaim.

τιμή (1) honour; (2) price, value.

τίμιος honest, honourable.

τιμῶ to honour.

τιμωρῶ punish, chastise.

τινάζω (τινάγω) shake.

τινάς anybody, *v.* § 153, *n.* 3.

τίποτα(s), τίποτε(s), τίποτις, τίβοτσι anything; *w. neg.* nothing, *v.* § 153.

τιποτένιος null, of no value.

τίποτες, τίποτις=τίποτε.

τίς who? *v.* § 152 and τί.

τίτλος title.

τοιμάζομαι get ready, prepare.

τοίχος wall.

τόκος interest; βάλλω στὸν τόκον put out to interest.

τόλμη daring, enterprise.

τολμηρός daring bold.

τολμῶ venture, dare.

τόμπι, *temporal particle* (*Sar. K.*) when.

τόντις, *adv.* really, truly.

τονώνω strengthen (of medicine).

τόπος locality, home, region, land; position; place.

τός (§ 136 f.) he.

τόσοιος (*Pontus*)=ποιός.

τόσος so great, so small, so much; ἄλλος τόσος as much again; τόσο so very; ὡς τόσο yet, nevertheless, meanwhile; *v.* also ὅσος.

τότε(s) (τόα *v.* § 22 *n.*), *adv.* then, at that time; ἀπὸ τότε since then.

τοῦ (*Cap.*)=ποῦ (*Rel.*).

τουζάη, *neut.* (*Pontus*) craft, cunning.

τουλάχιστο, *adv.* at least.

τούλγος (§ 152, *n.* 3) what kind of.

τουλούπα clew, coil.

τούμπανο timbal.

τύνδο, *v.* τυτός.

τυόνος, *v.* αἰτός.

τοῦος (*Chios*)=τοῦτος.

τουρκεύω turn Turk.

τύρtea (*Otr.*) here, hither.

τουσάκ, τουσάη (*Pontus*), *neut.* snare.

τοῦτος (§ 145) this.

τουφέκι musket, gun.

τραβησιά blow, stroke.

*τραβῶ (also written τρανῶ, ἐτράβηξα, ἐτραβήχτηκα) draw, drag; lift to strike; *intr.* (also *mid.*) retire, depart, go.

τραγανός gristly.

τραγουδί song; *dim.* τραγουδάκι.

τραγουδιστής singer, poet.

τραγουδῶ sing.

τράκα τράκα tramp, tramp (onomatopoeic word).

τρακόσιοι=τριακόσιοι.

τραναίνω (ἐτράνηνα) become great, grow up.

τρανός clear; great; *compar.* § 117.

τρανταφύλλι rose.

τρανταφυλλιά rose-tree.

τραντάφυλλο rose.

τρανῶ (*Pontus*) see.

τράπεζα altar-table.

- τραπέζι table.
 τράτα net.
 τρανώ, *v.* τραβῶ.
 τράφος (§ 68, *n.* 2) tomb.
 τραχύς rough.
 τρεῖς, τρία (τριά τρικά, § 10, *n.* 5) three.
 τρελλα madness.
 τρελλαίνω (ἐτρέλλανα, ἐτρελλάθηκα) be crazy.
 τρελλός crazed; τρελλούτσικος somewhat crazy (a little off).
 τρέμω (*without aor.*) tremble.
 τρέξιμο (§ 104) running, race.
 *τρέχω (τρέχνω, *pres. part.* τρεχούμενος τρεχάμενος, *imper.* τρέχα τρεχάτε, *perf. part.* τρεχάτος) run, flow (*w. acc.*); τὰ τρεχούμενα course, current events.
 τριάδα trinity, *v.* § 133, *n.* 2.
 τριακόσιοι (τρακόσιοι) three hundred.
 τριάντα thirty.
 τριανταριά company (number) of thirty.
 τριαντάρις thirty years of age.
 τριανταφύλλι }
 τριανταφυλλιά } *v.* τριαντα-
 τριαντάφυλλο }
 τρίβ(γ)ω (ἐτρίβηκα, ἐτρίφτηκα) rub, grind.
 τρίβων(as)=*a. Gk.* τρίβων shabby mantle, philosopher's garb.
 περιγυρίζω surround.
 περιγύρω, περιγύρου, *adv.* all around; *τ.* 's, *prep.* (§ 171) around, round about.
 τριλογία trilogy.
 τρίσβαθος thrice deep, very deep.
 τρισχαριτωμένος exceedingly graceful.
 τρίτος third, *neut.* a third; τρίτη Tuesday.
 τρομάζω (ἐτρόμαξα) fear, be afraid.
 τρομάρα fear, consternation.
 τρομαρισμένος, τρομασμένος astounded, frightened
 τρόπος manner; μὲ κανέναν τρόπο in every way, by all means.
 τρυγητής reaper; name applied by the ordinary folk to the month of September.
 τρύπα, τρυπί hole.
 τρύπιος bored, punctured.
 τρυπῶ perforate, pierce.
 τρυπών(ν)ω penetrate into, insert.
 τρυφερός tender.
 *τρῶ(γ)ω (*v.* § 252, 2, ἔφαγα, ἐφαγώθηκα, φαγωμένος) eat; gnaw.
 τσ, *v.* also under κ.
 τσ (τσῆ, etc.) from the article or conj. pron. (§§ 55, 136, 142).
 τσαβούνα flute.
 τσαί=καί.
 τσαῖ tea.
 τσακίζω break (in pieces).
 τσακώνω (*Velv.*) seize, grasp.
 τσαμί=τζαμί.
 τσάν=κιάν.
 τσαναβάρ, *neut.* (*Pontus*) animal.
 τσεκουριά blow with an axe.
 τσερνῶ, *v.* κερνῶ.
 τσηγαρίζω roast; torment.
 τσίγκι, τσόυγκι (*Pontus*) for, because.
 τσιμπίδα spark.
 τσιμπλάρης deep-eyed.
 τσιμπῶ prick, bite, pinch.
 τσιούπρα (*Epirus*) maiden.
 τσίπ (*Pontus*), *adv.* very.
 τσιριμόνιες, *pl.* ceremonies; κάνω τσ. be very formal, make much ado.
 τσιροφλίζω burn up.
 τσίχ, *interj.* (*Naxos*) not at all, not the slightest.
 τσόαπ (*Cap.*), *neut.* answer.
 τσοπάνης (ἀζουβάν's) shepherd.
 τσόυγκι, *v.* τσίγκι.
 τσωπάζω be silent.
 τυατέρα=θυγατέρα.
 τυλίγω envelope.
 τύπος type, form of language.
 τύπωμα, *neut.* printing.
 τυπώνω print.
 τυράννια torment, sorrow.
 τυραννικός tyrannical.
 τύραννος tyrant.
 τυρί cheese.

τυφλός blind; ἔτσι στὰ τυφλά
blindly, at random.

*τυχαίνω (ἐτυχα) happen, be acci-
dental; μὴν τύχη καί, *v.* § 280, *n.* 2.

τύχη luck.

τυχόν(ε), *adv.* perhaps.

τῶντι (*lit.*) in reality, really.

τώρα, *adv.* now.

Ἵβρίζω=βρίζω.

ὑγεία health; also as a greeting like
γεία.

ὑγρός damp, moist.

υἱός=γίος.

ὕμνος hymn.

ὑναῖκα=γυναῖκα.

ὕπαρξι, *f.* existence.

ὑπάρχω be present, exist.

ὑπερσυντελικός (*gram. term*) plu-
perfect.

ὑπηρετῶ (-έω) serve, wait on.

ὑπναροῦ, *f.* the sleeper, sleepy-head.

ὕπνος (νύπνος, § 34, *n.* 3) sleep;
soporific.

ὑποκάτω ἀπό, *v.* ἀποκάτω.

ὑπομονή patience.

ὑπόσχομαι (ὑπόσχομαι, ὑποσχέθηκα)
to promise.

ὑρίζω=γυρίζω.

ὕστερα, *adv.* afterward, then; ὕ. ἀπό,
prep. after (§ 172).

ὕστερι(ς)=ιδ.

ὑστερνός last, additional.

ὕστερος last.

ὑστερῶ deprive.

ὑστερώτερα, *adv.* afterwards, later.

ὑψηλός high.

ὑψωμός exaltation, elevation.

ὑψώνω elevate, erect.

Φαγᾶς eater, gourmand.

φαγί eating, repast.

φαγοῦ, *f.* from φαγᾶς.

(θὰ) φά(γ)ω (§ 252, 1), *v.* τρώγω.

φαητό food, repast.

φαίνομαι (ἐφάνηκα, *imper.* φανοῦ
φάνου) appear, manifest oneself,
make appearance.

φαινόμενο appearance, phenomenon.

φακῇ (φατοῇ) lentil.

φακιόλι turban.

φαμικικός pertaining to a family;
φαμικὸν ὄνομα family name.

φανερός manifest, apparent; φῶς
φανερά, *adv.* clear as the sun.

φανερώνω (φανερώνω, § 199, *i.* 6,
n. 2) reveal; *mid.* appear; give
to know.

φανός lighthouse, lamp, light.

φαντάζομαι (φαντάζω) imagine,
fancy.

φαντασία imagination, fancy.

φάντασμα, *neut.* ghost.

φαρδύς wide, broad.

φαρμακερός poisonous.

φαρμάκι poison.

φάρμακο medicine, drug.

φαρμακωμένος poisoned, unwhole-
some.

φαρμακώνω to poison.

φεγγάρι (φεγάρι, *Ios*) moon; *dim.*
φεγγαράκι.

φεγγοβολή giving light (*gerund*).

φεγγοβολῶ give light.

φεγγοῦσκος moon.

φέγγω (ἐφεξα) shine, be bright.

φελῶ (-έω, φέλεσα) assist, be useful.

*φέρνω, φέρω (ἐφερα [ἐσέγκα ἐξέγκα,
§ 203, 5, *n.*] ἐφέρθηκα) bring,
carry; *mid.* conduct oneself.

φέρσιμο (§ 104), *neut.* conduct.

φέσι fez.

φέτο(ς)=ἐφέτος.

*φεύγω (φεύω, φύγγω, *imper.* φεύ-
γα[s] φευγά[σ]τε, ἔφυ[γ]α, *perf.*
part. φευγάτος) flee; depart.

φῆμη glory.

φθάνω, *v.* φτάνω.

φιδές (§ 77) kind of vermicelli.

φίδι snake.

φιλάργυρος avaricious.

φιλεύω receive friendly, entertain,
wait on.

φίλημα, *neut.* kiss.

φίλι kiss.

φιλία friendship.

φιλοδοξῶ love glory, be ambitious.

φιλολογία literature.

- φιλολογικός literary ; τὰ φιλολογικά literature.
 φιλονεικία quarrelsomeness, ambition.
 φιλοπατρία love of native land.
 φίλος dear ; *m.* friend.
 φιλοσοφία philosophy.
 φιλόσοφος philosopher.
 φιλῶ (-έω) to kiss.
 φκαριστημένος = εὐχαριστημένος.
 φκαριστῶ = εὐχαριστῶ.
 * φ κ ε ι ἄ ν ω, φ τ ε ι ἄ ν ω (ἐφκειασα, ἐφ-
 κειάστηκα) make.
 φκγάρι shovel.
 φλέβα vein.
 φλεβάρης February.
 φλόγα flame.
 φλογέρα shepherd's flute.
 φλογερός flaming, glowing.
 φλουρένιος consisting of (gold)
 ducats.
 φλουρί, φλωρί florin.
 φλναρία gossip.
 φοβέρα threat.
 φοβερίζω frighten.
 φοβερός terrible, fearful.
 φοβοῦμαι (φοοῦμαι, § 22 *n.*) fear, be
 afraid.
 φονιάς (φονές, § 71, *n.* 3) murderer.
 φονικό murder.
 φοντές (*Cap.*) then, when (*temporal*).
 φοορίζω (*Pontus*) = φοβερίζω terrify.
 φορά (φουρά) time, *Fr.* fois ; καμιά
 φ. sometimes ; πολλές φορές fre-
 quently ; στή(ν) φορά at once.
 φορέζω put on, wear (a garment).
 φόρεμα, *neut.* clothing, garment.
 φορεσιά = *id.*
 φορτώνω to burden, load ; *mid.* take
 on a burden, carry a load (*v. acc.*).
 * φορῶ (-έω, ἐφόρεσα, ἐφορέθηκα)
 carry, yield ; wear a garment,
 (*aor.*) put on.
 φουκαριστῶ = εὐκαριστῶ.
 φουμίζω make celebrated.
 φουντωτός luxuriant, bushy.
 φουρκίζω hang, kill.
 φούχτα fist ; also what would fill
 the hand, a handful ; με τέσ
 φούχτες with full hands.
- φουχτιά handful.
 φράγκικος Frank, European.
 φράζω (ἐφφραξα) enclose.
 φρένιμος = φρόνιμος.
 φρόνησι, *f.* reason, cleverness.
 φρόνιμος reasonable, sensible.
 φροντίδα care.
 φροντίζω care (for one γιά).
 φροντιστικός full of care.
 φρύδι eyebrow.
 φταίξιμο (§ 104) guilt, fault.
 φταί(γ)ω (*cf.* § 251, 2, φταίχω ἔφταιξα)
 to be at fault.
 * φτάνω (ἐφτασα and ἔφταξα, φτασ-
 μένος) arrive, reach ; comprehend
 (TEXTS II. a. 22) ; φτάνει it is
 enough.
 φταρμίζομαι sneeze.
 φτάω, ἐποίκα, θὰ πκῶ (*Pontus*) make,
 do (§ 202, *n.* 2, and § 214, *n.* 5).
 φτειάνω, *v.* φκειάνω.
 φτέρα, φτέρη fern.
 φτερό wing ; κάνω φτερά flee away
 from, make off.
 φτερούγα wing.
 φτερωτός winged.
 'φτί = αὐτί.
 φτονῶ to envy.
 φτύνω (φτῶ) expectorate.
 φτωχαίνω (ἐφτώχηνα) be poor.
 φτώχεια poverty.
 φτωχικός poor, miserable.
 φτωχός poor.
 φτωχούλις (§ 113, *n.* 2) miserable,
 poor.
 φυγή flight.
 φυλά(γ)ω watch, guard against,
 observe, lie in wait for ; *mid.* be
 on guard against.
 φύλακας (§ 65) watchman.
 φυλακή prison, imprisonment.
 φυλαχτό amulet, protection.
 φυλή race, tribe.
 φυλλανθῶ put forth foliage, bloom.
 φύλλο leaf.
 φυλλοκάρδι valve of the heart.
 φυρνῶ, φυρῶ (ἐφύρασα) decrease (*tr.*
 and *intr.*) ; lose.
 φυσικός natural.

φυσιοκρατικός physiocratic.
 φύσι(s), *f.* nature.
 φυσῶ (ἐφύσηξα) to blow.
 φυτεύω to plant.
 φυτό plant.
 φυτρώνω grow.
 φωλιά nest.
 φωλιάζω have a nest, dwell.
 φωνάζω (ἐφώνασθαι) call, call to, shout.
 φωνή voice, cry; *pl.* screaming.
 φῶς, *neut.* light.
 φωστήρας light, light of eyes, eye.
 φωτεινός clear, bright.
 φωτερός shining.
 φωτιά light, fire.

Χά (Pontus) = θά.
 χα(δ)εμένος, *v.* χαϊδεύω.
 χαζουρλαεύκουνται (Pontus) prepare, begin.
 χαϊβάνι (Pontus), *neut.* animal.
 χαϊδεύω, χαδεύω caress.
 χαιρετίσμα, *neut.* greeting, salutation.
 χαιρετῶ, χαιρετίζω to salute, greet.
 χαίρομαι, χαίρω (ἐχάρηκα, *imper.* χαροῦ χάρου) rejoice.
 χαλάζι hail; κάνει, πέφτει χ. it hails.
 χαλαρός loose; unrestricted.
 χαλασεύω (Pontus) beg pardon.
 χαλεύω demand; desire.
 χαλίτσι (Maina) pebble, stone.
 χαλκή brass gate.
 χαλκιάς smith.
 χάλκωμα, *neut.* brass, metal; bronze vessel.
 * χαλνῶ, χαλῶ (ἐχάλασα, ἐχαλάστηκα) destroy, exterminate, perish.
 χάμαι (χαμαί) = χάμω.
 χαμάλης (§ 74) porter.
 χαμηλογολιάζω meditate, reflect with bowed head.
 χαμηλός humble, downcast (of eyes).
 χαμηλώνω cause to sink, cast down (the eyes); (*intr.*) sink.
 χαμόγελο laughter.
 χαμογελῶ laugh.
 χαμός destruction, loss.
 χάμω (χάμου, χάμαι) *adv.* upon the ground, *Lat. humi.*

χάνι(ν) inn, khan.
 χάνω (χάννω, § 199, I. 6, n. 2, ἔχασα, ἐχάθηκα, Pontus ἐχάτα) lose; destroy, annihilate, defeat (enemy); *mid.* perish, be undone; also to be bent upon, very eager for (*Velv.*); νὰ χαθῆς ἀπ' ἐδῶ go and be hanged!
 χαρά joy; festival, wedding; χαράσας joy be with you.
 χαρανγή dawn.
 χάρι, *f.* grace (also personified—the ancient Graces); kindness, gratitude; χάριτι θεία (*lit.*) thank God! by God's grace.
 χαρίζω present, make a gift.
 χάρισμα, *neut.* gift.
 χαριτωμένος graceful, charming.
 χάρκωμα, *v.* χάλκωμα.
 χαροκαημένος overtaken by Death (Charon).
 Χάροντας, Χάρος Charon, god of death.
 χαροτενωμένος stiff in death.
 χαρούμενος (from χαίρομαι) happy, joyful.
 χαρτί (χαρκί, § 16, n. 2) paper.
 χαρωπός joyful, happy.
 χάσκας (§ 73) gaper.
 χάσκω (ἐχάσκισα) open the mouth wide, gape; (*Sar. K.*) see.
 χασμουριέμαι yawn.
 χατζής pilgrim; *indecl.* § 64.
 χάτσιμο (Pontus) death.
 χάφτω gulp down, swallow.
 χάχας (§ 73) laughter.
 χειλᾶς thick-lipped.
 χέιλι, *neut.* (*pl.* τὰ χέιλια and τὰ χέιλη, *v.* § 100) lip; *dim.* χειλάκι (σειλάτσι, *Cal.*).
 χειμῶνας winter.
 χειρότερος (χερότερος) worse (§ 118).
 χελιδόνι swallow; *dim.* χελιδονάκι.
 χελιδόνισμα, *neut.* swallow-song.
 χελώνα turtle.
 χέρι hand (χεῖρας, *acc. pl., lit. form*); *dim.* χεράκι.
 χειρότερος = χειρότερος.
 χήνα goose.

χήρα widow, *pl.* § 90; widowhood
(TEXTS I. a. 9).

χηργιός widowed.

χθές = χτές.

χιῦτῶ (*Cap.*) run, go.

χιλιάδα thousand.

χιλιάρικος containing a thousand
units.

χιλιεκατομμύριο(ν) milliard.

χιλιοι thousand; χίλια δύο, *v.* § 133,
n. 3.

χιλιοπατημένος trodden of thousands,
oft-trodden.

χιλιοπλούμπιστος decked with a
thousand ornaments, very beauti-
ful.

χιλιοτρύπητος pierced a thousand
times.

χιονάτος ice-cold.

χιονερός with much snow.

χιόνι (also *pl.*) snow.

χιονίζει it snows, is snowing.

χιονισμένος snow-white.

χλιβερός = θλιβερός.

χλιμμένος = θλιμμένος.

χλιός tepid, lukewarm.

χλίψι = θλίψι.

χλωμός pale.

χλωρός green.

χνάρι = άχνάρι.

χνουδάτος with downy hair, soft;
(of a rock) covered with a soft
mantle of plants.

χνουδο down, fluff.

χοῖρος pig.

χολή gall, bile.

χολιάζω be angry, enraged; to be
troubled.

χοντραίνω (έχόντηρηνα) thicken, grow
hard.

χοντροκοπιά roughness, vulgarity.

χοντρός (χονδρός) coarse, rough;
compar. § 117.

χορεύτρ(ι)α dancer (*f.*).

χορεύ(γ)ω to dance.

χορός dance; στρώνω τὸ χορό lead
the dance, dance.

* χορτάζω, χορταίνω (έχόρτασα)
satisfy.

χορτάρι grass, weed.

χόρτο grass.

χουμῶ rush upon.

χούσωμα (*Sar. K.*) = χρύσωμα.

χρειάζομαι (*pres. part.* χρειαζόμενος)
to need, use (*w. acc.*); χρειάζεται
it is necessary.

χρέος, *neut.* debt, duty.

χήματα, *pl.* money, riches.

χριστιανικός Christian.

χριστιανός a Christian.

χρόνος year, *pl.* § 96; τοῦ χρόνου
next year, in a year; μέ χρόνους
with the years, in the course of
years; κατὸ χρόν(ο) νά'χη to the
devil with him.

χρυστῶ = χρωστῶ.

χρυσοβεργῆς (figure in fable) prince
with the golden rod.

χρυσολάτρης slave of Mammon.

χρυσομάλλης golden-haired; *f. v.*
§ 114 *n.*

χρυσοπλεγμένος woven with gold.

χρυσός golden.

χρυσοφωτισμένος illuminated with
gold.

χρυσόφωτος shining like gold.

χρυσοψάλιδο golden shears.

χρύσωμα, *neut.* gilding (with gold).

χρῶμα, *neut.* colour.

χρωστῶ (χρυστῶ) owe.

χταπόδι = άχταπόδι.

χτενίζω to comb.

χτές (έχτές), *adv.* yesterday.

χτίζω build, found.

χτικιάζω to be or to make con-
sumptive.

χτικιάρης consumptive.

χτίστης mason; *pl.* § 76.

χτυπῶ beat, knock; χτ. στὰ μάτια
strike, come to notice of.

χυδαίος dirty.

χυμός sap.

χύνω pour (out); let fall; χύνεται
(of the sun) sets (TEXTS II. a.
22).

χῶμα, *neut.* ground, earth.

χωνεύω digest.

χώνω pierce, insert.

- χώρα land, larger village, centre of χωρατᾶς joke. [a district, city.
 χωρατεύω to joke.
 χωράφι acre, field.
 χώρα νά without (§ 282, 1).
 χωριάτης peasant, boor; *pl.* § 76.
 χωρίζω separate.
 χωριό (χωρίον, χωρκόν, § 10, *n.* 5) village.
 χωρίς (*also* χώρ[ι]ς) without (§ 167);
 χ. ἄλλο, χωρίς καὶ χωρίς at all events, at any rate; χ. νά without (with verbs, § 282, 1).
 χωρισμός division, separation.
 χωρῶ (ἐχώρεσα) hold, contain (of space).
 ἰτίς (Pontus) by no means, absolutely not.
 Ψάθα heap of straw.
 ψαλίδι shears.
 * ψάλλω, ψέλνω (ἔψαλα, ἐψάληκα ἐψάρθηκα) sing.
 ψαλμωδία singing of psalms.
 ψάλτης singer, poet; *pl.* § 76.
 ψαράς fisherman.
 ψαρεύ(γ)ω to fish.
 ψάρι fish; *dim.* ψαράκι.
 ψαροῦ fisherwoman.
 ψάχνω (ψάχω) try, ferret out, ψεῖρα louse. [rummage.
 ψευρίζω to louse, pick off lice.
 ψέλνω = ψάλλω.
 ψέμα (ψόμα), *neut.* lie, falsehood.
 ψεματικός apparent, seeming.
 * ψένω, ψήνω (ἔψησα) boil, roast.
 ψέρο (*Otr.*) = ξέρω.
 ψές = ἐψές.
 ψευδός lying, false.
 ψεύτης liar.
 ψευτιά lie.
 ψεύτικος false, counterfeited.
 ψευτογγάστρωμα, *neut.* apparent pregnancy.
 ψευτογγαστρωμένο: κάνω τὸ ψ. become pregnant, get in the family way.
 ψευτογραμματική pseudo-grammar, debased grammar.
- ψευτομάθησι, *f.* false culture.
 ψευτοσοφία conceited wisdom.
 ψεύτρα liar (*f.*).
 ψή = ψυχή.
 ψηλός high.
 ψηλός, *neut.* (§ 100, *n.* 1), height.
 ψήνω = ψένω.
 ψηφίζω, ψηφῶ observe, esteem.
 ψίκι nuptial procession.
 ψιλός thin, fine.
 ψίχα crumb, bit; little piece.
 ψόμα, *neut.* = ψέμα.
 ψοφῶ (ψοφισμένος) perish, die.
 ψύλλος flea.
 ψυχή (ψή, Pontus, *v.* § 37 *n.*) soul.
 ψυχοπαίδι adopted son.
 ψυχούλα, *dim.* to ψυχή.
 ψυχρός cold.
 ψωμάς baker.
 ψωμί bread; βγάζω τὸ ψ. μου earn my bread; *dim.* ψωμάκι.
 ψωμοῦ female baker.
 Ὕδιῃ ode.
 ὦιμέ, *interj.* ah!
 ὤμος (νῶμος) shoulder.
 ὥρα hour, time, o'clock; τί ὥρα what o'clock is it? ὥς στήν ὥρα up to the present time; ὥρα καλή formula of salutation or blessing, like ἡ ὥρα νὰ σ' εὖρη wish thee every happiness, good luck.
 ὠραίος, ὠριος beautiful.
 ὠριοστάλαχος dropping beautifully, trickling.
 ὥς (1) *prep.* until, till (§ 166); ὥς πότε until when? how long? ὥς τόσο in the meanwhile, nevertheless; (2) ὥς ποῦ νά, *conj.* until, as long as (§ 275); (3) as, as for example, thus also; (4) ὥς καθώς when, while (*temporal*, § 273).
 ὥσάν = σάν.
 ὥστε νά until (§ 275).
 ὠτίν (Pontus), *neut.* ear.
 ὠφέλῃ (*cf.* φελῶ) it is useful, advantageous.
 ὦχ, *interj.* ah!
 ὠχρός pale.

APPENDIX.

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

NOTICE should be taken of the works cited in the Foreword to the first German edition, which are not again given in this list. For a sketch of the progress made in modern Greek philology, compare the helps also cited in the same Foreword. My notices in the *Anz. der Indogerm. Forsch.* (vols. i. vi. ix. xiv. xv.) reach to the year 1902. Cf. also the reviews and items of information in the *Byzant. Zeitschr.*, edited by Krumbacher, i. and ff. (Leipzig, 1892 ff.) and E. Schwyzer, "Über die neugriech. Studien," in *Jahrb. d. Vereins schweizer. Gymnasiallehrer*, 1908.

GRAMMARS.

Those from the 16th–18th century (*cf.* the Foreword, p. xvii, on Simon Portius) are given in

Girolamo Germano, Grammaire et vocabulaire du Grec vulgaire publiés d'après l'édition de 1622 par H. Pernot. Paris, 1907.

To which are to be added :

Grammatica linguae graecae vulgaris . . . per Patrem Romanum Nicephori Thessalonicensem Macedonem. Ed. par J. Boyens. Liège, 1908. (A Grammar of the 17th century.)

Κανέλλου Σπανού γραμματική τῆς κοινῆς τῶν Ἑλλήνων γλώσσης . . νῦν πρῶτον ἐκδιδ. ὑπὸ Ἰ. Βασιλικοῦ. Triest, 1908. (A Grammar of the year 1749.)

Recent Grammars are :

H. Pernot, Grammaire grecque moderne. Paris, 1897.

W. Barth, Neugriech. Unterrichtsbrieft. Two parts. Leipzig, n.d.

K. Petraris, Lehrbuch der neugriech. Volks- und Umgangssprache. Heidelberg, 1903.

M. Φιλίντας, Γραμματική τῆς ρωμαϊκῆς γλώσσης. α'. Φωνολογία. Athens, 1902 (2nd ed. 1907).

MANUALS.

- J. K. Mitsotakis, Neugriech. Sprachführer. Konversationswörterbuch. Leipzig, 1892.
 A. N. Jannaris, Wie spricht man in Athen? 2nd ed. Leipzig, 1893.
 M. and H. Pernot, Manuel de conversation français-grec moderne. Paris, 1899.

LEXICA, *Loan-words*.

- Sophocles, A Greek Lexicon of the Roman and Byzantine Periods. New York, 1888.
 Du Cange, Glossarium ad scriptores mediae at infimae latinitatis. Lugduni, 1688.
 A. da Somavera, Tesoro della lingua greca-volgare ed italiana. Paris (Venice), 1709.
 'A. Κοραῆς, Ἀτακτα. 5 vols. Paris, 1828-1835.
 'A. Βλάχος, Λεξικὸν ἑλληνογαλλικόν. Athens, 1897.
 'A. Ἠπίτης, Λεξικὸν ἑλληνογαλλικὸν τῆς λαλουμένης γλώσσης. Athens, 1908 (13 numbers, up to ζύμωσις).
 R. A. Rhousopoulos, Wörterbuch der neugriech. u. deutschen Sprache. Leipzig, 1900.
 A. Jannarakis, Deutsch-neugriechisches Handwörterbuch. Hanover, 1883.
 K. Dieterich, Taschenwörterbuch der neugriech. Umgangs- und Schriftsprache. Deutsch-Neugriechisch. Berlin, 1909.
 A. Buturas, Ein Kapitel der histor. Grammatik der griech. Sprache. Über die gegenseitigen Beziehungen der griechischen und der fremden Sprachen. Leipzig, 1910.
 G. Meyer, Neugriech. Studien. II. Die slav., alb. u. rumän. Lehnwörter. III. Die lat. Lehnwörter. IV. Die roman. Lehnwörter. S.-Ber. d. Wiener Akad., vols. 130, 5. 132, 3. 6 (1894 f.).
 M. Triandaphyllidis, Die Lehnwörter der mittelgriech. Vulgärliteratur. Strassburg, 1909.

HISTORY OF LITERATURE, TEXTS.

- K. Krumbacher, Geschichte der byzant. Literatur. 2nd ed. Munich, 1897.
 K. Dieterich, Geschichte der byzantin. u. neugriech. Literatur. Leipzig, 1902.
 A. Thumb, Die neugriech. Literatur. Die Kultur der Gegenwart, i. 9 (1908), 246 ff.
 K. Παλαμᾶς, Γράμματα. 2 vols. Athens, 1904.
 J. Mitsotakis, Chrestomathie der neugriech. Schrift- und Umgangssprache. Stuttgart, 1895.

- H. Pernot and Legrand, *Chrestomathie grecque moderne*. Paris, 1899.
 E. Brighenti, *Crestomazia neoellenica*. Milan, 1908.
 Δ. Π. Ταγκόπουλος, *Νέα λαϊκὴ ἀνθολογία*. Athens, 1899.

Texts of the Folk-literature.

- Ζωγράφειος Ἀγὼν ἤτοι Μνημεῖα τῆς ἐλληνικῆς ἀρχαιότητος ζῶντα ἐν τῷ
 νῦν ἐλληνικῷ λαῷ, i. Constantinople, 1891.
 Λαογραφία. Δελτίον τῆς ἐλληνικῆς λαογραφικῆς ἐταιρείας, i., ii. 1.
 Athens, 1909, 1910.
 C. Fauriel, *Chants populaires de la Grèce moderne*. 2 vols. Paris,
 1824–1825.
 A. Passow, *Popularia Carmina Graeciae recentioris*. Leipzig, 1860.
 É. Legrand, *Recueil de chansons populaires grecques*. Paris, 1874.
 Jean Pio, *Νεοελληνικὰ παραμῦθια*. Contes populaires grecs.
 Copenhagen, 1879.
 Ν. Γ. Πολίτης, *Μελέται ἐπὶ τοῦ βίου καὶ τῆς γλώσσης τοῦ ἐλληνικοῦ*
λαοῦ. Παροιμίαι. Vols. i.–iv. Athens, 1899–1902. *Παρα-*
δόσεις [Legends]. Vols. i., ii. Athens, 1904.

LINGUISTIC PROBLEM.

- Ψυχάρης, *Τὸ ταξίδι μου*. Athens, 1888. 2nd ed. 1905.
 Ψυχάρης, *Ρόδα καὶ μῆλα*. 5 vols. Athens, 1902–1909.
 Φ. Δ. Φωτιάδης, *Τὸ γλωσσικὸν ζήτημα κ' ἡ ἐκπαιδευτικὴ μας ἀναγέν-*
νησις. Athens, 1902.
 K. Krumbacher, *Das Problem der neugriech. Schriftsprache*.
 Munich, 1903.
 Γ. Ν. Χατζιδάκις, *Ἀπάντησις εἰς τὰ τοῦ κ. Κρουμβάχερ*. Athens,
 1905.
 K. Brugmann, *Schrift- und Volkssprache und die Sprachfrage der*
heutigen Griechen. Deutsche Revue, 1906, 211 ff.
 A. Thumb, *Zur neugriech. Sprachfrage*. N. Jahrb. für das klass.
 Altertum. xvii. (1906) 704 ff.
 G. N. Hatzidakis, *La question de la langue écrite néogrecque*.
 Athens, 1907.
 Ν. Γ. Χατζιδάκις, *Ἀκαδημεικὰ ἀναγνώσματα περὶ τοῦ γραπτοῦ ἡμῶν*
λόγου. Ἑπετηρὶς τοῦ Πανεπιστημίου, 1910, p. 25 ff.
 Μ. Τριανταφυλλίδης, *Ξενηλασία ἡ ἰσοτέλεια; Μελέτη περὶ τῶν ξένων*
λέξεων τῆς νέας ἐλληνικῆς, i. 1, 2. Athens, 1905, 1907.

DIALECTS, *Patois*.

- Tozer, *The Greek-speaking Population of Southern Italy*. Journ. of
 Hell. Stud. x. (1890) 11 ff.

- D. Comparetti, *Saggi dei dialetti greci dell' Italia meridionale*. Pisa, 1866.
- G. Morosi, *Studi sui dialetti greci della Terra d' Otranto*. Lecce, 1870.
- G. Morosi, *I dialetti romaici del mandamento di Bova*. Archivio glottol. ital., iv. (1874) 1 ff.
- Pellegrini, *Il dialetto greco-calabro di Bova*. Turin, 1880.
- A. Pellegrini, *Nuovi saggi romaici di Terra d' Otranto*. Turin, 1895.
- Παπαζαφειρόπουλος, *Περὶ συναναγωγῆς γλωσσικῆς ὕλης*. Patras, 1887 (Peloponnesus).
- A. Thumb, *Μελέτη περὶ τῆς σημερινῆς ἐν Αἰγίνῃ λαλουμένης διαλέκτου*. Ἀθηνᾶ, iii. (1891) 95 ff.
- Chalkiopoulos, *De sonorum affectionibus quae percipiuntur in dialecto neolocrica*. Curtius' Studien, v. (1872) 339 ff.
- Π. Ἀραβαντινός, *Ἑπειρωτικὸν γλωσσάριον*. Athens, 1909.
- Ἀ. Τζαρτζάνος, *Περὶ τῆς συγχρόνου θεσσαλικῆς διαλέκτου*. Athens, 1909.
- E. Μπουντώνας, *Μελέτη περὶ τοῦ γλωσσικοῦ ιδιώματος Βελβεντοῦ*. Ἀρχεῖα τῆς νεωτέρας ἑλλην. γλώσσης, i. 2 (Athens, 1892).
- Στ. Ψάλτης, *Θρακικὰ ἢ μελέτη περὶ τοῦ γλωσσικοῦ ιδιώματος τῆς πόλεως Σαράντα Ἑκκλησιῶν*. Athens, 1905.
- P. Kretschmer, *Der heutige lesbische Dialekt*. Vienna, 1905.
- H. Pernot, *Phonétique des parlers de Chios*. Paris, 1907.
- Πασπάτης, *Χιακὸν γλωσσάριον*. Athens, 1880.
- B. Φάβης, *Γλωσσικαὶ ἐπιστάσεις ἀναφερόμεναι εἰς τὸ Σκύριον ἰδίωμα*. Τεσσαρακονταετηρὶς Κόντου (Athens, 1909), 242 ff.
- A. Thumb, *Beiträge zur neugriech. Dialektkunde*. Der Dialekt von Amorgos. Indog. Forsch. ii. (1892) 65 ff., vii. (1896) 1 ff.
- K. Dieterich, *Sprache und Volksüberlieferungen der südlichen Sporaden*. Vienna, 1908.
- G. N. Hatzidakis, *Ikarisches*. Indog. Forsch. ii. (1893) 371 ff.
- M. Beaudouin, *Étude du dialecte chypriote moderne et médiéval*. Paris, 1883.
- Ἀ. Σακελλάριος, *Τὰ Κυπριακά*. 2nd ed. 2 vols. Athens, 1890, 1891.
- R. M. Dawkins, *Modern Greek in Asia Minor*. Journ. of Hell. Studies, xxx. (1910) 109 ff. (Summary—especially on dialect of Silli in Cappadocia.)
- D. E. Oeconomides, *Lautlehre des Pontischen*. Leipzig, 1908 (important for material).
- Π. Καρολίδης, *Γλωσσάριον συγκριτικὸν ἑλληνοκαππαδοκικῶν λέξεων*. Smyrna, 1885.
- P. de Lagarde, *Neugriechisches aus Kleinasien*. Abh. d. Gött. Ges. d. Wiss., 1886 (Cappadocia).

- H. Grégoire, Notes sur le dialecte de Farasha. Bull. de corr. hell. 33 (1909), 148 ff.
- M. Ἰ. Μουσαῖος, Βατταρισμοὶ ἤτοι λεξιλόγιον τῆς Λειβησιανῆς διαλέκτου. Athens, 1884.
- A. Thumb, Die ethnographische Stellung der Zakonen. Indog. Forsch. iv. (1894) 195 ff.
- Deville, Étude du dialecte tzaconien. Paris, 1866.
- M. Deffner, Zakonische Grammatik, i. Berlin, 1881. On which cf. the criticism of Hatzidakis, in Gött. gel. Anz., 1882, 347 ff.

HISTORY OF THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE.

Investigations on Special Questions of Grammar.

- G. Meyer, Über die linguistische Stellung des modernen Griechisch. Essays u. Studien, i. (1885) 91 ff.
- G. N. Hatzidakis, Einleitung in die neugriech. Grammatik. Leipzig, 1892.
- Γ. Ν. Χατζιδάκις, Γλωσσολογικαὶ μελέται. Athens, 1901.
- Γ. Ν. Χατζιδάκις, Μεσαιωνικὰ καὶ νέα Ἑλληνικά, i., ii. Athens, 1905, 1907.
- Γ. Ν. Χατζιδάκις, Περὶ τῆς ἐνότητος τῆς ἐλληνικῆς γλώσσης. Ἐπετηρὶς τοῦ Ἑθν. Πανεπιστημίου, 1909, 47 ff.
- K. Dieterich, Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der griechischen Sprache. Leipzig, 1898.
- A. Thumb, Die griechische Sprache im Zeitalter des Hellenismus. Strassburg, 1901.
- A. Thumb, Prinzipienfragen der Κοινή-Forschung. N. Jahrb. f. d. klass. Altertum. xvii. (1906) 246 ff.
- J. Psichari, Essai sur le grec de la Septante. Rev. des Études juives, 1908, 161 ff.
- D. C. Hesseling, De Koine en de oude dialekten van Griekenland. Versl. der Kon. Akad. Amsterdam, 1906, 133 ff.
- K. Krumbacher, Beiträge zu einer Geschichte der griech. Sprache. Kuhns Zschr. f. vgl. Sprachf. xxvii. (1885) 481 ff.
- J. Psichari, Études de philologie néogrecque. Paris, 1892. (A collection of works of the editor and his students.)
- J. Psichari, Essais de grammaire historique néo-grecque. 2 vols. Paris, 1886, 1889.
- G. Meyer, Zur neugriech. Grammatik. Analecta Graeciensia (Graz, 1893), 1 ff.
- K. Foy, Lautsystem der griech. Vulgärsprache. Leipzig, 1879.
- K. Dieterich, Akzent- und Bedeutungsverschiebung im Mittel- und Neugriechischen. Indog. Forsch. xvi. (1904) 1 ff.

- K. Krumbacher, Ein irrationaler Spirant im Griechischen. S.-Ber. d. Münchener Akad, 1886, 359 ff.
- J. Psichari, Essai de grammaire historique sur le changement de λ en ρ devant consonnes. Mém. orientaux (Paris, 1905), 291 ff.
- H. Pernot, La dissimilation du σ intervocalique dans les dialectes néogrecs. Rev. des Études grecques, xviii. (1905) 153 ff.
- G. Meyer, Analogiebildungen der neugriech. Deklination. Bezzen-bergers Beitr. i. (1877) 227 ff.
- Σ. Μενάρδος, Ἡ γενικὴ κατὰ Κυπρίους. Ἀθηνᾶ, viii. (1896) 435 ff.
- Ἀ. Τζαρτζάνος, Μικρὰ συμβολὴ εἰς τὴν κλίσιν τοῦ ὀνόματος ἐν τῇ νέᾳ ἐλληνικῇ. Τεσσαερακονταετηρὶς Κόντου (Athens, 1909), 217 ff. (Use of the Genitive in Thessalian.)
- G. N. Hatzidakis, Zum Gebrauch der medialen Verbalformen. Indog. Forsch. xxv. (1909) 357 ff.
- M. Deffner, Die Infinitive in den pontischen Dialekten. Monatsber. d. Berl. Akad., 1877, 191 ff.
- K. Dieterich, Die präpositionalen Präfixe in der griech. Sprachentwicklung, i. ἀπό. Indog. Forsch. xxiv. (1909) 87 ff.
- N. Dossios, Beiträge zur neugriech. Wortbildungslehre. Zürich, 1879.
- G. N. Hatzidakis, Zur Wortbildungslehre des Mittel- und Neugriechischen. Byz. Zschr. ii. (1893) 235 ff.
- P. N. Χατζιδάκις, Συμβολὴ εἰς τὴν παραγωγὴν τᾶς τινὸς λέξεων. Ἐπιστημονικὴ Ἐπετηρὶς τοῦ Ἑθν. Πανεπιστημίου, 1905–1906, p. 46 ff. (on the composition of substantives).
- E. Schwyzer, Altgriechische Syntax und neugriechische. N. Jahrb. f. d. klass. Alt. 21 (1908), 498 ff.

MODERN GREEK WRITING ALPHABET.

α	Α α	ι	Ι ι	ρ	Ρ ρ
β	Β β	κ	Κ κ	σς	Σ σς
γ	Γ γ	λ	Λ λ	τ	Τ τ
δ	Δ δ	μ	Μ μ	υ	Υ υ
ε	Ε ε	ν	Ν ν	φ	Φ φ
ζ	Ζ ζ	ξ	Ξ ξ	χ	Χ χ
η	Η η	ο	Ο ο	ψ	Ψ ψ
θ	Θ θ	π	Π π	ω	Ω ω

Ὁὐ δὰ νᾶμῃς νῦ ὅλῃ δὰ πᾶς,
Τὶ δὰ οὐρέβῃ πῶλᾳ ρὰ λοχαστῆς.

Ὁ γῶς εἰς τὴν ᾠρὰ τὸν χίρῃα
ἐγγορπᾷ ἀφίφει.

Printed by
MORRISON & GIBB LIMITED
Edinburgh

THEOLOGY LIBRARY
CLAREMONT, CALIF.

441767

T. & T. CLARK'S PUBLICATIONS.

A GREAT ENCYCLOPÆDIA.

VOLUMES ONE, TWO, THREE AND FOUR
VOLUME FIVE

NOW READY
IN THE PRESS

ENCYCLOPÆDIA
OF
RELIGION AND ETHICS

EDITED BY

DR. JAMES HASTINGS.

THE purpose of this Encyclopædia is to give a complete account of Religion and Ethics so far as they are known. It will contain articles on every separate religious belief and practice, and on every ethical or philosophical idea and custom. Persons and places that have contributed to the History of religion and morals will also be described.

The Encyclopædia will cover a distinct department of knowledge. It is the department which has always exercised the greatest influence over men's lives, and its interest at least, if not its influence, is probably greater at the present time than ever. Within the scope of 'Religion and Ethics' come all the questions that are most keenly debated in PSYCHOLOGY and in SOCIALISM, while the title will be used to embrace the whole of THEOLOGY and PHILOSOPHY. Ethics and Morality will be handled as thoroughly as religion.

It is estimated that the work will be completed in Ten Volumes of about 900 pages each, size 11½ by 9.

PRICE—

In Cloth Binding . . . 28s. net per volume.
In Half-Morocco . . . 34s. net per volume.

OR, EACH VOLUME MAY BE HAD IN 12 MONTHLY PARTS,
PRICE 2s. 6d. NET PER PART.

*The full Prospectus may be had from any bookseller, or from the
Publishers, on request.*

'The general result of our examination enables us to say that the editor has risen to the height of his great undertaking. The work deserves the fullest and best encouragement which the world of readers and investigators can give it.'—*Athenæum*.

'A very warm tribute is due to the eminent publishers, Messrs. T. & T. Clark. They have done their part to admiration. No handier or more handsome encyclopædia exists. It is well printed, well bound, and very light in the hand. Those who know the immense risk and pains involved in a work of this kind will know how to estimate the services of Messrs. Clark in what is, we think, the boldest and most enterprising venture in religious literature which has ever been undertaken in this country. We wish them all the success they deserve, and that success should be very great. The services of Dr. Hastings and his loyal colleague Dr. Selbie demand an acknowledgment not less ample. . . . The scope of this encyclopædia is immense, and as for the quality of the articles, the list of the contributors proves that it is in general very high.

'It will be one of the most reassuring and encouraging signs of the times if this great and magnificent enterprise receives adequate encouragement and recognition.'—*British Weekly*.

'No library can be better provided with what men have said and thought through the ages on Religion and Ethics and all they imply than by this one library in itself. Some of the articles themselves summarise a whole literature.'—*Public Opinion*.

A Grammar of New Testament Greek. By JAMES HOPE MOULTON, D.D., Didsbury College. Part I., The Prolegomena. Third Edition. Demy 8vo, 8s. net.

'This book is indispensable, really a first requisite to the understanding of the New Testament Greek. We do not see how it could have been better done, and it will unquestionably take its place as the standard grammar of New Testament Greek.'—Principal MARCUS DODS, D.D.

The Religious Teachers of Greece. The Gifford Lectures. By the late JAMES ADAM, M.A., Litt.D.(Camb.), LL.D., Fellow, Lecturer, and Senior Tutor of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. Edited, with a Memoir, by his Wife, ADELA MARION ADAM. 8vo, price 10s. 6d. net.

'When so prolific a subject is treated with the exhaustive knowledge and expository skill that Dr. Adam brings to bear, students have opened to them a rare source of mental enrichment.'—*Christian World*.

Early Ideals of Righteousness. Hebrew, Greek, and Roman. By Professor R. H. KENNETT, B.D., Mrs. ADAM, M.A., and Professor H. M. GWATKIN, D.D. Post 8vo, 3s. net.

These three lectures summarise the Ideals of Righteousness formed by the three great nations of antiquity.

The Fourth Gospel and the Synoptists. Being a contribution to the Study of the Johannine Problem. By Rev. F. W. WORSLEY, B.D., Durham. Crown 8vo, 3s. net.

'The writing is clear and cogent. Within the limits imposed upon himself by the writer, this is an altogether admirable treatise.'—*London Quarterly Review*.

The Fourth Gospel. Its Purpose and Theology. By Prof. E. F. SCOTT, D.D., Kingston. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 6s. net.

'The most elaborate and thoroughgoing treatment of the whole theology of the Fourth Gospel that has yet appeared in English. He has put the theological world under a debt of gratitude to him for supplying the best solution of the problems of the Fourth Gospel.'—*Glasgow Herald*.

The Kingdom and the Messiah. By Professor E. F. SCOTT, D.D., Kingston. Post 8vo, 6s. net.

This work deals, from a modern and critical point of view, with the message of Jesus and His attitude to the Messianic claim. The subject is one of central interest in theological discussion at the present time.

The Pauline Epistles. A Critical Study. ('The Literature of the New Testament.') By ROBERT SCOTT, M.A., D.D., Bombay. Demy 8vo, 6s. net.

The purpose of this volume is twofold—to indicate the teaching of the Pauline Epistles and to set forth a theory of authorship based on characteristics of thought and style. Perhaps the paradox may be ventured that this study of the Epistles has its most important aspect in the light it incidentally attempts to throw on the Gospels—on the authorship or author of the First and on the mind of the writer of the Third.

'A work as stimulating as it is original, and one which no student of the literature and theology of the New Testament can afford to pass by.'—*Scotsman*.

GRIMM'S LEXICON.

Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament, being Grimm's Wilke's *Clavis Novi Testamenti*. Translated, Revised, and Enlarged by Professor JOSEPH HENRY THAYER, D.D., Harvard University. Fourth Edition. Demy 4to, price 36s.

'The best New Testament Greek Lexicon. . . . It is a treasury of the results of exact scholarship.'—BISHOP WESTCOTT.

'An excellent book, the value of which for English students will, I feel sure, be best appreciated by those who use it most carefully.'—Professor F. J. A. HORT, D.D.

'This work has been eagerly looked for. . . . The result is an excellent book, which I do not doubt will be the best in the field for many years to come.'—Professor W. SANDAY, D.D., in the *Academy*.

'Undoubtedly the best of its kind. Beautifully printed and well translated, . . . it will be prized by students of the Christian Scriptures.'—*Athenæum*.

CREMER'S LEXICON.

Biblico - Theological Lexicon of New Testament Greek. By Professor HERMANN CREMER, D.D. Translated by W. URWICK, M.A. Fourth Edition, with SUPPLEMENT. In demy 4to, price 38s.

This Lexicon deals with words whose meaning in the Classics is modified or changed Scripture, words which have become the bases and watchwords of Christian theology, tracing their history in their transference from the Classics into the LXX, and from the LXX into the New Testament, and the gradual deepening and elevation of their meaning till they reach the fulness of New Testament thought.

'It gives with care and thoroughness a complete history, as far as it goes, of each word and phrase that it deals with. . . . Dr. Cremer's explanations are most lucidly set out.'—*Guardian*.

'It is hardly possible to exaggerate the value of this work to the student of the Greek Testament.'—*Church Bells*.

'We cannot find an important word in our Greek New Testament which is not discussed with a fulness and discrimination which leaves nothing to be desired.'—*Nonconformist*.

The Growth of Christian Faith. By Rev. GEORGE FERRIES, D.D., Cluny. 8vo, 7s. 6d. net.

SUMMARY OF CONTENTS:—Part I. THE PREPARATION FOR RELIGION. Part II. RELIGION AS AN ESTABLISHED FACT OF LIFE. Part III. FORGIVENESS THROUGH CHRIST. Part IV. HISTORICAL. Part V. DEVELOPMENT OF RESULTS.

'We know of no work in English exactly like it. . . . The whole of this rich and fertile work demands, and we think will receive, close attention. Dr. Feries in writing it has conferred a great benefit upon all open-minded lovers of Christian truth.'—*Christian World*.

The Fatherhood of God in Christian Truth and Life. By the Rev. J. SCOTT LIDGETT, M.A., Warden of Bermondsey Settlement. 8vo, 8s. net.

This book is an attempt to establish the Fatherhood of God as the determining fact of Christian life and the determining principle of Christian Theology. Among the subjects dealt with are: The New Testament Doctrine of the Fatherhood of God. Place in New Testament Theology. The Relation of the Old Testament Doctrine to the Fatherhood of God. The Doctrine in Church History. Validity and Content. Manifestation.

'Every reader will own the masterly skill with which Mr. Lidgett handles his subject, the breadth of his reasoning, the wide knowledge which he brings to bear on every page of his work, and the zeal which fuses and transfuses the whole.'—*Methodist Recorder*.

'A valuable contribution to the study of a very great doctrine.'—*Guardian*.

A Handbook of Christian Ethics. By Professor J. CLARK MURRAY, LL.D., Montreal. Post 8vo, price 6s. net.

'This is distinctly the best handbook with which we are acquainted. It is the work of an experienced teacher, a ripe scholar, and a profound thinker. . . . We have come to the conclusion from a careful perusal of the book, and from a comparison of it with other books on the same subject, that it is the best we know.'—*Aberdeen Free Press*.

The International Theological Library.

EDITED BY

PRINCIPAL S. D. F. SALMOND, D.D., AND PROFESSOR C. A. BRIGGS, D.D.

'A valuable and much-needed addition to the theological literature of the English-speaking nations.'—*Academy*.

Eighteen Volumes are now ready, in Post 8vo, viz. :—

An Introduction to the Literature of the Old Testament. By Professor S. R. DRIVER, D.D., Oxford. Eighth Edition, thoroughly revised. Price 12s.

The *Guardian* says: 'By far the best account of the great critical problems connected with the Old Testament that has yet been written. . . . It is a perfect marvel of compression and lucidity combined.'

Christian Ethics. By NEWMAN SMYTH, D.D. Third Edition. Price 10s. 6d.

The *Bookman* says: 'It is the work of a wise well-informed, independent, and thoroughly competent writer. It is sure to become *the* text-book in Christian Ethics.'

Apologetics; or, Christianity Defensively Stated. By the late Professor A. B. BRUCE, D.D., Glasgow. Third Edition. Price 10s. 6d.

The *Expository Times* says: 'The force and the freshness of all the writings that Dr. Bruce has hitherto published have doubtless led many to look forward with eager hope to this work; and there need not be any fear of disappointment.'

History of Christian Doctrine. By Professor G. P. FISHER, D.D., LL.D., Yale. Second Edition. Price 12s.

The *Critical Review* says: 'A clear, readable, well-proportioned, and, regarding it as a whole, remarkably just and accurate account of what the course and development of doctrine throughout the ages, and in different countries, has been.'

A History of Christianity in the Apostolic Age. By Professor A. C. MCGIFFERT, Ph.D., D.D., New York. Price 12s.

The *Literary World* says: 'A reverent and eminently candid treatment of the Apostolic Age in the light of research.'

Christian Institutions. By Professor A. V. G. ALLEN, D.D., Cambridge, U.S.A. Price 12s.

The *Christian World* says: 'Unquestionably Professor Allen's most solid performance; and that, in view of what he has already accomplished, is saying a great deal.'

T. & T. CLARK'S PUBLICATIONS.

Volumes now ready (continued)—

The Christian Pastor and the Working Church. By WASHINGTON GLADDEN, D.D., LL.D. Price 10s. 6d.

The *Baptist Magazine* says: 'There is scarcely a phase of pastoral duty which is not touched upon luminously and to good purpose.'

Canon and Text of the New Testament. By Professor CASPAR RENÉ GREGORY, D.D., LL.D., Leipzig. Price 12s.

The *Scotsman* says: 'A brilliant contribution to New Testament scholarship.'

The Theology of the New Testament. By Professor G. B. STEVENS, D.D., Yale. Price 12s.

The Ancient Catholic Church. From the Accession of Trajan to the Fourth General Council [A.D. 98-451]. By the late Principal RAINY, D.D., Edinburgh. Price 12s.

The Greek and Eastern Churches. By Principal W. F. ADENEY, D.D., Manchester. Price 12s.

Old Testament History. By Professor HENRY P. SMITH, D.D., Amherst. Price 12s.

The *Academy* says: 'The history of the little nation out of which was to arise the Sun of Righteousness, is clothed with an added charm of actuality, as it is presented in these sane and balanced pages.'

The Theology of the Old Testament. By the late Professor A. B. DAVIDSON, D.D., LL.D., Edinburgh. Second Edition. Price 12s.

The *Bookman* says: 'Contains the essence and strength of the whole work of one whom the best judges have pronounced to be a leader in Old Testament learning.'

The Christian Doctrine of Salvation. By Professor G. B. STEVENS, D.D., Yale. Price 12s.

The *Expository Times* says: 'It is a great book upon a great subject. If preachers want to fit themselves for a winter's work of strong, healthy, persuasive preaching, this book will fit them.'

The Christian Doctrine of God. By Professor W. N. CLARKE, D.D., Author of 'An Outline of Christian Theology.' Price 10s. 6d.

The *Baptist Times* says: 'It is as masterly, as inspiring and helpful a treatise as can be found in the famous series to which it belongs.'

History of the Reformation. By Principal T. M. LINDSAY, D.D., Glasgow. In Two Volumes.

VOL. I.—**The Reformation in Germany, from its beginning to the Religious Peace of Augsburg.** Second Edition. Price 10s. 6d.

VOL. II.—**The Reformation in Lands beyond Germany** With Map. Price 10s. 6d.

The *Times* says: 'At last the English public possesses an adequate History of the Reformation.'

An Introduction to the Literature of the New Testament. By Prof. JAMES MOFFATT, B.D., D.D., Oxford. Second Edition. Price 12s.

* * * *A Prospectus giving full details of the Series, with list of Contributors, post free on application.*

The International Critical Commentary

ON THE HOLY SCRIPTURES OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS.

UNDER THE EDITORSHIP OF

The Rev. S. R. DRIVER, D.D., Oxford; the Rev. A. PLUMMER, M.A., D.D., Durham;
and the Rev. C. A. BRIGGS, D.D., New York.

~~~~~  
'The publication of this series marks an epoch in English exegesis.'—*British Weekly*.  
~~~~~

Twenty-Two Volumes are now ready, in Post 8vo, viz.:—

Genesis. By Principal JOHN SKINNER, D.D., Cambridge. 12s. 6d.

Numbers. By Prof. G. BUCHANAN GRAY, D.D., Oxford. 12s.

Church Bells says: 'Dr. Gray's commentary will be indispensable to every English student.'

Deuteronomy. By Prof. S. R. DRIVER, D.D., Oxford. Third Edition. 12s.

Prof. G. A. SMITH says: 'The series could have had no better introduction than this volume from its Old Testament editor. . . . Dr. Driver has achieved a commentary of rare learning and still more rare candour and sobriety of judgment.'

Judges. By Prof. GEORGE F. MOORE, D.D., Harvard. Second Edition. 12s.

BISHOP H. E. RYLE, D.D., says: 'I think it may safely be averred that so full and scientific a commentary upon the text and subject-matter of the Book of Judges has never been produced in the English language.'

The Books of Samuel. By Prof. HENRY P. SMITH, D.D., Amherst. 12s.

Literature says: 'The most complete and minute commentary hitherto published.'

The Books of Chronicles. By Prof. EDWARD L. CURTIS, D.D., Yale. 12s.

The Book of Esther. By Prof. L. B. PATON, Ph.D., Hartford. 10s. 6d.

The *Scotsman* says: 'It may be described without hesitation as one of the most noteworthy additions to this valuable series.'

The Book of Psalms. By Prof. C. A. BRIGGS, D.D., New York. In Two Volumes, 10s. 6d. each.

'It is likely for some time to hold its place as at once the fullest and the most authoritative we possess on this book of Scripture. It enhances the value of "The International Critical Commentary," and it will also add to the already great reputation of its author.'—Principal MARCUS DODS, D.D., in the *Bookman*.

The Book of Proverbs. By Prof. C. H. TOR, D.D., Harvard. 12s.

The *Bookman* says: 'The commentary is full, though scholarly and business-like, and must at once take its place as the authority on "Proverbs."'

The Book of Isaiah (Ch. i.-xxvii.). By G. BUCHANAN GRAY, D.Litt.(Oxon.), Hon. D.D.(Aberdeen), Professor of Hebrew in Mansfield College, Oxford.

The Book of Ecclesiastes. By Prof. GEORGE A. BARTON, Ph.D., Bryn Mawr, U.S.A. 8s. 6d.

The *Methodist Recorder* says: 'By far the most helpful commentary upon this cryptic writing that we have yet handled.'

T. & T. CLARK'S PUBLICATIONS.

Volumes now ready (continued)—

Amos and Hosea. By President W. R. HARPER, Ph.D., Chicago. 12s.

The *Methodist Recorder* says: 'For thoroughness and excellence of workmanship, for clearness of arrangement and exposition, and for comprehensiveness and accuracy in the handling of textual, grammatical, and exegetical questions, this work should rank among the foremost.'

The Books of Micah, Zephaniah, and Nahum, by Prof. J. M. P. SMITH, University of Chicago; on **Habakkuk**, by Prof. W. H. WARD, New York; and on **Obadiah and Joel**, by Prof. J. A. BEWER, Union Theological Seminary, New York. One Vol.

St. Matthew's Gospel. By The Venerable WILLOUGHBY C. ALLEN, M.A., Archdeacon of Manchester. Second Edition. 12s.

The *Scotsman* says: 'Mr. Allen has provided students with an invaluable introduction to the comparative study of the Synoptic Gospels. The work as a whole is a credit to English New Testament scholarship, and worthy to rank with the best products of the modern German school.'

St. Mark's Gospel. By Prof. E. P. GOULD, D.D. 10s. 6d.

The *Baptist Magazine* says: 'As luminously suggestive as it is concise and sober. The commentary proper is thoughtful, judicious, and erudite—the work of a master in hermeneutics.'

St. Luke's Gospel. By Rev. ALFRED PLUMMER, D.D. Fourth Edition. 12s.

The *Guardian* says: 'We feel heartily that the book will bring credit to English scholarship, and that in its carefulness, its sobriety of tone, its thoughtfulness, its reverence, it will contribute to a stronger faith in the essential trustworthiness of the gospel record.'

Romans. By Prof. WILLIAM SANDAY, LL.D., Oxford, and Principal A. C. HEADLAM, D.D., London. Fifth Edition. 12s.

The BISHOP of ELY says: 'We welcome it as an epoch-making contribution to the study of St. Paul.'

1st Corinthians. By the Rt. Rev. ARCHIBALD ROBERTSON, D.D., LL.D., Bishop of Exeter, and Rev. ALFRED PLUMMER, D.D. 12s.

Ephesians and Colossians. By Prof. T. K. ABBOTT, D.Litt., Dublin. 10s. 6d.

The *Expository Times* says: 'There is no work in all the "International" series that is more faithful or more felicitous. . . . Dr. Abbott understands these Epistles—we had almost said as if he had written them.'

Philippians and Philemon. By Prof. MARVIN R. VINCENT, D.D., New York. 8s. 6d.

The *Scotsman* says: 'In every way worthy of the series which was so well commenced [in the New Testament] with the admirable commentary on the Romans by Dr. Sanday and Dr. Headlam.'

St. Peter and St. Jude. By Prof. CHARLES BIGG, D.D. Second Edition. 10s. 6d.

The *Guardian* says: 'A first-rate critical edition of these Epistles has been for a long time a felt want in English theological literature . . . this has been at last supplied by the labours of Canon Bigg . . . full of interest and suggestiveness.'

* * A Prospectus, giving full details of the Series, with list of Contributors, post free on application.

A History of Creeds and Confessions of Faith in Christendom and Beyond. By W. A. CURTIS, B.D., D.Litt.(Edin.), Professor of Systematic Theology in the University of Aberdeen. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d. net.

This book provides for the first time a Descriptive History in one volume of the Doctrinal Standards of the Religious World. Its twenty-five chapters contain, *inter alia*, the full Texts of the Ancient Creeds in the various stages of their evolution, careful analyses with extensive extracts of the principal Modern Confessions (including those of the Salvation Army, Christian Science, and Mormonism, and other recent organisations), and a discussion of the Practical and Ethical Problems connected with the Creeds.

The Religion of the Ancient Celts. By Canon MACCULLOCH, D.D., Author of several works on Folk-lore and Religion. Demy 8vo, 10s. net.

It covers the whole field of Celtic religion, and it is based on a fresh study of the sources, including folk-survivals and scattered notices in ecclesiastical documents, and its chapters include The Celtic People—The Gods of Gaul and the Celts—The Irish Mythological Cycle—The Gods of the Brythons—The Cúchulainn Cycle—The Fionn Cycle—Gods and Men—Cult of the Dead—Primitive Nature Worship—River and Well Worship—Tree and Plant Worship—Animal Worship—Sacrifice—Tabu—Festivals—The Druids—Magic—Rebirth and Transmigration—Elysium.

The Christian Doctrine of Man. By Professor H. WHEELER ROBINSON, M.A., Leeds. Just Published. 6s. net.

'This work is one of the finest contributions which has been made for long to Biblical and philosophical theology, and will ensure an eager welcome to anything else from the same pen.'—Prof. JAMES DENNEY, D.D.

The Ideal of Jesus. By Professor W. N. CLARKE, Author of 'An Outline of Christian Theology.' Post 8vo, 5s. net.

Contents:—The Picture of the High Aim—The Kingdom—Righteousness—The Twofold Law of Love—The Filial Life—Deliverance from Evil—Liberty—Human Value—Justice—Wealth—Christianity—The Church—Society.

The Historical Narrative of the Old Testament. By the Rev. J. E. M'FADYEN, D.D., Professor of Old Testament Language, Literature, and Theology, United Free Church College, Glasgow. Now Ready, price 6d. net.

Life's Christ Places. By Rev. JOSEPH AGNEW, Dunbar. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. net.

Every place visited by Christ during His life on earth may be associated with an experience which has its counterpart in the life of a Christian, and in this volume the author presents them in connected correlation.

The Philocalia of Origen. A Selection of Choice Passages from his Works by St. Gregory and St. Basil of Cæsarea. Translated into English from the Text of Dr. ROBINSON by the Rev. GEORGE LEWIS, M.A.(Oxon. and London). Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d. net.

This 'admirable selection of passages,' to use Bishop Westcott's words, forms an excellent introduction to the study of Origen, and is almost indispensable to the student of Holy Scripture. 'Much of Origen's best thought,' says Dr. Robinson, 'is here presented to us, arranged under various important heads; and we are guided to the appreciation of his theological standpoint by two of the strongest intellects of the century after his own' (SS. Gregory and Basil).

PA
1058
T44

Thumb, Albert, 1865-1915.

Handbook of the modern Greek vernacular. Grammar, texts, glossary. By Albert Thumb ... Tr. from the 2d ed. revised and enl. German ed. by S. Angus ... Edinburgh, T. Clark, 1912.

xxxv, 371, [1] p. 23 $\frac{1}{2}$ cm.

Bibliography : p. 365-370.

1. Greek language, Modern—Grammar. 2. Greek language, Modern—Readers. I. Angus, Samuel, 1881-1943, tr. II. Title.

A 12—1631

Stanford univ. Library
for Library of Congress

PA1058.T44

[42e1]

CCSC/drw

441757

